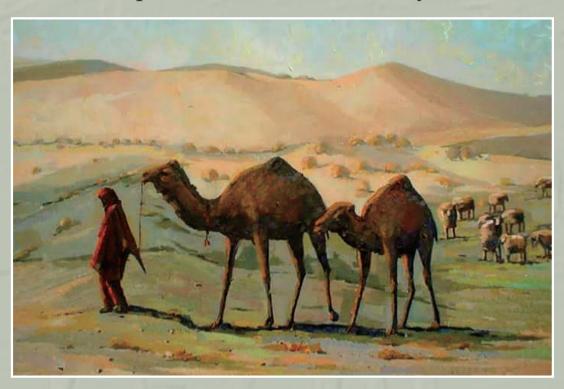


# **Brahui Texts**

# Liaquat Ali and Masato Kobayashi



AA

Research Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA)

Tokyo University of Foreign Studies

# Brahui Texts

Glossed and Translated Short Stories and Folktales

Liaquat Ali

University of Balochistan

and

Masato Kobayashi

University of Tokyo



Asian and African Lexicon No. 66

#### **Brahui Texts: Glossed and Translated Short Stories and Folktales**

Authors:

Ali, Liaquat and Kobayashi, Masato

Subject:

Brahui Language, Brahui literature, Brahui fiction, Brahui folklore; texts in Brahui with interlinear glosses and English parallel translations

First Edition: Tokyo, 2024

ISBN 978-4-86337-532-1

Published by:

Research Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA) Tokyo University of Foreign Studies 3-11-1 Asahi-chô, Fuchû-shi, Tokyo 183-8534, JAPAN

Printed by:

Nihon Root Printing & Publishing Co., Ltd.

© 2024 Liaquat Ali, Masato Kobayashi

Cover picture by Faheem Baloch



This publication is offered under Creative Commons International License Attribution 4.0 http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/

#### **Preface**

In 2019, our esteemed friend, Mr. Kazuyuki Murayama of Chuo University, introduced us to one another. Liaquat Ali from the Department of Brahui, University of Balochistan was visiting Japan, and Masato Kobayashi from the Department of Linguistics, University of Tokyo was looking for an opportunity to study Brahui. At that time, we promised to embark on a joint research on the Brahui language. However, a series of events in the subsequent years delayed our plans. Fortunately, in 2022, the Higher Education Commission of the government of Pakistan awarded Liaquat Ali a fellowship, which enabled him to spend a year at the University of Tokyo. We would like to express our sincere gratitude to the Higher Education Commission for providing this opportunity.

Despite facing endangerment due to a lack of official recognition and societal changes, Brahui continues to flourish as a language with over three million L1 or L2 speakers, and there are a considerable number of published literary works such as poems, novels and short stories. However, we realized that there are limited materials available for studying Brahui. This is primarily because most Brahui books are written in the Perso-Arabic script, which does not consistently represent vowels and geminated consonants, making it difficult for non-Brahui speakers to read. To address this, we romanized Brahui short stories and translated them, which can be found in Chapter 2 of this book.

We also collected audio recordings of folktales from various regions of Balochistan, which we then transcribed and translated. These are presented in Chapter 3. In preparing this chapter, Liaquat Ali first instructed the interviewers, or the storytellers themselves, to record the stories. He obtained written permission from the storytellers to publish both the texts and the recordings of their stories. The recordings took place in the homes of the storytellers or the interviewers, using their mobile phones. Consequently, the audio files come in various formats—AMR, OGG, MP3, and ADTS—depending on the handsets used, resulting in variations in audio quality as well. Liaquat Ali listened to the recordings, transcribed the text, and we added glosses and translations. The text files of the short stories, the Brolikva version of this book, and the audio files and the transcripts of the folktales in this book, are available at our website on ILCAA's Web server, https://bkm.aa-ken.jp/.

For the convenience of learners, we have included an outline grammar and a glossary. We designed this book to serve as a modest corpus of both spoken and written Brahui. We hope it will provide a foundation for further descriptive studies on the Brahui language. We extend our heartfelt gratitude to the storytellers, authors of the short stories, and original publishers, for granting us permission to reproduce their works in this book.

The production of this book was made possible through collaboration with the Research Institute for Languages and Cultures of Asia and Africa (ILCAA), Tokyo University of Foreign Studies. We are particularly grateful to Professor Asako Shiohara and Professor Norikazu Kogura of ILCAA for their kind arrangements and unwavering support. This work was also supported by JSPS Grant-in-Aid, Grant Number 23K00518.

### Qur'ān in Brahui, 112. Al-Ikhlāş

Revealed in Mecca, 4 verses.

Text and audio available at https://quranbrahui.com/. English translation by N. J. Dawood, *The Koran*, 1995, London: Penguin Books.

- şurú.ke-va pin-at xudá-ná baxş-ok e begin-PRS.1SG name-INS god-GEN forgive-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG mehrabán e. benevolent COP.PRS.3SG
   In the name of God, the Compassionate, the Merciful
- pá hamo xudá asit e. say.IMP that god one COP.PRS.3SG
   Say: 'God is One,
- xudá beparvá e. god self.sufficient COP.PRS.3SG the Eternal God.
- 3. na vadí kar-ene. va na vadí mass-une. nor birth do.PRF.3SG and nor birth become.PRF.3SG He begot none, nor was He begotten.
- 4. va af or-kin siyal-as asit. and COP.NEG.PRS.3SG he-BEN equal-IDF one None is equal to Him.'

# **Contents**

	Prefa	ace	j
		án in Brahui, 112. <i>Al-Ikhlás</i>	
1	Intro	oduction	1
	1.1	Phonemes and Transcription	1
	1.2	List of Abbreviations	5
	1.3	Outline of Brahui Grammar	7
2	Shor	rt Stories	19
	2.1	Haebat Khan, Traveler (musáfir)	19
	2.2	Taj Raisani, Grains of Wheat (xolum-ná karo)	29
	2.3	Afzal Murad, Price of Dreams (tuģ-tá bahá)	37
	2.4	Afzal Murad, Dry Bread (bárun-á iraģ)	46
	2.5	Ghamkhwar Hayat, <i>Prisoners of Love (mehr-aná kaedí-k)</i> .	55
	2.6	Hassan Nasir, $I$ and $Me$ ( $i$ o $i$ )	67
	2.7	Hassan Nasir, Senseless (báhotar)	82
	2.8	Waheed Zaheer, A Powerless Man (bevasá bandaģ)	96
	2.9	Waheed Zaheer, Gazing from the Porch (thara-ná tár-ok).	111
	2.10	Waheed Zaheer, The Miraculous Man (buzurg-á bandaģ).	122
	2.11	Waheed Zaheer, Protector (kumakkár)	132
	2.12	Humeera Sadaf Hassani, Gańján (gańján)	141
	2.13	Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, Horn (háran)	155
	2.14	Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, Dream (tuģ)	163
	2.15	Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, Bet (şaŕt)	181
	2.16	Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, Father and Son (már-báva)	192
	2.17	Abdul Nasir, Doctor (đáksar)	206
	2.18	Naseeb Ullah Sagar, Mother's Dream (lumma-ná tuģ)	221
	2.19	Khadim Lehri, The Shadow of Misery (áhirí-ná sexá)	244
	2.20	Gul Bangulzai, Victims of the Sorrows (dard-átá guácí)	252
3	Tran	scripts of Folktales	291
	3.1	A Deer, a Crow and a Fox (xazm, xáxo o şok)	291
	3.2	A Shepherd's Drama (şohán-ná rág)	
	3.3	Lice of the Goatherd (khuriyá-ná bođ-ák)	328
	3.4	A Poor Man's Luck (garib-ná baxt)	355
	3.5	Prince Lál Malúk's Adventure (lál malúk)	384

sary			685
iákat S	Saní, Tell my Beloved (pá-bo kan-á num zebal-e) .	 	684
.8 K	Ling in Exile: The Tale of Bhárán (bhárán bádşá).	 	567
.7 F	airy Saozán's Horse (saozán parí-ná hullí)	 	508
.6 A	Shepherd's Dream ( <i>şohán-ná tuģ</i> )	 	433
6 1	Shanhard's Dragm (sohan na tua)		1

# Chapter 1 Introduction

## 1.1 Phonemes and Transcription

#### a. Brahui Phonemes

Brahui is commonly written in the Perso-Arabic script (see **b** below). Practically all Brahui publications are written in this script. There is also a Roman-based orthography, Brolikva, standardized by a committee of writers including Liaquat Ali (see **c** below). Table 1 shows the phonemes of Brahui, and how they are transcribed in this book. In this book, we use our own system of transcription in which retroflex consonants are marked with a dot underneath and long /a, i, u/ are marked with a macron, following the romanization convention of South Asian languages. However, we have also made a Brolikva version of this book for Brahui readers and made its PDF file accessible at https://bkm.aa-ken.jp/.

Table 1	: E	3rahui	Pho	nemes
---------	-----	--------	-----	-------

Short vowels	a	i	u		
Nasalized short vowels	ã	ĩ	ũ		
Long vowels	ā	e	<u>1</u>	o	ū
Nasalized long vowels	ã	ẽ	$\frac{\sim}{1}$	õ	$\tilde{ar{u}}$
Diphthongs	ae	ao	iā	uā	
Nasalized diphthongs	aẽ	aõ			
Unaspirated voiceless stops	k	c	ţ	t	p
Aspirated voiceless stops	$\mathbf{k}^{\mathrm{h}}$	$\mathbf{c}^{\mathrm{h}}$	$\boldsymbol{t}^{h}$	$t^{h}$	$p^{h}$
Unaspirated voiced stops	g	j	d	d	b
Aspirated voiced stops	$\mathbf{g}^{\mathrm{h}}$	$\mathbf{j}^{\mathrm{h}}$	$\dot{q}^{\rm h}$	$d^{\rm h}$	$b^{h}$
Nasals	n	m			
Liquids	1	r	ŗ	$\dot{\mathbf{r}}^{\mathrm{h}}$	
Glides	У	$\mathbf{v}$			
Voiceless fricatives	X	1	š	S	f
Voiced fricatives	Y	h	ž	Z	

e and o are long vowels. They may be pronounced short in prosodically

weak positions. Short i and u are [1] and [ $\sigma$ ], respectively. They are pronounced more open in the word-final position, close to short [e] and [o]. ae and ao are falling diphthongs (written ai and au by Bray).  $i\bar{a}$  and  $u\bar{a}$  (Bray  $w\bar{a}$ ) are rising diphthongs.

h as in  $k^h$  and  $d^h$  represent aspiration or breathy voice. c (Bray ch),  $c^h$  (Bray chh), j and  $j^h$  represent palato-alveolar affricates. t,  $t^h$ , d and  $d^h$  are retroflex stops, and t and t are retroflex flaps. t is an alveolar flap, and t (Bray t is a lateral fricative. t is an alveolar flap, and alveolar fricatives. t (Bray t is a lateral fricative. t (Bray t is a bilabilal voiced fricative t is a glide t is a voiced glottal fricative. It is often lost in the Sarawan dialect.

#### b. The Perso-Arabic System

In most publications, Brahui is written with the Perso-Arabic script as is used in Urdu, with the addition of  $\mathring{U}$  to write  $/\frac{1}{4}$ . Case suffixes, indefinite articles, and adjective suffixes are written separately. Figure 1 is a sample of the Perso-Arabic script, from *The Shadow of Misery* (§ 2.19).

برانز تینا گرئیکوئیک آستر سَّ، تَتِه بی نظام نا برخلاف راہشون و چاہندارک جَم و جوش آٹ تران کننگ سَّورہ \_\_\_\_\_ "جَان و ننا دُیمہ آٹ زَر نا نابریتری ءَ بشخ و بانٹ هَرُگاری و نیزگاری لئے دے په دے وَدفِیک ءِ ۔ دانا برخلاف ننے توار و جُد اَس چست کروئی ءِ ۔

Figure 1: First lines of *The Shadow of Misery* 

Transliteration: br'nz tyn' gudykw tk ā sr ?as, tapph hy nz'm n' brxl'f r'hšwn w c'hind'rk jam w jwš 'aṭ tr'n knng ?aswrh. "jh'n w nn' dyhh 'aṭ zar n' n'brybary ?a bšx w b'nṭ hzg'ry w nyzg'ry ?y dy ph dy vadfing ?i. d'n' brxl'f nny tw'r w juhd 'as cišt krw?y ?i.

Romanization: barānz tenā guḍḍīko ṭik-ā sar as, tappaī nizāmnā barxilāf rāhšon o cāindāk jamm.o.još-aṭ tarān kann-ing assura. "jahān o nanā ḍeh-aṭ zarr-anā nābarebarī-ā bašx.o.bānṭ hazgārī o nezgārī-e de.pa.de vaddif-ing e. dā-nā barxilāf nan-e tavār o johd-as cist kar-oī e.

#### c. The Brolikva System

Brolikva is a new system of orthography based on Roman letters with diacritics. Although there are few publications written in Brolikva, the Brahui newspaper Talar publishes some articles in Brolikva (see https://talarbrahui.com/, under  $br\bar{a}hv\bar{i}$  roman likhvar). The letters with diacritics in the Brolikva orthography correspond to the transcription method in this book as in Table 2. We give a sample of text written in Brolikva below. Case suffixes, indefinite articles, and adjective suffixes are written separately as in the case of the Perso-Arabic system. Aspiration is written with h, only when it contrasts phonemically.

Table 2: Correspondence of the Brolikva and our transcription á ú áń đ Ş ź ńg X ġ ńj ī ã ū d š ž ł ā V ng nj

Brolikva: Kane dá makán at árám dúí ass, gurá í dá bandag átá ít átiá xaf totavat, o dun mass ki dáftá xulís am galat mass, o í cánrda tú árám at andá makán at gidrefet.

Our transcription: kan-e dā makān-aṭ ārām dūī as, guṛā ī dā banday-ātā īt-ātiā xaf to-tavaṭ, o dun mas ki dāf-tā xulīs =am yalat mas, o ī cārda tū ārām-aṭ andā makān-aṭ gidref-eṭ.

(from *Talár*, 8-14 January, 2011, p.3.)

#### d. Tokenization and hyphenation

In this book, case and number suffixes, which are written separately in the Perso-Arabic script, are combined with the stems using hyphens. We also indicate morpheme boundaries with hyphens, such as those between verb stems and suffixes, between nominal/pronominal stems and case/number suffixes, and at compound boundaries. When multiple words are univerbated and convey a non-compositional meaning, we mark the word boundaries with a period, e.g., *sar.mann-ing* 'to arrive', *sār.o.sudd* 'wisdom'.

While we have tried to align the number of hyphens in a word with its gloss, there are deviations from this principle for words with non-compositional meanings. For instance, the literal gloss of the word girā-s is 'thing-IDF', but it can also mean 'something' or 'some', and we have glossed it accordingly based on the context. Therefore, there is no exact correspondence between the periods used in the words and their glosses.

### 1.2 List of Abbreviations

ALL: allative

1: first person IMP: imperative
2: second person INF: infinitive
3: third person INS: instrumental
ABL: ablative IPF: imperfect
ADJ: adjective suffix ITJ: interjection
ADJP: adjectival participle LOC: locative

BEN: benefactive ONOM: onomatopoeia COL: collective PCOND: past conditional

NEG: negative

COM: comitative PL: plural COMP: complementizer PLPF: pluperfect COP: copula PRF: perfect

CR: correlative PROP: proper name
CVB: converb PROPR: proprietive
D/A: dative-accusative PRS: present-future

D/A: dative-accusative PRS: present-future DADJ: definite adjective PST: past

DIMIN: diminutive Q: question marker ECHO: echo word REFL: reflexive FILLER: filler REL: relative SBJV: subjunctive GEN: genitive SG: singular

GRDV: gerundive TERM: terminative IDF: indefinite TOP: topicalizer

#### 1.3 Outline of Brahui Grammar

#### a. Phonemes and Alternations

See p.1, §1.1 for the phonemic inventory of Brahui.

Alternation: /o/ and /e/ in initial syllables can sometimes alternate with /ao/ and /ae/, respectively, e.g.,  $e \sim ae$  'that'. /e/ and /i/ are interchangeable in noninitial syllables, e.g., of-teán = of-tián {they-PL.ABL} 'from them'; calling-ing = calleng-ing 'to be working'. g is inserted between low vowels at morpheme boundaries, e.g., záifa-gák PL 'wives'. Intervocalic /n/ is interchangeable with /r/ with vowel nasalization, e.g., gúni  $\sim$  gúnri 'sack'. Aspiration is optional in some words, e.g.,  $kap \sim k^hap$  'half'. A short vowel in a final closed syllable undergoes syncopation before a suffix beginning with a vowel, e.g., gatak 'slim' vs. gatk-a ADJ. The final consonant of a noun or an adjective preceded by a short vowel is doubled before a suffix beginning with a vowel, e.g., cup 'quiet' vs. cupp-o IDF. There are also words whose final consonant is not doubled, such as gat 'cane' vs. gat-as IDF.

#### b. Nouns

There are two numbers, singular (unmarked) and plural. The plural suffix in the absolute case is -k after nouns ending with a vowel other than a, e.g.,  $ur\acute{a}-k$  'houses', nouns ending with r which is regularly deleted, e.g., kasa-k from kasar 'road', and some other nouns ending with a consonant, such as nan-k from nan 'night'. The plural suffix  $-\acute{a}k$  generally appears after nouns ending with a consonant or a, e.g.,  $za\acute{g}m-\acute{a}k$  from  $za\acute{g}m$  'sword'.

In Brahui, definiteness is indicated using demonstratives, the definite adjective suffix  $-i\acute{n}g\acute{a}$ , and the dative-accusative suffix -e. Indefiniteness is denoted by the indefinite article -as (-s after  $\acute{a}$ ), that is suffixed to a noun, often following asi 'one', e.g., asi  $mus\acute{a}fir-as$  'a traveler'. -ase is an allomorph of -as, which occurs when a case suffix follows it as in  $s\acute{a}d\acute{a}r-ase-\acute{a}n$  'than an animal' or when it is a predicate of  $\acute{i}$  'I' and  $n\acute{i}$  'you', e.g.,  $\acute{i}$   $\acute{g}ar\acute{i}b-ase$  ut {1SG poor-IDF COP.PRS.1SG} 'I am a poor man'.

#### c. Pronouns

There are three series of demonstratives, proximal  $d\dot{a}$ , medial-distal o, and distal and remoter e. There is no distinction in gender and animacy, so o means 'he', 'she', 'it', and sometimes 'they' as well.

There are personal pronouns only for the first and second persons, and o and  $d\acute{a}$  function as the third-person pronouns (Table 3). The reflexive pronoun *ten*-, which has only oblique case forms, is used when referencing the subject of the sentence again.

Table 3: Personal pronouns

	singular	plural
1	í, kan-á, kan-ton, kane-á, etc.	nan, nan-á, nan-ton, nane-á, etc.
2	ní, ná, ne-ton, ne-á, etc.	num, num-á, num-ton, nume-á, etc.
3	o, o-ná, oŕ-ton, oŕ-á, etc.	ofk, o-tá, o-teton, o-teá, etc.

Brahui has pronominal clitics in the second person singular and the third person:  $2SG = n\dot{a}$ ; 3SG = ta, =te, =ti;  $3PL = t\dot{a}$ . When attached to a noun, pronominal clitics function as genitive NPs, e.g.,  $majlis = t\dot{a}$  'their meeting'. When placed after a verb, they mark its direct or indirect object, e.g.,  $nah\dot{a}$ -k halk-uno = te? {beast-PL take-PRF.3PL =3SG} 'Have beasts taken it?' It is also used for clausal possession, e.g.,  $asi\ masir$ - $as\ as\ =ta$  {one daughter COP.PST.3SG =3SG} 'He had a daughter'.

#### d. Nominal and Pronominal Cases

Brahui has ten case forms, absolute (unmarked), genitive, benefactive, comitative, dative-accusative, allative, ablative, instrumental, locative and terminative (Table 4). There are also postpositions and prepositions. Nouns and pronouns share the same case suffix in most cases, but the personal pronouns and the reflexive pronoun *ten*-take the special genitive suffix  $-\acute{a}$ . Plural nouns, personal pronouns and the reflexive pronoun take the allative, ablative, instrumental, locative and terminative suffixes after the dative-accusative form, e.g.,  $tene-\acute{a}n$  'from oneself'. When paired with a pronominal clitic, the case suffix comes before it, hosted by a dummy pronoun i-, e.g., i-kin =ta 'for him/her/it'.

Genitive: The genitive primarily indicates adnominal relations like possession, e.g., *vazír-ná pin* {minister-GEN name} 'minister's name'. It marks the subject and object of the infinitive, e.g., *rú-aná dann-ińg* 'taking the soul away', *o-naa xuaan-ińg* 'his studying'. The genitive also serves as a noun, e.g., *gírí-ná-k* {olden.times-GEN-PL} 'people of olden times'.

Benefactive: The benefactive denotes the beneficiary of a verbal action, as well as the reason, e.g., *cuná-tekin iraģ-as dar-eka* {child-PL.BEN meal-IDF take-IPF.3SG} 'He would bring food for the children'.

Comitative: The comitative signals accompaniment, e.g., *ne-ton bar-eva* {2SG-COM come-PRS.1SG} 'I will come with you'. It is also used for clausal possession. With an infinitive, it refers to time, e.g., *bann-*

ing-ton 'upon coming'.

- Dative-accusative: The dative-accusative marks direct and indirect objects. It also indicates the experiencer, addressee, and possessor, e.g., *kází-e pár-e* {judge-D/A say-PST.3SG} 'He said to the judge'; *od-e omet as* {he-D/A hope COP.PST.3SG} 'He had a hope'. This suffix is used with nouns whose referents are definite or specific.
- Allative: The allative indicates direction, destination of movement, and approximate location or time, e.g., *macci mon-á bass-ur* {a.little front-ALL come-PST.3PL} 'They came a little forward'. The suffix -ae is also used along with -á.
- Ablative: The ablative signifies the source, point of departure, cause, object of comparison, and object of emotions like fear and anger, e.g., *hullián tamm-á* {horse-ABL fall-PST.3SG} 'He fell from the horse'.
- Instrumental: The instrumental denotes the means of a verbal action, manner, price and location, e.g., *rob-at pár-e* {arrogance-INS say-PST.3SG} 'He said arrogantly'.
- Locative: The locative indicates the location or time of a verbal action, e.g., *urá-tí peh-á* {house-LOC enter-PST.3SG} 'She entered the house'.
- Terminative: The terminative specifies the endpoint of a verbal action, e.g., ne-tí ġaerat dá vaxt-iskán ar-e {2SG-LOC pride this time-TERM be-PRS.3SG} 'You have pride until now'.

		()		
	noun	noun(PL)	pronoun	pronoun
absolute	ílum	ílum-k	ĺ	0
GEN	ílum-ná	ílum-tá	kan-á	o-ná
BEN	ílum-kin	ílum-tekin	kan-kin	oŕ-kin
COM	ílum-ton	ílum-teton	kan-ton	oŕ-ton
D/A	ílum-e	ílum-te	kan-e	od-e
ALL	ílum-á	ílum-teá	kane-á	oŕ-á
ABL	ílum-án	ílum-teán	kane-án	oŕ-án
INS	ílum-aŧ	ílum-teaŧ	kane-aŧ	oŕ-aŧ
LOC	ílum-a <del>t</del> í	ílum-tetí	kane-tí	o-tí
TERM	ílum-iskán	ílum-tiskán	kane-iskán	oŕ-iskán

Table 4: Case forms of nouns and pronouns

#### e. Adjectives and Numerals

When used attributively, an adjective is marked with the suffix  $-i\acute{n}g\acute{a}$ ,  $-\acute{a}$  or -o. -o occurs with an indefinite noun, e.g.,  $b^hall-o$   $x\acute{a}xar-as$  'a big fire'. Adjectives can also function as nouns, e.g.,  $za\acute{n}g\acute{i}-\acute{a}-e$   $xan-\acute{a}$  {rusty-ADJ-D/A see-PST.3SG} 'He saw the rusty one'.

Brahui has three inherited numerals, *asit* 'one' (adnominal form *asi*), *irat* 'two' (*irá*) and *musit* 'three' (*musi*). Higher numerals are borrowings from Balochi.

#### f. Verbs

Brahui finite verbs are inflected to agree with the number and person of the subjects. Each finite form has both an unmarked affirmative form and a marked negative form. Non-finite forms are negated with the negative adverb *na* 'not, nor', as in *na tin-ing* {NEG give-INF} 'not giving'.<sup>1</sup>

Every verb base has a distinct past stem. There are eight inflectional paradigms, distinguished by tense/aspect and modality: present, subjunctive, probable future, past conditional, past, imperfect, perfect and pluperfect (see below). The former four paradigms derive from the verb base, while the latter four are based on the past stem. Negative suffixes for the former four paradigms contain p, pp or f, while the latter four paradigms use t or tt as negative markers. Agreement markers vary across paradigms, but the first-person plural, second-person singular, and the second-person plural, consistently have n, s and re, respectively.

Present: The present is formed from the verb base with suffixes that begin with *i* or *e*. It denotes both present and future events or actions, e.g., *bar-eva* 'I will come'.

Subjunctive: The subjunctive is formed from the verb base using the same agreement suffix as the present, but without the final k in the third-person singular, and without the final a in the other forms. It indicates hypothetical and hortative modalities, e.g., *hulli-as hal-es* {horse-IDF take-SBJV.2SG} '(if) you would take a horse/ Take a horse'.

Probable Future: The probable future is formed from the verb base, followed by -o and an agreement suffix. It denotes what is expected to happen, e.g., o dir kun-ing-kin hin-o {she water drink-INF-BEN go-FUT.3SG} 'She will go to drink water'.

Past Conditional: The past conditional is formed from the verb base, -o

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Some dialects have negative infinitive forms, such as *tifan-ińg* 'not giving' and *kappann-ińg* 'not doing' instead of *na tinińg* and *na kannińg*, respectively.

and the past copula (omitting its initial as). It expresses counterfactual modality, e.g.,  $hamo\ vaxt-\acute{a}\ dar-osus=ta$  {that time-ALL take-PCOND.2SG =3SG} 'You could have married her at that time'.

Past: The past is formed using the past stem combined with an agreement suffix. The agreement suffix is zero in the third-person singular. It represents both the simple past and a determined future, e.g., *mullá pár-e* {mullah say-PST.3SG} 'The mullah said', *i hin-át* {1SG go-PST.1SG} 'I am going/ I am about to go'.

Imperfect: The imperfect is formed by adding -a to the corresponding past form (-(a)ka) in the third-person singular). It conveys habitual or progressive actions in the past, e.g.,  $o\ hog\ -aka$  {she weep-IPF.3SG} 'She was weeping'.

Present Perfect: The present perfect is formed using the past stem, combined with suffixes made up of -n and the present copula. It denotes the result of the past action or event, e.g., *ilum-k dá dunyá-e ill-áno* {brother-PL this world-D/A leave-PRF.3PL} 'The brothers have left this world'.

Pluperfect: The pluperfect is formed using the past stem, combined with suffixes which contain *s* and resemble the past copula. It describes resultative state of past actions or events, e.g., *cuná yax taf-esus* {child cold bind-PLPF.3SG} 'The child had caught cold'.

Imperative: The imperative conveys an order. It is formed from the verb base with zero, -a or -i, e.g., hin from hin-ing 'to go', hars-i from hars-ing 'to stop', kaşş-a from kaşş-ing 'to pull out'. A few imperatives are irregular, e.g., ka from kann-ing 'to do'; şá from şáġ-ing 'to pour'. -bo is added in the plural, e.g., kun-bo from kun-ing 'to eat'.

#### Conjugation

The dictionary form of a verb is the infinitive, which consists of the verb base and -ing. A majority of verbs form their past stems with the vowel suffix -a, while the suffix -e occurs regularly after bases ending in f, and also in a few other verbs such as kann-ing/kar-e 'to do' and bit-ing/bit-e 'to drop'. A smaller number of verbs, which include high-frequency verbs, form the past stems with a consonant suffix, -k as in xall-ing/xalk 'to strike', -g as in bin-ing/bing 'to hear', -s as in bann-ing/bas 'to come', and -is as in cá-ing/cáis 'to know'. There are irregular inflectional forms, including a few suppletive verbs, e.g., kann-ing 'to do' vs. ke-k PRS.3SG '(s)he does', hin-ing 'to go' vs. ká-sa PRS.2SG 'you go', kán-bo IMP.PL, bann-ing 'to come'

vs. bar-oe FUT.3SG '(s)he will come', tin-ing 'to give' vs. et-iva PRS.1SG 'I give', cá-ing 'to know' vs. ti-ppara NEG.PRS.1SG 'I don't know'.

We will provide a full inflection for the verb  $x\acute{a}c$ - $i\acute{n}g$  'to sleep', below. Since the verb base  $x\acute{a}c$  is a superheavy syllable, an optional euphonic i can be inserted after the verb base, before suffixes beginning with a consonant.

Table 5: The	nracant and	cubinnetis	a forme	of vác iha	'to clean'
rable 5: The	present and	subjunctiv	e forms	or xac-ing	to steep

	PRS	NEG.PRS	SBJV	NEG.SBJV
1SG	xác-iva	xác <sup>i</sup> -para	xác-iv	xác <sup>i</sup> -par
2SG	xác-isa	xác¹-pesa	xác-is	xác¹-pes
3SG	xác-ik	xác¹-pak	xác-e	xáci-p
1PL	xác-ina	xác <sup>i</sup> -pana	xác-in	xác <sup>i</sup> -pan
2PL	xác-ire	xác <sup>i</sup> -pere	xác-ire	xác <sup>i</sup> -pere
3PL	xác-ira	xác¹-pasa	xác-ir	xác¹-pas

Table 6: The past and imperfect forms of xác-ing 'to sleep'

	PST	NEG.PST	IPF	NEG.IPF
1SG	xác-áŧ	xác <sup>i</sup> -tavaŧ	xác-áŧa	xác <sup>i</sup> -tavaŧa
2SG	xác-ás	xác¹-taves	xác-ása	xác <sup>i</sup> -tavesa
3SG	xác-á	xác¹-tav	xác-áka	xác <sup>i</sup> -tavaka
1PL	xác-án	xác <sup>i</sup> -tavan	xác-ána	xác <sup>i</sup> -tavana
2PL	xác-áre	xác¹-tavere	xác-áre	xác <sup>i</sup> -tavere
3PL	xác-ár	xác¹-tavas	xác-ára	xác¹-tavasa

Table 7: The perfect and pluperfect forms of *xác-ińg* 'to sleep'

	PRF	NEG.PRF	PLPF	NEG.PLPF
1SG	xác-ánuŧ	xác <sup>i</sup> -tanu <del>t</del>	xác-ásuŧ	xác¹-tavesut
2SG	xác-ánus	xác¹-tanus	xác-ásus	xác¹-tavesus
3SG	xác-áne	xác¹-tane	xác-ásas,us	xác¹-tavesas
1PL	xác-ánun	xác <sup>i</sup> -tanun	xác-ásun	xác <sup>i</sup> -tavesun
2PL	xác-ánure	xác <sup>i</sup> -tanure	xác-ásure	xác¹-
				tavesure
3PL	xác-áno	xác <sup>i</sup> -tano	xác-ásas	xác¹-tavesur

#### Non-finite forms

Infinitive (verb base + - $i\acute{n}g$ , e.g.,  $x\acute{a}c$ - $i\acute{n}g$ ): The infinitive serves as a verbal noun. Case suffixes can be attached to it, e.g.,  $x\acute{a}c$ - $i\acute{n}g$ - $at\acute{i}$  INF-LOC.

Adjective participle (verb base + -ok, e.g.,  $x\acute{a}c$ -ok): The adjective participle serves to modify nouns. It can be followed by the adjective suf-

The product interpretational forms of the size p				
	FUT	NEG.FUT	PCOND	NEG.PCOND
1SG	xác-oŧ	xác <sup>i</sup> -parot	xác-osuŧ	xác <sup>i</sup> -parosuŧ
2SG	xác-os	xác¹-paros	xác-osus	xác <sup>i</sup> -parosus
3SG	xác-o(e)	xác¹-paro(e)	xác-osas,us	xác <sup>i</sup> -parosas
1PL	xác-on	xác <sup>i</sup> -paron	xác-osun	xác <sup>i</sup> -parosun
2PL	xác-ore	xác¹-parore	xác-osure	xác <sup>i</sup> -parosure
3PL	xác-or	xác¹-paror	xác-osur	xác <sup>i</sup> -parosur

Table 8: The probable future and past conditional forms of xác-ing 'to sleep'

fixes -á, and -o when the modified noun is indefinite, e.g., túl-ok-á xáxo {sit-ADJP-ADJ crow} 'perching crow'; sar-ok-o banián-as {be.worn.out-ADJP-IDF underwear-IDF} 'worn-out underwear'. The adjective participle can also be used as a predicate, e.g., lix xal-ok e {head strike-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG} 'the head is there, cut off'.

Converb (verb base + -is(s)a, -esa, - $is\acute{a}$  etc., e.g.,  $x\acute{a}c$ -isa): The converb indicates concurrent action, e.g., harrif-esa hin- $\acute{a}t$  'I went asking'.

Gerundive (verb base + -oi, e.g.,  $x\acute{a}c$ -oi): The gerundive functions as a predicative adjective signifying obligation ('should be ...ed'), with both the object and the agent in the dative-accusative case, e.g., hat-oi e =ta ne {bring-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG =3SG 2SG.D/A} 'You have to bring it'.

### Copula

The copula verb *ann-ing* has irregular paradigms. It is a suppletive verb, and the future is provided by *mann-ing* 'to become'.

	PRS	NEG.PRS	PST	NEG.PST
1SG	uŧ	aff-aŧ	ass-uŧ	allav-aŧ
2SG	us	aff-es	ass-us	allav-es
3SG	e	af	as	allav
1PL	un	aff-an	ass-un	allav-an
2PL	ure	aff-ere	ass-ure	allav-ere
3PL	0	aff-as	ass-ura	allav-as

Table 9: Conjugation of the copula

Apart from forming copular clauses, when the present and past copula are paired with an absolute or locative form of the infinitive, they denote

progressive aspects, e.g., bin-ińg(-atí) ut 'I am listening', bin-ińg(-atí) allav '(S)he was not listening'.

#### Transitives and Passives

A causative or transitive verb can be derived by adding -if to the verb base, e.g., baccif-ińg 'to save' from bacc-ińg 'to be left'. Conversely, by adding -ińg or -eńg to the verb base, it can become a passive or intransitive verb, e.g., dannińg-ińg 'to be taken' from dann-ińg 'to take'. The infinitive suffix -ińg in -eńg-ińg or -ińg-ińg may be omitted, as in carreńg-atí instead of carreńg-ińg-atí {walk.around-INF-LOC}. There are also equipollent pairs such as callińg-ińg 'to be working' vs. callef-ińg 'to drive'.

Transitive light verbs with *kann-ing* 'to do' often make pairs with intransitive or passive light verbs with *mann-ing* 'to become', e.g., *baş kann-ing* 'to make someone stand up' vs. *baş mann-ing* 'to stand up'.

#### Auxiliary and serial verbs

- kann-ińg 'to do': With an infinitive, kann-ińg denotes 'can, be able', e.g., i pán-ińg ka-ppara {1SG say-INF do-NEG.PRS.1SG} 'I cannot say (it)'. With a converb, kann-ińg means 'go on ...ing', e.g., varná-te cikk-isá kar-e {youth-PL.D/A pull-CVB do-PST.3SG} 'It went on attracting young people'.
- hin-ińg 'to go': If both a verb and hin-ińg share the same future tense, person and number, the combination can be interpreted as denoting prospect ('be going to ...'), as in  $k^hatt$ -os hin-os {win-FUT.2SG go-FUT.2SG} 'You are going to earn'.
- tamm-ińg 'to fall': When used with the locative infinitive, tamm-ińg means 'to start ...ing', e.g., paxir-á hunn-ińg-atí tamm-ár {wanderer-ALL look-INF-LOC fall-PST.3PL} 'They started looking at the wanderer'.
- ill-ińg 'to leave, let go': ill-ińg means 'let someone ...' with a dative infinitive verb, e.g., kan-e xác-ińg-kin ille-pak {1SG-D/A sleep-INF-BEN allow-NEG.PRS.3SG} 'It does not let me sleep'.

#### g. Conjunctions

There are coordinating conjunctions such as *o* 'and', *yá* 'or', and *vale* 'but', and subordinating conjunctions such as *antae.ki* 'because' and *hará-tam* 'when'. *o* is often omitted when VPs are juxtaposed.

Beyond its role as a complementizer, ki is also used to mark various subordinate clauses, such as temporal, conditional, causal and relative clauses. The subordinator ki occurs in a non-initial position of a sentence.

Interrogatives such as *hará* 'which' serve as relatives, e.g., *i náib-ná minnatvár ut hará kan-to sal-ok as* {1SG deputy-GEN obliged COP.PRS.1SG REL 1SG-COM stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG} 'I thank the deputy, *who* stood by me'. Demonstratives can be used as correlatives, e.g., *haráre ki pá-s oŕ-á ká-v* {where.REL COMP say-SBJV.2SG that.CR-ALL go-SBJV.1SG} 'I will go *where* you tell me to'.

#### h. Dialects

Dialects are broadly grouped into three: Saráwán, Jhaláwán and Rakhshán. There are also dialectal variations based on tribal affiliations and the lifestyle of the speakers, particularly between settled and nomadic Brahuis.

The Saráwán (Highland) Dialect is considered the standard variety. It is spoken in the Kalat Division, north of Surab District. This dialect distinguishes consonants phonemically by aspiration, and frequently uses the locative infinitive to denote the progressive aspect, e.g., *kanning-atí* e '(S)he is doing'. It also has unique negative forms of the infinitive, such as *kappan-ing* e instead of *kann-ing* af '(S)he is not doing'.

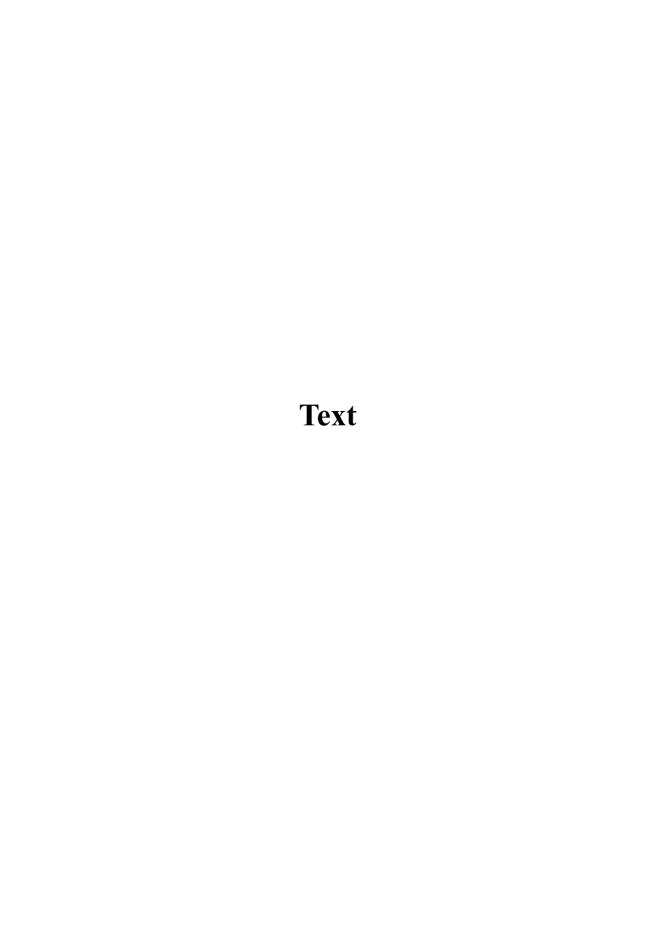
The Jhaláwán (Lowland) Dialect is spoken in Kalat Division, south of Surab District. It is characterized by strong tendencies to aspirate stops and to retroflex *d* and *t*. It uses distinct words such as *co-ińg* instead of *tin-ińg* 'to give', unique negative forms such as *mar-of* instead of *ma-fak* 'does not become', and features the first-person singular clitic =ka.

The Rakhshán or Rakhshání Dialect is spoken in Kirdgap Tahsil of the Mastung District in the Kalat Division, as well as in the Nushki, Chagai, and Kharan Districts of the Rakhshan Division. This dialect is marked by the absence of aspiration, a frequent loss of *h* as in *at* for *hata* 'bring!', syncopation as in *nankán* for *nanikkán* 'at night', and the use of the converb to indicate the progressive aspect, as in *kar-sá e* instead of *kann-ińg e* '(S)he is doing'. It has unique words such as *zunđ-ińg* for *túl-ińg* 'to sit', *moto* for *már* 'son', *cuk* for *kukuŕ* 'hen', and use of *dann-ińg* 'to take' in the sense of *hin-ińg* 'to go'.

#### i. References

The following is a list of reference materials for Brahui in English. Local publishers such as the Brahui Academy, Quetta, publish numerous books on the Brahui language in both Brahui and Urdu.

- Andronov, Mikhail S. 2001. A Grammar of the Brahui Language in Comparative Treatment. München: Lincom Europa.
- Andronov, Mikhail S. 2006. *Brahui, a Dravidian Language*. München: Lincom Europa.
- Bashir, Elena. 1991. *A Contrastive Analysis of Brahui and Urdu*. Peshawar and Washington, DC: Directorate of Primary Education, NWFP and Academy for Educational Development.
- Bray, Denys S. 1909. *The Brahui Language, Part I: Introduction and Grammar.* Calcutta: Superintendent Government Printing.
- Bray, Denys S. 1934. *The Brahui Language, Part II: The Brāhūī Problem, Part III: Etymological vocabulary.* Calcutta: Superintendent Government Printing.
- Elfenbein, Josef. 2020. Brahui. In Steever, Sanford B. (ed.), *The Dravidian Languages*. (2nd ed.) London: Routledge, pp.495–519.
- Emeneau, Murray B. 1962. *Brahui and Dravidian Comparative Grammar*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Rossi, Adriano V. 1979. *Iranian Lexical Elements in Bráhúí*. Naples: Istituto Universitario Orientale.



# **Chapter 2 Short Stories**

# 2.1 Haebat Khan, Traveler (musáfir)

The first short novel written in Brahui. Written in 1950 and published in the monthly magazine *Nawae Watan* in 1955. Reprinted in Brahui Academy (ed.) 1976. *Mistái*. Quetta: Brahui Academy. Sarawan dialect.

- 1. sardár ídal.xán-ná tuman mon-şefí náří-ná kunđ-á chief tribe downhill PROP-GEN PROP-GEN corner-ALL bolán-at hin-áka. ki bíbí.nání-ná piŕ-á PROP-INS go-IPF.3SG COMP PROP-GEN plain.ground-ALL they ter.kann-ińg-kin bit-e. dedígar-ton tuman nan-e last.part.of.day-COM tribe night-D/A pass-INF-BEN stop-PST.3SG When the tribe of the chief Idal Khán was going to the direction of Nárí via Bolán, he halted the tribe at the grounds of Bíbí Nání Temple late in the afternoon, in order to spend the night there.
- 2. **şám tamm-ásus.** evening fall-PLPF.3SG Evening had settled.
- 3. niyárí-k nántám-atí ass-ura ki, tuman-ná cuná-k woman-PL kitchen.work-LOC COP-IPF.3PL COMP tribe-GEN child-PL ki, bíbí.nání-ná kabr-ná ziyárat-kin şef jhal-atí COMP PROP-GEN grave-GEN paying.visit-BEN below riverbed-LOC dareng-ásur.

go.down-PLPF.3PL

While the women were engaged in dinner preparation, the children of the tribe had gone down into the riverbed in order to pay a visit to Bíbí Nání's tomb.

4. halaş-isa padá bass-ur.

pant-CVB back come-PST.3PL They came back panting.

5. ídal.xán-e pár-er. nan şae.mured-e xan-án.

PROP-D/A speak-PST.3PL 1PL PROP-D/A see-PST.1PL They told Īdal Khán, "We saw Shae Mured!<sup>1</sup>

- 6. **bíbí.nání-ná kabr-ná baģal-á sal-ok ass-aka.**PROP-GEN grave-GEN side-ALL stand-ADJP COP-IPF.3SG
  He was standing by Bíbí Nání's tomb."
- 7. sardár ídal xán mana pen bandaģ-to hame kunđ-á chief PROP PROP some other man-COM that corner-ALL sar.halk.

start.out.PST.3SG

Chief Idal Khán headed out to that direction with a few other men.

8. bíbí.nání-ná kabr-ná kátum-iski asi píhun ríş-í-o
PROP-GEN grave-GEN head-beside one white beard-PROPR-IDF
bandaġ-as sal-ok ass-aka.

man-IDF stand-ADJP COP-IPF.3SG

There was a white-bearded man, standing by the head part of Bíbí Nání's tomb.

9. sardár xuŕk raseńg-á tavár kar-e ae pír-maŕd ní der chief close arrive-PST.3SG call do-PST.3SG ITJ old-man 2SG who us.

COP.PRS.2SG

The chief arrived near him and addressed him, "Sir, who are you?"

10. aeno ná mehmán uŧ.

today 2SG.GEN guest COP.PRS.1SG (The man said,) "Today I am your guest."

11. sardár mon-á hin-á.

chief front-ALL go-PST.3SG
The chief walked forward

12. pír-maŕd-e duráxjoŕ kar-e.

old-man-D/A greeting do-PST.3SG The chief greeted the old man.

13. **valdá pír-maŕd hef-e tuman-ná pallav-á ráí** then old-man take.up-PST.3SG tribe-GEN hem-ALL going

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>A historical figure in Balochistan known as a man of principle.

#### mas.

become.PST.3SG

Then (the chief) took the old man, and they walked back to where the tribemen were (waiting).

14. sardár ídal.xán-ná kacárí har nan-án bár lagg-ok chief PROP-GEN gathering every night-ABL like start-ADJP ass-aka.

COP-IPF.3SG

The nightly gathering around chief Idal Khán had started like every night.

15. tuman-ná cuná, niyárí-k =ham ten-á bar-ok-á tribe-GEN child woman-PL =too self-GEN come-ADJP-ADJ mehmán-ná xan-ińg-kin muc mass-asu.

guest-GEN see-INF-BEN assembled become-PLPF.3PL

The children and women of the tribe had assembled to see their guest who had come.

16. sardár ten-á birádarí-e salá.xalk.

chief self-GEN company-D/A inquire.PST.3SG

The chief consulted his companions (whether he should ask the guest about himself).

17. padá mehmán-á mon kar-e.

afterwards guest-ALL face do-PST.3SG

Then he turned to the guest.

18. ae pír-maŕd ní der us.

ITJ old-man 2SG who COP.PRS.3SG "Sir, who are you?

19. havál-e ten-á et píringá.

news-D/A self-GEN give.IMP honorable

Please share your story, honorable sir."

20. pír-maŕd asi-vár kacárí-ná páraģ-á hur-á.

old-man one-time gathering-GEN side-ALL look-PST.3SG The old man glanced at the assembly once.

21. padá madán-ase-á pár-e.

afterwards slow-IDF-ALL speak-PST.3SG

Then he spoke slowly.

22. sardár sí sál-ná hít-as e, ki í marí-ná chief 30 year-GEN story-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1SG PROP-GEN iláka-tí ass-uta.

area-LOC COP-IPF.1SG

"Chief, this is a story of thirty years ago. I was in the Marri region.

- 23. kan-e marí-ná avlíko jang yát aff-ak.

  1SG-D/A PROP-GEN first battle memory COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

  I don't recall the first battle of the Marri.
- 24. vale dá irattamíko jańg =tá, ki parańgí-ton kar-e, but this second fight =3PL COMP British-COM do-PST.3SG kan-á juání-at ust-á bar-ek.

  1SG-GEN well mind-ALL come-PRS.3SG
  But I remember their second battle vividly, which they did against the British.
- 25. **í subakk-o már-as ass-uta, ki, asi nan-as**1SG very.young-IDF boy-IDF COP-IPF.1SG COMP one night-IDF **marí-tá álum-ase-tí mehmán mass-ut.**PROP-GEN family-IDF-LOC guest become-PST.1SG

  When I was a very young boy, I became a guest of a Marri family one night.
- 26. dá álum-ná pír varná bhall-o xáxar-ase-ná cár kunð-á this family-GEN old young big-IDF fire-IDF-GEN four corner-ALL túl-ok ass-ura.

sit-ADJP COP-IPF.3PL

The old and young of this family were sitting all around a large fire.

27. sajjí ass-aka.

barbecue COP-IPF.3SG

They were having a barbecue.

- 28. **varná-k ten-á zaģm-áte sańj.kann-ińg-atí ass-ura.** young-PL self-GEN sword-PL.D/A prepare-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3PL The young were sharpening their swords.
- 29. **pír-ińgá-k ruģdárá túfak-áte pur kar-era.** old-DADJ-PL muzzle.loader rifle-PL.D/A full do-IPF.3PL The elderly were loading their muzzle-loader rifles.

- 30. **álum-ná cuná niyáří-k jitá şaer-cáp xalk-ura.** family-GEN child woman-PL separately song-handclap strike-IPF.3PL The women and children of the family were singing (war songs) and clapping hands separately.
- 31. **hít dá, ki har bandaģzát xuaş ass-aka.** story this COMP every men happy COP-IPF.3SG In short, everyone was spirited.
- 32. **dá şátkámí nan drust mas.** this fervor night whole become.PST.3SG This fervor went on all night.
- 33. **í poh.ma-tavat, ki gap ant ass-aka.**1SG understand-NEG.PST.1SG COMP speaking what COP-IPF.3SG
  I did not understand what it was all about.
- 34. kan-á guará nanikkán-ná kacárí-ná đas allav-aka.

  1SG-GEN around at.night-GEN gathering-GEN clue COP.NEG-IPF.3SG

  Around me, there was no clue about the gathering at that night.
- 35. álum-atí = ham narínazát xanińg-tavaka.

  family-LOC = too human.being be.seen-NEG.IPF.3SG

  (In the morning,) I could not find a single person in the family's hamlet.
- 36. zara-ase-án pad asi pír-zál-as kan-kin iraģ o sí a.while-IDF-ABL after one old-lady-IDF 1SG-BEN bread and butter pál hes. sour.milk bring.PST.3SG After a while, an elderly lady brought naan, butter and sour milk for me.
- 37. **í dá pír-zál-án harrif-eŧ.**1SG this old-lady-ABL ask-PST.1SG
  I asked this lady,
- 38. **num-á narína-ģák aráńg hin-áno.**2PL-GEN male-PL whither go-PRF.3PL
  'Where are your men gone?'
- 39. **pír-ińgá zál kan-á xan-tetí hur-á valdá pár-e** old-DADJ lady 1SG-GEN eye-PL.LOC look-PST.3SG again say-PST.3SG

kan-á maļ.

1SG-GEN son

The old woman looked into my eyes, and then said, 'My son,

40. nan-á marí-tá kohistán-e avlíko vár parańgí zor-aŧ

1PL-GEN PROP-GEN PROP-D/A first time British power-INS
halk.

take.PST.3SG

at first, the British occupied Kohistan of us Marri by force.

41. hame vár =ham marí jang kar-e. antae.ki elo baloc-ák that time =too PROP fight do-PST.3SG because other Baloch-PL of-tá kumak ka-ttavas.

they-GEN support do-NEG.PST.3PL

The Marri fought at that time too, because other Baloch did not support them.

- 42. **marí parańgí-ná lutt.o.pull-e ust-á da-ttane.**PROP British-GEN loot.and.plunder-D/A heart-ALL take-NEG.PRF.3SG
  The Marri did not forget the loot and plunder by the British.
- 43. dáxa sál-án pad aeno marí ten-e parańgí-ton jańg this.many year-ABL after today PROP self-D/A British-COM fight kann-ińg-kin asi-vár valdá sambref-ene.

do-INF-BEN one-time again prepare-PRF.3SG

After many years, now the Marri prepared themselves for fighting against the British once again.

44. dá vaxt-á kohistán-ná har jhal o bent-á marí this time-ALL PROP-GEN every riverbed and camp.site-ALL PROP muc mann-ińg-atí e.

assembled become-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

This time, the Marri are gathering at all valleys and camp sites of Marri Kohistan.

45. **ten-á báva-píra-ná đaģár-kin jańg kann-ińg-aŧí** self-GEN father-grandfather-GEN land-BEN fight do-INF-LOC **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

They are fighting for their ancestral lands.'

- 46. **í dá hít-aná bin-ińg-ton iraģ-áte ill-át.**1SG this story-GEN hear-INF-COM meal-PL.D/A leave-PST.1SG
  Upon hearing this story, I stopped my meal.
- 47. **tuntí-e dú-tí kar-et baş.mass-ut.**blunt.sword-D/A hand-LOC do-PST.1SG stand.up-PST.1SG
  I held a blunt sword and stood up.
- 48. **pír-zál kane-á xúŕt xúŕt hur-á valdá pár-e.** old-lady 1SG-ALL closely closely look-PST.3SG then say-PST.3SG The elderly lady looked at me closely and then said,
- 49. **kan-á cuná í cá-va ní baloc-ase us.**1SG-GEN child 1SG know-PRS.1SG 2SG Baloch-IDF COP.PRS.2SG
  'My son, I know you are a Baloch.
- 50. **ne-tí báva-píra-ģátá ģaerat dá vaxt-iskán** 2SG-LOC father-grandfather-PL.GEN honor this time-TERM **ar-e.**

be-PRS.3SG

You still have the pride of your ancestors.

51. vale juán xaf.to dá jaúg-ná paesila handáre marí-tá but good listen.IMP this fight-GEN decision here PROP-GEN kohistán-atí ma-fak.

PROP-LOC become-NEG.PRS.3SG

But listen well, the decision to engage in this battle is not confined to the Marri's Kohistan.

- 52. marí asi-vár must =am ten-e xallif-ene.

  PROP one-time before =too self-D/A make.kill-PRF.3SG

  The Marri were once killed (lit., let themselves killed) before.
- 53. o xalling-á dá xátir-án, ki elo baloc-ák of-te they be.killed-PST.3SG this cause-ABL COMP other Baloch-PL they.D/A madat ti-tavas.

help give-NEG.PST.3PL

They were killed, because other Baloch did not give them help.

54. aeno = am marí yaktanyá e.

today =too PROP alone COP.PRS.3SG

The Marri stand alone today too.

- 55. marí-ton cara kátum tin-ing páida-as ka-pparoe.

  PROP-COM always head give-INF benefit-IDF do-NEG.FUT.3SG

  It serves no purpose if the Marri always sacrifice themselves.
- 56. **kan-á már ní kan-á hít-e bin.**1SG-GEN son 2SG 1SG-GEN story-D/A listen.IMP
  My son, heed my words.
- 57. **dákán zú peş.tamm-ak.** from here quickly come forth-IMP

  And depart from here immediately.
- 58. o kul mulk-aná baloc-áte đha ete. ki, marí and all country-GEN Baloch-PL.D/A news give.IMP COMP PROP đagár-á ten-á cuná-k bhallun-ná ditar-e self-GEN land-ALL self-GEN younger-PL adult-GEN blood-D/A şolif-ińg-kin asi vár valdá baş.mass-une. shed-INF-BEN one time again stand.up-PRF.3SG And inform all the Baloch across the country, that the Marri are rising once again to spill the blood of their young and old on their land.
- 59. baloc kaom-tí ģaerat ar-e to har jága-ģá
  Baloch nation-LOC honor be-PRS.3SG then every place-ALL
  parańgí-ton jańg ke.
  British-COM fight do.SBJV.3SG
  If the Baloch nation has pride, they should confront the British everywhere
- 60. kan-á maļ dá jholí-e tor-enut ne-á.

  1SG-GEN son this cloth-D/A hold-PRF.1SG 2SG-ALL

  My son, I sincerely implore you.
- 61. ní dá kan-á pír-zál-ná kulav-e mulk-aná kunđ
  2SG this 1SG-GEN old-lady-GEN message-D/A country-GEN corner
  kunđ-á rasef.
  corner-ALL make.reach.IMP
  Deliver my message, this old woman's message, to every corner of the country.'
- 62. **şer.zál kan-á kátum-e cunn-á. kan-e ruxsat** brave.lady 1SG-GEN head-D/A kiss-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A farewell

#### kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

The brave lady kissed my head, and bade me farewell.

63. sardár aeno sí sál mar-ek í ten-á urá-ģá chief today thirty year become-PRS.3SG 1SG self-GEN home-ALL hin-tanuŧ.

go-NEG.PRF.1SG

Chief, thirty years have passed since that day. I have not returned home in all this time.

64. í dá mulk-aná urá urá gidán gidán-á hame 1SG this country-GEN house house tent tent-ALL that şer.zál-ná kulav-e sar.kar-enut. brave.lady-GEN message-D/A make.arrive-PRF.1SG

I have carried that brave lady's message from one home to another, from tent to tent, across this country.

65. **í siddá mulk-aná elo pallav-ná írání baloc-áte**1SG straight country-GEN other side-GEN Iranian Baloch-PL.D/A
=ham đha kar-eŧ.

=too news do-PST.1SG

I went directly to the Iranian Baloch on the other side of our land and delivered this message to them.

- 66. **í ģází jíand-ná túfak-ná tavár-e = am bińg-unut.**1SG hero PROP-GEN rifle-GEN sound-D/A = too hear-PRF.1SG
  I have heard the shots from Jíand the Fighter's rifle.
- 67. **od-e parańgí-ton şer-án bár jańg kann-ińg-á =am xan-ánut.** he-D/A British-COM lion-ABL like fight do-INF-ALL =too see-PRF.1SG I have seen him battling the British like a lion.
- 68. **í** jhalaván-atí şahíd núrá-ná sańgat =am mass-unut.

  1SG Jalawan-LOC martyr PROP-GEN friend =too become-PRF.1SG
  I also befriended the martyr Núrá in Jhalawan.
- 69. **o-ná ján-ná thapp-áte ten-á dú-teat sill-ánut.**he-GEN body-GEN wound-PL.D/A self-GEN hand-PL.INS wash-PRF.1SG
  I washed the wounds of his body with my hands.
- 70. **sardár parańgí marí-te xalk.** chief British PROP-PL.D/A strike.PST.3SG

Chief, the British took Marri lives.

#### 71. jíand kaez-a<del>t</del>í kask.

PROP prison-LOC die.PST.3SG Jíand died in prison.

#### 72. núrá-e şahíd kar-e.

PROP-D/A martyr make-PST.3SG They martyred Núrá.

## 73. baloc-átá xán-e pişing-atí tor-e.

Baloch-PL.GEN khan-D/A PROP-LOC hold-PST.3SG They confined the Khán of the Baloch in Pishin.

## 74. mulk-aná cár kunð-e durús-á.

country-GEN four corner-D/A rampage-PST.3SG They rampaged in the four corners of the country.

#### 75. vali í dáskán zinda ut.

but 1SG until.now alive COP.PRS.1SG Yet, I still stand alive.

76. kan-e marí-tá şer.zál-ná kulav-e dáskán

1SG-D/A PROP-GEN brave.lady-GEN message-D/A until.now

rasef-oí e.

make.reach-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG

It is still my duty to spread the message of the brave Marri lady."

# 77. dá hít-ná kann-ing-ton pír-mard baş.mas.

this story-GEN do-INF-COM old-man get.up.PST.3SG The old man stood up after telling this story.

# 78. tá.ki xan xan-áka pír-maŕd tahárma-tí hin-áka.

whilst eye see-IPF.3SG old-man darkness-LOC go-IPF.3SG While they were watching him, the old man vanished into the night's darkness.

# 2.2 Taj Raisani, *Grains of Wheat (xolum-ná kaŕo)*

Published in Taj Raisani. 1982. *Anjír ná Phul*. Quetta: Kalat Publisher. Pp. 86–88. Sarawan dialect.

- 1. artomá cuná-k xuaşşí-án dirk xal-isa hur-ár ki both child-PL joy-ABL skip strike-CVB see-PST.3PL COMP balla ján kukur-átá kuddí-ná bá-e mal-á grandmother my.dear fowl-PL.GEN stall-GEN door-D/A open-PST.3SG Skipping with joy, both children saw their grandma open the door of the chicken coop.
- xísun, píhun, sabbar-á viláyattí-á kukuŕ-átá 2. 0 tolí-tí. white fat-ADJ and red foreign-ADJ fowl-PL.GEN group-LOC o-tá ust-pasand-á mon-ińgá báńgo sína-e they-PL.GEN favorite-ADJ black-DADJ breast-D/A rooster báng tin-ing-atí patan.kar-esa don spread-CVB this.way crow give-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG Among the group of red and white fat foreign fowls, their favorite black rooster was crowing, puffing out its chest,
- 3. dun.ki ģaebí o duşman-e darakko tin-ing-atí like.this.REL invisible it enemy-D/A threat give-INF-LOC mar-e.

become-SBJV.3SG

as if it were threatening an enemy out of sight.

4. ardosar alma kar-er. bángo narr-ing-kin váj both rush make-PRF.3PL rooster run.away-INF-BEN try kar-e.

make-PST.3SG

Both boys rushed toward the rooster. It tried to escape,

5. maga elák-á cuná-k vár-aton báńgo-e xumb-atí but skillful-ADJ child-PL immediately rooster-D/A arms-LOC alk-ur.

take-PST.3PL

but the nimble children caught the rooster in their arms at once.

6. asit =tá pucc-átá jága-ģá, asi xázgí-o parģal-án bár one =3PL clothes-PL.GEN instead one dirty-IDF robe-ABL like saŕ-ok-o banián-as ján-á kar-esus.

worn.out-IDF underwear-IDF body-ALL do-PLPF.3SG

Instead of wearing clothes, one of them was dressed in worn-out underwear like a dirty robe.

7. iraģ-ná cárikk-as mutt-atí ģurc-isa,

bread-GEN quarter-IDF fist-LOC swallow-CVB

Biting and swallowing the quarter of a piece of bread in his fist,

8. **jat-jatt-á iraģ-ná kuńj-e múş-k ánbár đal-ińg-atí** time.and.again bread-GEN corner-D/A mouse-PL like bite-INF-LOC **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

he was nibbling at the edges of the bread time and again, like mice do.

9. o elo cuná-ná dú mut ass-aka.

and other child-GEN hand fist COP-IPF.3SG

The other child had clenched his fist.

10. **jatt-as báńgo xumb-atí =ta trápoří xalk maga** while-IDF rooster arms-LOC =3SG escape strike.PST.3SG but **cuná-k báńgo-e bevas kar-er.** 

child-PL cock-D/A helpless make-PRF.3PL

For a moment, the rooster tried to escape from his grasp, but the children subdued it.

11. o rum kar-er dupp-aná kunđ-á.

they run make-PRF.3PL dump-GEN corner-ALL

They ran toward the garbage dump,

12. aráre ki, raís karím.xán-ná báńgo kátum-ná táj-e where.REL COMP headman PROP-GEN rooster head-GEN crest-D/A suriff-isa,

shake-CVB

where the rooster of the headman Karím Khán, shaking the crest of its head,

13. **ábád-o mulk-ase-ná serpiđđ-á sardár-án bár teláp** prosperous-IDF country-IDF-GEN well.fed-ADJ chief-ABL like strut

kar-eka.

do-IPF.3SG

strutted around like a well-fed chief from a prosperous country.

14. raís-ná bángo-e xan-ing-ton cuná-tá bá şír headman-GEN rooster-D/A see-INF-COM child-PL.GEN mouth grinning mas.

become.PST.3SG

Upon seeing the headman's rooster, the children grinned.

15. **iraģ conđ-ok-á cuná, balla-ná báńgo-e**bread nibble-ADJP-ADJ child grandmother-GEN rooster-D/A **raís-ná báńgo-á caģal tis.**headman-GEN rooster-ALL throwing give.PST.3SG

The child who was nibbling on the bread threw grandmother's rooster against the headman's.

- 16. **aval to báńgo-k asi.eloŕ-á xan kaşṣ-ár.** first TOP rooster-PL each.other-ALL eye pull-PST.3PL Initially, the roosters eyed each other.
- 17. **lix-aná parraģ-áte laŕzef-er.** neck-GEN feather-PL.D/A raise-PST.3PL They raised the feathers of their necks,
- 18. **dun.ki haŕtomá báńgo-te** sarcanđ mar-e. like both rooster-PL.D/A tremor be-SBJV.3SG as if both were trembling.
- 19. maga jańg jańg padá xaer-aná vasáhit-án bár, báńgo-k madán but war war after peace-GEN saying-ABL like rooster-PL slow madán xer.kann-ińg-atí ass-ur. slow be.reconciled-INF-LOC COP-PST.3PL But as the saying goes, "Peace after every war", the roosters gradually made peace.
- 20. balla-ná báńgo aval lix-e luref-e. valdá grandmother-GEN rooster first neck-D/A bend-PST.3SG then raís-ná báńgo xer-á kíńkis kar-e. headman-GEN rooster back-ALL sidle make-PST.3SG Grandmother's rooster backed down first. Then the headman's rooster sidled away.

- 21. nágumán-á asi cuná-s mutt-e ten-á yala kar-e suddenly-ALL one child-IDF fist-D/A self-GEN released make-PST.3SG Suddenly a child unclenched his fist.
- 22. o-ná dildast xed-án xít ass-aka. o xolum-ná musi he-GEN palm sweat-ABL wet COP-IPF.3SG and wheat-GEN three kaŕo dildast-áte licc-ok ass-ur.

grain palm-PL.D/A stick-ADJP COP-PST.3PL

His palm was damp with sweat, and there were three grains of wheat sticking to it.

23. cuná dú-e canđ-á to har musi kaŕo-k đaģár-á child hand-D/A shake-PST.3SG then every three grain-PL land-ALL tamm-ár.

fall-PST.3PL

When the child shook his hand, all three grains fell on the ground.

24. **asi-vár-ton aŕdosar-á báńgo-k xolum-tiá havála** one-time-COM both-ADJ rooster-PL wheat-PL.ALL lunge **mass-ur.** 

become-PST.3PL

Both roosters lunged for the wheat grains at once.

- 25. artomá-k asi asi xolum-ná karo gutlú-án gidref-esur. both-PL one one wheat-GEN grain throat-ABL make.pass-PLPF.3PL Each rooster had swallowed a grain of wheat,
- 26. **ki musittamíko xolum miş-atí avár mas.**COMP third wheat dirt-LOC mixed become.PST.3SG and the third grain muddled with dirt.
- 27. **bángo-k padgír-tián bár asi-vár-as dída-ģáte đaģár-á** rooster-PL private.eye-PL.ABL like one-time-IDF iris-PL.D/A land-ALL **carref-er.**

scan-PST.3PL

Like private eyes, the roosters scanned the ground once with their irides.

28. **o valdá asi.eloŕ-á şakbíŕ, jatt-as neṣ-teat đaģár-e** they again each.other-ALL suspicious awhile spur-PL.INS ground-D/A **şurr-ár.** 

scratch-PST.3PL

Once again they became suspicious to each other and scratched at the earth with their spurs for a moment.

- 29. **o valdá ki sitt-ár, asit-ná neş elo-ná sunt.** they again COMP hop-PST.3PL one-GEN spur other-GEN beak

  They jumped at each other once again, with one's spur caught in the other's beak.
- 30. cuná-tá-e dun.ki xudá bińg. amore cáp-e child-PL.GEN-D/A as.if God hear.PST.3SG there clap-D/A şáġ-ár.

begin-PST.3PL

It was as if God had granted the children's wish. They began to clap then,

31. antae.ki o-tá mon-á dunyá-ná asi juán-o guází-ase-ná because they-GEN face-ALL world-GEN one good-IDF play-IDF-GEN nidára ass-aka.

view COP-IPF.3SG

because there was a spectacle of a good entertainment of the world in front of them.

32. cuná-k, xudá cá-e, pen aŧ vaxt báńgo-te child-PL God know-SBJV.3SG other how.many time rooster-PL.D/A xolum-ná asi kaŕo-á jańg tiss-ura.

wheat-GEN one grain-ALL fight give-IPF.3PL

God might have known how many times the children had made roosters fight over a grain of wheat before.

33. ki asi de-as raís karím ján ten-á málum-ná
COMP one day-IDF headman PROP jii self-GEN father.in.law-GEN
memání-kin báńgo-e taŕ-e.

hospitality-BEN rooster-D/A cut-PST.3SG

For, one day, Headman Karím slaughtered the rooster to entertain his father-in-law.

- 34. **cuná-k mana de-to múńjá mass-ur.** child-PL some day-COM unhappy become-PST.3PL The children were disheartened for a few days.
- 35. **maga valdá asi pen guází-as patt-ár.**but then one other play-IDF search-PST.3PL

But then they found another pastime.

36. asit =tá jága-se-án yalaí-o kucakk-as es. o one =3PL place-IDF-ABL free-IDF dog-IDF bring.PST.3SG he sámb-ińg-atí tamm-á =ta.

pet-INF-LOC start-PST.3SG =3SG

Of of them brought a wild dog from somewhere. He began to domesticate it.

- 37. **kucak =am irá de-atí el kar-e í-ton =ta.**dog =too two day-LOC familiarity make-PST.3SG *i*-COM =3SG
  The dog was also tamed by him within two days.
- 38. dásá cuná-k de-drust dáńg eńg sar.xalk-ura. now child-PL day-whole hither thither ramble-IPF.3PL Now the children roamed all day, here and there.
- 39. o aráre =am pen kucakk-as xan-ára, iraģ-ná cunđ-as they where =too other dog-IDF see-IPF.3SG bread-GEN piece-IDF kucakk-átá niyám-atí bit-era.

  dog-PL.GEN middle-LOC drop-IPF.3PL

  Wherever they saw another dog, they would place a piece of bread between the dogs.
- 40. **kucakk-átá jańg o-te báńgo-tá jańg-án ziyát juán** dog-PL.GEN fight they-PL.D/A rooster-PL.GEN fight-ABL more good **lagg-á.**

be.felt-PST.3SG

They found dog fight more entertaining than those of the roosters.

41. asi de ták nemroc-atí cuná-k dupp-á lágar-o one day totally midday-LOC child-PL dump-ALL skinny-IDF tánzí-as xan-ár.

hound-IDF see-PST.3PL

One day at noon, the children saw a skinny hound near the garbage dump.

cist, dívál-ase-ná 42. dupp-án zará-s pinn-ok-o wall-IDF-GEN dump-ABL a.little-IDF away crumble-ADJP-IDF sexá-<del>t</del>í dam.kaşş-ińg-kin leŧ-ok paxír-as shadow-LOC wanderer-IDF take.rest-INF-BEN lie.down-ADJP ass-aka.

COP-IPF.3SG

Not far from the dump, there was a wanderer lying down to take rest in the shade of a crumbling wall.

43. **asi cuná-s dudeńg-at hin-á. o iraģ-as pinđ-á** one child-IDF full.speed-INS go-PST.3SG he bread-IDF beg-PST.3SG **bas.** 

come.PST.3SG

One of the children rushed over, asked for a piece of bread, and came back.

44. **sámb-ok-á kucak =tá litikk-e pírí tir-isa rand-at =ta** tame-ADJP-ADJ dog =3PL tail-D/A shaking give-CVB track-INS =3SG **bas.** 

come.PST.3SG

The dog they had tamed followed him, wagging its tail.

- 45. **táńzí paxír-ná ra-atí túl-ok as.** hound wanderer-GEN side-LOC sit-ADJP COP.PST.3SG The hound was sitting beside the wanderer.
- 46. **cuná-tá kucakk-e xan-á to xaf =te şik** child-PL.GEN dog-D/A see-PST.3SG then ear =3SG pointed **kar-e**

make-PST.3SG

When it saw the children's dog, it perked up its ears.

- 47. **o aŕtomá kucakk-ák ģurr-ińg-atí tamm-ár.** those both dog-PL growl-INF-LOC fall-PST.3PL Both dogs began to growl.
- 48. **cuná-k iraģ-e táńzí-á xass-ár ki kucakk-ák jańg** child-PL bread-D/A hound-ALL throw-PST.3PL COMP dog-PL fight **al-er.**

take.up-SBJV.3PL

The children tossed the bread towards the hound, hoping that the dogs would start fighting.

49. **maga kucakk-átián must paxír-ná jind iraģ-e** but dog-PL.ABL before wanderer-GEN self bread-D/A

# j<sup>h</sup>app-á.

grab-PST.3SG

However, before the dogs reacted, the wanderer himself snatched up the bread.

50. **kucakk-ák paxír-á hunn-ińg-aŧí tamm-ár.** dog-PL wanderer-ALL see-INF-LOC start-PST.3PL

The dogs started gazing at the wanderer.

- 51. **paxír karár-á iraģ-e musi tukkur kar-e.** wanderer slow-ALL bread-D/A three piece make-PST.3SG The wanderer slowly divided the bread into three pieces.
- 52. **asi tukkur-as ten-á jol-atí şáģ-á.** one piece-IDF self-GEN sack-LOC put.in-PST.3SG He tucked one piece into his sack,
- 53. o asi asi tukkur artomá kucakk-átá mon-á bit-e. and one one piece both dog-PL.GEN front-ALL drop-PST.3SG and laid a piece in front of each dog.
- 54. cuná-tá bá xat mas, ki o-tá child-PL.GEN mouth wide.open become.PST.3SG COMP they-PL.GEN musi iraģ-á sámb-ok-á kucak, asi iraģ-ná musittamíko three bread-ALL pet-ADJP-ADJ dog one bread-GEN third basx-á =am litikk-e suriff-ińg-atí as.

share-ALL =too tail-D/A shake-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG

The children's mouths were open (in astonishment), for the dog, which they had tamed with three pieces of bread, was wagging its tail with just a third.

55. asi cuná-s ten-á kucakk-e laģatt-as xalk. o one child-IDF self-GEN dog-D/A kick-IDF strike.PST.3SG he sańgatt-e pár-e.

friend-D/A say-PST.3SG

One child kicked his dog and said to his friend.

56. **ká-n pen kucakk-as sámb-in. dá kucak laģor** go-SBJV.1PL other dog-IDF pet-SBJV.1PL this dog cowardly **mass-une.** 

become-PRF.3SG

"Let's go. We will tame another dog. This dog has become a coward."

# 2.3 Afzal Murad, Price of Dreams (tuģ-tá bahá)

Published in Afzal Murad. 2018. *Niámaná Bandaģ*. Quetta: Bráhuí Adabí Society. Pp.129–131. Sarawan dialect.

1. zind-e po.mann-ińg o zind-án po.mann-ińg irá life-D/A understand-INF and life-ABL understand-INF two jitá-o hít o.

different-IDF thing COP.PRS.3PL

Understanding life and understanding something from life are two distinct things.

- 2. nan báz vaxt dáf-te asi jága avár tix-ina.1PL very time they-D/A one place together put-PRS.1PLMany times we mix them up.
- 3. **dá-ná savab báz zú mon-á bar-ek.** this-GEN result very quickly front-ALL come-PRS.3SG As this result, one can act very hastily.
- 4. nan ust-xuáí-tá nápúraví, tuģ-tá betábírí-o

  1PL wish-PL.GEN uncompletion dream-PL.GEN forecastless-IDF

  omet-átá besob mann-ińg-án guð haerán

  hope-PL.GEN unsuccessful become-INF-ABL after surprised

  mar-ena.

become-PRS.1PL

We are surprised after our wishes are unfulfilled and the hopes of our dreams fall short unexpectedly.

5. der-án savál ke-n.

who-ABL question do-SBJV.1PL

To whom should we turn for answers?

- 6. xudá-ġán, xudá-ná maxlúk-án, dá ráj-án, tene-án? god-ABL God-GEN people-ABL this reign-ABL self-ABL Should we ask God, the public, this society, or ourselves?
- 7. aslam ten-á dá-mon e-mon-ná zind-e hur-áka o har PROP self-GEN this-side that-side-GEN life-D/A see-IPF.3SG he every bandaģ-e tene-án juán, ásrát o xuaş xan-áka.

  man-D/A self-ABL well comfortable and happy see-IPF.3SG

When Aslam looked at his life from this and that aspects, everyone seemed to be better off, more comfortable, and happier than he was.

- 8. lálú ten-á mocí-ná sámán-titon caok-á tús-aka
  PROP self-GEN cobbler-GEN tools-PL.COM square-ALL sit-IPF.3SG
  şám-iskán ten-á cuná-tekin iraģ-as dar-eka.
  evening-TERM self-GEN child-PL.BEN bread-IDF take-IPF.3SG
  Lalu used to sit in the square with his cobbling tools until evening and take food for his children.
- 9. mámá hazúr ján cár saozí-tián ten-á poreá-e uncle PROP dear four vegetable-PL.ABL self-GEN business-D/A mon-á hes-aka. forward-ALL bring-IPF.3SG Uncle Hazúr maintained his (produce) business with only a few types of vegetables.
- 10. dobí rájá ten-á asi istirí-ton murád párkoí-ná şaer-te washer PROP self-GEN one iron-COM PROP PROP-GEN song-PL.D/A bin-issá sigret kaşş-esá táko xall-ińg-atí as. hear-CVB cigarette smoke-CVB laughter strike-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG Rájá the washer was laughing with his iron in hand, listening to Murad Parkoi's songs and enjoying a cigarette.
- 11. asi kuńj-ase-tí hajjám saríf ten-á musi már-ton asi one corner-IDF-LOC barber PROP self-GEN three son-COM one kaencí o asi iras-ton nan-á galí-tí avlíko pakká scissors and one comb-COM 1PL-GEN street-LOC first cement urá-s joř.kar-esus.

house-IDF make-PLPF.3SG

In one corner (of the square), barber Sharif, with a pair of scissors, a mirror, and (the help of) his three sons, had built the first cement house in our alley.

12. **aslam ten-á em.e-ná đigrí-e lot-án kaşş-á**PROP self-GEN M.A.-GEN degree-D/A cloth.bag-ABL pull-PST.3SG **o ten-ton rabaŕ-esá pár-e.** 

and self-COM babble-CVB speak-PST.3SG

Aslam pulled out his M.A. diploma from a cloth bag, and muttered to himself.

- 13. aga ná xuást-e tix-taota to aeno í =ham dá if 2SG.GEN request-D/A put-NEG.IPF.1SG TOP today 1SG =too this cágiŕd-án cár paesa khatt-ok-o xuája-s mass-uta. circumstance-ABL four money win-ADJP-IDF master-IDF be-IPF.1SG (Talking to the diploma) "If I did not fulfill your requirements, I would also have become a master winning some money from these circumstances."
- 14. vaxt-aná dá kuben-á zamána-tí aslam-ná dú-tí time-GEN this heavy-ADJ generation-LOC PROP-GEN hand-LOC hicc-as allav.

nothing-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG

In this challenging age of the time, there was nothing in Aslam's hands.

15. **rájá ten-á sańgattí-ná hakk-e adá.kar-issá od-e salá** PROP self-GEN friendship-GEN right-D/A fulfil-CVB that-D/A advice **tis.** 

give.PST.3SG

Rájá suggested to him, fulfilling the right of his friendship (=wanting to be a good friend).

- 16. **kan-á dukkán-ná guar-á asi cole-ná reří-as hat-a.**1SG-GEN shop-GEN side-ALL one chole-GEN cart-IDF bring-IMP
  "Bring a chole cart next to my shop.
- 17. **şám-iskán sad do-sad-as katt-os hin-os.**evening-TERM hundred two-hundred-IDF win-FUT.2SG go-FUT.2SG
  You could earn a hundred or two by evening."
- 18. **aslam dáŕ-á rází mas vale o-ná lumma**PROP this-ALL satisfied become.PST.3SG but that-GEN mother **manni-tav.**

accept-NEG.PST.3SG

Aslam was content with this (idea), but his mother did not approve.

19. kan-á már dáxa xuán-áne od-e hhall-o this.much read-PRF.3SG 1SG 1SG-GEN son he-D/A big-IDF háhú-s jor.kann-ing xuá-va cole saodá learned.man-IDF make-INF want-PRS.1SG chole sale kar-ok-as na. do-ADJP-IDF not

"My son has studied so hard. I want to make him a great clerk, not a chole vendor."

20. asi de aslam ixbár-atí bar-ok-á post-áte one day PROP newspaper-LOC come-ADJP-ADJ post-PL.D/A xan-á.

see-PST.3SG

One day, Aslam saw job postings announced in the newspaper.

21. to zor zor ten-á digrí-titon sektiríet-ná kund-á
TOP fast fast self-GEN degree-PL.COM secretariat-GEN corner-ALL
mon kar-e.

forward make-PST.3SG

He quickly made his way to the direction of the government building with his diploma in hand.

22. o musi jága-kin darxuást tis.

he three place-BEN application give.PST.3SG He submitted applications for three positions.

23. bas dásá od-e omet as ki o-ná nokarí enough now that-D/A hope COP.PST.3SG COMP that-GEN employment mar-ek.

become-PRS.3SG

Now he was hopeful about getting a job.

24. **o dáxa juán-o nambar halk-une. dáxa xuárí** that this.much good-IDF number take-PRF.3SG this.much hard.work **kar-ene.** 

make-PRF.3SG

He got such good academic records. He has worked so hard.

- 25. **oŕ-ton o-ná lumma báva-ná duá-k avár o.**he-COM that-GEN mother father-GEN prayer-PL together COP.PRS.3PL
  His parents' prayers are with him.
- 26. **aslam handá hít-áte soc-isá sektiríet-á sar.mas.**PROP this story-PL.D/A think-CVB secretariat-ALL reach.PST.3SG
  Thinking of these things, Aslam arrived at the government building.
- 27. **dáre ere gohí kar-esá o imdád-e xan-á, hará** here there roaming do-CVB he PROP-D/A see-PST.3SG which.REL

#### od-e kantín-atí cá-kin hes.

that-D/A canteen-LOC tea-BEN bring.PST.3SG

As he wandered around here and there, he saw Imdád, who invited him to the canteen for a cup of tea.

28. imdád o-ná hít-áte bin-ińg-ton táko-s
PROP that-GEN story-PL.D/A hear-INF-COM laughter-IDF
xalk. pár-e

strike.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG

After hearing Aslam's words, Imdád laughed and said.

29. kan-á yár ní hará dunyá-tí us.

1SG-GEN friend 2SG which world-LOC COP.PRS.2SG

"My friend, in which world are you in?

30. dá hakk.o.insáf o xuárí-at giŕá-s khatt-ińg-ná daor this right.and.justice and hard.work-INS something win-INF-GEN time af.

COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

This is not a time where rights, justice or hard work guarantee winning something.

31. **dá bíra zar o kʰattiá-ná daor e.** this only money and income-GEN time COP.PRS.3SG This is just an age of money and wealth.

32. pár-a ki, harár-ton mál.o.maðdí hamo-ná say-IMP COMP which.REL-COM property.and.goods that.CR-GEN ust-baðdí.

encouragement

Remember, 'One who has assets and resources is encouraged.'"

33. **aslam básun-á cáe-ná gulum-e gutt-án ģorúcef-isá imdád-án** PROP hot-ADJ tea-GEN sip-D/A throat-ABL swallow-CVB PROP-ABL **harrif-e.** 

ask-PST.3SG

Swallowing a sip of the hot tea through his throat, Aslam asked Imdád.

34. **guŕá í ant ke-v. haráńg ká-v? ní kan-kin** then 1SG what do-SBJV.1SG whither go-SBJV.1SG 2SG 1SG-BEN **giŕá-s kar.** something make.IMP

"Then what should I do? Where should I go? Help me out."

35. **í panc, da hazár-as dákán ekán barebar ke-va**1SG five ten thousand-IDF from.here from.there equal do-PRS.1SG **ne-kin.** 

2SG-BEN

front of Aslam.

mental iob.

"I will spread five or ten thousand here and there for you."

36. imdád o-ná sádaí-á táko xal-issá o-ná mon-á
PROP that-GEN foolish-ADJ laughter strike-CVB that-GEN front-ALL
post-átá ret.list-e tix-á.
post-PL.GEN price.list-D/A put-PST.3SG
Making his foolish laughter, Imdád placed a price list of positions in

- 37. o-ná cáe-ná paesa-ģáte tin-ińg-kin baş.mas. that-GEN tea-GEN money-PL.D/A give-INF-BEN stand.up.PST.3SG (Imdád) stood up to cover the cost of his (=Aslam's) tea.
- 38. aslam dá list-atí bíra daftarí-ná post-akin musi lakk-aná
  PROP this list-LOC only office-GEN post-BEN three lakh-GEN
  bast.o.band-ná iráda-at peş.tamm-á.
  tying.and.binding-GEN intention-INS come.out-PST.3SG
  Aslam came out resolved to raise three lakhs, eyeing just the office positions on this list.
- 39. **vaxt aslam-e ázmáişt-atí şáģ-á.**time PROP-D/A challenge-LOC put.in-PST.3SG
  Time presented Aslam with a challenge.
- 40. dásá o sarkárí nokarí-án bedis pen hic now he governmental employment-ABL without other nothing soc-ińg ka-taoka.

  think-INF be.able-NEG.IPF.3SG

  Now he could not think of anything other than (securing) a govern-
- 41. o handá omet-at daftarí-ná post-e hall-ińg xuáiss-aka he this.CR hope-INS of.office-GEN post-D/A buy-INF want-IPF.3SG ki mon-á tarakkí mar-ek.

  COMP future-ALL promotion become-PRS.3SG

He wanted to buy the office positions, hoping that there will be a promotion in future.

## 42. musi lakk-aná soc-isá urá-ģá bas.

three lakh-GEN think-CVB home-ALL come.PST.3SG He returned home thinking about (raising) three lakhs.

43. **lumma ten-á xísun-ná kaŕa-ģáte tis.** mother self-GEN gold-GEN bangle-PL.D/A give.PST.3SG His mother gave him her golden bangles.

#### 44. báva ten-á báísaekal-e bahá.kar-e.

father self-GEN bicycle-D/A sell-PST.3SG His father sold his bicycle.

45. **jága jága-ģán vám hal-esá o musi lakk-e púrav** place place-ABL loan take-CVB he three lakh-D/A completed **kar-e.** 

make-PST.3SG

Borrowing from various sources, he gathered the three lakhs.

- 46. o imdád-ná kumakk-aŧ paesa-ģáte hamo bandaģ-e he PROP-GEN help-INS money-PL.D/A that.CR man-D/A hará nokarí-ná kaol kar-esus. give.PST.3SG which.REL employment-GEN promise do-PLPF.3SG With Imdád's assistance, he handed over the money to that man, who had promised him a job.
- 47. o aslam-e irá de-án guð bann-ing-ná pár-e. he PROP-D/A two day-ABL after come-INF-GEN speak-PST.3SG He told Aslam to come in two days.
- 48. **aslam xuaş xuaş urá-ģá bas.**PROP happy happy home-ALL come.PST.3SG
  Aslam returned home happily.
- 49. **lumma báva şukur kaşş-ár.**mother father thanksgiving take.off-PST.3PL
  His parents thanked God.
- 50. **aslam dásá asi asi sáhatt-e hisáb kar-issá as.**PROP now one one minute-D/A count do-CVB COP.PST.3SG
  Aslam was now counting every minute.

51. sob-aton aslam hamo caok-án gidreńg-isá mocí, morning-COM cobbler **PROP** those square-ABL pass-CVB dobí mámá saozí-válá-e takk-atí 0 washer uncle consideration-LOC and vegetable-PROPR-D/A hat-tav.

bring-NEG.PST.3SG

As he crossed that square the next morning, Aslam did not think about the cobbler, washer, and the vegetable-selling uncle.

- 52. **o** şarif hajjám-ná dukkán-atí ten-e bhall-á ádeńk-ná he PROP barber-GEN shop-LOC self-D/A big-ADJ mirror-GEN mon-á hur-issá ten-á rís 0 barot-áte iris front-ALL see-CVB self-GEN beard and whiskers-PL.D/A comb kar-issá aeno-ná ixbár-e harf-e. do-CVB today-GEN newspaper-D/A take.up-PST.3SG Seeing himself in the big mirror at barber Sharif's shop, and having his beard and whiskers tidied, he picked up the day's newspaper.
- 53. ixbár-ná bhall-á surxí-e xuán-ińg-ton o-ná newspaper-GEN big-ADJ headline-D/A read-INF-COM that-GEN xan-tá mon-á tármaí-s tálán mas.

  eye-PL.GEN front-ALL darkness-IDF spread become.PST.3SG

  As he read the big headline of the newspaper, darkness spread in front of his eyes.
- 54. **kátum =ta cakkar-atí tamm-á.**head =3SG circuit-LOC fall-PST.3SG
  Dizziness took hold of his head.
- 55. **o dívál-á joka kar-e.** he wall-ALL leaning.back make-PST.3SG He leaned against a wall for support.
- 56. **asi vár valdá xabar-e xuán-á.** one time again news-D/A read-PST.3SG He read the news once again.
- 57. **nokarí-ná pin-á maxlúk-án lakk-á ruppaí-te** employment-GEN name-ALL people-ABL lakhs.of-ADJ rupee-PL.D/A **ref-isá hal-ok-á imdád, rozí.xán ten-á sańgatt-áton** deceive-CVB take-ADJP-ADJ PROP PROP self-GEN friend-PL.COM

# avár peşan-ná mulk-á narr-ár.

together outside-GEN country-ALL run.away-PST.3PL

(Headline) Imdád and Rozi Khán, who deceived people out of lakhs of rupees under the guise of employment promises, have fled to a foreign country with their associates.

58. aslam-e dun lagg-á ki şaríf hajjám-ná
PROP-D/A this.way.CR be.felt-PST.3SG COMP PROP barber-GEN
dukkán-ná ádeńk tukkur tukkur mar-esa o-ná kátum-á
shop-GEN mirror piece piece become-CVB he-GEN head-ALL
tamm-á.

fall-PST.3SG

Aslam felt as if the mirror in barber Sharif's shop had broken into pieces and fell on his head.

# 2.4 Afzal Murad, Dry Bread (bárun-á iraģ)

Unpublished. Written in Quetta in May 2023. Sarawan dialect.

1. dá zálim, dá kaozagir, dá harámxor cuńk-o kaŕda-s this tyrant this occupier this villain small-IDF group-IDF e.

COP.PRS.3SG

"This tyrant, this occupier, and this villain form a small group.

2. handá mana bandaģ, nan-ton duro kar-eno.

these some man 1PL-COM betrayal do-PRF.3PL These few people have betrayed us.

- 3. **kull-e giŕá-tiá kaoza kar-eno.** all-D/A thing-PL.ALL occupation do-PRF.3PL They have occupied everything.
- 4. nan-e dáf-tá mon-á sal-oí e. asul

  1PL-D/A they-PL.GEN front-ALL stand-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG never

  ille-pana =tá.

  let.go-NEG.PRS.1PL = 3PL

We should confront them. We can never let them go."

5. **váhid kúca-tí haŕseńg-isá ten-ton hít kann-ińg-atí**PROP street-LOC turn-CVB self-COM story make-INF-LOC **as.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

Turning on the street, Váhid was muttering to himself.

6. urá-ná darga-án tahtí nat tix-ing, dú-aná lot-te home-GEN gate-ABL inside leg put-INF arm-GEN bag-PL.D/A xáxarí-<del>t</del>í pad havelí-tí tix-ing-án bas kitchen-LOC put-INF-ABL after courtyard-LOC come.PST.3SG tús. cava<del>tt</del>-áte kass-á.

sit.PST.3SG sandal-PL.D/A take.out-PST.3SG

After putting his foot inside the gate of the house, and putting the bags in his hand in the kitchen, he came to the courtyard and sat down. He took off his sandals.

7. **mux-aná xaļ-e kam kann-ińg-kin macci let-á.** waist-GEN pain-D/A little make-INF-BEN a.little lie.down-PST.3SG

He lay down briefly in order to ease the back pain.

8. o-ná bann-ińg-ton urá-tí asi cuppí-s vadí he-GEN come-INF-COM home-LOC one silence-IDF born mass-aka.

become-IPF.3SG

When he came back, silence would be born in the household.

- 9. o-ná lumma, báva, záífa, cuná-k o irá ír kotav o he-GEN mother father wife child-PL and two sister room and xáxarí-tí ten-e đakk-ára cup kar-era tús-ura. kitchen-LOC self-D/A hide-IPF.3PL quiet do-IPF.3PL sit-IPF.3PL His mother, father, wife, children and two sisters used to hide themselves in their rooms and kitchen, keep quiet and sit down.
- 10. o aga hít kar-oí mass-aka =ham, to karár and if story make-GRDV become-IPF.3SG =too then slowly karár-á kar-era.
  slowly-ALL do-IPF.3PL
  And even when they had to talk, they did so in hushed tones.
- 11. váhid-ná xad huŕ-ok-á cuná bíngun mann-ing-ton PROP-GEN breast suck-ADJP-ADJ baby hungry become-INF-COM harátam hoģ-áka to váhid ásmán-e káŧum-á when.REL then PROP heaven-D/A head-ALL weep-IPF.3SG harf-eka. záífa-ģá ciŕ-esá kotav-atí hin-áka. take.up-IPF.3SG and wife-ALL blame-CVB room-LOC go-IPF.3SG When Váhid's suckling became hungry and cried, he used to shriek and retreat into his room, reproaching his wife.
- 12. **ore o cuná-ná hoģ-ińg-ná tavár-e kam kann-ińg-kin** there he child-GEN cry-INF-GEN voice-D/A little make-INF-BEN **tíví-ná tukma-e xalk-aka.**

TV-GEN button-D/A strike-IPF.3SG

There he used to turn on the button of the TV, in order to reduce the crying voice of the child.

13. kul cup túl-ok váhid-á hur-ára ki o ant áhvál all quiet sit-ADJP PROP-ALL see-IMP.3PL COMP he what news bin-ik yá ant-as hur-ik.

hear-PRS.3SG or what-IDF see-PRS.3SG

Sitting quietly, all looked at Váhid, wondering what news he was listening or what he was watching.

14. **váhid-ná lumma-báva o-ná dá turund-á tabb-án**PROP-GEN mother-father he-GEN this fierce-ADJ personality-ABL **múńjá ass-ur.** 

worried COP-PST.3PL

Váhid's parents were worried about this harsh personality of him.

- 15. o-ná cuńk-á már píra-ton ģáv kar-e
  he-GEN small-ADJ son grandfather-COM complaint make-PST.3SG
  ki báva dásá nan-kin maeva o hanení hat-pak.

  COMP father now 1PL-BEN fruit and sweets bring-NEG.PRS.3SG
  His young son lamented to his grandfather, "Dad does not bring us fruits and sweets anymore."
- 16. píra of-te mehr-at cup karif-eka o ten-á grandfather those-PL.D/A love-INS quiet make-IPF.3SG and self-GEN pinşin-án of-tá xuáindárí-te púrav kann-ińg-ná pension-ABL they-PL.GEN necessity-PL.D/A fulfilled do-INF-GEN kaol kar-eka.

  promise make-IPF.3SG

  The grandfather used to soothe them gently, promising to meet their
- needs using his pension.

  17. ust-atí pár-eka ki kan-á =ham to dásá

mind-LOC say-IPF.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN =too then now davá.dárú-te hat-pak í ant pá-v.
medicine-PL.D/A bring-NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG what say-SBJV.1SG
He said in his mind, "He does not get my medicines now. What can I say?"

- 18. **ín-k** =ta ten-á áxubat-kin múńjá o vaeŕá ass-ur. sister-PL =3SG self-GEN future-BEN worried and anxious COP-PST.3PL His sisters were worried and anxious about their futures.
- 19. **váhid urá-ná asitt-á khatt-ok-á as.**PROP home-GEN one-ALL earn-ADJP-ADJ COP.PRS.3SG
  Váhid was the sole breadwinner in the family.
- 20. **o =ham urá-ná gurj o ten-á maccitt-á k**hattiá-ģá fareşán he =too home-GEN need and self-GEN little-ADJ wages-ALL worry

as.

COP.PRS.3SG

He was also concerned about the needs of the family and his own meager income.

21. o po.mann-ińg-atí allav ki urá-ná geştir he understand-INF-LOC COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP home-GEN too.much mar-ok-á xaŕc-átá bárem-e amar kam kann-ińg become-ADJP-ADJ expense-PL.GEN weight-D/A how little make-INF ke.

be.able.SBJV.3SG

He had no idea on how he could alleviate the burden of the household expenses, which had become too much.

22. tíví-á mulk-atí zar-aná kambútí-ná sarhál gap
TV-ALL country-LOC money-GEN shortage-GEN topic speaking
mann-ińg-atí as.

become-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

The TV was discussing the topic of the nation's budget deficit.

- 23. váhid ai.em.ef, world.beńk, elo jahání 0 PROP **IMF** World.Bank and other international bunder-átá vám páraģ-án hall-ing, kubení organization-PL.GEN side-ABL loan take-INF inflation and xalkatt-á pen sung lagg-ing-á paresán mass-aka. public-ALL other tax be.charged-INF-ALL worried become-IPF.3SG Váhid was worried about taking loans from the side of IMF, World Bank and other international organizations, the inflation, and imposing other taxes on the public.
- 24. elo páraģ-á hukúmat-ná vazír o vakíl-ák dá other side-ALL government-GEN minister and chancellor-PL this barosa tin-ińg-atí ass-ur ki hálát-ák juán guarantee give-INF-LOC COP-PST.3PL COMP situation-PL well mar-era.

become-PRS.3PL

On the other side, the ministers and chancellors of the government were guaranteeing that the situation will get better.

25. handár-ton asi pen áhvál-as tálán mas ki this-COM one other news-IDF spread become.PST.3SG COMP

mirmirí-ná nirx-atí geştirí kanning-áne.

electricity-GEN price-LOC excess be.made-PRF.3SG

At this point, another news flashed that the electricity tariffs were raised.

26. **váhid tíví-ná áhvál-e hur-issá ten-á tanxá-ná káģad-e**PROP TV-GEN news-D/A see-CVB self-GEN wages-GEN paper-D/A **kaṣṣ-á hunn-iṅg-atí tamm-á.** 

take.out-PST.3SG see-INF-LOC start-PST.3SG

Watching the TV news, Váhid took out his salary slip and started examining it.

27. o-ná kátum tamm-ińg allav ki xaŕc-áte
he-GEN head fall-INF COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP expense-PL.D/A
amar khattiá-ná ridd-at kann-ińg e.
how earning-GEN way-INS make-INF COP.PRS.3SG

He could not figure out how to reconcile his income with the expenses.

28. handár-ton o-ná cuńk-á már xulís-at kotav-atí this-COM that-GEN small-ADJ son fear-INS room-LOC bas.

come.PST.3SG

Then his younger son came into the room timidly.

29. mirmirí gaes-ná púskun-á zobda-ģáte o-ná electricity and gas-GEN new-ADJ utility.bill-PL.D/A he-GEN tix-á 0 karár-á pár-e. front-ALL put-PST.3SG and slowly-ALL speak-PST.3SG He put the electricity and gas bills in front of him, and whispered,

30. **abbá aeno kan-kin bázar-án giŕá hat-es.**dad today 1SG-BEN market-ABL thing bring-SBJV.2SG
"Dad, please bring me something from the market today."

31. **váhid asi nazar-as már-á o asi nazar-as zobda-ģátiá**PROP one look-IDF son-ALL and one look-IDF utility.bill-PL.ALL **şáģ-á.** 

put.on-PST.3SG

Váhid gave a glance at his son, and a glance at the utility bills.

32. **harátam zobda-ģáte hur-á to oŕ-án xed-ák** when.REL utility.bill-PL.D/A see-PST.3SG then that-ABL sweat-PL

yala mass-ur.

released become-PST.3PL

When he saw the utility bills, sweat came out of his body,

- 33. dun.ki kotav-ná bámb oŕ-á dásá tamm-ik. like.this.REL room-GEN roof they-ALL now fall-PRS.3SG as if the house's ceiling was now collapsing onto him.
- 34. o turundí-at peş.tamm-ińg as ki asi pen áhvál-as he force-INS come.out-INF COP.PRS.3SG COMP one other news-IDF tálán mas.

spread become.PST.3SG

He was going out quickly, when another news flashed.

35. zar-báraví vazír áhvála.kárí díván-atí sárí-á financial minister press conference-LOC present-ADJ hálíyat-áte, jahání pirí-tí nirx-átá geştirí-ná savab situation-PL.D/A global market-LOC price-PL.GEN excess-GEN cause pár-ene.

say-PRF.3SG

In the press conference, the finance minister attributed the current excessive price hikes to the global market.

36. **o pán-ińg as ki báz zú ai.em.ef-án vám** he say-INF COP.PRS.3SG COMP very.much quickly IMF-ABL loan **mill-oe.** 

be.available-FUT.3SG

He was saying, "Loans will be available from IMF very soon.

37. **xalkat sag ke. nan dásá kubení-án** public fortitude make.SBJV.3SG 1PL now crisis-ABL **pes.tamm-ina.** 

come.forth-PRS.1PL

Be patient, people. We are now getting out of the crisis."

- 38. **váhid tíví-e band kar-e o peşan peş.tamm-á.**PROP TV-D/A closed make-PST.3SG and outside come.out-PST.3SG
  Váhid switched off the TV and stepped outside.
- 39. mana vaxt-atí urá-ná hálíyat-ák badal mass-osur. some time-LOC home-GEN situation-PL change become-PLPF.3PL In a while, the situation of the home had changed.

40. haráre vaxt-ase-tí ásrátí sarhálí 0 as. where time-IDF-LOC satisfaction and comfort COP.PRS.3SG dásá faresání o múńjáí o hít hít-á jańg-ák now concern and worry COP.PRS.3PL story story-ALL fight-PL baş.mann-ing-atí ass-ur.

come.up-INF-LOC COP-PST.3PL

While there used to be satisfaction and comfort before, now there are concern and worries. Disagreements were rising up on everything.

41. váhid daftar-atí =ham har vaxt hít hít-á har asit-ton
PROP office-LOC =too every time story story-ALL every one-COM
jańg kar-eka.

war make-IPF.3SG

In his office too, Váhid was arguing with everyone else on everything every time.

- 42. od-e ten-á íŕ-tá vahí-ná gidreng-ing he-D/A self-GEN sister-PL.GEN age-GEN pass-INF and cuná-tá áxubat-ná fikir faresán kar-esá as. child-PL.GEN future-GEN concern worry do-CVB COP.PST.3SG He was worried about the aging of his sisters, and about the future of his children.
- 43. **vale od-e hic kasar-as sujji-taoka.**but he-D/A nothing road-IDF occur.to.mind-NEG.IPF.3SG
  But no solution occurred to his mind.
- 44. hamo mirmirí o gaes-ná zobda-gáte tin-ing-án pad those electricity and gas-GEN utility.bill-PL.D/A give-INF-ABL after o-ná jeb hork mass-osus.
  he-GEN pocket empty become-PLPF.3SG
  After settling the electricity and gas bills, his pockets were empty.
- 45. hork-á jeb-aton urá-ģá bann-ińg-atí as ki empty-ADJ pocket-COM home-ALL come-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG COMP kasar-at jeb-án asi mon-o palástik-as kaşş-á. road-INS pocket-ABL one black-IDF plastic.bag-IDF take.out-PST.3SG When he was coming home with empty pockets, he took out a black plastic bag out of his pocket on the way.
- 46. **o haŕ-de-án bár otal-átián mar-esá urá-ģá** he every-day-ABL like restaurant-PL.ABL become-CVB house-ALL

sar.mas.

arrive.PST.3SG

As usual, he stopped at a restaurant and returned home.

47. kúca-tí peh-ińg-ton xár-atí ten-ton hít kar-esá street-LOC enter-INF-COM anger-LOC self-COM words do-CVB urá-tí putreńg-á.

home-LOC enter-PST.3SG

After he went into the street, he entered his house, muttering to himself angrily.

48. cuńk-á már =ta narr-esa bas o o-ná dú-án small-ADJ son =3SG run-CVB come.PST.3SG and he-GEN hand-ABL mon-ińgá palástik-e halk.

black-DADJ plastic.bag-D/A take.PST.3SG

His younger son came running and grabbed the black plastic bag from his hand.

49. o píra-ná páraģ-á hin-á o xuaş mar-esa and grandfather-GEN side-ALL go-PST.3SG and happy become-CVB píra-e pár-e.

grandfather-D/A speak-PST.3SG

He approached his grandfather, and said to him happily,

50. píra dá hur =vá abbá kan-kin axxa báz giŕá grandpa this look.IMP wow dad 1SG-BEN how.much very.much thing hes-une.

bring-PRF.3SG

"Look, grandpa, how much dad got me!"

51. váhid moní mar-esa cuná-ná dú-án palástik-e PROP in.front become-CVB child-GEN hand-ABL plastic-D/A hall-ińg-atí tamm-á.

take-INF-LOC start-PST.3SG

Váhid went forward and tried to retrieve the plastic bag from his son's hand.

52. handár-ton palástik harring-á o bárun-ingá iraģ-ák this-COM plastic.bag be.torn-PST.3SG and dry-DADJ bread-PL palástik-án peş.tamm-ár dher.mass-ur. plastic.bag-ABL come.out-PST.3PL be.turned.over-PST.3PL

At that time, the plastic bag ripped, and pieces of dry bread came out of the plastic bag and were scattered.

# Ghamkhwar Hayat, Prisoners of Love 2.5 (mehr-aná kaedí-k)

Published in Ghamkhwar Hayat. 2020. Zind Zindánas e. Noshki, Balochistan: Otan Culture Academy. Rakhshan dialect.

gorbám-ase-ton dá 1. sel-ná goríc-ná yaxxí, north.wind-GEN coldness winter-GEN morning-IDF-COM this sárí ki biná kulay-ton as panrec-ná message-COM present COP.PST.3SG COMP defoliation-GEN beginning mass-une.

become-PRF.3SG

On a winter morning, the chilliness of the north wind was there, with the message that the leaves had begun to fall.

2. handun har páraģ-á pan-átá tálání =ham hatam-ná this.way every side-ALL leaf-GEN.PL being.spread =too spring-GEN hamp-ing-ná nisání as. from.here migrate-INF-GEN sign COP.PST.3SG The scattering of leaves everywhere like this also signaled that the spring had migrated from here.

3. í haŕ-de-ná hamo benc-á vaŕ túl-ok ná bench-ALL every-day-GEN way sit-ADJP 1SG that 2SG.GEN intzár-atí ass-ut.

wait-LOC COP-PST.1SG

Sitting on that bench as everyday, I was waiting for you.

- 4. nágumán kan-e ten-á cehra-ģá yax-ińgá ná suddenly 1SG-D/A self-GEN face-ALL 2SG.GEN cold-DADJ názurk-á. dú-tá aesás mas. delicate-ADJ hand-PL.GEN sense of touch become PST.3SG Suddenly, I felt the touch of your cold, soft hands on my face.
- 5. í dú-tiá dú-te tix-áŧ. ná ten-á to 1SG 2SG.GEN hand-PL.ALL self-GEN hand-PL.D/A put-PST.1SG then zebá-ińgá bisxinda-ton kan-á 2SG self-GEN beautiful-DADJ smile-COM 1SG-GEN front-ALL sal-ok ass-us.

stand-ADJP COP-PST.2SG

I covered your hands with mine. There you were, standing in front of me with your beautiful smile.

6. ná mehrbán-á bişxinda tálán-á nod-áte
2SG.GEN kind-ADJ smile spread-ADJ small.cloud-PL.D/A
drot hall-ing as.

hand.kissing take-INF COP.PST.3SG

(It felt as if) your kind smile was giving hand-kissing on the small clouds spread out (across the sky).

- 7. **í pár-et ní vá aeno hure.kar-es.**1SG say-PST.1SG 2SG again today be.late-PST.2SG
  I said, "You are late again today."
- 8. **ní asíka vá bişxinda-ton pár-es cup.**2SG once again smile-COM say-PST.2SG quiet
  You responded, "Hush," smiling again.
- 9. **guŕá í pen hít ka-ttavat.** then 1SG other story do-NEG.PST.1SG Then I said no more.
- 10. **ní kan-á dú-tí halk-us. kan-e baş.kar-es.**2SG 1SG-GEN hand-LOC take-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A make.stand-PST.2SG
  You took my hands and made me stand up.
- 11. o nan bárun-á phann-átiá carreńg-isá, asit elo-á hur-isá, and 1PL dry-ADJ leaf-PL.ALL walk-CVB one other-ALL see-CVB karár karár-á hít kann-ińg ass-un. slowly slowly-ALL story do-INF COP-PST.1PL

  We were talking softly, walking on dry leaves and looking at each other.
- 12. **p**<sup>h</sup>**ann-átá tavár-aŧ asi daŕdí-o vale cupp-o sáz-as** leaf-PL.GEN sound-INS one sorrowful-IDF but quiet-IDF melody-IDF **sáŕí as.**

present COP.PST.3SG

In the rustling of the leaves, there was a sorrowful yet quiet melody.

13. ní pár-es. vaxt-as, dunyá bandaģ-ná armán-te
2SG say-PST.2SG sometimes society person-GEN aspiration-PL.D/A
handá-vaŕ lattáŕ-ik.
this.CR-kind trample-PRS.3SG

You said, "Sometimes, the society crushes people's aspirations,

14. dun.ki nan dá bárun-á phann-áte bedaŕdí-tí like.this 1PL this dry-ADJ leaf-PL.D/A without.mercy-LOC lattáŕ-ińg un.

trample-INF COP.PRS.1PL

like we are trampling on these dry leaves without mercy."

15. **í pár-et. jáí bandaģ dá káinát-at kull-án b**hallá 1SG say-PST.1SG really man this universe-INS all-ABL big **ġora-ġá sáhdár e.** 

egoistic-ADJ animal COP.PRS.3SG

I said, "Humans are truly the most self-centered creatures in the universe.

16. **í candí bandaģ-áte xan-ánut, hará-fk**1SG several man-PL.D/A see-PRF.1SG which.REL-PL **lavańg-rúting-ná dává kar-eno.**man.of.principle-GEN claim do-PRF.3PL

I have met many men, who claimed to be principled,

17. **vale ten-á kárem o xuást-kin kull-e kasar-te hoş-án** but self-GEN work and interest-BEN all-D/A road-PL.D/A sense-ABL **dar-eno.** 

take-PRF.3PL

but they forgot all their principles when their own business and interest were at stake."

- 18. ní pár-es, dáŕ-ton avár avár, tamm-ok-á dá
  2SG say-PST.2SG this-COM together together fall-ADJP-ADJ this
  bárun-á phann-ák, dá =ham kulav et-ira.
  dry-ADJ leaf-PL this =too message give-PRS.3PL
  You said, "Along with that, these dry, fallen leaves also convey a message,
- 19. ki bandaģ arátam-iskán zind-aná draxt-ná laŕ-aŧ

  COMP man when.REL-TERM life-GEN tree-GEN branch-INS

  xull-ok e. to o-ná ten-á zeb o

  be.joined-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG then that-GEN self-GEN beauty and

  xadar-as ar-e.

  importance-IDF be-PRS.3SG

that humans hold their beauty and value as long as they are connected to the branch of the tree of life.

- 20. vaxt-as o zind-aná draxt-án kişk-á, gurá handun when.REL that life-GEN tree-ABL pluck-PST.3SG then this.way.CR miş-tá mar-ek, dun.ki dá phann-ák o. dirt-PL.GEN become-PRS.3SG like.this.REL this leaf-PL COP.PRS.3PL When someone plucks the leaf off that tree of life, it will become useless, just like these leaves are."
- 21. **í ná hít-áte mon-mustí dar-sá o ne-ton**1SG 2SG.GEN story-PL.D/A assent take-CVB and 2SG-COM **amanná kar-sá pár-et.**acceptance do-CVB say-PST.1SG

  Giving my assent to your words and agreeing with you, I said,
- 22. dá phann-ák dá =ham pá-ra ki har asi buŕzí-kin this leaf-PL this =too say-PRS.3PL COMP every one height-BEN şefí-as ar-e. lowness-IDF be-PRS.3SG "These leaves also tell us that after every peak, there is a decline."
- 23. ní pár-es vaxt-as dun =ham mar-ek ki,
  2SG say-PST.2SG sometimes like.this =too become-PRS.3SG COMP
  draxt-ná xarrun-á phann-ák =ham laŕ-tián tamm-ira.
  tree-GEN green-ADJ leaf-PL =too branch-PL.ABL fall-PRS.3PL
  You said, "Sometimes it happens that even green leaves fall from a branch."
- 24. **í** pár-eŧ hao. hamo p<sup>h</sup>ann-ák 0. leaf-PL say-PST.1SG that that.CR COP.PRS.3PL ves haráf-te vaxt-aná trund-á sorí-k saxtí which.REL-PL.D/A time-GEN fierce-DADJ toughness difficulty-PL tez-ińgá taho-tá drosum-at hal-era. rapid-DADJ wind-GEN feature-INS seize-PRS.3PL I said, "Indeed, they are such leaves, that are taken away by sudden fierce hardship and misfortune, just as (leaves can be carried off by) gusty wind.
- 25. **aga of-tá rota-ģá sogav ass-ur to of-te taho** if those-GEN root-ALL firm COP-PST.3PL then those-D/A wind

bit-ing ka-ppak, na.to...

drop-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.3SG otherwise

If they are firmly rooted, the wind cannot blow them off, but otherwise..."

26. nan handá hít-átiat ass-un ki asi-vár-ton taho

1PL this story-PL.INS COP-PST.1PL COMP one-time-COM wind

trund mas. nan-e haŕtomá-te arf-e bál

fierce become.PST.3SG 1PL-D/A both-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3SG flight

tis.

give.PST.3SG

When we were talking, wind suddenly become gusty, swept us both off our feet and made us soar.

27. o nan buŕz, cukk-átá asi vallar-ase-ton avár tamm-án. and 1PL sky bird-PL.GEN one flock-IDF-COM together fall-PST.1PL hará-fk har asi ģam-án ájo jammar-tetí bál-atí which.REL-PL every one sorrow-ABL free cloud-PL.LOC flight-LOC ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

And we drifted down the sky together with a flock of birds, which were flying in the clouds, free from any sorrow.

- 28. ten-á vaŕ-at haráng ki ust =tá xuáiss-aka bál self-GEN kind-INS whither.REL COMP heart =3PL want-IPF.3SG flight kar-era. haráre ust =tá kaşş-áka tús-ura. do-IPF.3PL where.REL heart =3PL pull-IPF.3SG sit-IPF.3PL

  They flew in their own way, wherever their hearts wanted to go. They perched wherever their hearts wanted to perch.
- 29. ní dá cukk-áte xan-ás kan-e pár-es, hae.ki nan 2SG this bird-PL.D/A see-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A say-PST.2SG maybe 1PL =ham bandaģ-ná jága cuk mar-osun juán as. =too man-GEN instead bird become-PCOND.1PL good COP.PST.3SG When you saw these birds, you said to me, "Perhaps it would have been better if we were birds instead of humans."
- 30. kan-e ná dá hít-ato amannáí allav, vale

  1SG-D/A 2SG.GEN this story-COM consent COP.NEG.PST.3SG but

  ná ust-baððí-kin pár-eŧ, hae.ki.

  2SG.GEN encouragement-BEN say-PST.1SG maybe

I did not agree with what you said, but in order to encourage you, I said "Maybe."

- 31. ní ten-á peşání-e kirinc kar-sá pár-es, handá 2SG self-GEN forehead-D/A wrinkle make-CVB say-PST.2SG this 'hae.ki'-án kan-e saxt bad bar-ek.
  maybe-ABL 1SG-D/A extremely bad come-PRS.3SG
  You said, frowning with wrinkles in your forehead, "I really dislike that 'Maybe'!"
- 32. valdá nan cukk-áton avár asi pur-bahár-o, pur-rańg then 1PL bird-PL.COM together one full.of-spring-IDF full.of-color o pur-zabád-o báġ-ase-tí daŕ-án.

  and full.of-fragrance-IDF garden-IDF-LOC go.down-PST.1PL

  Then we landed in a garden full of spring, full of colors and full of fragrance, accompanied by the birds.
- 33. **í dá hít-á hirbişí ass-uŧ ki nan pʰanşol-án**1SG this story-ALL dubious COP-PST.1SG COMP 1PL defoliation-ABL **hatam-atí amar raseńg-án.**spring-LOC how reach-PST.1PL
  I was perplexed how we arrived from defoliation to spring.
- 34. dá báġ-at vaŕ-vaŕ-aná pʰull-ák ass-ur. pʰull-átá
  this garden-INS various flower-PL COP-PST.3PL flower-PL.GEN
  zí-á pir.kann-ińg as.
  above-ALL rain-INF COP.PST.3SG
  There were various flowers in this garden. It was raining over the flowers.
- 35. pirr-aná har puŕí-ton pirrik-ák cuńko cuńko đívá drop-COM butterfly-PL rain-GEN every small small light nác harf-esur kar-era. take.up-PLPF.3PL dance do-IPF.3PL Carrying tiny lamps, butterflies were dancing with each raindrop.
- 36. **puŕí-ton ciráģ-átá nác vá ant nidára-s as.**drop-COM lamp-PL.GEN dance again what scene-IDF COP.PST.3SG
  Dance of lanterns with raindrops. What a spectacle it was!
- 37. **vaŕ-vaŕ-aná draxt-ák, naol-naol-aná maeva-ģák ass-ur.**various tree-PL type-type-GEN fruit-PL COP-PST.3PL

#### jo-k vah-ára.

watercourse-PL flow-IPF.3PL

There were various trees and different fruits. There was a stream flowing.

- 38. cukk-ák pirrik-ák dáńg eńg bál kar-isá báz zebá-o bird-PL butterfly-PL hither thither flight do-CVB very beautiful-IDF bilsumí-o nidára-s darşán kann-ińg ass-ur. rainbowy-IDF scene-IDF sight do COP-PST.3PL With birds and butterflies flying here and there, they were presenting a very beautiful scene like a rainbow.
- 39. **ust-e dír kar-ok-o sáz-as xaf-tetí diccá** heart-D/A water do-ADJP-IDF melody-IDF ear-PL.LOC who.knows **aráńg-án bass-aka. dun.ki nan-á cańg-aná sáz** whither-ABL come-IPF.3SG like 1PL-GEN mouth.harp-GEN melody **e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

A heart-watering melody was coming into our ears from somewhere, like the melody of our mouth harp.

- 40. **ní pirrik-ase-ná rand-at rum.kar-es. í ná rand-at.** 2SG butterfly-IDF-GEN track-INS hurry-PST.2SG 1SG 2SG.GEN track-INS You chased a butterfly. I followed you.
- 41. **pirrik parí-tá kacárí-ase-tí hin-á.**butterfly fairy-PL.GEN gathering-IDF-LOC go-PST.3SG
  The butterfly flew into a gathering of fairies.
- 42. **parí-k ne xan-ár xumb-aŧ halk-ur.** fairy-PL 2SG.D/A see-PST.3PL embrace-INS seize-PST.3PL The fairies saw you and embraced you.
- 43. **drot o cúk halk-ur. ní hiŕz kar-es.** hand.kiss and kiss seize-PST.3PL 2SG fright do-PST.2SG

  They kissed your hands and cheeks. You were taken aback.
- 44. o-fk pár-er. ní to parí-ase us. arákán dá that-PL say-PST.3PL 2SG TOP fairy-IDF COP.PRS.2SG from.where this nahár-áton avár tamm-ánus. beast-PL.COM together fall-PRF.2SG

They said, "You are one of us. From where did you find yourself among these beasts?

- 45. **nan dásá ne, dá nahár-áte asul ti-fana.**1PL now 2SG.D/A this beast-PL.D/A never give-PRS.1PL

  Now we will never let you return to these beasts.
- 46. **ní nan-ton nan-á zebá-ġá dunyá-tí mar.**2SG 1PL-COM 1PL-GEN beautiful-ADJ world-LOC become.IMP
  Stay with us in our beautiful world.
- 47. dáre bíra phull-ák o, hatam-k o, rang-ák here only flower-PL COP.PRS.3PL spring-PL COP.PRS.3PL color-PL o, bilsum o nod-ák o.

  COP.PRS.3PL rainbow COP.PRS.3PL small.cloud-PL COP.PRS.3PL

  Here, there are just flowers, spring, vivid colors, rainbows and fluffy clouds.
- 48. **nan istár-titon, cukk-átiton, pirrik-átiton guází ke-na.**1PL star-PL.COM bird-PL.COM butterfly-PL.COM play do-PRS.1PL

  We will play with stars, birds and butterflies.
- 49. **şaer pá-na. sáz xal-ena. cáp xal-ena.**poem say-PRS.1PL tune strike-PRS.1PL clap strike-PRS.1PL
  Let us recite poetry. Let us make music and clap our hands.
- 50. dunyá-ná zeb-átá gut zeb-ák handáre sárí
  world-GEN beauty-PL.GEN all beauty-PL here present
  o.
  COP.PRS.3PL

All the beauties of the world's beauties are present here.

- 51. **ġut rańg-ák nan-ton o. num-ton ant-as ar-e.** all color-PL 1PL-COM COP.PRS.3PL 2PL-COM what-IDF be-PRS.3SG We possess all colors. What do you people have?
- 52. **num har kárem-e nişán tin-ińg-kin ke-re.**2PL every work-D/A sign give-INF-BEN do-PRS.2PL
  You people do every work for the sake of showing off.
- 53. **num-á har kár droģ-ná e.**2PL-GEN every action lie-GEN COP.PRS.3SG
  Every action of you people is fake.

54. num-á bisxinda-gák = ham dásá jáí aff-as.

2PL-GEN smile-PL =too now real COP.NEG-PRS.3PL Even your smiles are not sincere now.

- 55. num-á mehr hirs-aná pucc-átiat per-ok e.

  2PL-GEN love interest-GEN clothes-PL.INS wrap-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG
  Your love is wrapped in the clothes of interests.
- 56. num-á dunyá-ná vaŕ, dáŕe hicc-o gaŕattí-as af.

  2PL-GEN world-GEN kind here no-IDF worry-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

  Unlike in your world, there is no anxieties here.
- 57. **kas-e kas-aná xulís af.** anybody-D/A anybody-GEN fear COP.NEG.PRS.3SG No one fears another.
- 58. **dáre mehr, num-á dunyá-ná đaol đoh-as pánińg-pak.**here love 2PL-GEN world-GEN like blame-IDF be.said-NEG.PRS.3SG
  Unlike in your world, love is not blamed here.
- 59. **dáŕe kas kas-án bad.da-ppak.** here anybody anybody-ABL hate-NEG.PRS.3SG Here, nobody bears ill-will towards another.
- 60. dáre har asit becikár, har asi ģam-án ájo e. here every one worry-free every one sorrow-ABL free COP.PRS.3SG Here everyone is without worries. Everyone is free from grief."
- 61. **í** tavár kar-et. dá to kan-á mehr e. num-e

  1SG call do-PST.1SG this TOP 1SG-GEN love COP.PRS.3SG 2PL-D/A

  ti-fara =ta. padí de-va =ta.

  give-NEG.PRS.1SG =3SG back take-PRS.1SG =3SG

  I raised my voice, "She is my love. I won't let you have her. I will take her back."
- 62. parí-k hít-á maxx-isa kan-á pár-er. num laugh-CVB fairy-PL 1SG-GEN story-ALL say-PST.3PL 2PL maga mehr-e cá-re. bandaģ-ák, human.being-PL but love-D/A know-SBJV.2PL The fairies laughed at my words and said, "But do you humans know love?

- 63. **ní parí-tián ten-e xalás kann-ińg-kin pár-es.**2SG fairy-PL.ABL self-D/A free do-BEN say-PST.2SG
  Did you say all that just in order to get away from us fairies?"
- 64. kan-e aeno ille-bo ká-va, padí bar-eva.

  1SG-D/A today leave-IMP.PL go-PRS.1SG back come-PRS.1SG

  (She said,) "Allow me to leave today. I will go and come back."
- 65. o pár-er, nan ne asi şaŕt-aŧ ill-ina, ní they say-PST.3PL 1PL 2SG.D/A one condition-INS leave-PRS.1PL 2SG nan-kin gutt-at şaer-as pá.

  1PL-BEN throat-INS song-IDF say.IMP

  They said, "We will let you go under one condition; you sing a song for us with your voice.
- 66. nan kul ná şaer-á sáz xal-ena. şabbal o 1PL all 2SG.GEN song-ALL melody strike-PRS.1PL ensemble and nác ke-na.

dance do-PRS.1PL

We will all accompany your song with our melody. We will play an ensemble and a dance."

- 67. **ní şaer xall-ińg-e biná kar-es.**2SG song strike-INF-D/A start do-PST.2SG
  You started singing a song.
- 68. **parí-k ten-á sáz-áte harf-er. nác-e biná** fairy-PL self-GEN tune-PL.D/A start-PST.3PL dance-D/A start **kar-er.**

do-PST.3PL

The fairies started their melody. They started dancing.

- 69. **valdá ní =ham nác-e harf-es.** then 2SG =too dance-D/A start-PST.2SG Then you started dancing too.
- 70. **handun-o mud joŕ.mas.** such.CR-IDF atmosphere be.made.PST.3SG There was such an atmosphere,
- 71. **kan-e handun lagg-áka ki kul p**<sup>h</sup>**ull-ák, draxt-ák, rańg** 1SG-D/A thus.CR be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP all flower-PL tree-PL color

o bilsum-ák, nidára-ģák, jammar o nod-ák, túbe o and rainbow-PL scene-PL cloud and small.cloud-PL moon and istá-k, ciráģ o đíva-ģák num-to avár nác kann-ińg star-PL lamp-PL and light-PL 2PL-COM together dance do-INF o.

COP.PRS.3PL

that I felt as if the flowers, trees, colors and rainbows, scenes, clouds and fluffy clouds, moon and stars, lamps and lights, were all dancing in unison with you.

- 72. **balki ģut káinát nác-ati e.** what's more all universe dance-LOC COP.PRS.3SG It was as if the entire universe was dancing.
- 73. **dá nác-at num-eá jitá-o besuddí-as bet.mas.** this dane-INS 2PL-ALL different-IDF rapture-IDF occur.PST.3SG With this dance, a special rapture occurred among you,
- 74. **ki ní parí-titon avár besamáí-ase-tí hin-ás.**COMP 2SG fairy-PL.COM together trance-IDF-LOC go-PST.2SG that you drifted into a trance with the fairies.
- 75. **í** xul**ís-at tamm-át** n**í** kan-e **gírám dar-os.**1SG fear-INS fall-PST.1SG 2SG 1SG-D/A forget take-FUT.2SG
  A fear gripped me that you might forget about me.
- 76. ní parí-titon avár dun şabbal-atí ass-us. kan-e 2SG fairy-PL.COM together such ensemble-LOC COP-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A dá gumán harf-e ki ní =ham parí-ase us. this guess take.up-PST.3SG COMP 2SG =too fairy-IDF COP.PRS.2SG You harmonized in an ensemble with the fairies. I suspected that you are also one of fairies.
- 77. **sáz-átiat ant habass-as tálán mann-ińg as.** tune-PL.INS what intoxication-IDF spread become-INF COP.PST.3SG The melodies were spreading such intoxication!
- 78. ki handár-ton kas-ná nat-tá tavár-án í
  COMP this-COM someone-GEN foot-PL.GEN sound-ABL 1SG
  ten-á dá xiyál-án híj-át.
  self-GEN this state.of.mind-ABL come.to.sense-PST.1SG

At this moment, I was taken back to reality from this state of mind by the sound of someone's footsteps.

79. dáńg eńg hur-át. nae ní us. nae hamo hither thither see-PST.1SG neither 2SG COP.PRS.2SG nor that nidára-ģák o.

scene-PL COP.PRS.3PL

I looked around. Neither you nor those scenes remained.

- 80. **hamo** mon-ińgá koŧí as hará-tí that black-DADJ COP.PST.3SG where.REL-LOC room 1SG sí sál-án bandí ass-ut. hin-ok-á go-ADJP-ADJ thirty year-ABL prisoner COP-PST.1SG It was that dark cell, where I had been imprisoned for the past thirty years.
- 81. kan-á na-kk, dú-k, zamzír-tetí saxt saxt taf-ok 1SG-GEN foot-PL hand-PL chain-PL.LOC tight tight bind-ADJP ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

My hands and feet were bound tightly with chains.

- 82. handár-ton kan-e dá darak = ham lagg-á. this-COM 1SG-D/A this notice = too be.felt-PST.3SG At this point, I also noticed,
- 83. ki ní =ham hepár-ná kotí-tí handá-vař zamzír-tetí
  COMP 2SG =too that.side-GEN room-LOC this-way chain-PL.LOC
  taf-ok kaed us.

bind-ADJP prisoner COP.PRS.2SG

that you too were a prisoner, bound with chains like these, in a cell of that side.

# 2.6 Hassan Nasir, I and Me (i o i)

Published in Hasan Nasir. 2018. *Cíhánt*. Mastung: Āmác Adabí Díván. Pp. 50–54. Sarawan dialect.

1. ten-ton ten-at gon ass-ut. o kan-á rand-at self-COM self-INS together COP-PST.1SG he 1SG-GEN track-INS bar-isa kar-eka.

come-CVB do-IPF.3SG

I myself was together with myself. He continued to follow me.

2. kan-e handun lagg-áka ki o kan-á muxbarí-e 1SG-D/A like.this be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP he 1SG-GEN spy-D/A kann-ińg e.

do-INF COP.PRS.3SG

I felt that he was spying me.

- 3. **í ten-á xiyál-átiton dúlixí ass-ut.**1SG self-GEN attention-PL.COM cooperation COP-PST.1SG
  I was cooperating with my alertness.
- 4. **o-ná nat-tá kişikka kan-e ten-á páraģ-á** he-GEN foot-PL.GEN soft.footsteps 1SG-D/A self-GEN side-ALL **cikk-áka.** pull-IPF.3SG

His soft footsteps was drawing me towards him.

5. asi-vár-ton í ten-á xiyál-átián peşan one-time-COM 1SG self-GEN attention-PL.ABL outside mass-uta.

become-IPF.1SG

Immediately, I was out of my alertness.

- 6. **kan-á hoş o pám o-ná kunđ-á hin-áka.**1SG-GEN consciousness and attention he-GEN corner-ALL go-IPF.3SG
  My consciousness and attention shifted towards him.
- 7. **í ten-á gám-te macci pen trund kar-eta.**1SG self-GEN pace-PL.D/A a.little other quick make-IPF.1SG
  I picked up my pace a little more.
- 8. **o-ná nat-tá trappa-ná tavár =ham trund** he-GEN foot-PL.GEN footsteps-GEN sound =too quick

mas.

become.PST.3SG

The sound of his footsteps also became faster.

9. áxir í =ham rum kann-ing-e harf-et. o =ham kan-ton finally 1SG =too run do-INF-D/A begin-PST.1SG he =too 1SG-COM kan-á rand-at rum kar-e.

1SG-GEN track-INS run do-PST.3SG

Finally, I started running. He also kept pace with me.

- 10. dásá í asi penvar-o xulís-ase-ná guácí mass-ut now 1SG one different-IDF fear-IDF-GEN affected become-PST.1SG ki kan-e o sar.mar-o. kan-e nusxán tir-o. COMP 1SG-D/A he reach-FUT.3SG 1SG-D/A harm give-FUT.3SG Now a different fear overcame me, that he might catch up with me and harm me.
- 11. **í dá şár-aná roşnáí-án =ham peş.tamm-át tá.ki kan-e** 1SG this town-GEN lights-ABL =too go.out-PST.1SG so.that 1SG-D/A **tármaí-tí xam-p.**

darkness-LOC see-NEG.SBJV.3SG

I even went beyond the lights of this city, so that he would not see me in the dark.

12. vale valdá =ham o kan-á rand-at sexá-án bár but again =too he 1SG-GEN track-INS shadow-ABL like lagg-ok as.

be.attached-ADJP COP.PST.3SG

But he was still following me like a shadow.

13. dásá kan-e vahm harf-e ki dá ant worry take.up-PST.3SG what.REL now 1SG-D/A COMP he kan-ton. dá kan-á rand-e mas antae 1SG-COM track-D/A become.PST.3SG he why 1SG-GEN ille-pak.

leave-NEG.PRS.3SG

Now I was gripped by uneasiness as to what he had to do with me. Why wouln't he stop chasing me?

14. **í nan-tá tármaí-tí ten-e đhakk-áta o valdá = ham** 1SG night-PL.GEN darkness-LOC self-D/A hide-IPF.1SG he again = too

## kan-ton.

1SG-COM

I concealed myself in the darkness of the night. But he remained close by.

- 15. **í bandaģ-átá muccí-tí ten-e avdem.kann-ińg-ná koşist**1SG man-PL.GEN gathering-LOC self-D/A hide-INF-GEN effort **kar-eta vale valdá = ham o kan-ton avár as.**do-IPF.1SG but again = too he 1SG-COM together COP.PST.3SG

  I tried to blend into a crowd, but he was still with me.
- 16. o-ná xan-ińg-ná kac handáxa geştir as ki he-GEN see-INF-GEN feeling so.much too.much COP.PST.3SG COMP har paŕda-tí kan-e xan-áka. every curtain-LOC 1SG-D/A see-IPF.3SG

  The feeling of his gaze was so intense that he was looking at me through every barrier.
- 17. dásá í =ham ten-ton ki ten-at salá kar-et self-COM oneself-INS decision do-PST.1SG COMP now 1SG =too dáŕ-án áxir dád-e attomat narr-ot. havál how.long 1SG he-ABL escape-FUT.1SG finally he-D/A news antae o kan-á rand-e ki ille-pak. do-SBJV.1SG COMP why he 1SG-GEN track-D/A leave-NEG.PRS.3SG ant guná-s kar-enut.

finally what sin-IDF do-PRF.1SG

Now I also made up my mind. How long could I run away from him? I will finally ask him, why he does not stop following me, and what transgression I have committed after all.

18. handá talval-at ki havál ke-v yá ka-ppar this hesitation-INS COMP news do-SBJV.1SG or do-NEG.SBJV.1SG =te. dun maf o kan-á lix-atí =3SG this.way become.NEG.SBJV.3SG that 1SG-GEN neck-LOC tamm-oe.

fall-FUT.3SG

I was hesitating whether I would engage with him or not. It should not happen that I would incriminate myself.

19. **báz soc-ińg-án guđ í od-e ahvál kar-eŧ ki ní** very think-INF-ABL after 1SG he-D/A news do-PST.1SG COMP 2SG

antae har jága kan-ton gon us.

why every place 1SG-COM together COP.PRS.2SG

After much thought, I asked him, "Why are you with me everywhere?

20. ná masxat ant e. málav to í murr-án o-ná 2SG.GEN intention what COP.PRS.3SG before TOP 1SG far-ABL he-GEN siyág-e xan-ásut.

silhouette-D/A see-PLPF.1SG

What is your intention?" I had seen his silhouette from afar before,

21. vale harátam í oŕ-ton mon-pa-mon mass-uŧ kan-á but when 1SG he-COM face.to.face become-PST.1SG 1SG-GEN apáx-ák parreńg-ár.

sense-PL be.lost-PST.3PL

but being face to face with him now, I was out of my senses.

22. **í habakka mass-ut o-ná xan-tetí hunn-ińg-kin**1SG stunned become-PST.1SG he-GEN eye-PL.LOC see-INF-BEN **b**hall-o ust-as bakár e.

big-IDF heart-IDF necessary COP.PRS.3SG

I was dismayed. I had to muster great courage to look into his eyes.

23. **í harátam oŕ-á xúŕt hur-áŧ to o-ná báz**1SG when.REL he-ALL closely see-PST.1SG TOP he-GEN very **xulíf-ok-o droşum-as as.** 

scare-ADJP-IDF appearance-IDF COP.PST.3SG

When I looked at him closely, he had a very intimidating appearance.

24. **o-ná xan-ińg-án asi b<sup>h</sup>ím o xulís-as bandaģ-á tálán** he-GEN see-INF-ABL one dread and fear-IDF man-ALL spread **mass-aka**.

become-IPF.3SG

Merely gazing at him, dread and fear spread over my body.

- 25. **o-ná droşum-e xan-ińg-án ján sím.sím mass-aka.** he-GEN features-D/A see-INF-ABL body hair.raising become-IPF.3SG By looking at his facial features, I had a hair-raising sensation on my body.
- 26. **o kan-á xuŕk-á bas to xulís-án kan-á dam** he 1SG-GEN near-ALL come.PST.3SG TOP fear-ABL 1SG-GEN breath

band mas.

used.up become.PST.3SG

When he approached me, I could not breathe due to fear.

27. kan-á tavár tahtí đub halk. kan-á rańg 1SG-GEN call inside drowning take.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN color haŕseńg-á.

turn-PST.3SG

My voice was stifled inside myself. My complexion paled.

- 28. dun.ki izráíl mon-pa-mon rú-aná dann-ińg-kin bar-e. like Izrail face.to.face soul-GEN take-INF-BEN come-SBJV.3SG It felt as if Izrail, the angel of death, had appeared in person to take my soul away.
- 29. **o asi-vár-to kan-á kopa-ģá dú-e tix-á.**he one-time-COM 1SG-GEN shoulder-ALL arm-D/A put-PST.3SG
  He siddenly placed his arm over my shoulder.
- 30. o-ná dú handáxas kuben as ki kan-á he-GEN hand this.much heavy COP.PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN nizor-á kopa-ģák o-ná dú-aná bárem-e harf-ińg weak-ADJ shoulder-PL he-GEN arm-GEN weight-D/A take.up-INF ka-ttavasa.

be.able-NEG.IPF.3PL

His arm was so heavy that my frail shoulders could not bear its weight.

31. **í asi-vár-to ten-á tevaí-á zor-e muc**1SG one-time-COM self-GEN whole-ADJ power-D/A gathered **kar-isa o-ná dú-e ten-á kopa-ģán asi kunđ-á**do-CVB he-GEN arm-D/A self-GEN shoulder-ABL one corner-ALL **xass-át.** 

fling-PST.1SG

I summed up all my strength at once and flung his arm off my shoulder in one direction.

32. o-ná mon-á asi pur-mehr-o bişxinda-as tálán he-GEN face-ALL one full.of-love-IDF smile-IDF spread mas.

become.PST.3SG

A smile full of love spread across his face.

33. o dá cuppí-e pirģ-isa kan-e pár-e. xuája ní he this silence-D/A break-CVB 1SG-D/A speak-PST.3SG sir 2SG fareşán ma-fa.

worry become-NEG.IMP

He broke this silence and spoke to me, "Sir, don't be worried."

34. kan-á laŕz-ok-á joŕ-tián bíra handá tavár peşan 1SG-GEN tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.ABL only this voice outside mas. ní..ní.ní der us.

become.PST.3SG 2SG who COP.PRS.2SG

The only words that came out from my quivering lips were this: "You... who are you?"

35. **ní ten-á hoș-e sambál, í ná sańgat** 2SG self-GEN consciousness-D/A take.care.IMP 1SG 2SG.GEN friend **ut.** 

COP.PRS.1SG

"Calm yourself. I am your friend."

36. asi-vár-to avlíko mill-ińg-á o-ná sańgattí ganđ-ińg-ná one-time-COM first meet-INF-ALL he-GEN friendship sew-INF-GEN vaŕ.o.đaol kan-e pen-vaŕ lagg-á. kind.and.manner 1SG-D/A other-kind be.felt-PST.3SG

The way he claimed friendship immediately upon our first meeting made me feel unsettled.

37. **í ten-ton ten-aŧ soc-áŧ ki zarúr dá-ná**1SG self-COM self-INS think-PST.1SG COMP certainly he-GEN **mafád-as mar-o.** 

interest-IDF become-FUT.3SG

I thought in my mind that it must be for his own interest.

38. vale kan-á soc-ińg-ton, kan-á soc-ok-á hít-aná but 1SG-GEN think-INF-COM 1SG-GEN think-ADJP-ADJ story-GEN varandí-e tis pár-e.

reply-D/A give.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG

But just when I was thinking so, he gave a reply to what I was thinking and said,

39. **xuája kan-e ne-ton hicc-o mafád-as af.**sir 1SG-D/A 2SG-COM no-IDF interest-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

"Sir, I have no hidden intention about you.

- 40. í bíra ne ásrátí tin-ińg-kin ne-ton tud 1SG only 2SG.D/A comfort give-INF-BEN together 2SG-COM ί to cunakkí-án иŧ. ne-to sańgat ut. COP.PRS.1SG 1SG TOP childhood-ABL 2SG-COM friend COP.PRS.1SG I am with you simply to comfort you. I have been your friend since childhood."
- 41. o-ná dá hít-aná bin-ing-ton báhotar he-GEN this story-GEN hear-INF-COM 1SG confusion stop-PST.1SG vá xudá dá farista-s e ki kan-á ust-aná COMP ITJ God he angel-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN heart-GEN hít-e sarpand mas. story-D/A understood become.PST.3SG Upon hearing this account, I was thrown into confusion, thinking "Oh God! Is he an angel that he can understand my thoughts?"
- 42. **i** o-ná kunđ-á haerání-at hur-isa od-e pár-et

  1SG he-GEN corner-ALL wonder-INS see-CVB he-D/A say-PST.1SG

  xuája ne dá mana de-aná e xan-ińg ut

  sir 2SG.D/A it some day-GEN COP.PRS.3SG see-INF COP.PRS.1SG

  kan-á to dun-o hicc-o sańgatt-as af.

  1SG-GEN TOP such-IDF no-IDF friend-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

  Looking at him in astonishment, I said to him, "Sir, I have only just met you. I have no friend like you."
- 43. o pár-e ní cunakk ass-us. iskúl-án he say-PST.3SG 2SG small. COP.PST-2SG school-ABL narr-ása. maedán-tetí gohí kar-esa. í ne-ton run.away-IPF.2SG ground-PL.LOC roaming do-IPF.2SG 1SG 2SG-COM tud ass-ut. together COP-PST.1SG He said, "(When) you were young, you would run away from school,
- 44. harátam báva-ná ciŕ-ińg-án urá-ģán narr-ása to when father-GEN scold-INF-ABL home-ABL run.away-IPF.2SG then í ne-ton avár ass-ut.

  1SG 2SG-COM together COP-PST.1SG

and roamed the fields. I was with you.

When you ran away from home to escape your father's scolding, I was with you.

45. vaxt-as cáńrda-ná túbe-e hunn-ińg-kin xalk-at mur when.REL fourteen-GEN moon-D/A see-INF-BEN village-INS far peş.tamm-ása, í ne-to avár ass-ut.
depart-IPF.2SG 1SG 2SG-COM together COP-PST.1SG
When you traveled far from the village to gaze at the moon on the fourteenth day's moon, I was with you.

46. vaxt-as hatam-ná phull-átá zabád-ton
when.REL spring-GEN flower-PL.GEN fragrance-COM
dúlixí kar-esa.
crossing.shoulder do-IPF.2SG

And when you were hand in hand with the fragrance of the spring flowers,

- 47. **kudrat-ná nadára-ģátá cass-e halk-usa.** nature-GEN scene-PL.GEN joy-D/A take-IPF.2SG you were enjoying the scenes of the nature.
- 48. vaxt-as sal-ok-á tahtí ten-á dír-aná ní stand-ADJP-ADJ self-GEN when.REL water-GEN inside 2SG sexá-e xal xalk-usa to í tud ne-ton shadow-D/A stone strike-IPF.2SG then 1SG 2SG-COM together ass-ut.

COP-PST.1SG

When you threw stones at your own reflexion in calm water, I was with you.

- 49. ae vaxt-as ki iahán-ná xarmehrí-tián đukivá that time-IDF COMP world-GEN hate-PL.ABL disheartened mass-usa to ne-ton avár ass-ut. become-IPF.2SG then 1SG 2SG-COM together COP-PST.1SG At that time when you were disheartened by the malice of the world, I was there with you.
- 50. ne harátam sańgattí o mehr.o.mábat-at droģ-ná tekí 2SG.D/A when friendship and love-INS lie-GEN gift mill-áka.

be.acquired-IPF.3SG

When you received a false gift in exchange for your friendship and love.

- 51. ní tahŧí pinn-isa hin-ása to ná vajúd-ná 2SG inside crumble-CVB go-IPF.2SG then 2SG.GEN feeling-GEN ŧukkur-te muc kann-ing-at í ne-ton kumak kar-eta. piece-PL.D/A gathered do-INF-INS 1SG 2SG-COM support do-IPF.1SG When you were crumbling from within, I supported you, gathering the pieces of your existence.
- 52. harátam zind ne dam.daref-e. harátam ne make.tired-PST.3SG when life 2SG.D/A when 2SG.D/A mar-ok-o allav. sarpand understood become-ADJP-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG When you grew weary of life. When there was no one who understood you.
- 53. harátam kadr-e ná jaoza-ģátá kas when 2SG.GEN feeling-PL.GEN importance-D/A anyone poh.ma-tav. understand-NEG.PST.3SG

When nobody understood the importance of your emotions.

- 54. harátam ní rást-ato dúlixí kar-es. when 2SG righteousness-COM crossing.shoulder do-PST.2SG When you were hand in hand with righteousness.
- 55. harátam elof-tá bađđ-e ten-á kopa-ģá other-PL.GEN burden-D/A self-GEN shoulder-ALL when harf-ing-ná koşist kar-es. take.up-INF-GEN effort do-PST.2SG When you made efforts to shoulder the burdens of others,
- dard-e ten-á sarpand other-PL.GEN pain-D/A self-GEN understood become-PST.2SG you felt others' pain as your own.
- đarrí 57. harátam rái-aná becetí-tiá gandaí 0 when nation-GEN blame corruption and peril-PL.ALL xall-ińg-e harf-es. to ne kul ill-ár. strike-INF-D/A start-PST.2SG then 2SG.D/A all leave-PST.3PL

When you began to speak out against the curruption and perils of the nation, everyone deserted you.

- 58. ne ná sańgatt-ák =ham ill-ár, hará 2SG.GEN friend-PL leave-PST.3PL which.REL 2SG.D/A =too pár-era nan ne-ton ham-kopa un. say-IPF.3PL 1PL 2SG-COM buddy COP.PRS.1PL Even those friends, who used to say 'We are shoulder to shoulder with you,' deserted you.
- 59. vale í hamotam =ham ne-ton ná ass-ut but 1SG that.time =too 2SG-COM COP-PST.1SG 2SG.GEN daŕd-átá sebo. pain-PL.GEN relief But I was with you even then, to relieve you of your pains."
- 60. dásá kan-á rańg haŕseńg-á. kan-á peşání-án xed-ák now 1SG-GEN color turn-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN forehead-ABL sweat-PL yala mass-ur. released become-PST.3PL Now my complexion paled (due to worries). Sweat came out of my forehead.
- 61. **í ten-á laŕz-ok-á joŕ-tito o-ná kunđ-á**1SG self-GEN tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.COM he-GEN corner-ALL **hur-át. yár í ne ti-ppara.**see-PST.1SG friend 1SG 2SG.D/A know-NEG.PRS.1SG

  I looked at him with quivering lips. "Friend, I don't know you.
- 62. ní anta-kin kan-ton cappureng-ánus. kan-e ná
  2SG what-BEN 1SG-COM stick-PRF.2SG 1SG-D/A 2SG.GEN
  sangattí bakár af.
  friendship necessary COP.NEG.PRS.3SG
  Why are you following me around? I don't want your friendship.
- 63. antae kan-á rand-e illi-pesa. o kan-á
  why 1SG-GEN footstep-D/A leave-NEG.PRS.2SG he 1SG-GEN
  kund-á hur-á takk-as xalk.
  corner-ALL see-PST.3SG thought-IDF strike.PST.3SG
  Why can't you just leave me alone?" He looked at me and thought.

64. amar mann-ińg ke-k ní ten-á, kuben-á vaxt-aná how become-INF be.able-PRS.3SG 2SG self-GEN heavy-ADJ time-GEN sańgatt-e gírám.ke-s.

friend-D/A forget-SBJV.2SG

"How can you forget a friend from your difficult times?

65. cá-va dásá dá şár-válá-tián bár ne =ham rást know-PRS.1SG now this city-PROPR-PL.ABL like 2SG.D/A =too truth bin-ińg-ná sagg af.

hear-INF-GEN fortitude COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

Maybe you don't have the courage to hear the truth either, like the people in this city."

66. **í asi-vár-to kátum-at dú-te saxt kar-isa asi** 1SG one-time-COM head-INS hand-PL.D/A tight make-CVB one **trund-o cíhánt-as xalk-ut.** 

fierce-IDF shout-IDF strike-PST.1SG

Tightly holding my head with both hands at once, I shouted fiercely.

- 67. xudá-e kan-á rand-e ill-e. hin manna God-D/A accept.IMP 1SG-GEN footstep-D/A leave-IMP go.IMP sańgatti kar-oi af. kan-e ne-ton here.ABL 1SG-D/A 2SG-COM friendship make-GRDV COP.NEG.PRS.3SG "For the love of God, stop following me around. Just go away from here. I don't need to befriend you."
- 68. í áh.o.pirád-ton oŕ-á dú taf-et. od-e zárí 1SG alas.and.cry-COM he-ALL hand bind-PST.1SG he-D/A entreaty kan-á rand-e ill-e. kar-et ki do-PST.1SG COMP 1SG-GEN footstep-D/A leave-SBJV.3SG I prayed to him with a desperate cry. I begged him that he would stop following me.
- 69. vale o-ná varandí handá as. o ten-á asitt-á but he-GEN reply this COP.PST.3SG he self-GEN one-ALL hít-á sal-ok as. kan-to sańgattí kar. story-ALL stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG 1SG-COM friendship make.IMP But his reply was this. He insisted on the same claim, "Become friends with me.
- 70. **jága-ná jága-as kárem et-iva ne. o-ná ahvál** place-GEN place-IDF work give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A he-GEN news

## kann-ing kan-á lix-at tamm-á.

do-INF 1SG-GEN neck-INS fall-PST.3SG

I will be there for you, wherever you might be." His words weighed heavily on me.

71. dásá í or-ton áxta.ján ass-ut.

now 1SG he-COM engaged COP-PST.1SG

Now I was occupied with him.

72. kan-e handun lagg-áka kan-e dá-ná sańgattí ganok 1SG-D/A this.way.CR be.felt-IPF.3SG 1SG-D/A he-GEN friendship crazy ke-k.

make-PRS.3SG

I felt that friendship with him will drive me crazy.

vaxt or-án 73 í har narr-áta. vale o kan-á 1SG every time he-ABL run.away-IPF.1SG but he 1SG-GEN jága, haráng har ki ká-v kan-ton footstep-INS every place whither.REL COMP go-SBJV.1SG 1SG-COM tud as.

together COP.PST.3SG

I was running away from him all the time. But he remained by my side wherever I go, following my track.

74. **í oŕ-án soj ke-va kane-án ne ant-as** 1SG he-ABL inquiry do-PRS.1SG 1SG-ABL 2SG.D/A what-IDF **mill-ik.** 

be.available-PRS.3SG

I ask him, "What can you possibly get from me?

75. ní kan-e antae tevaí zind-án bit-es.

2SG 1SG-D/A why totally life-ABL drop-PST.2SG Why did you ruin my whole life?

76. kan-e túļ.o.baş-án siyál.o.siyáldárí-án bit-es.

1SG-D/A social.life-ABL relatives-ABL drop-PST.2SG You isolated me from my social life and ties with my relatives.

77. antae kan-to dun ke-sa. o pár-eka ne kas why 1SG-COM this.way do-PRS.2SG he say-IPF.3SG 2SG.D/A anyone poh.ma-fak.

understand-NEG.PRS.3SG

Why do you do such a thing to me?" He said, "No one understands you.

- 78. **dá dunyá ná jaoza-ģáte sarpand ma-fak.** this world 2SG.GEN feeling-PL.D/A understood become-NEG.PRS.3SG This world will not understand your emotions.
- 79. ná tabb-e poh.ma-fak. ná mehr-e 2SG.GEN personality-D/A understand-NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN love-D/A poh.ma-fak. ná rást-e saggi-pak. understand-NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN truth-D/A accept-NEG.PRS.3SG They will not understand your personality, or your love. They will not acknowledge your truths.
- 80. dá-fk droģ-ná lives-aŧ ten-á hakkí droşum-e this-PL lie-GEN garment-INS self-GEN genuine appearance-D/A đhakk-áno.

hide-PRF.3PL

People have hidden their real faces behind garments of deceit.

81. ní rást pár-es ne-kin de af. ne
2SG truth say-PST.2SG 2SG-BEN day COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A

í poh.mar-eva. ten-á ust-aná dír-e kan-ton
1SG understand-PRS.1SG self-GEN heart-GEN water-D/A 1SG-COM
sol-a.

shed-IMP

If you would tell the truth, there will be no day for you. But I understand you. Bare your heart to me.

82. **í ne sagg-iva. ná rást-e xan-tiá**1SG 2SG.D/A accept-PRS.1SG 2SG.GEN truth-D/A eye-PL.ALL **tix-iva.** 

place-PRS.1SG

I will embrace you. I will stand by your truth.

83. **í dá =ham cá-va ki dunyá-e hará nazar-at**1SG this =too know-PRS.1SG COMP world-D/A which perspective-INS **ní xan-ińg xuá-sa.** 

2SG see-INF want-PRS.2SG

I also know the perspective from which you want to view the world.

84. hará nazar-aŧ hur-isa =te vale dunyá ne which.REL viewpoint-INS see-PRS.2SG =3SG but world 2SG.D/A

o nazar-aŧ hur-pak.
that.CR perspective-INS see-NEG.PRS.3SG

But the world will not see you from that perspective, from which you see the world.

85. ne dáře kas xuá-pak. í xuá-va ne 2SG.D/A here anyone want-NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG want-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A antae.ki í ná sańgat ut. valdá =ham ní kane-án because 1SG 2SG.GEN friend COP.PRS.1SG then =too 2SG 1SG-ABL narr-isa.

run.away-PRS.2SG

Nobody accepts you here. I accept you because I am your friend. Still, you escape from me."

- 86. **asi de í oŕ-án handáxa daŕdí mass-ut ki ten-á** one day 1SG he-ABL so.much fed.up become-PST.1SG COMP self-GEN **ján-e oŕ-án kaşṣ-ińg-kin oŕ-án narr-át** self-D/A he-ABL pull.out-INF-BEN he-ABL run.away-PST.1SG One day, I was fed up with him so much that I escaped from him in order to distance myself from him,
- 87. ki ká-v tevaí şár-válá-te ten-á siyál o COMP go-SBJV.1SG whole city-PROPR-PL.D/A self-GEN relative and karíb-áte ten-á sańgatt-áte muc ke-va. connections-PL.D/A self-GEN friend-PL.D/A gathered do-PRS.1SG thinking I would go and gather the people of the whole city, my relatives and acquaintances, and my friends.
- 88. **of-te pá-va ki kan-e dá ganok ke-k.**they-PL.D/A say-PRS.1SG COMP 1SG-D/A he crazy make-PRS.3SG **kan-e daŕ-án ájo ka-bo.**1SG-D/A he-ABL free do-IMP.PL
  I was going to tell them, "He is driving me crazy. Release me from him."
- 89. vale í harátam şár-aná niyám-á sar.mass-ut kúk-páro but 1SG when town-GEN middle-ALL arrive-PST.1SG shout kar-et tavár xalk-ut.

  do-PST.1SG cry strike-PST.1SG

However, when I reached the city center, raised my voice and spoke out,

- 90. vale kan-á tavár asit-ná = ham xaf-á sar.ma-tav. but 1SG-GEN call one-GEN = too ear-ALL reach-NEG.PST.3SG my voice did not reach anyone's ear.
- 91. handun lagg-áka ki mucc-á şár tungán e. this.way be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP whole-ADJ town asleep COP.PRS.3SG It was as though the whole city was asleep.
- 92. dáxas cíhánt-án guð =ham şár-válá-k samá so.much cry-ABL after =too city-PROPR-PL awareness ka-ttavas.

do-NEG.PST.3PL

Even after crying so desperately, not a single resident of the city noticed.

- 93. **bevas mass-ut í o-ná dú-e halk-ut.**helpless become-PST.1SG 1SG he-GEN arm-D/A take-PST.1SG
  Having become helpless, I took his hand.
- 94. **í o kan-á tahtí đhakk-ok-á guáciní dú-pa-dú**1SG and 1SG-GEN inside hide-ADJP-ADJ reality hand.in.hand **halk-un padí ten-á bundar-á bass-un.**take-PST.1PL back self-GEN dwelling-ALL come-PST.1PL
  I, and the reality concealed within me, took hands, and we returned to my home.

# 2.7 Hassan Nasir, Senseless (báhotar)

Published in the weekly *Talár*, vol. 16. 18–24 April, 2020, under the nation-wide lockdown due to the COVID-19 pandemic. Sarawan dialect.

- maş-aná dámán-at cakkul-átá vah-ok-á dír-tá
  moutain-GEN basin-INS spring-PL.GEN flow-ADJP-ADJ water-PL.GEN
  niyám-at kan-á mehr-aton pand as.
  middle-INS 1SG-GEN love-COM travel COP.PST.3SG
  It was traveling with my love among the waters flowing from the springs in the mountain's basin.
- 2. **ust vah-ok-á mehr gal.o.bálí-ná vahera-ŧ vah-áka.**heart flow-ADJP-ADJ love happiness-GEN flow-INS flow-IPF.3SG
  It was flowing with the stream of love and happiness, flowing in the heart.
- 3. **şádurí-á jammar-at maş búk as.** beautiful-ADJ cloud-INS mountain covered COP.PST.3SG The mountain was covered with a beautiful cloud.
- 4. **guan-ná draxt-ák xaşańg luđđ-ińg ass-ur.** wild.pistachio-GEN tree-PL blissful sway-INF COP-PST.3PL The wild pistachio trees were swaying in delight.
- 5. puden-á cirik draxt-ná şamb-átá niyám-án bánsurí-ná cool-ADJ breeze tree-GEN branch-PL.GEN middle-ABL flute-GEN tavár-e tálán kann-ing as. sound-D/A spread do-INF COP.PST.3SG Cool breeze was spreading the sound of a flute from between the tree branches.
- 6. cáńjal-ná cańg-at amn-emní, xuaşşí, gal.o.bálí-ná folk.song-GEN mouth.harp-INS peace happiness bliss-GEN şaer-te sáz kar-esus.
  song-PL.D/A melody do-PLPF.3SG
  With the mouth harp of a folk song, it had played a melody to a song of peace, happiness and bliss.
- 7. **kan-á đhe-ná har bátí, har xáhot ásrátí-ná**1SG-GEN country-GEN every resident every family comfort-GEN

xumb-aŧtene,ten-ábálád-ánbuŕzciltan-náembrace-INSself-D/Aself-GENstature-ABLhighPROP-GENmaş-anáthol-átakk-áka.

mountain-GEN peak-ALL understand-IPF.3SG

Embraced by comfort, every inhabitant, every family of my country, felt as if they had grown taller than their actual height, standing tall like the peak of Mt. Chiltan.

## 8. mehr-ák ten-á murád-á cáp xalk-ura.

love-PL self-GEN goal-ALL clap strike-IPF.3PL Loves were clapping hands toward their shared goals.

## 9. aeno şaemuríd-átá niyám-aŧ hicc-o cákar-as allav.

today PROP-PL.GEN middle-INS no-IDF PROP-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG On that day, there was no deceiver among honest people.

10. haŕ.dusar, dú-pa-dú maş-aná talár-tiá jup both hand.in.hand mountain-GEN rocky.peak-PL.ALL jump xal-isá ten-á mehr-aná zabád-ton dúlixí strike-CVB self-GEN love-GEN fragrance-COM holding.shoulders ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

Jumping on the rocks of a mountain hand in hand, both were holding shoulders, enveloped in the fragrance of their love.

## 11. kast.o.káŕ páho halk-usus.

begrudger hanging.oneself take-PLPF.3SG

He who was consumed by envy had hanged himself.

12. **asittí, avárí, saxávat o mehr-átá calakkára** unity companionship generosity and love-PL.GEN scream **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

There were echoes of unity, companionship, generosity and love.

#### 13. mehr babkáí xalk-aka.

love intoxication strike-IPF.3SG

Love was intoxicated.

### 14. xarmehrí-ná gumán = ham gadr.mass-usus.

hate-GEN thought =too be.lost-PLPF.3SG Hateful thoughts had disappeared.

- 15. **ásmán ten-á xarruní-e đaģár-á tálán kar-esus.** sky self-GEN blueness-D/A land-ALL spread do-PLPF.3SG The sky had spread its azure over the land.
- 16. **xazm o áhúk xal-tiá xuaşşí-án jup.xal-isá tarađđ-ára.**deer and antelope rock-PL.ALL joy-ABL skip-CVB jump-IPF.3PL
  Deer and antelopes were jumping among rocks, skipping out of joy.
- 17. xarmá o xazm-ák asi kumb-án aviŕda dír kun-ińg wolf and deer-PL one pool-ABL together water drink-INF ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

A wolf and deer were drinking water together from the same riverbed pool.

- 18. **bae búc-ák asi elo-ton bişxinda...** grass bush-PL one another-COM smile Grass and bush were smiling in unison.
- 19. **de-aná diştár de-aton mon-pa-mon ten-á mon-e haŕs-ińg** day-GEN fiancee day-COM face.to.face self-GEN face-D/A turn-INF **as.**

COP.PST.3SG

Sunflowers were turning their face towards the rays of the sun.

- 20. **guárix-ák ten-á cavakkí-á náz kar-era.** tulip-PL self-GEN virginity-ALL pride do-IPF.3PL Tulips were radiating pride on their purity.
- 21. har rańg-aná guárix-ák, haft rańg kaşída-ģán bár tálán every color-GEN tulip-PL seven color embroidery-ABL like spread ten-á zebá-ģá nidára-ton xan-te puden kar-era. self-GEN beauty-ADJ scene-COM eye-PL.D/A cool do-IPF.3PL Spread like embroidery in seven colors, tulips of all colors delighted our eyes, with their beautiful view.
- 22. **bulbul o jirrikkí-tá hanen-á tavár. gaððik-átá** nightingale and birds-PL.GEN sweet-ADJ voice wild.bird-PL.GEN **sitt-ińg.**

jump-INF

The sweet voice of nightingales and birds, hops of wild birds.

23. şántul-ná tavár-at sulemání sáz o zímal taho-at tálán a.bird-GEN sound-INS Sulaiman's melody and song wind-INS spread dá bae o búc, jir-átá zabád tevaí taho-at tálán this grass and bush shrubs-PL.GEN smell totally wind-INS spread as.

COP.PST.3SG

In the voice of the shantul bird, the melodies and songs of Sulaiman were carried by wind; the scent of these grasses, bushes and shrubs was spread all over by the wind.

24. taho-tí girá-k ten-á ásrátí-ton dá jannatt-at sárí wind-LOC thing-PL self-GEN comfort-COM this heaven-INS present ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

In the wind, everything was present in this heaven, with its own comfort.

25. hará ki şaddád-ná jannatt-e =ham şakkí which.REL COMP PROP-GEN heaven-D/A =too ashamed kar-esur.

make-PLPF.3PL

It was such a paradise that would put even King Shaddad's fabled heavens to shame.

26. handun pá ki bahaşt-ná tukkur-as đaģár-á this.way say.IMP COMP paradise-GEN piece-IDF land-ALL daŕ-ásus.

go.down-PLPF.3SG

Let's say that a piece of paradise had descended to Earth.

- 27. **ní pá ant allav dá jannatt-at.**28G say.IMP what COP.NEG.PST.38G this heaven-INS
  You could say, this heaven had it all.
- 28. bandağ-ná azal-án hal-es tába aeno-iskán o-ná man-GEN beginning-ABL since until today-TERM she-GEN ant ásrátí-as ar-e har xuaşşí dáre sárí what.REL comfort-IDF be-PRS.3SG every happiness here present as.

COP.PRS.3SG

Whatever comfort there was from the dawn of humanity to the present,

every happiness, were found here.

29. asi vár-ton asi tik.tik-ná tavár-as kan-e kan-á one time-COM one ONOM-GEN sound-IDF 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN dú-tí hal-issá dá pur-cas-á tuģ-án kaşş-ińg hand-LOC take-CVB this full.of-interest-ADJ dream-ABL pull.out-INF as.

COP.PST.3SG

Simultaneously, a tick-tock sound began drawing me away from this enchanting dream, as if grabbing me by the hand.

30. **í ten-á xan-te múşk-isá, xan-ti mal-ińg-ná** 1SG self-GEN eye-PL.D/A rub-CVB open-PL.D/A open-INF-GEN **koşist-at.** 

effort-INS

Rubbing my eyes, I tried to open them.

31. dásá tárma-ģá khotav-at dívál-á drańj-ok, ghaŕí-ná síla-ná now dark-ADJ room-INS wall-ALL hang-ADJP clock-GEN needle-GEN tik.tik-ná tavár kan-á mazġ-aná tár-tetí asi cupp-o ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-GEN brain-GEN nerve-PL.LOC one quiet-IDF laŕza-as şáġ-á.

shiver-IDF pour.in-PST.3SG

Hanged on the wall of the dark room, the tick-tock sound of the hand of the clock now sent a quiet shiver down my spine.

32. xan-te maccit pen patt-át ki dá tuģ-as eye-PL.D/A a.little other open-PST.1SG COMP this dream-IDF ma-f guáciní mar-e.

be-NEG.SBJV.3SG reality be-SBJV.3SG

I opened the eyes a little wider, realizing that this was not a dream but reality.

- 33. vale gaŕí-ná tik.tik-ná tavár kan-e ten-á páraġ-á but clock-GEN ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-D/A self-GEN side-ALL cikk-isá kan-á gumán-e pak kann-ińg as. pull-CVB 1SG-GEN thought-D/A clear do-INF COP.PST.3SG But the tick-tock sound of the clock was sharpening my thoughts, drawing me back to my side.
- 34. **handá gumán-ton kan-á jon-án asi puden-o xed-as** this thought-COM 1SG-GEN body-ABL one cold-IDF sweat-IDF

yala.mas.

be.released.PST.3SG

At this realization, cold sweat came out of my body.

35. kalaí-ase-at ten-á jon-e dú-te đaģár-atí difficulty-IDF-INS self-GEN body-D/A hand-PL.D/A ground-LOC tir-isá buŕz kar-et tús-ut. give-CVB up do-PST.1SG sit-PST.1SG

I raised my body with some effort and sat up, supporting myeslf with my hands against the floor.

36. dásá vaxt-aná khotav-at cár páraġ-á tik.tik-ná páreşt-ná now time-GEN room-INS four side-ALL ONOM-GEN footstep-GEN gumán mass-aka.

guess be-IPF.3SG

Now, on the four sides in the room of time, I could feel the footsteps of the tick-tock sound.

37. dásá tahárí-ná har kunð-á vaxt-aná sur-sur now darkness-GEN every corner-ALL time-GEN movement as. uff ..dá ajab mas.

COP.PST.3SG alas this unexpected become.PST.3SG

Now the presence of time was palpable in every corner of the darkness. Alas! What happened?

38. dásá dun ki ádam-e jannatt-án xolum kaşş-á, now this.way COMP Adam-D/A heaven-ABL grain pull.out-PST.3SG handun kan-á zebá-ģá tuģ-aná bala-ģáte dá this.way 1SG-GEN beautiful-ADJ dream-GEN destruction-PL.D/A this vaxt-aná tik.tiK-ná tavár harf-e.

time-GEN ONOM-GEN sound take.up-PST.3SG

Now, just like the forbidden fruit banished Adam from paradise, this tick-tock sound of time caused destruction of my beautiful dream.

39. **í dá tuģ-e ten-á soc-átá xuŕjín-aŧ**1SG this dream-D/A self-GEN thought-PL.GEN saddle.bag-INS **şáġ-ińg-ná koşist-aŧ ki dá tuģ-aŧ sal-iv.**put.in-INF-GEN effort-INS COMP this dream-INS stay-SBJV.1SG

I tried to tuck this dream in the saddle bag of my mind, so that I can stay in this dream,

40. handá tuģ-at sá.hal-ev. mudám handá-tí ten-á vaxt-e this dream-INS live-SBJV.1SG forever this-LOC self-GEN time-D/A ter.ke-v.

pass-SBJV.1SG

so that I can dwell in this dream, so that I can spend my time in it forever.

- 41. vale vaxt-aná tik.tik-ná tavár guálaí-á síla-ģán bár but time-GEN ONOM-GEN sound of.cloth.bag-ADJ needle-ABL like kan-á soc-átá xuŕjín-e tuńg.kar-isá as.

  1SG-GEN thought-PL.GEN saddle.bag-D/A stick-CVB COP.PST.3SG

  Yet, the tick-tock sound of time was piercing the saddle bag of my thoughts like the thick needles for sewing cloth bags.
- 42. haráŕ-án dá tuģ paş-paş mar-isá đher where.REL-ABL this dream piece-piece become-CVB heap kan-á arva zand.band as. mas. become.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN soul exhausted COP.PST.3SG My soul was exhausted, by what this dream was shattered and became a dump.
- 43. dásá nan-muc dá vaxt-aton kan-á rat-ing o jang now whole.night this time-COM 1SG-GEN regret-INF and fight barjá as.
  going.on COP.PST.3SG

  Now, my regret and struggle with this time persisted all night.
- 44. vár-as oŕ-á xan-te xísun kar-eta. vár-as time-IDF that-ALL eve-PL.D/A red do-IPF.1SG time-IDF bevassí-án o-ná nat-dú-tiá tamm-áŧa. helplessness-ABL they-GEN foot-hand-PL.ALL fall-IPF.1SG Sometimes, I reproached it; at other times, I prostrated myself before their arms and legs in desperation.
- 45. od-e minnatt.o.zárí kar-eta ki kane-án kan-á that.D/A plea do-IPF.1SG COMP 1SG-ABL 1SG-GEN tuġ-e pul-pa.
  dream-D/A rob-NEG.IMP
  I pleaded with time, "Don't rob me of my dream.
- 46. **kan-e hamo tuģ-e padí et. kan-e hamo-tí zinda** 1SG-D/A that dream-D/A back give.IMP 1SG-D/A that-LOC alive

mar-oí e.

become-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG

Return that dream to me. I need to live within it."

- 47. vale gaŕí-ná tik.tik-ná tavár kane-á maland kar-eka. but clock-GEN ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-ALL ridicule do-IPF.3SG But the ticking of the clock mocked me.
- 48. kane-á đarrí xal-issá joŕ-te jubbí.kar-eka. uff ae 1SG-ALL derision strike-CVB lip-PL.D/A bite-IPF.3SG alas that tuģ.

dream

It bit its lips, deriding me. Alas, that dream!

49. dásá har nan zít-á xan-titon hamo tuģ-e now every night wide.open-ADJ eye-PL.COM that dream-D/A patt-áta.

search-IPF.1SG

Now I searched that dream every night, with eyes wide open.

50. xan-te tar.kar-isá hamo tuģ-at hin-ińg-ná eye-PL.D/A close-CVB that dream-INS go-INF-GEN besob-á koşist as.
unsuccessful-ADJ effort COP.PST.3SG

It was a futile effort to try to go to that dream by closing my eyes.

51. vale gaŕí-ná tik.tik-ná tavár sum-án bár lagg-isá kan-á but clock-GEN ONOM-GEN sound bullet-ABL like hit-CVB 1SG-GEN arva-e khap.kann-ińg as.

soul-D/A crack-INF COP.PST.3SG

But the tick-tock of the clock was cracking my soul like bullets.

52. gaŕi-ná sael-te kaşş-át jag-jag kar-et clock-GEN cell.battery-PL.D/A pull.out-PST.1SG bits-bits do-PST.1SG bit-et ki navá tuńgán ká-v ki hamo drop-PST.1SG COMP maybe sleep go-SBJV.1SG COMP that tuġ-at zind-e esar.ke-v.

dream-INS life-D/A finish-SBJV.1SG

I took out the batteries of the clock, smashed them in pieces and threw them away, hoping that I can maybe fall asleep and lose myself in that dream.

- 53. vale gaŕí-ná síla jik.sal-ok as. uff. uff. dá tavár but clock-GEN needle stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG alas alas this sound dá tik.tik-ná tavár hará páso-án bann-ińg e. this ONOM-GEN sound which side-ABL come-INF COP.PRS.3SG But when the hands of the clock had stopped, alas, from which direction is this sound, this tick-tock, coming?
- 54. dá tavár kan-á milí-tí cat handí this sound 1SG-GEN brain-LOC totally occupying.space mass-usas.

become-PLPF.3SG

This sound had totally stuck in my brain.

- 55. **í** ga**ŕ**í-e **şef** tix-is**á** juán la**ġat** tiss-u**t**.

  1SG clock-D/A below put-CVB well trample give-PST.1SG

  I put the clock on the floor and trampled it completely.
- 56. tukkur tukkur kar-et caģal tiss-ut. vale dá tavár piece piece do-PST.1SG kick give-PST.1SG but this sound kan-e cat patt-án kaşş-á.

  1SG-D/A totally trust-ABL pull.out-PST.3SG
  I broke it into bits and kicked it aside. But this sound dragged me totally out of confidence.
- 57. dá tik.tik-ná tavár, kan-á şádurí-á tuģ o vaxt-aná this ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-GEN beautiful-ADJ dream and time-GEN niyám-at asi bhall-o jańg-as barjá as.
  middle-INS one big-IDF fight-IDF start COP.PST.3SG
  Among this ticking, my beaufiful dream and time, a fierce battle broke out.
- 58. **dá vaxt antae kan-á zebá-ġá tuġ-e pʰul-á.** this time why 1SG-GEN beautiful-ADJ dream-D/A rob-PST.3SG Why did it steal away my beautiful dream at this time?
- 59. í nan muc handá omet, gaŕtí-ton intizárí ki kan-á 1SG night all this hope thought-COM waiting COMP 1SG-GEN xan-k lagg-ir ten-á hamo eve-PL be.attached-SBJV.3PL and 1SG self-GEN that.CR dream-INS valdá ká-v hará-ná siyág-án kan-e táģat again go-SBJV.1SG which.REL-GEN silhouette-ABL 1SG-D/A comfort

#### bar-ek.

come-PRS.3SG

I was waiting with this hope and thought all night, that my eyes would become drowsy and I would go to that dream again, in whose shadow I would find solace.

60. xan-te tar.ke-va gaŕí-ná tik.tik. xan-te close-PRS.1SG clock-GEN ONOM eye-PL.D/A eye-PL.D/A mal-eva gaŕí-ná tik.tik-ná tavár kan-e jumb.tir-sá open-PRS.1SG clock-GEN ONOM-GEN sound 1SG-D/A poke-CVB xác-ińg-kin ille-pak.

1SG-D/A sleep-INF-BEN let-NEG.PRS.3SG

Every time I close my eyes, and every time I open my eyes, the tick-tock of the clock mocked me and did not let me sleep.

61. handun lagg-ik ki dá vaxt kan-á be.felt-PRS.3SG this this.wav COMP time 1SG-GEN mátuna kane-án huşińg-ik. kane-á stepmother COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-ABL be.jealous-PRS.3SG 1SG-ALL juş-ik.

be.dissatisfied-PRS.3SG

It felt as if this time was my stepmother, envious and discontented with me.

- 62. **í candí de-tá e tuģ-akin áhirí.**1SG several day-PL.GEN COP.PRS.3SG sleep-BEN helpless
  For several days, I was helpless about sleep.
- 63. nan-muc şaogír xal-isá ten-á tuģ-akin sikk-iva. night-whole all.nighter strike-CVB self-GEN sleep-BEN wait-PRS.1SG Staying up all night, I was waiting for my sleep.
- 64. vale vaxt-aná tavár kan-á tuģ-te kan-á táġatt-e but time-GEN sound 1SG-GEN sleep-PL.D/A 1SG-GEN power-D/A sijla kar-e ill-á.
  griddling make-PST.3SG let.go-PST.3SG
  Yet, the ticking of time griddled my dream, my power, and left them.
- 65. **pá-ra vaxt-e tavár af. vale dá tik.tik.** say-PRS.3PL time-D/A sound COP.NEG.PRS.3SG but this ONOM They say, "Time has no sound," but this tick-tock!

66. har páraģ-á tik.tik.tik í dá tavár-án handáxa bezár every side-ALL ONOM 1SG this sound-ABL so.much desperate ki zind-án tamm-ásut.

COMP life-ABL fall-PLPF.1SG

The tick-tock sound came from every direction. This sound drove me to such despair that I felt as if I had fallen out of life.

67. haerán, habakka ki amar dá tavár-tián ájo ITJ tongue.tied COMP how this sound-PL.ABL free mar-ev.

become-SBJV.1SG

Alas! I was overwhelmed, pondering how I could escape these sounds.

68. **ten-ton dá faesila-e kar-eŧ ki ten-e kaṣ-oí** self-COM this decision-D/A do-PST.1SG COMP self-D/A pull-GRDV **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

I resolved that I should pull myself together.

69. dásá xaf-tetí or-te tir-sá. valdá =ham tik.tik-ná now ear-PL.LOC finger-PL.D/A give-CVB then =too ONOM-GEN tavár.

call

I plugged my ears with my fingers, yet the tick-tock sound persisted.

70. or-te handá-xadar zor tiss-ut ki kan-á finger-PL.D/A so.much power give-PST.1SG COMP 1SG-GEN or-k kan-á xaf-tá paŕda-e harr-isá ditar finger-PL 1SG-GEN ear-PL.GEN eardrum-D/A break-CVB blood cur.kar-er.

make.flow-PRF.3PL

I pushed my fingers so hard that my fingers broke my eardrums and caused them to bleed.

71. í behoşí-ná kunđ-á bexud.

1SG coma-GEN corner-ALL stupor

I became stupefied, nearing unconsciousness.

72. **asi vár valdá í hamo zebá-ģá tuģ-aŧ gám-e** one time again 1SG that beautiful-ADJ dream-INS gait-D/A

#### tix-ásuŧ. ki vaxt mon-e haŕs-á.

put-PLPF.1SG COMP time face-D/A turn-PST.3SG

I started drifting back into that dream once again, as time turned its face away.

73. ásmán-ná páraģ-án asi xísun-o bhall-o balá-s aźdihár-án heaven-GEN side-ABL one red-IDF big-IDF goblin-IDF cobra-ABL bár, bá-án ziráb kaşş-isá kan-á đaģár-ná kunđ-á like mouth-ABL flame pull.out-CVB 1SG-GEN ground-GEN corner-ALL bann-ińg as.

come-INF COP.PST.3SG

From the side of the heavens, a massive red goblin descended upon my land, exhaling flames from its mouth like a cobra.

74. o asi ziráb-ase-ton tevaí đaģár-ná zebáí-e put-k that one flame-IDF-COM totally ground-GEN beauty-D/A cinder-PL tis.

give.PST.3SG

It scorched the beauties of the earth totally to ashes with its flame.

- 75. kan-á jon-á kan-á pucc-ák =ham sajla halk-ur.

  1SG-GEN body-ALL 1SG-GEN clothes-PL =too gridling take-PST.3PL

  They burnt the clothes on my body.
- 76. o ten-á bá-e xat kar-sá trundí-at that self-GEN mouth-D/A wide.open make-CVB fierceness-INS daġár-ná páraġ-á. daġár-kin bá.bit-ińg as. ground-GEN side-ALL ground-BEN bite-INF COP.PST.3SG (In another dream,) it rapidly descended towards the earth with its gaping mouth, as if to bite the earth.
- 77. **taho-tí đaģár-e báxo-as xan-ińg as.**atmosphere-LOC ground-D/A bite-IDF see-INF COP.PST.3SG

  It was eyeing the earth (hovering) in the air, (trying to eat it) in one bite.
- 78. **í** =ham handá đaǧár-ton o-ná bá-tí hin-ing

  1SG =too this earth-COM that-GEN mouth-LOC go-INF **ass-ut.**

COP-PST.1SG

I felt myself entering its mouth together with this planet.

- 79. **asi úndáí-as kan-e palveŕ kar-e.** one darkness-IDF 1SG-D/A hedge make-PST.3SG A darkness engulfed me.
- 80. kan-e handun gumán mas ki dásá nan o-ná
  1SG-D/A this.way feeling become.PST.3SG COMP now 1PL that-GEN
  bá-tí.
  mouth-LOC

I felt as if we were already inside its mouth.

- 81. kan-á cirrikáv-ák kan-á gutt-at bar-esur.

  1SG-GEN scream-PL 1SG-GEN throat-INS come-PLPF.3PL

  A scream came out of my throat.
- 82. dásá to í gaŕí-e =ham tukkur tukkur kar-esut ki now TOP 1SG clock-D/A =too piece piece make-PLPF.1SG COMP o-ná tavár kan-e dá ģazab-ná bá-ģán kaşş-e. that-GEN sound 1SG-D/A this giant-GEN mouth-ABL pull.out-SBJV.3SG I had now shattered the clock too, whose sound might have pulled me from the jaws of this giant.
- 83. **asi vár-aton hutrum.kar-sá baş.mass-ut.** one time-COM jump.up-CVB stand.up-PST.1SG I jumped out of bed and stood up at once.
- 84. kan-á sek kane-án báz mur hin-ásus.

  1SG-GEN power 1SG-ABL very far go-PLPF.3SG

  My strength had entirely deserted me.
- 85. dásá í candí de-tá e handá bhím o xulís-án now 1SG several day-PL.GEN COP.PRS.3SG this scare and fear-ABL xác-para navá hamo tuģ valdá bar-e. sleep-NEG.PRS.1SG maybe that dream then come-SBJV.3SG For several days now, I haven't slept, haunted by the scare and fear that the dream might come back.
- 86. dásá kan-á zebá-ģá tuģ-á, badrú-á tuģ ten-á now 1SG-GEN beautiful-ADJ dream-ALL bad-ADJ dream self-GEN gudd-e tálán.kar-esus. chadar-D/A spread-PLPF.3SG

  Now the nightmare had overshadowed my (once) beautiful dream.

- 87. dásá to kan-á handá koşist as ki tuńgán now TOP 1SG-GEN this effort COP.PST.3SG COMP asleep him-par, navá hamo balá kan-e ked-e. go-NEG.SBJV.1SG maybe that goblin 1SG-D/A swallow-SBJV.3SG Now I resist sleep, fearing that the goblin might consume me (in my dreams).
- 88. dásá cárma-kunð ten-á khotav-ná dívál-átiá garí now all.four-corner self-GEN room-GEN wall-PL.ALL clock drańj-át.

hang-PST.1SG

Now I have hung clocks on four sides, on every wall of my room,

- 89. har páraģ-á tik.tik vaxt-aná tavár.
  every side-ALL ONOM time-GEN call
  with their tick-tock sound of time (surrounding me) on every side.
- 90. **í handá bad-ińgá tuģ-e miŕ-ińg-ná jatpatt-at.**1SG this bad-DADJ dream-D/A drive.away-INF-GEN resistance-INS
  I am battling to drive away this nightmare.
- 91. vaxt o tuġ-aná niyám-aŧ bevas o báhotar sal-ok. time and dream-GEN middle-INS powerless and senseless stand-ADJP I am standing powerless and senseless between (the realms of) time and dream.
- 92. dásá omet o iŕakká-ġá kan-á guđđíko dam tańg-ok now hope and expectation-ALL 1SG-GEN last breath hang-ADJP e.

COP.PRS.3SG

My waning life now clings to hope and anticipation.

# 2.8 Waheed Zaheer, A Powerless Man (bevasá bandaģ)

Unpublished. Finished in Lahore in March 2023. Sarawan dialect.

- 1. dá xalk-atí ant allav, xarrun-á daraxt-ák, this village-LOC what COP.NEG.PST.3SG green-ADJ tree-PL dá-ná puden-á bandaģí-ná sár.o.sudd-e páş kar-era. this-GEN cool-ADJ humanity-GEN wisdom-D/A visible do-IPF.3PL What is not in this village? The green trees were manifesting the wisdom of its tranquil humanity.
- 2. murr.o.xuŕk-án las maxlúk dá-ná nidára-ģáte hunn-ińg-kin far.and.near-ABL totally people this-GEN view-PL.D/A see-INF-BEN bass-ura.

come-IPF.3PL

All people from near and far used to visit to see its sights.

3. dá-ná gicen, pák-á taho-e rotíńk-átetí jága this-GEN fine clean-ADJ wind-D/A intestines-PL.LOC place tiss-ura hin-ára.

give-IPF.3PL go-IPF.3PL

They gave room in their intestines for (breathing in) its beautiful and clean wind, and departed.

4. handá-ná saváb-aŧ bandaģ, bandaģí-ná şaraf-án váxub this-GEN help-INS man humanity-GEN honor-ABL known ass-aka.

COP-IPF.3SG

With the help of this, a person recalled the honor of humanity.

5. **dá-ná savab mír badal.xán-ná har bandaģ-ton mehr** this-GEN reason PROP PROP-GEN every man-COM love **ass-aka.** 

COP-IPF.3SG

For this reason, Mír Badal Khán held affection for everyone.

6. o dá jága-ná sifatt.o.saná, bedáģ o betuńg-á
he this place-GEN praise.and.profit spotless and unholed-ADJ
jolí-tá rakk-aná zimavár ass-aka.
cloth-PL.GEN protection-GEN responsible COP-IPF.3SG

He was responsible for the reputation and prosperity of this place, and for its protection like spotless and unholed cloth.

7. dár-kin rabb od-e piráx-o sína-s, guşáda-o mađúl-as this-BEN god that-D/A broad-IDF chest-IDF wise-IDF intellect-IDF tiss-osus.

give-PCOND.3SG

For this, god had blessed him with broad chest (i.e., tolerance) and a sharp intellect.

8. siánráí or-á xatam as.

wiseness he-ALL finish COP.PST.3SG Wisdom reached its peak in him.

9. **nizor-án nizor-á bandaģ =ham oŕ-á hur-áka. gamar** weak-ABL weak-ADJ man =too that-ALL see-IPF.3SG proud **kar-eka**.

do-IPF.3SG

Even the weakest person looked up to him and was proud.

10. **guar o más-aná candí bandaģ-ák dá giŕá-te xan-issá** side and near-GEN several man-PL this thing-PL.D/A see-CVB **huṣiṅg-ára.** 

be.burnt-IPF.3PL

Seeing these things, many people around him were jealous of him.

- 11. mír-e asi de diccá ant sujj-á?
  PROP-D/A one day who.knows what occur.to.mind-PST.3SG
  One day, what on earth crossed Mír's mind?
- 12. **o ten-á đháđarí-e safá kann-ińg-atí as.** that self-GEN Dhadar.gun-D/A clean make-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG He was cleaning his Dhadar gun.
- 13. **o-ná sum-te kaşṣ-á asi páraġ-á tix-á.** that-GEN bullet-PL.D/A pull-PST.3SG one side-ALL put-PST.3SG He took out his bullets and set them aside.
- 14. **ten-á mon-á sal-ok-á kárinda niyázú-e hakkal** self-GEN front-ALL stand-ADJP-ADJ agent PROP-D/A order **tir-issá túfak-e mukábil tor-e.** give-CVB gun-D/A opposition hold-PST.3SG

Giving orders to his agent Niyázú, who was standing in front of him, he aimed the gun at him.

15. **bíra dá hunn-ińg xuáiss-aka ki kan-á maxlúk laģor to** just he see-INF want-IPF.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN people timid TOP **ma-tane**.

become-NEG.PRF.3SG

He merely wanted to see that his man had not grown timid,

- 16. **yá kane-án mur o bevafá to ma-tane.**or 1SG-ABL far and faithless TOP become-NEG.PRF.3SG
  or that (his man) had not become far from him or disloval to him.
- 17. **niyázú mír-á hur-á bişxinda kar-esá.**PROP PROP-ALL see-PST.3SG smile do-CVB
  Niyázú looked at Mír smiling.
- 18. **kús-aná kaŧik-áte mal-á.** shirt-GEN button-PL.D/A untie-PST.3SG He unbuttoned his shirt.
- sína-e firáx kar-e. chest-D/A broad make-PST.3SG
   He bared his chest wide open.
- 20. **mír-aná hakkal-e kabúl kar-e.**PROP-GEN order-D/A accepted make-PST.3SG
  He accepted Mír's order.
- 21. **mír túfak-ná hullí-á dú-e tix-á.**PROP gun-GEN trigger-ALL hand-D/A put-PST.3SG
  Mír put his hand on the trigger of the gun.
- 22. **bá-án taká-ná tavár-e kaşş-á.** mouth-ABL gunshot-GEN sound-D/A pull-PST.3SG

  He mimicked the sound of a gunshot with his mouth.
- 23. od-e ant samá as ki asi golí-s túfak-atí that-D/A what aware COP.PST.3SG COMP one bullet-IDF gun-LOC gat mar-o.
  pressed become-FUT.3SG

Did he realize, that one bullet would be lodged in the gun?

24. bas o-ná bá-aná tavár-ton sum =ham taká enough his-GEN mouth-GEN call-COM bullet =too firing kar-e.

make-PST.3SG

Now, with the gunshot sound from his mouth, the (real) bullet was fired too.

- 25. **siddá niyázú-ná sína-tí peh-á.** straight PROP-GEN chest-LOC enter-PST.3SG It struck Niyázú straight in his chest.
- 26. **niyázú đaģár-á tamm-á. parparáří kann-ińg-atí as.**PROP land-ALL fall-PST.3SG writhing make-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG
  Niyázú collapsed on the ground. He was writhing (in pain).
- 27. **mír-e kas pá-e dúṣa-s đaṅg kaṣṣ-ásus.**PROP-D/A anyone say-SBJV.3SG snake-IDF bite pull-PLPF.3SG
  (Mír was dumbfounded.) You could say, a snake had bitten Mír.
- 28. dákán ekán kul muc mass-ur. from.here from.there all gathered become-PST.3PL All gathered from here and there.
- 29. **niyázú-e ill-ár mír-e sambál-ár.**PROP-D/A leave-PST.3PL PROP-D/A guard-PST.3PL
  They left Niyázú, and guarded Mír.
- 30. **kul od-e tasalla tiss-ur mar-ek ká-ik.** all that-D/A consolation give-PST.3PL become-PRS.3SG go-PRS.3SG All (tried to) console him, "It takes place. It happens.
- 31. **mír curt-e =ta xal-pa.**PROP thought-D/A =3SG strike-NEG.IMP
  Don't worry, Mír.
- 32. **nan dád-e maş más-ase-á bit-ina.**1PL he-D/A mountain bottom-IDF-ALL drop-PRS.1PL

  We will lay him at the base of a mountain.
- 33. **bemálúm-ase-ná zí-á tirep ke-na =ta.** unknown-IDF-GEN above-ALL accusation do-PRS.1PL =3SG We will pin the blame on a stranger.

- 34. **yá guŕá ten-aŧ kar-ok-o xúk-as páş.ke-na =ta.** or then self-INS do-ADJP-IDF suicide-IDF display-PRS.1PL =3SG Or shall we display it as a suicide committed by himself?
- 35. majál e kass-e darak lagg-e ki (im)possible COP.PRS.3SG anyone-D/A notice attach-SBJV.3SG COMP num od-e sum-ase-ná guácí kar-enure.

  2PL he-D/A bullet-IDF-GEN affected make-PRF.2PL
  Is it impossible that anyone would notice that you made him fall victim to the bullet."
- 36. **mír dá hít-áte bin-ińg-atí ass-aka.**PROP these story-PL.D/A hear-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG
  Mír was listening to these words.
- 37. karár-as túfak-ton levíz táńra-ná páraģ-á ráhí slowly-IDF gun-COM levy station-GEN side-ALL going mas.

become.PST.3SG

He was slowly going to the side of the levies station with the gun.

- 38. **o-ná náib hazúro oŕ-ton tud ass-aka.** he-GEN deputy PROP he-COM together COP-IPF.3SG His deputy Hazúro was with him.
- 39. **pen kass-e avár mann-ińg-kin ille-tav.** other anyone-D/A together become-INF-BEN leave-NEG.PST.3SG He did not let anyone else come with him.
- 40. **kasar-áe náib-e ant po.kar-e kass-e samá** road-ALL deputy-D/A what instruct-PST.3SG anyone-D/A aware **ma-tav.**

become-NEG.PST.3SG

Nobody knew what (Mír) instructed the deputy on the way.

- 41. **siddá bas túfak-e sipáí-as-e tis.** straight come.PST.3SG gun-D/A soldier-IDF-D/A give.PST.3SG He came straight and handed the gun to the soldier.
- 42. hattakarı xuáif-e.

handcuffs summon-PST.3SG

He requested handcuffs.

- 43. **ten-e ten-at zorákí kar-esa hattakaŕí-teat taf-e.** self-D/A self-INS compulsion do-CVB handcuffs-PL.INS tie-PST.3SG He put handcuffs on himself forcefully.
- 44. **o baerakk-atí hin-á tús.**he police.cell-LOC go-PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG
  He went into the police cell and sat down there.
- 45. **levíz-ná sipáí-k ten-e axxa padí cikk-ára.** levy-GEN soldier-PL self-D/A how.much back pull-IPF.3PL How much were the soldiers of the levies taken aback!
- 46. **mír o-teá handáxa ciŕ-áka.**PROP that-PL.ALL so.much blame-IPF.3SG
  Mír scolded them so much (for their reluctance).
- 47. kas ust-atí pán-ińg-atí ass-aka mír-aná maģaz xaráb anyone mind-LOC say-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG PROP-GEN brain wrong mass-une.

become-PRF.3SG

Someone was saying in his mind that Mír's brain had gone wrong.

- 48. kas pár-eka sudd-atí ten-á af. anyone say-IPF.3SG senses-LOC self-GEN COP.NEG.PRS.3SG Someone said he had lost his mind.
- 49. dá hadd-iskán oŕ-á ganok mann-ińg-ná =ham xiyál this extent-TERM they-ALL crazy become-INF-GEN =too idea ust-átetí jága kar-esus.

heart-PL.LOC place do-PLPF.3SG

He did it to such an extent that he gave their minds reason to suspect that he had gone mad.

50. padá kul tassala kar-er ki mír-e ant mann-ing then all convincing do-PST.3PL COMP PROP-D/A what become-INF ke-k.

make-PRS.3SG

Then all (soldiers) assured themselves, "Nothing will happen to Mír.

51. niyázú-ná tabbar mír-aná iraģ dír-e kuńg-une o amar PROP-GEN relative PROP-GEN meal water-D/A eat-PRF.3SG they how mír-á parca kar-or. leader-GEN report do-FUT.3PL

Niyázú's relatives eat the food and drink the water of Mír. How will they lodge a complaint against Mír?"

52. dá niyám-atí náib niyázú-e jah.o.jágá kann-ińg-kin this middle-LOC deputy PROP-D/A burial make-INF-BEN pes.tamm-á.

start-PST.3SG

In the middle of this, the deputy (Hazúro) began preparations for Niyázú's burial.

53. náib hazúro mír-aná már-aná dá-mon e-mon deputy PROP PROP-GEN son-GEN this-side that.side carreńg-aŧí ass-aka.

walk.around.INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG

Deputy Hazúro was walking around this and that sides of Mír's son (to console him).

54. **cá-va mír-aná xatá-ģán o-ná turundí-e şef** know-PRS.1SG PROP-GEN mistake-ABL he-GEN anger-D/A below **şáģ-ińg-atí ass-aka.** 

pour-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG

Maybe (Hazúro) was mitigating his (=Mír's son's) anger due to Mír's mistake.

55. vale dono hít-as ma-tav.

but such words-IDF become-NEG.PST.3SG But it was not such a story.

56. niyázú-ná már azíz mír-aná barxiláf parca-e PROP-GEN son PROP PROP-GEN opposed report-D/A kaşşif-e.

make.pull-PST.3SG

Niyázú's son, Azíz, filed a report against Mír.

57. **mír-e candí-k vaŕ-vaŕ-aná salá tiss-ur.**PROP-D/A several-PL various advice give-PST.3PL
Many people offered various advice to Mír.

58. mír hicc-as manni-tav.

PROP nothing-IDF obey-NEG.PST.3SG

Mír did not accept any of it.

59. azíz-e şef şáģ-ińg, xaer-aná kasar-á hatr-ińg-ná PROP-D/A below pour-INF peace-GEN road-ALL bring-INF-GEN koşist-e kar-er.

effort-D/A do-PST.3PL

They were trying to cool down Azíz and bring him to the road of reconciliation.

60. o =ham net asi hít-á sal-ok ass-aka, ki mír he =too exact one story-ALL stand-ADJP COP-IPF.3SG COMP PROP kan-á báva-e antae xalk.

1SG-GEN father-D/A why strike.PST.3SG

He (=Azíz) was also raising exactly one issue: Why did Mír kill my father?

- 61. **dá-ná sizá od-e raseńg-oe.**this-GEN punishment that-D/A reach-FUT.3SG
  He should face the punishment of this,
- 62. **antae ki o jańg.o.jadal-ná vass-e tix-taoka.**why COMP he revenge.and.fight-GEN power-D/A put-NEG.IPF.3SG because he (=Azíz) did not have the means to take revenge or to fight.
- 63. vale kánúd-ná mámila-tí dáxa mon-á peş.tamm-á but law-GEN matter-LOC this.much front-ALL come.forth-PST.3SG har asit haerán ass-aka.

every one wonder COP-IPF.3SG

But he came forward in legal matters so much that everyone was taken by surprise.

- 64. mír badal ten-á álum, xáhot kull-e kulav kar-e
  PROP change self-GEN village family all-D/A message make-PST.3SG
  ki azíz-ton kas aref ten-e.
  COMP PROP-COM anyone refrain.SBJV.3SG self-D/A
  Mír Badal sent a message to his entire family and villagers to refrain from (attacking) Azíz.
- 65. **ille-bo** ant-as kann-ińg xuá-ik ke. leave-IMP.PL what-IDF make-INF want-PRS.3SG do.SBJV.3SG "Leave him be, let him do what he wants to do."
- 66. har bandag handá tak xall-ing-atí ass-aka, every man this thought strike-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG

Everyone was having this idea:

- 67. ki náib hazúro mámila-e puden kann-ińg-kin cá-va
  COMP deputy PROP matter-D/A cool do-INF-BEN know-PRS.1SG
  aziz-ná dá-mon e-mon mann-ińg-atí as.
  PROP-GEN this-side that-side become-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG
  "Deputy Hazúro was going this and that sides of Azíz (i.e., mediating with Azíz) perhaps to settle the matter.
- 68. niyázú-ná cill-án guð mann-ińg ke-k mámila
  PROP-GEN forty-ABL after become-INF be.able-PRS.3SG matter
  kutt-e. vale dun ma-tav.
  be.settled-SBJV.3SG but this.way become-NEG.PST.3SG
  After forty (days) of Niyázú('s death), maybe the issue will be resolved." But it did not go that way.
- 69. **azíz báz zí-iskán sar.mas.**PROP very above-TERM reach.PST.3SG
  Azíz reached very high up (in the legal battle).
- 70. kul haerán ass-ura azíz-ton dáxa xarc.o.xarábát-kin all amazed COP-IPF.3PL PROP-COM this.much expenses-BEN paesa harákán bann-ińg-atí as. money from.where come-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG
  All were amazed of Azíz, "From where is money coming for such legal expenses?"
- 71. dásá kul sakbar mass-ur ki mar-e all suspicious **COMP** now become-PST.3PL be-SBJV.3SG dá náib maf hazúro mex-atí =ham deputy become.NEG.SBJV.3SG this **PROP** nail-LOC =tooxall-ing-atí nál-atí =ham strike-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG and horse.shoe-LOC too Now all were suspicious, "We are sure, this deputy Hazúro is striking on a peg and a horseshoe too (i.e., tries to play both sides).
- 72. **dá cá-va mír-aná jága-e hall-ińg xuá-ik.** this know-PRS.1SG PROP-GEN place-D/A take-INF want-PRS.3SG Perhaps he wants to take Mír's position,
- 73. **antae.ki azíz-to dásá meŕ-e =ham kasar tin-ińg-atí** because PROP-COM now settling-D/A =too road give-INF-LOC

allav.

COP.NEG.PST.3SG

because he was not even facilitating a resolution with Azíz now."

74. kas pán-ińg-atí ass-aka ki mír dá mámila-e cunakk anyone say-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG COMP PROP this matter-D/A little xiyál kann-ińg-atí e.

idea make-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

Someone was saying, "Mír is not taking this matter seriously.

75. dá vabál-as oŕ-kin joŕ.mar-oe.

this problem-IDF that-BEN become-FUT.3SG It will be a problem for him."

76. vákaí handun mas.

really thus become.PST.3SG It really became a problem.

77. mír badal dá xon-aná savabb-án umr-kaez hin-á.
PROP PROP this murder-GEN reason-ABL life.sentence go-PST.3SG
sizá mas.

punishment become.PST.3SG

Mír Badal was sentenced for life because of this murder. He got punished.

- 78. **dásá to har bandaģ-e azíz-án bad.bann-ińg-atí as.**now TOP every man-D/A PROP-ABL hate-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG
  Now everyone hated Azíz.
- 79. kas od-e nimik.harám pán-ińg-atí as. someone he-D/A traitor say-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG Someone labeled him a traitor.
- 80. kas =ham náib-e juán pán-ińg-atí allav. anyone =too deputy-D/A well say-INF-LOC COP.NEG.PST.3SG Nobody was speaking well of the deputy either.
- 81. dá kul cambází-ná doba-e náib-á xall-ińg-atí they all deceit-GEN blame-D/A deputy-ALL strike-INF-LOC ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

They were accusing the deputy for (being the source of) all the deceit.

82. sál-ase-án pad mír badal-ná páraģ-án hin-ok-á year-IDF-ABL later PROP PROP-GEN side-ABL go-ADJP-ADJ meŕ-e kasar mill-á.

settling-D/A road be.got-PST.3SG

A year later, a way opened for reconciliation, initiated by Mír Badal's side.

83. azíz niŧ.tir-issá asi şaŕt-ase-á dá xon-e PROP stand.ground-CVB one condition-IDF-ALL this murder-D/A máf.kann-ińg-á faesila kar-e.

forgive-INF-ALL decision make-PST.3SG

Standing his ground, Azíz chose to forgive this murder under one condition,

- 84. **hará-tí lakk-á ruppaí-k badal-at tixińg-ár.**where.REL-LOC lakhs.of-ADJ rupee-PL PROP-INS be.placed-PST.3PL according to which lakhs of rupees were levied on Badal.
- 85. **mír badal meŕ-e ixtiyár tiss-usus.**PROP change settling-D/A authority give-PLPF.3SG
  Mír Badal sanctioned the settlement, instructing,
- 86. ki azíz ant şaŕt-as tix-e. od-e

  COMP PROP what.REL condition-IDF put-SBJV.3SG that.CR-D/A

  kabúl ka-bo.
  accepted make-IMP.PL
  - "Accept the terms set by Azíz."
- 87. mer majbúr as şart-áte kabúl settlement helpless COP.PST.3SG condition-PL.D/A accepted kar-e.

make-PST.3SG

The settlement was in a deadlock (because Mír's lawyer sought concession from Azíz). They conceded to the terms.

88. hálán.ki mír-aná má-k azíz o o-ná xáhot-e on.other.side PROP-GEN son-PL PROP and he-GEN family-D/A xalk-án kaşş-ińg-ná pár-era.

village-ABL pull.out-INF-GEN say-IPF.3PL

Meanwhile, Mír's sons were discussing evicting Azíz and his family from the village.

89. o-ná kátum-e kun-ing-ná pár-era.

that-GEN head-D/A eat-INF-GEN say-IPF.3PL They were talking of taking his life.

- 90. **vale mír kull-e badrad kar-e o cup karif-e.**but PROP all-D/A reprimand make-PST.3SG and quiet make-PST.3SG
  But Mír reprimanded them all and silenced them.
- 91. aeno mír dá meŕ o faesila-ģán guđ yala today PROP this settlement and decision-ABL after released mann-ińg-aŧí ass-aka.

become-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG

Today, after this settlement and decision, Mír was set to be released.

92. **xalkat o-ná yala mann-ińg-ná xuașșí-tí muc** public that-GEN released become-INF-GEN happiness-LOC gathered **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

The community got together, celebrating his release.

93. har-kas haerán ass-aka ki kul sárí o every-one surprised COP-IPF.3SG COMP all present COP.PRS.3PL náib ore af.

deputy there COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

Everyone was surprised that while all were present, the deputy was not there.

94. **zamána-se-án guð murr-án bar-ok-á irá bandaģ-á kull-aná** time-IDF-ABL after far-ABL come-ADJP-ADJ two man-ALL all-GEN **naza-k tamm-ár.** 

eye-PL fall-PST.3PL

All eyes turned to two men coming from a distance after a while.

95. xurk mann-ing-á xan-ár ki náib o azíz close become-INF-ALL see-PST.3PL COMP deputy and PROP bann-ing-atí o.

come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3PL

As they came closer, they saw that the deputy and Azíz were coming.

96. **girá-s bandag turund mass-ur bá-te paŧt-ásur** some man fierce become-PST.3PL mouth-PL.D/A open-PLPF.3PL

### ki kireńg-áte yala ke-r.

COMP abuse-PL.D/A released do-SBJV.3PL

Some men grew angry, and were about to open their mouths and hurl abuses.

- 97. **vale mír dú-e buŕz-á kar-issá o-te tor-e.**but PROP hand-D/A above-ALL do-CVB they-PL.D/A hold-PST.3SG
  But Mír raised his hand and stopped them.
- 98. **azíz siddá mír-aná mon-á bas salís.**PROP straight PROP-GEN front-ALL come.PST.3SG stop.PST.3SG
  Azíz came straight in front of Mír and stopped.
- 99. **mír mon-á mar-essa od-e xumb kar-e.**PROP front-ALL become-CVB that-D/A hug make-PST.3SG
  Mír moved forward and embraced him.
- 100. azíz hoġ-isá pán-ińg-atí as. PROP cry-CVB say-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG Azíz was speaking crying.
- 101. **mír antae kan-e dono imtihán-ase-tí şáģ-ás.**PROP why 1SG-D/A such test-IDF-LOC put.in-PST.2SG
  "Mír, why did you put me in such an ordeal?
- 102. kan-e sál-as betuģ kar-es.
   1SG-D/A year-IDF sleepless do-PST.2SG
   You made me sleepless for a year.
- 103. kan-e samá as num-á kusúr allav. guŕá
  1SG-D/A aware COP.PST.3SG 2PL-GEN fault COP.NEG.PST.3SG then
  antae?
  why
  I knew that you were not at fault. So, why?"
- 104. mír o-ná taf-ok-á dú-te dú-tí halk
  PROP that-GEN bind-ADJP-ADJ hand-PL.D/A hand-LOC take.PST.3SG
  pár-e.
  speak-PST.3SG

Mír grasped his (=Azíz's) bound hands in (his) hands and said,

105. **í xuá-taota ki dá xún bevass-á bandaģ-ná** 1SG want-NEG.IPF.1SG COMP this murder helpless-ADJ person-GEN xún joŕ.mar-e.

murder be.made-SBJV.3SG

"I did not want this killing to be (dismissed as) a death of some powerless (=poor) person.

106. **bandaģ-ná ditar-ná hicc-o hálát-ase-tí mat**person-GEN blood-GEN no-IDF situation-IDF-LOC match **af.** 

COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

In any situation, there is nothing exchangeable for human blood.

- 107. **har vah-ok-á ditar-ná hisáb báid mar-e.**every flow-ADJP-ADJ blood-GEN count mandatory be-SBJV.3SG
  For every blood spilled, there must be an accounting.
- 108. **í náib-ná =ham minnatvár uŧ hará kan-to**1SG deputy-GEN =too grateful COP.PRS.1SG which.REL 1SG-COM **sal-ok as.**

stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG

I am grateful to the deputy, who stood beside me.

- 109. kan-á har hít-á amanná kar-e.
   1SG-GEN every story-ALL accepted make-PST.3SG
   May every word of mine be accepted.
- 110. kan-á dá faesila mustí xalk-tí bebandağí-e jága na 1SG-GEN this decision ahead village-LOC savage-D/A place nor tin-ińg-ná misál-as joŕ.mar-oe.

give-INF-GEN example-IDF be.made-FUT.3SG

This decision of mine will serve as a precedent of not giving a place for savagery in our village in future."

111. **dá hít-e kann-ińg-ton azíz-ná dú-e halk** this story-D/A do-INF-COM friend-GEN hand-D/A take.PST.3SG **pár-e.** 

speak-PST.3SG

After saying this, (Mír) took Azíz's hand and said,

112. **ká-n ílum-ná már nan haŕtomá-k ten-á ten-á** go-SBJV.1PL brother-GEN son 1PL both-PL self-GEN self-GEN **kárem-atí sarsob mass-unun.** 

work-LOC successful become-PRF.1PL

"Let's move on, nephew, we both achieved in our own jobs."

# 2.9 Waheed Zaheer, Gazing from the Porch (thara-ná tár-ok)

Unpublished. Finished in Quetta in April 2023. Sarawan dialect.

- 1. yax-aná de-k ass-ur. coldness-GEN take-PRS.3SG COP-PST.3PL It was the depth of winter.
- 2. **dá** de-te<del>t</del>í nan-aná vaxt-á handun cuppí this day-PL.LOC night-GEN time-ALL thus silence ki mar-ek kabristán o sár-tá parx become-PRS.3SG COMP graveyard and city-PL.GEN difference xatam mar-ek.

finish become-PRS.3SG

During these days, there was such silence at night that the line between a graveyard and a city was gone.

- 3. jújikk-ák avdem mar-era. sádá-k koð ke-ra. insect-PL out.of.sight become-PRS.3PL animal-PL hole make-PRS.3PL Insects disappeared from view. The animals made dens.
- 4. vale lunđ-á má-k kuńj-ase-tí túl-ok, ģíbat, kissa, o but bad-ADJ son-PL corner-IDF-LOC sit-ADJP slander gossip and ģussa-ná kutińk-áte huf tir-issá ján-e ten-á básun fury-GEN charcoal-PL.D/A ONOM give-CVB life-D/A self-GEN hot tix-ára.

keep-IPF.3PL

But the bad boys, sitting in a corner, kept their lives hot (with discussion), blowing on the embers of slander, gossip and fury.

5. **aeno padá majlis =tá básun as. rámán gerij-án** today again meeting =3PL hot COP.PST.3SG PROP guarage-ABL **bass-usus.** 

come-PLPF.3SG

Today again, their meeting was hot. Rámán was there, fresh from (his job at) the guarage.

6. şaríf bańgula-ase-tí kárem kar-eka o =ham sárí
PROP bungalow-IDF-LOC work do-IPF.3SG he =too present

ass-aka.

COP-IPF.3SG

Sharif was working at a mansion. He was also there.

7. o-te<del>tí</del> ázát-á bandag núrá ass-aka. hará they-PL.LOC free-ADJ man PROP COP-IPF.3SG which.REL xuán-áka.

read-IPF.3SG

The free (i.e., unemployed) man Núrá was among them. He was studying.

8. o-ná xuán-ing ant as bas iskúl-ná ziyáratt-e that-GEN read-INF what COP.PST.3SG enough school-GEN visit-D/A kar-eka.

do-IPF.3SG

But what was his subject? He frequented a school,

9. mástar o má-teá maland o masxara kar-esa vaxt-e teacher and son-PL.ALL ridicule and jest do-CVB time-D/A tadef-eka.

pass-IPF.3SG

but he spent his time ridiculing and making fun of the teachers and students.

10. **cuttí-tá de sob-án nemnan-iskán avár** holiday-PL.GEN day morning-ABL midnight-TERM together **mass-ura.** 

be-IPF.3PL

On holidays, they were together from morning till midnight.

11. **elo de-tetí har-kas vaxtí bass-aka kull-án must** other day-PL.LOC every-one.REL early come-IPF.3SG all-ABL former **thaŕa-e ábád kar-eka** 

porch-D/A populated make-IPF.3SG

On other days, whoever came first used to occupy the porch before all.

12. **ten-á urá o urá-ná bandaģ-áteán bedis oŕ-kin** self-GEN house and home-GEN man-PL.ABL except that-BEN **mucc-á kúca aebdár as.** 

whole-ADJ street defective COP.PST.3SG

Except their house and their family people, the whole street was flawed for them.

13. har nivárí xaráb as.

every woman wrong COP.PST.3SG Every woman was bad.

- 14. har bandag gaerat o şarm-án maş-ok as.
  every man honor and shame-ABL wash-ADJP COP.PST.3SG
  Every man lacked honor and pride.
- 15. már o masin-tá kissa-ģák of-tá gicen-á son and daughter-PL.GEN story-PL they-PL.GEN choice-ADJ sarhál-ák ass-ur.
  topic-PL COP-PST.3PL

Tales about boys and girls were their favorite topics.

- 16. **yá guŕá maxlúk-ná mál o zar-á juṣ-ára.**or then people-GEN property and money-ALL envy-IPF.3PL
  Or else, they were jealous of other people's wealth and possessions.
- 17. tán.ki of-tá urá-ģán pír-ińgá lumma, ílum-as as.long.as they-GEN house-ABL old-DADJ mother brother-IDF of-te cuttif-ing-kin nem-şaf mann-ing, majlis-e those-D/A midnight be-INF meeting-D/A finish-INF-BEN of-tá hít-ák kutti-tavara. pá-taoka say-NEG.IPF.3SG they-GEN story-PL be.cut.short-NEG.IPF.3PL Unless the old mother or a brother of their families told them to end the meeting (because) it was getting midnight, their conversations would never end.
- 18. dáf-teán har asit-ná lumma báva handá pár-eka these-PL.ABL every one-GEN mother father this say-IPF.3SG kan-á már-e filání-ná már xaráb kar-ene.

  1SG-GEN son-D/A so.and.so-GEN son wrong make-PRF.3SG
  Each of their parents would say, "Such-and-such's son has led my son astray."
- 19. majál-as o dá hít-e hamo-tiskán impossible-IDF COP.PRS.3PL this story-D/A that-PL.TERM sar.kar-osur yá gila.kar-osur.
  make.reach-PCOND.3PL or complain-PCOND.3PL

They could not deliver this complaint to those (other parents), or complain (directly) to them.

20. kamál as of-tá bhallá-tetí sangattí surprising COP.PST.3SG they-GEN elder-PL.LOC friendship allay.

COP.NEG.PST.3SG

Surprisingly, there was no friendship among those elders.

- 21. hálán.ki zamána-ná asúl e ki bhallá-tá on.other.side society-GEN rule COP.PRS.3SG COMP elder-PL.GEN sańgattí cuná-tá sańgattí-tí haŕsińg-ik. friendship child-PL.GEN friendship-LOC turn-PRS.3SG On the other hand, it is a rule of the society that friendships among adults would transform into friendships among children.
- 22. harátam dá már yá masiŕ-ase-ná kissa-e kar-era to when.REL this son or daughter-IDF-GEN story-D/A do-IPF.3PL TOP of-tá bá dír ill-áka.

  they-GEN mouth water leave-IPF.3SG

  When they (parents) talk about these sons or daughters, their mouths become watery.
- 23. harátam şaríf ten-á urá-ná málik-ná zar o bańgula when PROP self-GEN home-GEN owner-GEN money and bungalow of-tá túļ.o.baş-ná kissa-e kar-eka o-fk ģussa-ģán they-GEN social.life-GEN story-D/A do-IPF.3SG that-PL anger-ABL lár kar-era.

boiling do-IPF.3PL

When Sharif shared a story about the money and mansion, and the social life, of the landlord of his house, their tempers boiled with anger.

24. **of-te pen vaxt o hálát-ná hic sudd** those-PL.D/A other time and situation-GEN nothing aware **allav-aka**.

COP.NEG-IPF.3SG

They were not aware of other time and situation at all.

25. hará bandaģ-e hic ten-á vaxt-aná samá which.REL self-GEN man-D/A time-GEN nothing aware ma-fak saetán o-ná vaxt-e ten-á become-NEG.PRS.3SG Satan that.CR-GEN time-D/A self-GEN mansá-at tadef-ik.

intention-INS make.pass-PRS.3SG

If a man does not understand anything about (the value of) his time, Satan makes him spend his time at his (=Satan's) will.

- 26. bas num dá xiyál ka-bo ki dáf-tá har enough 2PL this attention make-IMP.PL COMP they-PL.GEN every sáat-ná mahár şaetán-ná dú-tí as.

  moment-GEN reins Satan-GEN hand-LOC COP.PST.3SG

  So note that the reins of every moment of them were under Satan's control.
- 27. rámán vaxt-vaxt núrá-e iskúl-án narrif-eka o
  PROP sometimes PROP-D/A school-ABL make.run-IPF.3SG and
  vaxt-as şaríf-e bańgula-ģá hin-ińg-án.
  time-IDF PROP-D/A bungalow-ALL go-INF-ABL
  Rámán sometimes persuaded Núrá to skip school, and Sharíf not to go to the mansion (so that he can hang out with them).
- 28. har musit-ná lumma báva of-te ten-á ten-á every three-GEN mother father those-PL.D/A self-GEN self-GEN bar-ok-á vaxt-aná tír o tamba xiyál kar-era. come-ADJP-ADJ time-GEN beam and rafter attention do-IPF.3PL The parents of all the three boys regarded them as beams and rafters of their future.
- 29. **aga** dá ridd-aŧ of-tá lumma báva-e kas-as anyone-IDF this about they-GEN mother father-D/A pámdár kann-ing-ná kosist-e kar-eka of-tá to attentive do-INF-GEN effort-D/A do-IPF.3SG TOP they-PL.GEN kamás-átá asitt-ingá varandí ass-aka áxir **b**<sup>h</sup>allun greyhaired-PL.GEN one-DADJ reply COP-IPF.3SG finally big juán mar-oe.

become-FUT.3SG well become-FUT.3SG

If anyone makes effort to alert their parents to this (conduct), their sole reply as aged people is "As he grows older, he will become all right after all."

30. **dáf-te zar katt-ińg, nanoínan dalvat katt-ińg,** they-PL.D/A money win-INF that.very.night wealth win-INF

zind-aná ásrátí-te bedis xuárí-án dúí.kann-ińg-ná life-GEN comfort-PL.D/A without hard.work-ABL acquire-INF-GEN şaok as.

desire COP.PST.3SG

They had the desire of making money, amassing wealth overnight, and acquiring life's luxuries without any hard work.

- 31. hálán.ki zind-e joŕ.kann-ińg şaok-as af. on.other.side life-D/A make-INF hobby-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG However, it is not a pastime to build a life.
- 32. zind candí şaońk-áte illif-ik guŕá bandaģ-ton life several desire-PL.D/A give.up-PRS.3SG then man-COM sańgattí ke-k. friendship make-PRS.3SG

  If life gives up several desires, it becomes friendly to a person.
- 33. saríf ten-á málik, urá godí-ná zebáí, zar PROP self-GEN owner house lady-GEN beauty money and kissa kar-esus ki ásrátí-ná andáxas rámán o comfort-GEN this.much story do-PLPF.3SG COMP PROP and núrá dá jhal-atí nan.o.de husińg-ára. PROP this flame-LOC day.and.night burn-IPF.3PL Sharif had told so many stories about his landlord, the beauty of the landlord's wife, their money and comfort, that Rámán and Núrá were burning with this flame (of envy) day and night.
- 34. hamo de şaríf şám tamm-ińg-iskán ba-taosus to
  that day PROP night fall-INF-TERM come-NEG.PLPF.3SG TOP
  rámán o núrá-e sursuruk-ák kun-ińg-atí ass-ura.
  PROP and PROP-D/A parasite-PL eat-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3PL
  That day, as Sharíf did not come until it became evening, Rámán and
  Núrá were waiting impatiently for him.
- 35. carha urá-ģá hin-ára harrif-era ki =ta many.times home-ALL =3SGgo-IPF.3PL ask-IPF.3PL **COMP** bass-une vá ba-tane come-PRF.3SG or come-NEG.PRF.3SG They repeatedly went to his house and asked if he had come back.
- 36. **áxir samá tamm-á aeno şaríf ba-fak.** finally consciousness fall-PST.3SG today PROP come-NEG.PRS.3SG

Eventually, they learned that Sharif would not be coming that day.

- 37. **urá xuája-ná nan-aná toho cuttí-át e.**house lord-GEN night-GEN watchman holiday-INS COP.PRS.3SG
  The landlord's night watchman was on leave.
- 38. **şaríf mana de de.o.nan bańgula-ģá mar-oe.**PROP some day day.and.night bungalow-ALL become-FUT.3SG
  Sharíf was to stay in the mansion both day and night for a few days.
- 39. rámán o núrá irattamíko de salá kar-er ki
  PROP and PROP second day plan make-PST.3PL COMP
  moka-s e juán-o hamoře ká-na.
  occasion-IDF COP.PRS.3SG good-IDF there go-PRS.1PL
  On the second day, Rámán and Núrá made a plan to go there if there is a good opportunity.
- 40. şaríf-e ten-ton avár ke-na o-ná málik-ná zar
  PROP-D/A self-COM together do-PRS.1PL he-GEN owner-GEN money
  o xísun-te lutt-ina.
  and gold-PL.D/A plunder-PRS.1PL
  "We will make Sharíf join us. We will loot the money and gold of his landlord."
- 41. salá-ná ridd-at nem-şaf-á ore sar.mass-ur. plan-GEN way-INS midnight-ALL there reach-PST.3PL They arrived there according to the plan.
- 42. **rámán piştol-as o núrá xańjar-as ten-ton harf-e.**PROP pistol-IDF and PROP dagger-IDF self-COM take.up-PST.3SG
  Rámán brought a pistol and Núrá brought a dagger with them.
- 43. **bańgula-ná dívál-án j**h**upp-ár.**bungalow-GEN wall-ABL jump-PST.3PL
  They jumped from the wall of the bungalow.
- 44. asíka salá kar-er ki şaríf-e ten-ton avár once plan make-PST.3PL COMP PROP-D/A self-COM together ke-na.

do-PRS.1PL

They initially made a plan to make Sharif join them.

45. valdá pár-er aga manne-tav to mucc-á then say-PST.PL if accept-NEG.PST.3SG TOP whole-ADJ xuárí-k pok mar-era.

hard.work-PL useless become-PRS.3PL

Then they said, "If he does not agree to join, our whole efforts will be in vain."

- 46. **lutt-ińg-án guð od-e ten-ton avár ke-na.** plunder-INF-ABL after that-D/A self-COM together do-PRS.1PL After the robbery, we will make him join us.
- 47. asíka siddá bańgula-tí málik-ná kotav-tí ká-na once straight bungalow-LOC owner-GEN house-LOC go-PRS.1PL hará-ná dass-e nan-e şaríf tiss-une.

  which.REL-GEN address-D/A 1PL-D/A PROP give-PRF.3SG

  We will go directly to the landlord's room in the mansion at once, the location of which Sharíf had shared with us.
- 48. **asul handun kar-er.** surely thus make-PST.3PL They did just that.
- 49. duz asi de-aná mar-e yá sad sál-aná o zarúr thief one day-GEN be-SBJV.3SG or hundred year-GEN he surely várxatá mar-ek.

hesitant become-PRS.3SG

Whether someone commits theft for a day or for a hundred years, he always becomes hesitant.

50. cuppí-ná vár, cuppí-ná lut, duroģ-ná daŕd silence-GEN chance silence-GEN plunder lie-GEN pain ģaerattí-á bandaģ-ná ma-fak.

honorable-ADJ person-GEN become-NEG.PRS.3SG

An honorable person will not resort to a secret chance, secret robbery, or fake sufferings.

51. harátam o bańgula-tí peh-ár, málik-ná koŧav-ná when they bungalow-LOC enter-PST.3PL owner-GEN house-GEN kiŕkí-án tahtí jupp-isá málik-e bevas kar-er window-ABL inside jump-CVB owner-D/A powerless make-PST.3PL o kull-e giŕá-te ki of-tá mon-á tix-i. COMP he all-D/A goods-PL.D/A they-GEN front-ALL put-SBJV.3SG

When they entered the mansion, jumping inside from the window of the landlord's room, they overpowered the landlord, so that he would lay out all valuables in front of them.

52. dá niyám-atí şaríf kotav-ná battí-ná lagg-ińg-e this middle-LOC PROP house-GEN lamp-GEN be.attached-INF-D/A xan-ásus.

see-PLPF.3SG

Meanwhile, Sharif had seen that the light of the room was on.

- 53. o madán madán-á kotav-ná más-á sar.mas. and slow slowly-ALL house-GEN root-ALL reach.PST.3SG He approached the room slowly.
- 54. kiŕkí-án hur-á ki núrá o rámán, málik-e window-ABL see-PST.3SG COMP PROP and PROP owner-D/A lutt-áno. xuaş mas.

  plunder-PRF.3PL happy become.PST.3SG

  He saw from the window that Núrá and Rámán had robbed the land-
- 55. **peşin of-tá kasar-á salís.**outside they-GEN road-ALL stand.PST.3SG
  He stood outside on their way.

lord. He felt happy.

- 56. **of-tá peṣ.tamm-iṅg-ton of-teton avár mas.** they-GEN come.out-INF-COM they-PL.COM together become.PST.3SG He joined them when they came out.
- 57. **málik dásá kiŕkí-án of-te xan-ińg-atí ass-aka.**owner now window-ABL those-PL.D/A see-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG
  The landlord was now watching them from the window.
- 58. harátam bańgula-ná darga-án peş.tamm-ár sum-aná when.REL bungalow-GEN gate-ABL come.out-PST.3PL bullet-GEN tavár mas.

sound become.PST.3SG

When they came out of the gate of the mansion, there was a sound of a gunshot.

59. **rámán şaríf-e sum-as xalk.**PROP PROP-D/A bullet-IDF strike.PST.3SG
Rámán had shot Sharíf.

#### 60. núrá pár-e antae?

PROP speak-PST.3SG why Núrá asked, "Why?"

61. rámán pár-e dá toho as kull-án mus
PROP speak-PST.3SG he watchman COP.PRS.3SG all-ABL before
dád-e halk-ura.

this-D/A catch-IPF.3PL

Rámán said, "He was the watchman. They will catch him first.

- 62. **yá dád-e patt-ára, nan-kin musíbat mass-aka.** or this-D/A search-IPF.3PL 1PL-BEN calamity be-IPF.3SG

  Or if they looked for him, he would have become a trouble for us.
- 63. handá xátir-án í od-e kasar-án mur kar-et. this cause-ABL 1SG that-D/A road-ABL far do-PST.1SG For this reason, I removed him out of the way."
- 64. şaetán insán-ná rusváí o nágumán mark-ase-kin
  Satan human-GEN disgraceful and unexpected death-IDF-BEN
  oŕ-ton be-lálic sańgattí ka-ppak.
  he-COM without-avarice friendship may-NEG.PRS.3SG
  Satan does not make disinterested friendship with a human, (when it comes to) his sudden and disgraceful death.
- 65. **asit-ná şikár to púrá mas.**one-GEN hunting TOP whole become.PST.3SG
  (Satan's) hunt of one person was over.
- 66. elo irat-ná şikár hamo de-á púrá mas other two-GEN hunting that.CR day-ALL whole become.PST.3SG harátam zar-átá başx.o.bánt-á rámán o núrá jańg when.REL money-PL.GEN division-ALL PROP and PROP fight lagg-ár.

start-PST.3PL

The hunt of the other two was over on that day, when Rámán and Núrá started fighting over splitting the stolen money.

67. asitt-as pen hin-á.

one-IDF other go-PST.3SG

Another life was lost.

68. sal-ok-á be-nisíb jel-atí thaŕa-ná kissa-ģáte stand-ADJP-ADJ without-fortune jail-LOC porch-GEN story-PL.D/A yát kar-esa, hoģ-isa, hál.o.kár-án tamm-ásus. memory do-CVB cry-CVB words.and.deed-ABL fall-PLPF.3SG Unluckily, the survived man achieved nothing, recalling the stories at the porch and weeping in jail.

# 2.10 Waheed Zaheer, *The Miraculous Man* (buzurg-á bandaģ)

Unpublished. Finished in Quetta in April 2023. Sarawan dialect.

- 1. sob mas kucak o pişşí-k ten-e kaş.tiss-osur. morning become.PST.3SG dog and cat-PL self-D/A stretch-PLPF.3PL It was morning. Dogs and cats were stretching.
- 2. mana gám asit elo-án mur ten-á jága-ġá tús-ur. some step one other-ABL far self-GEN place-ALL sit-PST.3PL

  They settled in their own places, a few steps away from the others.
- 3. **o mon-te detik-ná páraģ-á tiss-ur.** they face-PL.D/A east-GEN side-ALL give-PST.3PL They faced the east.
- 4. murr-án asi bandaģ-as baeskal-á bann-ińg-atí as. far-ABL one man-IDF bicycle-ALL come-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG A man was coming on a bicycle from afar.
- 5. vá duvára xan-te tar kar-ok-á, besud tamm-ok-á then again eye-PL.D/A closed do-ADJP-ADJ drowsy fall-ADJP-ADJ kucak o pişşí-tá xan-k asit asitt-á malińg-ár. dog and cat-PL.GEN eye-PL one one-ALL open-PST.3PL Then the eyes of the dogs and cats, which had closed their eyes and become drowsy, opened one by one.
- 6. **liŧikk-áte suriff-er jik.salís-ur. o bandaģ-ná kunđ-á** tail-PL.D/A wave-PST.3PL stand-PST.3PL and person-GEN corner-ALL **cárí ass-ura.**

in.wait COP-IPF.3PL

They wagged their tails and stood up. They were watching, toward the man's direction.

7. **asul handun dun.ki balađ.pireşar şef tamm-ok-á bandaģ** just thus.CR like.this.REL blood.pressure low fall-ADJP-ADJ man **iraģ-e xan-e, xan-k =ta malińg-ir.**bread-D/A see-SBJV.3SG eye-PL =3SG open-SBJV.3PL
It was just as if a man, whose blood pressure has fallen down, sees a meal and opens his eyes.

8. xaer o bandaģ aval sar-attí túl-ok-á kucakk-átá finally that man first front-LOC sit-ADJP-ADJ dog-PL.GEN xuŕk-á sar.mas.

near-ALL arrive.PST.3SG

Finally, that man arrived near the dogs sitting in the front row.

9. **to kucakk-ák liŧikk-áte suriff-isá od-e baxaerat** then dog-PL tail-PL.D/A shake-CVB he-D/A welcome **kar-er**.

make-PST.3PL

Then the dogs greeted him, wagging their tails.

10. o-ná nat-teton licc-ár.

he-GEN leg-PL.COM stick-PST.3PL

They stuck to his legs.

11. **o bandaģ baeskal-ná marģ-án pucc-aná lot-e** that man bicycle-GEN handle-ABL cloth-GEN small.bag-D/A **mal-á.** 

open-PST.3SG

That man unfastened the cloth bag (hanging) from a handle of the bicycle.

12. **o-tí tix-ok-á palástik-ná lot-e peşan** that-LOC put-ADJP-ADJ plastic-GEN small.bag-D/A outside **kaṣṣ-á.** 

take.out-PST.3SG

He took out a plastic bag placed inside it.

13. o padá bađđ-as kukuŕ-ná natt-áte o-tá mon-á he then load-IDF chicken-GEN leg-PL.D/A they-PL.GEN front-ALL şáģ-á.

put.in-PST.3SG

Then he scattered a load of chicken legs in front of them,

14. antae.ke ciccir kuben mass-osus.

because offal.meat costly become-PLPF.3SG because offal meat had become costly.

15. **o-te juán-o kucak sámb-ok-á bandaģ-ák zarr-at** that-PL.D/A good-IDF dog pet-ADJP-ADJ man-PL money-INS

halk-ura dar-era.

buy-IPF.3PL take-IPF.3PL

People who tame good dogs purchase and take it.

16. handá xátir-á dá kukuŕ-ná natt-áte harf-eka this reason-ALL he chicken-GEN leg-PL.D/A take.up-IPF.3SG hes-aka.

bring.back-IPF.3SG

That is why he used to get and bring chicken legs.

17. pişşí-k cárí ass-ur ki civaxt xuája of-teá cat-PL in.wait COP-PST.3PL COMP what.time mister they-PL.ALL mon.kar-oe.

turn.face.to-FUT.3SG

The cats were waiting for their turn, wondering when the boss will turn his face towards them.

18. asi asi pişşí miyáú miyáú kar-esa od-e tavár =ham one one cat ONOM ONOM do-CVB that-D/A voice =too kann-ińg-atí ass-ura.

make-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3PL

A few cats were also appealing to him, saying "Meow, meow."

19. axir o bandaģ baeskal-e kotal.kar-esa pişşí-tá finally that man bicycle-D/A lead.by.hand-CVB cat-PL.GEN xuŕk-á bas.

near-ALL come.PST.3SG

That man eventually approached the cats, walking his bicycle.

20. pişşí-k =ham o-ná mon-á litikk-áte suriff-isá o-ná cat-PL =too he-GEN front-ALL tail-PL.D/A shake-CVB he-GEN nat-teton licc-ár.

leg-PL.COM stick-PST.3PL

The cats also stuck to his legs, with their tails wagging in front of him.

21. o bandaģ baeskal-ná marģ-án irattamíko lot-e that man bicycle-GEN handle-ABL second small.bag-D/A mal-á. hamo-vaŕ kukuŕ-ná nat-te of-tá mon-á open-PST.3SG that-kind chicken-GEN leg-PL.D/A they-GEN front-ALL şáģ-á.

put.in-PST.3SG

The man opened the second bag from the handle of the bicycle. He scattered chicken legs in front of them in the same way.

- 22. **dáf-tá xalás-ińg to muşkil as.** they-PL.GEN chew-INF TOP difficult COP.PST.3SG Chicken legs were tough for the cats to chew.
- 23. vale lańgaŕí bandaģ-á bar-e yá sádár-á saxt-án but hunger man-ALL come-SBJV.3SG or animal-ALL hard-ABL saxt-á giŕá-e =ham xalás-ińg-á bevas ke-k.
  hard-ADJ thing-D/A =too chew-INF-ALL forced make-PRS.3SG
  But when hunger comes to a man or an animal, it forces them to chew even the hardest things.
- 24. mana vaxt-atí dá bandaģ xalk o şár-tetí buzurg some time-LOC this man village and city-PL.LOC miraculous bandaģ-ná pin-at pin.tamm-á.

  person-GEN name-INS become.famous-PST.3SG

  In time, this man was dubbed 'the miraculous man' in villages and towns.
- handun ki 25. piđđ-aná mon-á bevas mar-esá front-ALL compelled become-CVB thus **COMP** belly-GEN sangatt-átetí dost o dusman =ham avár túl-ira. friend-PL.LOC friend and enemy =too together sit-PRS.3PL Just as both friends and enemies sit together as companions, driven by hunger,
- 26. dá kucak o pişşí-k =ham madán madán-á avár this dog and cat-PL =too slow slowly-ALL together mar-esa hin-ár.
  become-CVB go-PST.3PL these dogs and cats also gradually went on becoming friends.
- 27. dá maxlúk-ná buzurg bandaģ-á sixt pen bissun this people-GEN miraculous man-ALL faith further firm mas.

  become.PST.3SG

The people's faith in the miraculous man grew even stronger.

28. **ki kucak o pişşí-te amar samá tamm-ik ki**COMP dog and cat-PL.D/A how consciousness fall-PRS.3SG COMP

#### xuája bann-ing-atí e.

sir come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

How do the dogs and cats notice that the boss is coming?

29. kucak o pissí-k avár kun-era.

dog and cat-PL together eat-PRS.3PL

The dogs and cats were eating together.

- 30. **kucak o pişşí-k avár xuája-ná nat-teá tamm-ira.**dog and cat-PL together sir-GEN leg-PL.ALL fall-PRS.3PL
  The dogs and cats sit at the boss's feet together.
- 31. dá bandaģ mana vaxt-án guð kask. od-e hamore this man some time-ABL after die.PST.3SG he-D/A there jah.o.jága kanning-á.

funeral be.done-PST.3SG

This man passed away after some time. His funeral was held for him there.

- 32. **pişşí o kucakk-ák múńjá dá jah.o.jága-tí avár ass-ura.** cat and dog-PL sadly this funeral-LOC together COP-IPF.3PL The cats and dogs sadly attended the funeral together.
- 33. dásá maxlúk okán gidreńg-áka to buzurg xuája-ná now people from.there pass-IPF.3SG TOP miraculous owner-GEN xuaş kann-ińg-kin kucak o pişşí-tekin zar-aŧ sú happy do-INF-BEN dog and cat-PL.BEN money-INS meat ciccif dar-era.

offal.meat take-IPF.3PL

Now when people passed there, they would buy and bring offal meat for the dogs and cats, in order to appease the miraculous man's spirit.

34. xuŕk O murr-aná kucak pissí-te =ham gand and far-GEN smell near dog and cat-PL.D/A =too lagg-ing-atí as.

be.felt-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG

Dogs and cats from near and far also smelled the meat.

35. **guŕá handá handá kucak o pişşí-tián bilíf mar-esá** then this this dog and cat-PL.ABL pregnant become-CVB **kutrí hatr-esá kar-er.** puppy bring-CVB make-PST.3PL

Then some of the dogs and cats became pregnant and went on giving birth to puppies and kittens.

36. pişşí o kucakk-átá cuná-k avár bhallun mar-esa ír cat and dog-PL.GEN young-PL together big become-CVB sister o ílum-teán bár guází kar-era.

and brother-PL.ABL like play do-IPF.3PL

Growing up together, the puppies and kittens were playing like sisters and brothers.

37. maxlúk-ná sixt buzurg bandaģ-á ziyát mar-esa people-GEN faith miraculous man-ALL more become-CVB kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

People's reverence for the miraculous man only grew stronger.

38. **buzurg bandaģ-ná adíra-ģá bámb-as tafińg-á.**miraculous man-GEN tomb-ALL roof-IDF be.tied-PST.3SG
A roof was fixed over the grave of the miraculous man.

39. mana bandag malang jor.mass-or.

some man ascetic become-PST.3PL Some men became ascetics.

40. đanđá-kúnđá o bhańg o caŕs-aná gand varná-te pestle-mortar and hemp and hashish-GEN smell youth-PL.D/A cikk-isá kar-e.

pull-CVB do-PST.3SG

The pestle and mortar, hemp drink, and the smell of hashish went on attracting the youth.

41. handá niyám-atí hírvan bas.

this middle-LOC cocaine come.PST.3SG

Cocaine came amidst them.

42. benusxání-á narína-ģák kucak o pişşí-teán bár bar-ok-á harmless-ADJ male-PL dog and cat-PL.ABL like come-ADJP-ADJ bandaģ-ná nat-teá tamm-ára.

person-GEN leg-PL.ALL fall-IPF.3PL

Addicts were sitting by the legs of men who visited the tomb, like dogs and cats.

- 43. besamá-ġá bandaġ-ák pen ziyát haerán mass-ur ki unaware-ADJ man-PL other more surprised become-PST.3PL COMP kucak, pişşí o bandaġ-átá parx xatam mass-une.

  dog cat and man-PL.GEN difference finish become-PRF.3SG (Outside) people who did not know were further surprised that the lines between dogs, cats and humans were gone.
- 44. na kucak pişşí-ná duşman e o na bandaģ-kin kucak nor dog cat-GEN enemy COP.PRS.3SG and nor man-BEN dog haŕí-o sádár-as pánińg-ik.

mad-IDF animal-IDF be.said-PRS.3SG

Neither were dogs cats' enemies, nor were dogs called mad animals for the humans.

45. bas ant-as ki darbár-ná şádurí de-pa-de ziyát then what-IDF COMP court-GEN beauty day.to.day more mann-ińg-atí ass-ura.

become-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3PL

Then the beauty resembling the royal court, if any, flourished day by day.

46. handá niyám-atí handun-o bhall-o fasád-as baş.mas ki this middle-LOC such-IDF big-IDF quarrel-IDF rise.PST.3SG COMP şár-atí karfíú lagg-á.

city-LOC curfew hit-PST.3SG

In the middle of this, such a big insurgency erupted that a curfew was imposed in the city.

- 47. **bandaģ-átá hin-ińg bann-ińg band mas.**man-PL.GEN go-INF come-INF used.up become.PST.3SG
  Movement of people stopped.
- 48. kucak, pişşí o ore sárí-á bandağ-ák besud mana dog cat and there present-ADJ man-PL unconsciously some de hur-ár ki navá bandağ-átá hin-ińg bann-ińg duvárá day see-PST.3PL COMP maybe man-PL.GEN go-INF come-INF again biná mar-e.

start become-SBJV.3SG

The dogs, cats and people present (at the tomb) had a faint hope for a few days, that movement of people would perhaps start again.

- 49. **vale hic ma-tav. karfíú murģun mas.**but nothing become-NEG.PST.3SG curfew long become.PST.3SG
  But nothing happened. The curfew was extended.
- 50. dásá asit asitt-á kucakk-ák ten-pa-ten, pişşí-tiá now one one-ADJ dog-PL among.themselves cat-PL.ALL bandaģ-ák of-teá xurxuṣ-ińg o vakk-ińg-atí ass-ur.

  man-PL they-PL.ALL growl-INF and bark-INF-LOC COP-PST.3PL

  Now the dogs started one by one to growl and bark at one another and to the cats. People did so to them.
- 51. aval okán pişşí-k asit asitt-á peş.tamm-ińg-e biná kar-e. first from.there cat-PL one one-ALL start-INF-D/A start do-PST.3SG At first, cats started to leave there one by one.
- 52. **oŕ-án guð bandaģ-átá ján pinn-ińg-atí as.** that-ABL after man-PL.GEN life be.broken-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG After that, the men grew weary.
- 53. **kucakk-átá haří mann-ińg-ná xulís-án o jága-e yala** dog-PL.GEN mad become-INF-GEN fear-ABL that place-D/A released **kar-er.**

make-PST.3PL

They abandoned that place out of fear that the dogs would become mad.

- 54. **guðsar-aŧ kucakk-ák lupús-isá adíra-ģán báz mur peş.tamm-ár.** final-INS dog-PL sniff-CVB tomb-ABL very far start-PST.3PL Finally, the dogs wandered very far away from the tomb, searching for food.
- 55. dá niyám-atí phir.kar-e. barf bit-e. taho chikk-á. this middle-LOC rain-PST.3SG snow drop-PST.3SG wind pull-PST.3SG lúr mas.

dust.storm become.PST.3SG

Amidst these, there were rain and snowfall. Wind blew. There were dust storms.

56. **baerakk-átá tukkur-ák bál kar-er.**banner-PL.GEN piece-PL flight make-PST.3PL
The remnants of the banners were blown away.

57. adíra-ná kátum-á sal-ok-á kacca-ģá kotí tomb-GEN head-ALL stand-ADJP-ADJ made.of.mud-ADJ room tamm-á.

fall-PST.3SG

The earthen room standing at the head of the tomb fell.

- 58. mana vaxt-án guð o-ná miş-te dír dar-sá kar-e. some time-ABL after that-GEN soil-PL.D/A water take-CVB do-PST.3SG After some time, rain went on washing away its mud.
- 59. áxir o-ná zí-án faojí-tá gáðí-k gidreńg-ing-e finally that-GEN above-ABL army-PL.GEN vehicle-PL pass-INF-D/A biná kar-er.

start make-PST.3PL

Finally, the vehicles of the army began to pass over it.

- 60. **đaģár must-án bár patan mas.**ground before-ABL like flat become.PST.3SG
  The ground was leveled as in the beginning.
- 61. adíra-ná das.o.nişán allav. tomb-GEN direction.and.sign COP.NEG.PST.3SG There was no trace and sign of the tomb.
- 62. samá af maxlúk. pişşí-k, kucak aware COP.NEG.PRS.3SG people cat-PL dog and hírvaní-k dásá aráre adíra-s jor.kar-eno? cocaine.addict-PL now where tomb-IDF make-PRF.3PL There was no indication now where people, cats, dogs and cocaine addicts had gathered and made a mausoleum.
- 63. **buzurg bandaģ-as haráre patt-áno?**miraculous man-IDF whither.REL search-PRF.3PL
  Where did they find a miraculous man?
- 64. samá mutkun-á adíra-ná tamm-á ki xurk-á consciousness fall-PST.3SG COMP old-ADJ tomb-GEN near-ALL kucak kun-ing-kin, pişşí sámb-ing-kin, hírvaní-tá cocaine.addict-PL.GEN dog eat-INF-BEN cat pet-INF-BEN bikk-átá saodá mann-ińg-kin bhall-o márkít-as kidney-PL.GEN sale become-INF-BEN big-IDF market-IDF

### joŕ.mass-une.

be.made-PRF.3SG

It was noticed that a large market was formed near the old tomb, in order (for foreigners) to eat dog meat, to tame cats, and for cocaine addicts to sell their kidneys.

## 2.11 Waheed Zaheer, Protector (kumakkár)

Unpublished. Finished in Quetta in April 2023. Sarawan dialect.

dá maş o bayábán-átetí tamm-ok-á xáhot ten-á
this mountain and wilderness-PL.LOC fall-ADJP-ADJ family self-GEN
zind-e bíra dáxa po.mass-ura ki insán, insán-ton
life-D/A only this.much understand-IPF.3PL COMP human human-COM
mehr kann-ińg-kin vadí mass-une.

love do-INF-BEN born become-PRF.3SG

The (people of the) village located in these mountains and wilderness understood their life just this way: Humans were born in order to love one another.

2. handá xátir-án o-fk bíra sudd ten-á na this cause-ABL that-PL only self-GEN attention nor fidá 0 sambál-á ass-ura balkin of-tá and guard-PST.3SG devoted COP-IPF.3PL rather thev-GEN hadd.o.havel-atí bar-ok-á sádár-áteán bedis cuk o surrounding-LOC come-ADJP-ADJ bird and animal-PL.ABL without musáfi-k =ham of-tián mehr xan-ára.

traveler-PL =too they-PL.ABL love see-IPF.3SG

For this reason, they were devoted not only to their own care and guard, but also to travellers, in addition to the birds and animals coming to their surroundings, received love from them.

- 3. **ten-e xuandí takk-ára.** self-D/A protected consider-IPF.3PL They felt protected.
- 4. asi pírí-án elo pírí-tí dá mehr ján-aná one generation-ABL other generation-LOC this love body-GEN ditar-án bár ráhí raván ass-aka.
  blood-ABL like moving active COP-IPF.3SG
  This love was active through generations, like the blood of their body.
- 5. o-te ten-á hadd.o.havel-ná rańg, mudd, they-PL.D/A self-GEN surrounding-GEN color atmosphere tálukdárí-án bedis elo dunyá-ná şefí-buŕzí-teán hic relationship-ABL without other world-GEN down-up-PL.ABL nothing

#### samá allav.

aware COP.NEG.PST.3SG

Other than the hue, atmosphere and relationship of their own surroundings, they were not aware at all of the ups and downs of other worlds.

6. vaxt-as ki bandaģ kasar-e rad kar-eka vá time-IDF **COMP** road-D/A mistake do-IPF.3SG man or okaŧ gidreńg-áka to o-te pen hicc-o savál-as from.there pass-IPF.3SG TOP they-PL.D/A other no-IDF question-IDF sujje-taoka.

occur.to.mind-NEG.IPF.3SG

If a man sometimes took a wrong road or passed there (by chance), no other question occurred to their mind.

7. **bíra o-ná bʰaŕjoŕí-e harrif-ińg-kin o-tá hál-ávál** only he-GEN greeting-D/A ask-INF-BEN they-PL.GEN catching.up **handá as ílum xaer e.** 

this COP.PST.3SG brother well COP.PRS.3SG

Their catch-up conversation for greeting him was just this, "Are you well, brother?

- 8. nan num-á ant kumakk-e kann-ińg ke-na?

  1PL 2PL-GEN what support-D/A make-INF do-PRS.1PL

  How can we assist you?"
- 9. antae.ki savál o varandí hamotam-á bandaģ-ná mađúl-atí because question and reply then.CR-ALL person-GEN intellect-LOC jága ke-ra harátam elo insán-tán bandaģ-ná place do-PRS.3PL when.REL other human-PL.ABL person-GEN lálec-as mar-e.

interest-IDF be-SBJV.3SG

because questions and replies occur in one's mind when there is human interest in other humans,

- 10. **yá b**<sup>h</sup>**all-o cáindárí-as must-án mar-e.** or big-IDF familiarity before-ABL be-SBJV.3SG or when there is a pre-existing strong bond.
- 11. **o-te samá as ki dá maş o** they-PL.D/A aware COP.PST.3SG COMP this mountain and

bayábán-at bandaģ bar-ok-á yá to musáfir-as wilderness-INS traveler-IDF come-ADJP-ADJ man or TOP yá guŕá kasar-e rad kar-ok-os e mann-ing COP.PRS.3SG or then road-D/A mistake do-ADJP-IDF become-INF ke-k.

make-PRS.3SG

They assumed that a man coming through these mountains and wilderness is either a traveler, or maybe someone who had lost his way.

12. of-tá hin-ińg bann-ińg ziyát-án ziyát handá as, they-GEN go-INF come-INF more-ABL more this COP.PST.3SG dá maş-án e maş-atí jahí-á elo álum this mountain-ABL that mountain-LOC placed-ADJ other village as.

COP.PST.3SG

mas-tá

14. hará

Their travels were at most journeys from this mountain to another village located in that mountain,

nivám-án

mar-esa

mon-aná

- 13. **yá guŕá seļ o tírma-ná hamp.o.lað as.**or then winter and summer-GEN packing COP.PST.3SG
  otherwise packing and loading in winter and summer (migrations).
- which.REL mountain-PL.GEN middle-ABL become-CVB front-GEN mizzil-iskán sar.mann-ińg ass-aka.
  halting.place-TERM arrive-INF COP-IPF.3SG
  The village people were arriving at a halting place in front, (on treks) through the mountains.
- 15. mámá bhaggú ten-á xáhot-ná kamáş ass-aka. uncle PROP self-GEN family-GEN greyhaired COP-IPF.3SG Uncle Bhaggú was a patriarch of his family.
- 16. haŕ-de-án bár aeno =ham khur-e xuáf-ińg-án guð every.day-ABL like today =too herd-D/A graze-INF-ABL after ten-á gidán-á sar.mass-usus.

  self-GEN tent-ALL arrive-PLPF.3SG
  Like everyday, he had returned to his gidan today too, after grazing
  - his herd.
- 17. **damdarí-e mur kann-ińg-kin noása o** fatigue-D/A far make-INF-BEN grandchild and

kuŕása-ģáte muc.kar-e tús.

great.grandchild-PL.D/A collect-PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG

In order to shake off his fatigue, he gathered his grandchildren and greatgrandchildren and sat down.

- 18. of-teton maland o cattar kar-esá ten-á damdarí-e mur they-PL.COM jibe and joke do-CVB self-GEN fatigue-D/A far kann-ińg-atí áxta ass-aka ki, make-INF-LOC preoccupied COP-IPF.3SG COMP

  When he was busy shaking off his fatigue sharing jokes with them,
- 19. **irá varná murr-án kúk kar-esá of-teán xuŕk mass-osur.** two youth far-ABL cry do-CVB they-PL.ABL close become-PLPF.3PL two young men approached, calling out to them from a distance.
- 20. bíra handáxa tavár-e mámá bhaggú bing ki
  only so.much.CR voice-D/A uncle PROP hear.PST.3SG COMP
  kass-as hakkal kann-ing-atí e.
  someone-IDF shout make-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG
  Uncle Bhaggú just heard a call which sounded like someone shouting.
- 21. po.mas ki musáfir-as e yá kasar-e understand.PST.3SG COMP traveler-IDF COP.PRS.3SG or road-D/A rad.kar-ok-os e. mistake-ADJP-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

  He thought that it was a traveler, or someone who had lost his way.
- 22. mámá bhaggú =ham hakkal kar-e jí kan-á xuája uncle PROP =too shout do-PST.3SG yes 1SG-GEN sir bass-ut.

come-PST.1SG

Uncle Bhaggú also shouted, "Yes, sir, I am here."

- 23. **littir-áte ben-á.** footwear-PL.D/A wear-PST.3SG
  He put on his shoes.
- 24. gidán-án macci mon-á peş.tamm-á to xan-á ki tent-ABL a.little front-ALL come.out-PST.3SG TOP see-PST.3SG COMP irá bandaģ sal-ok o.

  two man stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL

When he stepped a little forward from the gidan, he saw that two men were standing.

25. xurk mas xan-á ki asitt-as ditar-cur close become.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP one-IDF bleeding e. elo od-e sambál-áne.

COP.PRS.3SG other that-D/A guard-PRF.3SG

When he came closer, he saw that one of them was bleeding. The other was assisting him.

26. **thappí-á bandaģ-e mámá kopa tir-esa gidán-atí** wounded-ADJ man-D/A uncle shoulder give-CVB tent-LOC **hes.** 

bring.PST.3SG

Supporting the wounded man with his shoulder, uncle got him inside the gidan.

- 27. **mámá b**<sup>h</sup>**aggú jihándída-o bandaģ-as ass-aka.**uncle PROP experienced-IDF man-IDF COP-IPF.3SG
  Uncle Bhaggú was an experienced man.
- 28. ant-as ki od-e sujj-áka o thappí-á bandaģ-kin what-IDF COMP that-D/A occur-IPF.3SG he wounded-ADJ man-BEN kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

He did whatever he could think of to the wounded man.

29. o-ná thapp-áte múģ-á. puc huş-á that-GEN wound-PL.D/A stitch-PST.3SG clothes burn-PST.3SG of-tiá şáġ-á.

they-PL.ALL put.on-PST.3SG

He stitched up the wound. He dried their clothes and dressed them.

30. juán dárú-darmán kann-ińg-án guð of-te well medicine-treatment do-INF-ABL after those-D/A cá.o.culum kar-e. tea.and.tobacco do-PST.3SG

After giving him good treatment, he offered tea and snack to them.

31. **ávál kann-ing xuáiss-aka =tá vale dá bandag-ák iştáfí** news make-INF want-IPF.3SG =3PL but these man-PL in.a.hurry

ass-ura.

COP-IPF.3PL

He wanted to ask those men about their circumstances, but they were in a hurry.

32. bas pír-ińgá mámá bhaggú-ná dú-te buk hal-issa hin-ińg then old-DADJ uncle PROP-GEN hand-PL.D/A kiss take-CVB go-INF xuáiss-ura.

want-IPF.3PL

Then, having kissed old Uncle Bhaggú's hands, they prepared to depart.

33. mámá vas.kar-e tá.ki o-fk de-as mana sáat. uncle try-PST.3SG whilst that-PL day-IDF some moment ađ.ke-r tán.ki bandaģ sebo thappí-á take.shelter-SBJV.3PL wounded-ADJ relief as.long.as man hal-e.

take-SBJV.3SG

Uncle tried so that they would stay for some time, until the wounded man feels better.

- 34. **vale o-fk nit.tiss-ur o rusxat kar-er.**but that-PL insist-PST.3PL and permission make-PST.3PL
  But they insisted and asked for his permission (to go).
- 35. mámá bhaggú-e samá as ki yá to şikárí mar-or uncle PROP-D/A aware COP.PST.3SG COMP or TOP hunter be-FUT.3PL kasar-e rad.kar-eno.

road-D/A mistake-PRF.3PL

Uncle Bhaggú thought that perhaps they are hunters and had lost their way.

36. o yá dá náhár-á maş-tá şef o burzí-ná and or this dangerous-ADJ mountain-PL.GEN down and up-GEN ázmúndá ma-faroe =tá.

tested become-NEG.FUT.3SG =3PL

They might not have been accustomed to the ups and downs of these treacherous mountains.

37. **luģúşt, tamm-ińg-án thapp-átá guácí mar-or.** slippery fall-INF-ABL wound-PL.GEN affected be-FUT.3PL

They might have got injured by slipping and falling down.

- 38. **yá guŕá náhár-o sádár-as mon tamm-oe =tá.** or then dangerous-IDF animal-IDF forward fall-FUT.3SG =3PL Or maybe they encountered a dangerous animal.
- 39. maş-aná xulís bandağ-e báduví-án bit-ik. mountain-GEN fear man-D/A talk-ABL drop-PRS.3SG Fear in mountains makes a man speechless.
- 40. handá xátir-án hítí allao-ra. this cause-ABL talkative COP.NEG-IPF.3PL That was why they were reticent.
- 41. **xaer mon-at** =**tá mar-e.** safe future-INS =3PL become-SBJV.3SG May their onward journey be safe.
- 42. kan-e kan-á rab padá moka-as tis xizmat o

  1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN god again chance-IDF give.PST.3SG service and kumak kann-ińg-ná kan-e handárá şukr e.

  support do-INF-GEN 1SG-D/A this-ALL thanksgiving COP.PRS.3SG

  My god granted me another opportunity, for giving service and support. I thank him.
- 43. **handá fikr o pám-atí mámá-e tuģ halk**this worry and attention-LOC uncle-D/A sleep take.PST.3SG **xác-á.**

sleep-PST.3SG

With these worries and thoughts on his mind, uncle felt sleepy and fell asleep.

44. bas asi zará-se-tí dańz-as baş.mas. tavár tavár then one while-IDF-LOC dust-IDF stand.up.PST.3SG sound sound mas.

become.PST.3SG

Then after a while, a cloud of dust rose up. There were big noises.

45. **mámá b**<sup>h</sup>**aggú tuģ-án diríhav kar-e.**uncle PROP sleep-ABL sudden.awakening do-PST.3SG
Uncle Bhaggú jumped up from sleep.

46. xan-á ki asi laşkar-as gidán-tá kunđ-á see-PST.3SG COMP one army-IDF tent-PL.GEN corner-ALL bann-ińg-atí e.

come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

He saw that a troop was approaching the gidans.

- 47. **bass-ur gidán-ná mon-á salís-ur.** come-PST.3PL tent-GEN front-ALL stop-PST.3PL They came and halted in front of the gidan.
- 48. mámá bhaggú ba.xaerat kar-e =tá. o-fk varandí uncle PROP welcome do-PST.3SG =3PL that-PL reply ti-taor.
  give-NEG.PST.3PL
- 49. **bas gidán-ná tahtí dá-mon e-mon patt.o.pol-atí tamm-ár.** then tent-GEN inside this-side that-side search-LOC start-PST.3PL

Uncle Bhaggú welcomed them. They did not give a reply.

They entered the gidan and started searching here and there.

50. **silá-te handun tor-esur ki kas pá-e** weapon-PL.D/A thus.CR hold-PST.3PL COMP anyone say-SBJV.3SG **dásá jańg-as baş.ke-ra.** 

now fight-IDF arise-PRS.3PL

The (agressive) way they wielded their weapons suggested that a fight was breaking out now.

- 51. **asitt-as hakkal kar-e ki dáŕe kas bass-usus?** one-IDF shout do-PST.3SG COMP there anyone come-PLPF.3SG One of them asked, "Did anyone come here?"
- 52. **mámá b**haggú pár-e **jí hao irá bandaģ bass-usur.**uncle PROP speak-PST.3SG yes yes two man come-PLPF.3PL
  Uncle Bhaggú said, "Yes, two men came.
- 53. **asitt-as thappí as. í dárú-darmán kar-et** one-IDF injured COP.PST.3SG 1SG medicine-treatment do-PST.1SG =ta. =3SG

One of them was injured. I treated his wounds.

54. **o-fk ziyát sal-taor hin-ár.** that-PL more stop-NEG.PST.3PL go-PST.3PL

They did not stay any more and left."

55. hamo bandaģ mámá-ģá xan-te xísun kar-esa elo-te those man uncle-ALL eye-PL.D/A red do-CVB other-PL.D/A hakkal tis.

shout give.PST.3SG

Staring at the uncle, that man commanded the other men.

- 56. harf-bo dád-e gáðí-tí bit-bo. take.up-IMP.PL this-D/A vehicle-LOC drop-IMP.PL "Arrest him and put him into the vehicle.
- 57. dá =ham of-tá kumakkár-as e. this =too they-GEN supporter-IDF COP.PRS.3SG He is also their supporter."
- 58. mámá bhaggú pár-e xuája o memán ass-ura. í uncle PROP speak-PST.3SG sir they guest COP-IPF.3PL 1SG of-tá memándár ass-ut. they-GEN host COP-PST.1SG
  Uncle Bhaggú said, "Sir, they were merely guests. I was their host."
- 59. hamo bandaģ turundí-aŧ pár-e samá tamm-ik ne. those man force-INS speak-PST.3SG aware fall-PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A That man said fiercely, "You will pay for this!"
- 60. mámá bhaggú-e girr-isa o-fk ten-ton dar-er. uncle PROP-D/A drag-CVB that-PL self-COM take-PST.3PL They seized Uncle Bhaggú, dragging him away.
- 61. cuná-tá hoģ-ińg pitt-ing-ná tavár-án náhakk child-PL.GEN bewail-INF-GEN voice-ABL cry-INF unjustly kun-ok-á daŕd savál cist kann-ińg-atí ass-aka. eat-ADJP-ADJ grief question upright make-INF-LOC COP-IPF.3SG The grief he unjustly experienced because of the crying and lamenting voice of the children led him to raise a question.
- 62. **ant asit-ná duşman kull-aná duşman mann-ińg ke-k.**what one-GEN enemy all-GEN enemy be-INF make-PRS.3SG
  "Can the enemy of one truly be an enemy of all?"

## 2.12 Humeera Sadaf Hassani, Gańján (gańján)

Published in Humeera Sadaf Hassani. 2021. *Gańján*. Quetta: Brahui Adabí Society. Pp. 77–80. Jhalawan dialect.

1. gorbám-ná vaxt.o.pás as. de tik.tin-ińg-kin morning-GEN time.and.section COP.PST.3SG sun rise-INF-BEN betágat as.

eager COP.PST.3SG

It was dawn. The sun was on the brink of rising.

- 2. **ásmán istá-k de-aná ruźn-án must ten-e đakk-ásur.**heaven star-PL day-GEN light-ABL former self-D/A hide-PLPF.3PL
  The stars of the heaven had hidden themselves, giving way to the sun's light.
- 3. gańján berum-ná tok-atí kurumb-o tuġ-ase-tí
  PROP bedding-GEN inner.part-LOC deep-IDF sleep-IDF-LOC
  ten-kin hanen-o tuġ patt-áka.
  self-BEN sweet-IDF dream search-IPF.3SG
  Gańján was seeking a sweet dream for herself in deep sleep, nested inside her blankets.
- 4. **o-ná tuģ-k =ham dun bhallun allav-asa.** she-GEN dream-PL =too this.way big COP.NEG-IPF.3PL Her dreams were humble.
- 5. **o-ná mucc-á mál.o.maððí dá ðaģár-ná diyámán** he-GEN total-ADJ property.and.goods this land-GEN basin **as.**

COP.PST.3SG

Her whole property was the basin of this land.

6. dá diyámán-aŧ o-ná zebal-á gidán hamp.o.laðð-akin asi this basin-INS she-GEN beautiful-ADJ tent migration-BEN one irá hucc-átián bedis buzgal, xavá, hízak. kont o two camel-PL.ABL without goats leather.bag goat.skin carpet and asi nusxal-as =ham as. sufí decoration.carpet one handmill-IDF =too COP.PST.3SG

Aside from two camels for migration, she had goats, a water bag, a milk bag, carpets, decoration rugs, and a handmill in her beautiful gidan in this basin.

7. dá diyámán-at zinda mann-ińg-kin táza-o gahoş-as =ham this basin-INS alive become-INF-BEN fresh-IDF air-IDF =too as.

COP.PST.3SG

There was also revitalizing fresh air in this basin.

- 8. lumma-ná pur-mehr-á tavár zebal-á maş full.of-love-ADJ beautiful-ADJ mother-GEN voice mountain diyámán-at tálán mar-sá gańján. basin-INS spread become-CVB PROP Mother's affectionate voice echoed in the beautiful mountain basin, "Gańján!
- 9. **kan-á gańj-átá godí. kan-á baxt-aná godí.**1SG-GEN treasure-PL.GEN lady 1SG-GEN luck-GEN lady
  The lady of my treasures. The lady of my luck.
- 10. **baş-a kan-á sá-aná band sob tamm-á.** stand.up-IMP 1SG-GEN life-GEN vital morning fall-PST.3SG Get up, the essence of my life. It is morning."
- 11. **gańján náz-at xan-te mal-á.**PROP spoiling-INS eye-PL.D/A open-PST.3SG
  Gańján opened her eyes in a pampered way.
- 12. **jíjá-ná názif-ińg-ton luđđ-isá baş.mas.**mommy-GEN improvise.song-INF-COM shake-CVB stand.up.PST.3SG
  She got up shaking, as mother improvised a song with her name.
- 13. xavá-ná bábíra-e mal-á. dír kuńg. leather.bag-GEN string-D/A untie-PST.3SG water drink.PST.3SG She untied the string of the water bag and drank water.
- 14. mon-e ten-á caŕáp-as xalk.
  face-D/A self-GEN face.washing-IDF strike.PST.3SG
  She (cupped water in her hands and) washed her face.
- lummá-ná hakkal mas. mother-GEN shout become.PST.3SG Mother raised voice,
- 16. **kan-á gańján dí-te báz ziyán.ka-ppa.**18G-GEN PROP water-PL.D/A very.much waste-NEG.IMP

"Gańján, don't waste too much water.

17. ne samá e ki nan-ton dír-aná káxtí to
2SG-D/A aware COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1PL-COM water-GEN shortage TOP
af vale dír báz murr-án hat-ena.
COP.NEG.PRS.3SG but water very far-ABL bring-PRS.1PL
You know, while we are not short of water, we bring water from a great distance.

- 18. **valdá dír hat-ok-á** =**ham ní us.**again water bring-ADJP-ADJ =too 2SG COP.PRS.2SG
  And you are the one who usually brings water."
- 19. gańján ten-á mon-á bişxinda-as tálán kar-issá ten-e asi PROP self-GEN face-ALL smile-IDF spread do-CVB self-D/A one kaşş-as tis. pull-IDF give.PST.3SG Spreading smile over her face, Gańján stretched.
- 20. **ásmán-ná páraģ-á hur-á pár-e.** heaven-GEN side-ALL see-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG Looking up the sky, she said,
- 21. lumma ján allá nane-á mehrbán mar-e caşma o mother my.dear God 1PL-ALL benevolent be-SBJV.3SG fountain and cakkul-ák gańj vah-ińg o.

  spring-PL plentiful flow-INF COP.PRS.3PL

  "Mummy, if God were merciful to us, fountains and springs would be flowing more plentifully.
- 22. **ká-va dír hat-eva.**go-PRS.1SG water bring-PRS.1SG
  I will go fetch some water."
- 23. gańján e godí mann-ing-ná gańj-átá PROP COP.PRS.3SG treasure-PL.GEN lady become-INF-GEN name hamo vaxt-á ki o-ná iolí-ŧí bas o-ná she-GEN cloth-LOC that time-ALL come.PST.3SG COMP she-GEN vadí mann-ing-ton haft sál-aná murgun-á dukkál esarí-ná born become-INF-COM seven year-GEN long-ADJ drought end-GEN paro-e kar-e. announcement-D/A do-PST.3SG

Gańján is a name for becoming a lady of treasures. (Fortune) came onto her shawl when they announced the end of a long drought of seven years upon her birth.

24. vasammí dá daşt o diyámán-at har kunð-á tálán abundance this plateau and basin-INS every direction-ALL spread mas.

become.PST.3SG

Abundance spread throughout this plateau and basin.

25. dá pirr.o.barsát-ná savabb-án vasammí-e o-ná baxt-aná this rain-GEN cause-ABL abundance-D/A she-GEN luck-GEN pál takkińg-á.

omen be.considered-PST.3SG

Due to this (timely) rainfall, the abundance was considered to be an auspicious sign of her good luck.

- 26. dásá ganján ass-ak. haráng ki hamp.o.bit now **PROP** COP.PST.3SG whither COMP migration.and.camp of-tá nat-tián durot ke-ra gańj-ák hal-era. do-PRS.3PL success-PL they-GEN foot-PL.ABL hand.kiss seize-PRS.3PL Now they had Ganján. Wherever they migrated and settled (with her), success kissed their feet.
- 27. **o-ná vahí páńzdamíko sál-e bá.şáġ-ásus.**she-GEN age fifteenth year-D/A reach.an.age-PLPF.3SG
  She was now in her fifteenth year.
- 28. **váham har sál ásmán şanakkí kar-sá đaģár-e** moreover every year heaven candy.throwing make-CVB ground-D/A **vasam ke-k.**

cultivated make-PRS.3SG

Moreover, every year the heavens blessed the earth with gifts and made it cultivated.

29. diyámán-ná sína-ģá bae o búc-ák ten-á zebá-ģá
basin-GEN chest-ALL grass and shrub-PL self-GEN beautiful-ADJ
nidára-ģátiton sál serpið xaşańg, of-tá xad-tián
sight-PL.COM year abundant fruitful they-GEN breast-PL.ABL
páļ-k cutt-isá ká-ra.
milk-PL drip-CVB go-PRS.3PL

Milk went on dripping from the breasts of the grass and shrubs of the basin, which was well-feeding and fruitful every year along with their beautiful sights.

- 30. maş-tá şádurí pen ziyát mass-une. mountain-PL.GEN beauty other more become-PRF.3SG The beauty of the mountains enhanced even further.
- 31. bae o búc-átá zabád taho-at tálán kudrat-ná grass and shrub-PL.GEN fragrance wind-INS spread nature-GEN mehr-átá kulav-e et-ińg e.
  love-PL.GEN message-D/A give-INF COP.PRS.3SG
  The aroma of the grass and shrubs, carried by the wind, is giving the message of the loves of nature.
- 32. **cakkul caşma-ģák ten-á dí-tiá náz ke-ra.** spring fountain-PL self-GEN water-PL.ALL pride do-PRS.3PL The springs and fountains were proud of their water.
- 33. dásá gańján-ná đaģár vasammí-aŧ gal.o.bál now PROP-GEN ground abundance-INS joyous.and.happy e. COP.PRS.3SG

Now Gańján's land radiates joy and happiness in abundance.

- 34. **o-ná đaģár jihán-at kull-án gicen xanińg-ik.**that-GEN ground area-INS all-ABL fine be.visible-PRS.3SG
  Her land looks the most beautiful in the area.
- 35. **gal.o.bálí sael.o.savádí har pás tálán e.** joy.and.happiness tourism every section spread COP.PRS.3SG Joy and happiness, and attractions, are spread at every turn.
- 36. dá đaģár-e kudrat handáxa tiss-une ki od-e bíra this ground-D/A will so.much give-PRF.3SG COMP that-D/A only kudrat-ná xan-ok-á tiss-ák nazar bar-era.

  nature-GEN see-ADJP-ADJ gift-PL view come-PRS.3PL

  Nature has given so much to this land, that only the gifts that the nature sees are visible (to people).
- 37. **o-ná nat-tá keraģ okán ziyát vasam e.** that-GEN foot-PL.GEN below from there more abundant COP.PRS.3SG

(The ground) below her feet were even more abundant than that (with natural resources).

38. o jihán-ná hiŕs o lálec-án ájo púskun-á daor-aná she world-GEN interest and desire-ABL free new-ADJ luxury-GEN mişín-tá ģár.o.ģír-átián ájo.

machine-PL.GEN noise-PL.ABL free

She was untouched by worldly interests and desires, and free from the noises of the new luxurious machines.

39. od-e zamána-ná taho =ham laggi-tane ki she-D/A generation-GEN wind =too be.attached-NEG.PRF.3SG COMP od-e samá mar-e ki o guáciní gańj-átá godí she-D/A aware be-SBJV.3SG COMP she reality treasure-PL.GEN lady e.

COP.PRS.3SG

Not even the wind of the age does not affect her, for, would she realize, that she is really a lady of treasures.

40. harárá ásopáso-ná xan-k saxt o. which.REL.ALL vicinity-GEN eye-PL tight COP.PRS.3PL Neighboring eyes watched this land closely.

## 41. gańján cá-aná piyála-as kuńg.

PROP tea-GEN cup-IDF eat.PST.3SG Gańján had a cup of tea.

## 42. paźdar-e buŕz-á kar-e.

curtain-D/A above-ALL do-PST.3SG She lifted the wall curtain of the gidán.

# 43. **gidán-ná tah o peşann-e rofa kar-e.** tent-GEN inside and outside-D/A weeding do-PST.3SG

She weeded inside and outside the gidán.

44. xavá-ģán kallí-tí dír şáģ-á báva-e leather.bag-ABL small.waterbag-LOC water put.in-PST.3SG father-D/A tis.

give.PST.3SG

She poured water from the leather bag into a small waterbag and handed it to her father.

#### 45. báva o-ná kátum-án durot halk.

father she-GEN head-ABL hand.kiss take.PST.3SG Father kissed her on the head.

46. **okán pad buzgal-e hakkal-á xuáf-ińg-kin** from.there after goats-D/A drive-PST.3SG make.graze-INF-BEN **dar-e.** 

take-PST.3SG

After that, he herded the goats and led them out to graze.

47. **o ten-á xavá-e lix-á kar-issá gud-e ten-á** she self-GEN leather.bag-D/A neck-ALL do-CVB shawl-D/A self-GEN **gulúband kar-e.** 

tying.around do-PST.3SG

Putting her leather bag on her neck, she wrapped her shawl around her neck.

48. **dír hat-ińg-kin o maș-aná pánád-ná cakkul-kin** water bring-INF-BEN she mountain-GEN side-GEN spring-BEN **mon.kar-e.** 

set.out-PST.3SG

She headed towards a spring by the mountain to fetch water.

49. o hará-vaxt maş-aná sím-án e-mon mas she which-time mountain-GEN border-ABL that-side become.PST.3SG to o-ná apáx-ák parreńg-ár.

then she-GEN sense-PL be.lost-PST.3PL

When she went across the edge of the mountain, she lost her senses.

50. maş-aná pánád-á tambú-k jik.ass-ur.

mountain-GEN side-ALL tent-PL stand-PST.3PL

There were tents standing beside the mountain.

51. tambú-tá niyám-at bandaģ-átá bhall-o gall-as as. tent-PL.GEN middle-INS man-PL.GEN big-IDF group-IDF COP.PST.3SG There was a large group of men in the midst of the tents.

52. kull-aná =tá mon-k hal-ok ass-ur.

all-GEN =3PL face-PL cover-ADJP COP-PST.3PL

All their faces were covered by masks.

53. giŕá-s bandaģ narr-ińg-ná jatpat-aŧ.

some man run.away-INF-GEN attempt-INS

Some people were trying to run away.

- 54. **vale sipáí-k of-te ton-ińg-ná phabbí-o koşist-at.**but guard-PL those-D/A hold-INF-GEN strict-IDF effort-INS
  But officers were trying hard to apprehend them.
- zí-á xísun-á battí-titon avár avár 55. gáðí-tá vehicl-PL.GEN above-ALL red-ADJ lamp-PL.COM together together of-tá valańg.valang taho-tí ásmán-e káŧum-á thev-GEN siren wind-LOC heaven-D/A head-ALL harf-esus.

take.up-PLPF.3SG

Together with the flashing red lights atop their vehicles, their sirens rent the sky.

- 56. dun pá ki jaúg-as baş.as. this.way say.IMP COMP fight-IDF stand.up.PST.3SG It was as if a fight had erupted.
- 57. bhím-aná jammar taf-ok tax.tax-ná tavár tálán.
  dread-GEN cloud bind-ADJP bang-GEN sound spread
  Covered with the cloud of fear, the sound of gunshots spread.
- 58. **abboe áí-as tálán as.** alas mother-IDF spread COP.PST.3SG A cry of "Ouch!" resonated.
- 59. **gańján mana sáat-as nat-te ten-á tor-e.**PROP some moment-IDF foot-PL.D/A self-GEN hold-PST.3SG
  Gańján stood motionless for a few moments.
- 60. **dá nidára oŕ-kin ajab as.**this view that-BEN wonder COP.PST.3SG
  She found this scene astonishing.
- 61. asi kunđ-án zebáí. cukk-átá maş-tá circir, mountain-PL.GEN beauty bird-PL.GEN one corner-ABL chirp luđđ-ińg, páraģ-á bandag-átá şámpastír-átá elo grass.name-PL.GEN side-ALL sway-INF other man-PL.GEN valakk-ing.

shout-INF

On one side, the beauty of the mountains, the chirping of birds, the sway of the Shampastir grass; on another side, shouts of men.

62. o geg kar-sá mana gám mustí hin-á caşma-ná she idea make-CVB some step forward go-PST.3SG fountain-GEN páraģ-á.

side-ALL

She took a few steps forward towards the fountain thinking.

- 63. **ekán mon-á bandaģ-ák hakkal kar-er.** from.there front-ALL human.being-PL shout make-PST.3PL Forward from there, men shouted.
- 64. masir moní ba-fes. amar ke-sa dáre. daughter in.front come-NEG.SBJV.2SG how make-PRS.2SG there "Stay back, girl. What are you doing here?
- 65. dákán kaşş-a ten-e na.to ní =ham handáre from.here take.out-IMP self-D/A otherwise 2SG =too there bandí mar-os.
  prisoner become-FUT.2SG
  Leave immediately. Otherwise you will also be quarantined here."
- 66. o-ná laŕz-ok-á joŕ-tiá, hala nan-á cakkul? she-GEN tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.ALL why 1PL-GEN spring nan-á dí-k, nan harákán dír kun-en.

  1PL-GEN water-PL 1PL which-ABL water drink-SBJV.1PL
  With trembling lips, (she said) "Why our spring, our water? From where shall we get water?"
- 67. dír kun-os navá. kaşş-a ten-e. ná
  water drink-FUT.2SG no.chance take.out-IMP self-D/A 2SG.GEN
  píra-ná cakkul e dáŕe.
  grandfather-GEN spring COP.PRS.3SG here
  "You want to drink this water? Impossible, get out from here. Here is your grandfather's spring?
- 68. **tevaí iláka đákí-ná guácí mass-une.**whole area cholera-GEN affected become-PRF.3SG
  (But) the whole area is contaminated with cholera.
- 69. **zú-as dákán narr-a. pen vaxt-as dáŕe radí-tí** quick-IDF from.here run.away-IMP other time-IDF there mistake-LOC **=ham mon ka-ppes.**

=too forward do-NEG.SBJV.2SG

Run away from here immediately. Never head for here again even by mistake.

- 70. na.to num = ham đákí-ná guácí mar-ore. otherwise 2PL = too cholera-GEN affected become-FUT.2PL Otherwise, you will contract cholera too."
- 71. dá hít-ák gańján-e bʰím o xulís-ná guácí kar-er. this story-PL PROP-D/A dread and fear-GEN affected make-PST.3PL These words made Gańján overwhelmed with fear and anxiety.
- 72. o gud-aná pallav-e bá-tí kar-sá tiriđđo hal-issá she shawl-GEN hem-D/A mouth-LOC make-CVB tripping take-CVB ten-á gidán-ná páraģ-á rum kar-e. self-GEN tent-GEN side-ALL run do-PST.3SG Putting the hem of her shawl in her mouth, she ran back to her gidan tripping and stumbling.
- 73. dá niyám-at o-ná pázvár-ák =ham talár-átetí gumgár this middle-INS that-GEN footwear-PL =too rock-PL.LOC lost mass-ur.

become-PST.3PL

During this, her sandals were also lost among the rocks.

- 74. **o-ná nak ditar-cur thappí mass-osur.** that-GEN foot.PL bleeding wounded become-PLPF.3PL Her feets had become bloody and bruised.
- 75. **o halaşş-isá ten-á sá-e gidán-á sar.kar-e.** she pant-CVB self-GEN life-D/A tent-ALL transport-PST.3SG She finally reached the gidan breathless.
- 76. lumma o-ná talvasí-e xan-á gidán-án rum.kar-sá mother she-GEN panic-D/A see-PST.3SG tent-ABL run-CVB mustí bas.

forward come.PST.3SG

(When) her mother saw her distress, she rushed out of the gidán.

77. **gańján-e ten-á xumb-aŧí kar-e.**PROP-D/A self-GEN arms-LOC do-PST.3SG
She held Gańján in her arms,

78. o handá gaŕtí-tí ki masiŕ-ná rand-at nahár-as she this thought-LOC COMP daughter-GEN track-INS beast-IDF tud.tamm-áne.

run.after-PRF.3SG

thinking that a wild animal had chased her daughter.

- 79. mana sáat-as od-e ten-á sína-tí tor-e. some moment-IDF she-D/A self-GEN bosom-LOC hold-PST.3SG (Mother) held her close for some time in her bosom.
- 80. o harátam ten-á sánín-e rást kar-e to lumma and when.REL self-GEN panting-D/A right do-PST.3SG TOP mother or-án soj kar-e.

he-ABL inquiry do-PST.3SG

And when her breathing calmed down, her mother asked her.

- 81. ant mas kan-á cuná? what become.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN child "What happened, my dear?"
- 82. gańján-ná peşání-án xed-ák cutt-isá o mana sáat
  PROP-GEN forehead-ABL sweat-PL drip-CVB she some moment
  ten-á hork-ińgá xavá-ģá hur-á.
  self-GEN empty-DADJ leather.bag-ALL see-PST.3SG
  With sweat dripping from Gańján's forehead, she gazed at her empty leather bag for a moment.
- 83. okán pad laŕz-ok-á joŕ-teat. lumma o lumma from.there after tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.INS mother and mother nan-á cakkul.

1PL-GEN spring

After that (she said) with trembling lips, "Oh mom, our spring!"

84. **á ant mas.**ITJ what become.PST.3SG 1PL-GEN spring-D/A say.IMP what mas.

nahá-k halk-uno =te?

become.PST.3SG beast-PL take-PRF.3PL =3SG

"Ves. what happened? Tell me, what happened to or

"Yes, what happened? Tell me, what happened to our spring? Were there wild animals occupying it?"

85. **jí jí handun sarpand.mar ki od-e náhá-k giŕges** yes yes thus understood.IMP COMP that-D/A beast-PL enclosure

kar-eno.

do-PRF.3PL

"Yes, you might say that beasts have made an enclosure around it.

86. **ore nahár-o bidar-o asi xalk-as tambú-te** there dangerous-IDF stranger-IDF one village-IDF tent-PL.D/A **ábád kar-eno.** 

populated do-PRF.3PL

Dangerous outsiders have set up a tent village and settled there.

87. **kan-e kan-á cakkul-á ille-tavas.**1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN spring-ALL let.go-NEG.PST.3PL
They did not let me go to my spring.

88. **pár-er. đákí-as tevaí jahán o şár-e palveŕ** say-PST.PL cholera-IDF whole area and city-D/A affected **kar-ene.** 

make-PRF.3SG

They said, 'Cholera has struck the whole area and towns.

89. dá đákí dáŕe rakh xal-ok-áte kann-ing-kin this cholera strike-ADJP-PL.D/A there control make-INF-BEN ábádí-tián mas-tá divámán-aŧ gheŕ mur settlement-PL.ABL far mountain-PL.GEN basin-INS hedge kar-enun.

make-PRF.1PL

We made a quarantine zone here in the mountain basin far from settlements, in order to isolate those affected by cholera here,

- 90. **tá.ki dá đákí asi elo-e hal-p. amán amán.** whilst this cholera one other-D/A take-NEG.SBJV.3SG safety safety so that this cholera would not spread to others. It's for safety, safety.'
- 91. nan-á cakkul. dír harákán kun-on.

  1PL-GEN spring water which-ABL drink-FUT.1PL

  Our spring! Where will we get our water from?
- 92. nan-á cakkul-e =ham đákí-ná guácí kanning-á.

  1PL-GEN spring-D/A =too cholera-GEN affected be.done-PST.3SG

  Our spring was contaminated by cholera, too."
- 93. **gańján-ná xan-k ģulģulú mass-ur.**PROP-GEN eye-PL teary become-PST.3PL

Gańján's eyes became full of tears.

- 94. **gańján-ná xaŕíńk-ák o-ná xan-tián reŕ kar-er.**PROP-GEN tear-PL she-GEN eye-PL.ABL roll make-PST.3PL
  Gańján's tears rolled down from her eyes.
- 95. lumma =te asi puden-o áŕsinda-as kaṣṣ-isá. o gańján nane-á mother =3SG one cold-IDF sigh-IDF pull-CVB ITJ PROP 1PL-ALL dá imtián-ák aval sar-ase-ná o. this test-PL first beginning-IDF-GEN COP.PRS.3PL Taking a cold (sorrowful) sigh, her mother (said,) "Oh, Gańján! We have faced so many challenges.
- 96. **đukkál, xarmá, nahár-tá julav pirģ-ińg,**drought wolf beast-PL.GEN attack break-INF
  Drought, wolves, attack of beasts and damage (of our livestock).
- 97. nane-á đákí to hamo nan tamm-á hará 1PL-ALL cholera TOP that night fall-PST.3SG which.REL night purr-ińgá tuģ-án ná ílum-e da sál úndáí-<del>t</del>í darkness-LOC sound-DADJ sleep-ABL 2SG.GEN brother-D/A ten year must harf-er dar-er. former take.up-PST.3PL take-PST.3PL Cholera fell on us that night, when (the military) snatched your brother ten years ago from his sound sleep in darkness.
- 98. **od-e beguá kar-er. hamotam ní cunaksan** that-D/A kidnapped make-PST.3PL that.time 2SG of.young.age **ass-usa.**

COP-IPF.2SG

They abducted him. You were too young then.

99. **ne yát ba-faroe. o aeno-iskán beguá**2SG-D/A memory come-NEG.FUT.3SG that today-TERM kidnapped **e.**COP.PRS.3SG

So you don't recall. He has been missing until today.

100. **í har nan oŕ-kin cárí ut.**1SG every 1PL that-BEN in.wait COP.PRS.1SG
I wait for him every night."

101. **dá hít-áte bin-ińg-ton gańján-ná jon yala** this story-PL.D/A hear-INF-COM PROP-GEN body released **mas.** 

become.PST.3SG

Hearing these words, Gańján's body collapsed.

102. **gođ-átiá tamm-á.** 

knee-PL.ALL fall-PST.3SG She fell on her knees.

103. **o-ná laŕz-ok-á joŕ-tiá ílum ílum.**that-GEN tremble-ADJP-ADJ lip-PL.ALL brother brother
With her quivering lips, (she whispered) "Brother, brother."

## 2.13 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, Horn (háran)

Unpublished. Written in Mastung in 2018. Sarawan dialect.

1. yásir ten-á chann-atí đub hin-ok kacra-ná
PROP self-GEN introspection-LOC drowning go-ADJP trash-GEN
dupp-á duńg o gatta muc.kann-ińg-atí lagg-ok
dump-ALL bottle and cardboard collect-INF-LOC engage-ADJP
as.

COP.PST.3SG

Yásir was engaged in collecting bottles and cardboard at the garbage dump, immersed in his introspection.

- 2. **duńg o gatta bin-ińg o-ná poriyá as.**bottle and cardboard pick.up-INF that-GEN wages COP.PST.3SG
  It was his job to gather bottles and cardboard.
- 3. **o-ná dú-k xázgí ass-ur.** that-GEN hand-PL dirty COP-PST.3PL His hands were dirty.
- 4. mon =ta kacatt as.
  forward =3SG dirty COP.PST.3SG
  His face was smeared.
- 5. **sob-aná máhálav as.** morning-GEN early COP.PST.3SG It was early in the morning.
- 6. **nat-tetí** =**te kap-kappo rabbaŕ-ná cappal ass-ura.** foot-PL.LOC =3SG ragged rubber-GEN sandal COP-IPF.3PL He had worn-out rubber sandals on his feet.
- 7. **pucc-ák xázgí o harrińg-ok ass-ur.** clothes-PL dirty and be.torn-ADJP COP-PST.3PL His clothes were dirty and frayed.
- 8. sob-aná vaxtí şár-e bhańgí-k járo kann-ińg-án pad morning-GEN early city-D/A sweeper-PL broom do-INF-ABL after giŕá-s kacra-ģáte huṣ-ásur.

some trash-PL.D/A burn-PLPF.3PL

Early in the morning, after the sweepers swept the city, they had burned some trash.

- 9. dupp-átiá cuńk-o cuńk-o moļ xanińg-áka. dump-PL.ALL small-IDF small-IDF smoke be.seen-IPF.3SG Small smokes were seen on the trash dumps.
- 10. **palástik-ná lot o-ná guar-á tix-ok as.** plastic-GEN bag that-GEN side-ALL put-ADJP COP.PST.3SG A plastic bag lay beside him.
- 11. **o-ná bor-ińgá puźźa-ġák bʰabʰút ass-ur.**he-GEN brown-DADJ hair-PL unkempt COP-PST.3PL
  His brown hair was disheveled.
- 12. **ten-á mon-ińgá bʰallá zíl-teaŧ ten-á kátum-e** self-GEN black-DADJ big-ADJ fingernail-PL.INS self-GEN head-D/A **xuárif-ińg as.**

scratch-INF COP.PST.3SG

He was scratching his head with big black fingernails.

13. nágumán lárí-as bas. roð-aná baġal-á urá-se-ná suddenly lorry-IDF come.PST.3SG road-GEN side-ALL house-IDF-GEN mon-á salís.

front-ALL stop.PST.3SG

Suddenly a truck came. It stopped in front of a house by the road.

14. púr púr háran-as xalk.

ONOM ONOM horn-IDF strike.PST.3SG

It blew horn, "Honk, honk."

15. turund-á háran-ná tavár-án yásir hajam kar-esa ten-á fierce-ADJ horn-GEN sound-ABL PROP fright do-CVB self-GEN xiyál-átá samandar-án peş.tamm-isa ten-á hoş-atí thought-PL.GEN sea-ABL come.out-CVB self-GEN sense-LOC has.

come.PST.3SG

Startled by the big honk, Yásir came back to senses, coming out of the ocean of his thoughts.

- 16. **ten-á kodak-á duroşum-á hur-á.** self-GEN innocent-ADJ appearance-ALL see-PST.3SG He looked at his innocent face.
- 17. **o-ná xan-tetí náometí-ná xaŕíńk-ák bass-ur.** that-GEN eye-PL.LOC despair-GEN tear-PL come-PST.3PL

Tears of desperation came in his eyes.

18. **bevassí o múńjáí-at lárí-ná kunđ-á hunn-ińg** helplessness and sadness-INS lorry-GEN corner-ALL see-INF **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

He gazed towards the truck, with helplessness and sadness (in his eyes).

- 19. **o-ná ust-atí hazár-á xiyál-ák bann-ińg ass-ura.** that-GEN mind-LOC thousand-ADJ thought-PL come-INF COP-IPF.3PL A thousand thoughts were coming to his mind.
- 20. **ten-á soc-átá dunyá-tí valdá kuŕumb hin-á.** self-GEN thought-PL.GEN world-LOC then deep go-PST.3SG He sank again in the world of his reflections.
- 21. **púskun cáńrda sál-ná vahí-tí bass-usus.** recently fourteen year-GEN age-LOC come-PLPF.3SG He had recently turned fourteen.
- 22. **o-ná báva asi bamb taráx-ase-tí kask-usus.** that-GEN father one bomb explosion-IDF-LOC die-PLPF.3SG His father had died in a bomb explosion.
- 23. **o-ná lumma máhálav dunyá-e ill-ásus.**that-GEN mother early world-D/A leave-PLPF.3SG
  His mother had passed away early.
- 24. ten-á cuńk-á ílum-ton káģad, duńg o gatta self-GEN younger-ADJ brother-COM paper bottle and cardboard meŕ-áka ten-á guzrán-e kar-eka.

  collect-IPF.3SG self-GEN livelihood-D/A do-IPF.3SG

  He was collecting paper, bottles and cardboard with his younger brothers and was earning a living.
- 25. **de-durust gatta-ģáte ten-á lot-atí şáģ-áka.** day-whole cardboard-PL.D/A self-GEN bag-LOC put.in-IPF.3SG He was stuffing cardboard into his bag all day.
- 26. **o-ná** khattiá de-aná du-sad ruppaí as. that-GEN income day-GEN two-hundred rupees COP.PST.3SG His income was two hundred rupees per day.

- 27. **gatta-ná asi ser-e hașt ruppaí-á saodá kar-eka.** cardboard-GEN one seer-D/A eight rupee-ALL sale do-IPF.3SG He sold a seer of cardboard for eight rupees.
- 28. **kátan-ná gudám-at xác-áka.**cardboard-GEN shed-INS sleep-IPF.3SG
  He used to sleep in a shed for storing cardboard.
- 29. vaxt-as thara-se-á ten-á hanen-ingá tug-teat vaxt-e time-IDF porch-IDF-ALL self-GEN sweet-DADJ dream-PL.INS time-D/A dhikka tiss-aka.

  push give-IPF.3SG
  - He sometimes passed his time with his sweet dreams at a porch.
- 30. yásir corí as. o-ná tenáí kas allav.

  PROP orphan COP.PST.3SG that-GEN relative anyone COP.NEG.PST.3SG

  ten-á báva o lumma-ná pin-e =ham sarpand

  self-GEN father and mother-GEN name-D/A =too understood

  ma-taoka.

become-NEG.IPF.3SG

Yásir was an orphan. He had no known relative. He did not even know his parents' names.

31. besebo-án dáre ere dupp, bhallá nálí-teán ten-á supportless-ABL here there dump big-ADJ sewage-PL.ABL self-GEN phiđđ-e valiff-isá kar-eka. belly-D/A eke.out.a.living-CVB do-IPF.3SG

With dumps (scattering) here and there without relief, he went on sustaining his stomach from big sewages.

32. dá zálim-á dunyá o berahm-á bandaģ-átá niyám-atí this cruel-ADJ world and merciless-ADJ man-PL.GEN middle-LOC ten-á zind-aton jang tiss-aka.

self-GEN life-COM war give-IPF.3SG

He was struggling all by himself in the middle of this cruel world and indifferent people.

33. o-ná báva ust-aŧí bhall-o armán-as as. mind-LOC father he-GEN big-IDF yearning-IDF COP.PST.3SG lumma bale ma-farosur. macci xuáninda mother indeed become-NEG.PCOND.3PL a.little student

#### mar-osut.

become-PCOND.1SG

He had a deep wish in his heart, "My parents may indeed be no more, but I wish I could experience just a little bit of schooling.

- 34. xuán-ińg hanen-o giŕá-s e. sob-aná vaxtí study-INF sweet-IDF thing-IDF COP.PRS.3SG morning-GEN early patlún-ton avár tayár sal-ok mar-osuŧ. trousers-COM together ready stand-ADJP become-PCOND.1SG Education is a wonderful thing. I would be standing ready early in the morning, dressed in trousers.
- 35. bass-aná bann-ińg-ton háran-án must suár bus-GEN come-INF-COM horn-ABL before mounted mar-osut.

become-PCOND.1SG

As soon as a bus comes, I would hop on before the horn even sounded.

- 36. **iskúl-á hin-áta. xuán-áta.** school-ALL go-IPF.1SG study-IPF.1SG I would have gone to school and studied."
- 37. **dá háran o-ná zind-at asi b**<sup>h</sup>**all-o armán-as mas.** this horn he-GEN life-INS one big-IDF yearning-IDF become.PST.3SG This horn has become a deep wish in his life.
- 38. hao.ki dá háran kan-á urá-ná mon-á **Lwish** this home-GEN front-ALL horn 1SG-GEN lagg-osus 0 bar-osut. be.played-PCOND.3SG and 1SG come-PCOND.1SG "I wish horn would sound in front of my house. Then I would come.
- 39. kan-kin kan-á urá kacra-ná dupp e.

  1SG-BEN 1SG-GEN house trash-GEN dump COP.PRS.3SG
  For me, my house is this trash dump.
- 40. ten-á masxat-kin í ráhí mar-osuŧ hará
  self-GEN goal-BEN 1SG traveling become-PCOND.1SG which.REL
  háran bandaģ-ná masxat-kin lagg-ik.
  horn person-GEN goal-BEN be.played-PRS.3SG
  I would pursue my own goal. That horn heralds a man's goal.

41. púpú, pámp pámp, tít tít, kan-e dá tavá-k báz
ONOM ONOM ONOM ONOM 1SG-D/A this sound-PL very.much
dost bar-era.

fond come-PRS.3PL

Beep, beep, toot, toot. I like these sounds,

- 42. antae.ki asi kulav-as e, sob-aton máhálav because one message-IDF COP.PRS.3SG morning-COM early baş.mann-ińg, numáz o zikr-án pad háran.

  get.up-INF prayer and zikr.chant-ABL later horn because it is a message; horn after getting up early in the morning, and after offering prayers and zikr.
- 43. vale í to kacra-ná dupp-á kacra-ģáton avár saŕ-áŧ but 1SG TOP trash-GEN dump-ALL trash-PL.COM together rot-PST.1SG hin-áŧ.

go-PST.1SG

But I am going to rot with the refuse at a garbage dump.

- 44. carreńg-ok-á insán-ná duroşum-aŧ safá walk.around-ADJP-ADJ human-GEN appearance-INS exactly sádár-ase uŧ. dá insán-átá bʰallá ábádí-tí. animal-IDF COP.PRS.1SG this human-PL.GEN big-ADJ settlement-LOC I am nothing but an animal in the guise of a human walking in this big settlement of humans."
- 45. **sob-aná máhálav saŕakk-aŧ cirr-ase-aŧ lárí-k hin-ára.**morning-GEN early road-INS line-IDF-INS lorry-PL go-IPF.3PL
  Early in the morning, trucks would move along the road in a queue.
- 46. yásir cá-aná piyála-as kun-ińg-kin hotal-á saŕakk-án PROP tea-GEN cup-IDF drink-INF-BEN hotel-ALL road-ABL hepár mann-ińg-ná mattá-tí nágumán kár-as the.other.side become-INF-GEN attempt-LOC suddenly car-IDF báz tez bann-ińg as.

very.much fast come-INF COP.PST.3SG

When Yasir tried to cross the road to a restaurant for having tea, a car suddenly came very fast.

47. **tít-tít, kúx-kúx, yásir lavŕí halk. kár salís.**ONOM ONOM PROP stick.whirling take.PST.3SG action stop.PST.3SG

Toot, toot, coo, coo. Yásir was hit. The car stopped.

48. kár-án asi bandaģ-as daring-á.

car-ABL one man-IDF go.down-PST.3SG A man got down the car.

49. **xár-at duńg o gatta-ģán phur lot-e laģatt-as** anger-INS bottle and cardboard-ABL full bag-D/A kick-IDF **xal-issá saŕakk-án mur bit-e.** 

strike-CVB road-ABL far throw-PST.3SG

He kicked angrily the bag full of bottles and cardboard, and dropped it away from the road.

50. yásir-ná bánzil-aŧ halk. girr-isá saŕakk-án asi kunð PROP-GEN shoulder-INS take.PST.3SG drag-CVB road-ABL one corner kar-issa bedaŕdí-aŧ biŧ-e.

do-CVB without.mercy-INS throw-PST.3SG

He grabbed Yásir by the shoulder, dragged him, took him to a side of the road, and tossed him without compassion.

51. kár-aná málik xár o hakkal-aŧ pár-e.

car-GEN owner anger and shout-INS speak-PST.3SG The owner of the car said shouting angrily.

52. **bar ká-n yár báz hure mann-ińg** come.IMP go-SBJV.1PL friend very.much late become-INF **e nan-e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG 1PL-D/A

"Come on! Let's go, friend! We are running very late."

53. suár mass-ur o ráhí mass-ur hin-ár. mounted become-PST.3PL and traveling become-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL avdem mass-ur.

out.of.sight become-PST.3PL

They got back into the car, started and ran away. They disappeared from sight.

54. **bandaģ-ák báz mass-ur. bandaģí kam** human.being-PL very.much become-PST.3PL humanity little **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

There were many people. There was little humanity.

55. yásir şám-iskán daŕd-án xulúnz-isá zinda mann-ińg-ná
PROP evening-TERM pain-ABL moan-CVB alive become-INF-GEN
jatpat-at zind-e bá tis.

struggle-INS life-D/A mouth give.PST.3SG

Moaning due to pain until evening, Yásir lost his life in his battle to survive.

# 2.14 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, Dream (tuģ)

Unpublished. Written in Mastung in 2018. Sarawan dialect. Adaptation from *One Thousand and One Nights*.

1. ták nemroc-ná vaxt ass-aka. de báz básun exactly midday-GEN time be-IPF.3SG sun very.much hot as.

COP.PRS.3SG

It was exactly the time of noon. The sun blazed very hotly.

2. şakar.xán ten-á urá-ģá bas. o-ná tab nájor PROP self-GEN home-ALL come.PST.3SG he-GEN health sick ass-aka.

be-IPF.3SG

Shakar Khán returned home. His was in poor health.

3. láb-ase-án narr-ásus.

hired.reaping-IDF-ABL run-PLPF.3SG He came back from hired reaping.

- 4. **şakar.xán báz ģaríb-o bandaģ-as as.**PROP very.much poor-IDF man-IDF COP.PST.3SG
  Shakar Khán was a very poor man.
- 5. **ģaríbí-ná dú-án mucc-á zind-e dú-aná poriyá-ģá** poverty-GEN hand-ABL whole-ADJ life-D/A arm-GEN wage.work-ALL **ter.kar-esus.**

pass-PLPF.3SG

Because of poverty, he spent the whole life in manual labor.

- 6. şakar daryá-se-ná baġal-á jugg-ase-tí raheńg-áka.
  PROP river-IDF-GEN side-ALL hut-IDF-LOC live-IPF.3SG
  Shakar lived in a hut by the river.
- 7. o-ná jugg-aná mon-á hapurs-ná báz mutkun-o that-GEN hut-GEN front-ALL pine-GEN very.much old-IDF draxt-as ass-aka.

tree-IDF be-IPF.3SG

In front of his hut, there was an ancient pine tree.

8. **dá draxt bhall-o bund-as o báz must-aná-s** this tree big-IDF trunk-IDF and very.much former-GEN-IDF

ass-aka.

be-IPF.3SG

With its large trunk, it was a very old tree.

9. básuní-ná básun-á de-tetí = ham hapurs-ná sexá báz heat-GEN hot-ADJ day-PL.LOC = too pine-GEN shadow very.much puden ass-aka.

cool be-IPF.3SG

Even on hot days of summer, the shade of the pine tree was very cool.

- 10. **şakar hapurs-ná draxt-e báz dost tix-áka.**PROP pine-GEN tree-D/A very.much attached put-IPF.3SG
  Shakar cherished the pine tree deeply.
- 11. şakar o o-ná záífa handá jugg-atí mucc-á zind-e PROP and he-GEN wife this hut-LOC whole-ADJ life-D/A ter.kar-esur.

pass-PLPF.3PL

Shakar and his wife spent their entire lives in this hut.

- 12. şakar báz xuárí-at zind-aná puŕká-e callef-eka.

  PROP very.much hard.work-INS life-GEN wheel-D/A drive-IPF.3SG

  Shakar rotated the wheels of life (i.e., made ends meet) with very hard work.
- 13. **o ten-at báz sáda tab-aná-s ass-aka.**he self-INS very.much simple mood-GEN-IDF be-IPF.3SG
  He himself was of a very simple personality.
- 14. **o-ná baxt oŕ-á mehrbán allav.** that-GEN luck that-ALL benevolent COP.NEG.PST.3SG His luck was not favorable to him.
- 15. daryá-ná guar-á xarrussí o búc-ák, draxt-átá xarruní o river-GEN side-ALL plant and shrub-PL tree-PL.GEN greenness and sexá, kudrat-ná nadára-ģáte páş kar-era. shadow nature-GEN view-PL.D/A visible do-IPF.3PL By the side of the river, grass and bushes, greenness and shades of trees, were showing views of nature.
- 16. şakar vaxt-as daryá-ná baġal-án pát pirġ-áka.

  PROP time-IDF river-GEN side-ABL firewood cut-IPF.3SG

  Shakar sometimes cut firewood from the side of the river.

17. handun o-ná zind ter.mass-aka hin-áka.

thus that-GEN life pass-IPF.3SG go-IPF.3SG That way, his life went passing.

18. xaer şakar-ná de-k sál-tetí badal mar-issa all.right PROP-GEN day-PL year-PL.LOC change become-CVB hin-á. bhall-o vaxt-as gidref-e.

go-PST.3SG big-IDF time-IDF make.pass-PST.3SG

All right, Shakar's days passed turning into years. He spent a long time.

- 19. **asi vaxt-as şakar.xán tuģ-atí asi buzurg-as xan-á.** one time-IDF PROP dream-LOC one saint-IDF see-PST.3SG Shakar Khán once saw a saint in his dream.
- 20. **buzurg báz nek-o bandaģ-as as.** saint very.much good-IDF man-IDF COP.PRS.3SG The saint was a very kind man.
- 21. **buzurg pár-e. şakar ní báz ģaríb us.** saint speak-PST.3SG PROP 2SG very.much poor COP.PRS.3SG The saint said, "Shakar, you are very poor.
- 22. mucc-á zind-e handun ģaríbí-tí gidref-es. whole-ADJ life-D/A thus poverty-LOC pass-PST.2SG You spent the whole life in poverty this way.
- 23. **í ne asi salá-s et-iva.**1SG 2SG.D/A one advice-IDF give-PRS.1SG
  I will give you advice.
- 24. aga ní kan-á salá-ġá amal kar-es to inṣálá
  if 2SG 1SG-GEN advice-ALL action do-PST.2SG then God.willing
  báz máldár mar-os.
  very.much rich become-FUT.2SG
  If you follow my advice, you will become very rich, God willing.
- 25. **aga amal ka-ttaves handun xuárí o dú-tańkí-at** if action do-NEG.PST.2SG thus hard.work and poverty-INS **đukkiá mar-os.**

miserable become-FUT.2SG

If you ignore it, you will continue to struggle through toil and poverty like now."

26. buzurg pár-e. handá daryá-ná rahí-at siddá cár pand saint speak-PST.3SG this river-GEN side-INS straight four five míl mon-á hin. mile front-ALL go.IMP
The saint said, "Travel four or five miles forward along this river.

- 27. **asi pol-as bar-ek. hamo pol-á intizár kar-ak.** one bridge-IDF come-PRS.3SG those bridge-ALL waiting do-IMP You will reach a bridge. Wait at that bridge.
- 28. hamore bandag-as bar-ek. ne girá-s pá-ik. there man-IDF come-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A something say-PRS.3SG A man will come there. He will tell you something.
- 29. **ní báz máldár mar-os. vale ní maccit-as**28G very.much rich become-FUT.28G but 28G a.little-IDF **sabr-án kárem hal-es.**calmness-ABL work take-SBJV.28G

  You will become very rich. But take up the endeavor a little carefully."
- 30. **buzurg dá pán-ińg-ton avdem mas.** saint this say-INF-COM out.of.sight become.PST.3SG With these words, the saint disappeared.
- 31. **şakar sob-aná numáz-á samá.kar-e.**PROP morning-GEN prayer-ALL wake.up-PST.3SG
  Shakar got up for morning prayers.
- 32. **isto-ná tuģ o-ná ust-á ass-aka.** last.night-GEN dream that-GEN heart-ALL be-IPF.3SG He still remembered last night's dream.
- 33. **tuģ-ná gapp-e ten-á záífa-ton kar-e.** dream-GEN story-D/A self-GEN wife-COM make-PST.3SG He shared the dream with his wife.
- 34. şakar pár-e juán-ińgá tuģ xudá-ná kunđ-án PROP speak-PST.3SG good-DADJ dream god-GEN corner-ABL mar-ek.

become-PRS.3SG

Shakar said, "It was a good dream. It was a sign from God.

- 35. **buzurg bandaģ-as allav.** farişta-s ass-aka. holy man-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG angel-IDF be-IPF.3SG That was not a saint. It was an angel."
- 36. záífa =ta rat-esá pár-e. ganok mass-unus.

  wife =3SG grumble-CVB speak-PST.3SG crazy become-PRF.2SG

  hin pát xaļ hat-a.

  go.IMP firewood strike.IMP bring-IMP

  His wife said grumbling, "You have become crazy. Go, cut and bring firewood!
- 37. **valdá ká-sa şár-á. saodá giŕá-s hal-esa.** then go-PRS.2SG town-ALL sale something take-PRS.2SG Then go to town and get some provisions.
- 38. yala kar dá gapp-e. o şaetán e released make.IMP this story-D/A he Satan COP.PRS.3SG buzurg-ase-ná duroşum-aŧ bass-une. saint-IDF-GEN appearance-INS come-PRF.3SG Dismiss this topic. He is a Satan. He came in the disguise of a saint."
- 39. şakar pát xall-ińg-kin hin-á.
  PROP firewood strike-INF-BEN go-PST.3SG
  Shakar set out to cut firewood.
- 40. ekán hure-á bas. isto-ná tuģ-e from.there delay-ALL come.PST.3SG last.night-GEN dream-D/A ust-án dar-esus.
  mind-ABL take-PLPF.3SG
  He returned late from there. He had forgotten last night's dream.
- 41. aeno-ná de kárem-aŧ gidreńg-á. şám mas. today-GEN day work-INS pass-PST.3SG night become.PST.3SG That day passed in work. It became evening.
- 42. şakar dam.dareńg-ásus. xác-á. valdá tuģ-attí
  PROP be.tired-PLPF.3SG sleep-PST.3SG then dream-LOC
  xan-á.
  see-PST.3SG
  Shakar was exhausted. He slept. Then he saw a dream.
- 43. hamo buzurg bas pár-e. şakar ní kan-á hít-á that saint then speak-PST.3SG PROP 2SG 1SG-GEN story-ALL

#### amal ka-ttaves.

action do-NEG.PST.2SG

That saint came and said, "Shakar, you did not heed my advice.

- 44. handá daryá-ná pánád-á cár panc míl pand kar-ak. this river-GEN side-ALL four five mile travel do-IMP Walk four or five miles along this river.
- 45. **pol-as bar-ek. hamore sal. bandag-as bar-ek.** bridge-IDF come-PRS.3SG there wait.IMP man-IDF come-PRS.3SG You will reach a bridge. Wait there. A man will come.
- 46. ne giŕá-s pá-ik ná kismat camk-ik. aga 2SG.D/A something say-PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN destiny shine-PRS.3SG if ká-sa to ná bhall-o xuş nasíbí-as e. go-PRS.2SG then 2SG.GEN big-IDF happy fortune-IDF COP.PRS.3SG He will tell you something. This will be your chance. If you go, you will get a great, happy fortune."
- 47. **dá-vár buzurg báz ģussa-ton şakar-to hít** this-time saint very.much anger-COM PROP-COM story **kar-eka.**

make-IPF.3SG

This time, the saint talked to Shakar very angrily.

- 48. **dá pán-ińg-ton buzurg valdá avdem mas.** this say-INF-COM saint then out.of.sight become.PST.3SG After saying this, the saint disappeared again.
- 49. **şakar sob-aton baş.mas. valdá záífa-e pár-e.**PROP morning-COM stand.up.PST.3SG again wife-D/A speak-PST.3SG
  Shakar got up in the morning. He told his wife again.
- 50. isto valdá xan-ánut. dun hamo tuģ-e last.night then dream-D/A see-PRF.1SG this.way those dun tuģ-aná mas mas. kull-e become.PST.3SG this.way become.PST.3SG all-D/A dream-GEN dástán-e pár-e. long.story-D/A speak-PST.3SG

"Last night, I saw that dream again. It was like this. He told the whole story of the dream."

- 51. **záífa = ta ciŕ-á pár-e í amar ke-v.**wife = 3SG blame-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG 1SG how do-SBJV.1SG
  His wife yelled at him and said, "What do you expect me to do?
- 52. hin filání bandaģ-ná urá-tí kárem-as ar-e. go.IMP so.and.so person-GEN home-LOC work-IDF be-PRS.3SG kárem-ase-ná pár-eno.

work-IDF-GEN say-PRF.3PL

Go, at such-and-such's house, there is work available. They mentioned a job.

- 53. **dá tuģ-as af ná vahm e.** this dream-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN obsession COP.PRS.3SG This is not a (divine) dream. It is your obsession."
- 54. **şakar záífa-ná hít-e halk. kárem-ná rand-at**PROP wife-GEN words-D/A take.PST.3SG work-GEN track-INS
  hin-á.

go-PST.3SG

Shakar took his wife's opinion. He set off to work.

55. şakar kárem-atí áxta mas. de-durust kárem PROP work-LOC preoccupied become.PST.3SG day-whole work kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

Shakar was busy with work. He worked all day long.

56. **isto-ná tuģ-e valdá ust-án dar-e. şám** last.night-GEN dream-D/A then mind-ABL take-PST.3SG night **mas urá-ģá bas.** 

become.PST.3SG home-ALL come.PST.3SG

He forgot last night's dream again. It became evening and he returned home.

57. nanikkán xác-á. valdá o-ná tuģ-attí hamo buzurg at.night sleep-PST.3SG then that-GEN dream-LOC those saint bas.

come.PST.3SG

He slept at night. In his dream, that saint came again.

58. **dá-vár buzurg báz xár-atí as. pár-e** this-time saint very.much anger-LOC COP.PRS.3SG speak-PST.3SG

ní kan-á hít-e hall-ing aff-es.

2SG 1SG-GEN story-D/A take-INF COP.NEG-PRS.2SG

This time, the saint was very frustrated. He said, "You do not follow my words.

59. kismat yakká ne-kin hur-pak. kismatt-e laģat luck always 2SG-BEN wait-NEG.PRS.3SG luck-D/A kick xal-pa, baxtávar.

strike-NEG.IMP lucky

Fortune will not wait for you forever. Don't kick your own fortune, lucky you!

60. pagga zarúr hamo pol-á ká-s. handun surely bridge-ALL go-SBJV.2SG thus.REL tomorrow that ná-v ne handun kar-ak. dá pán-ing-ton buzurg say-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A thus.CR do-IMP this say-INF-COM saint valdá avdem mas.

then out.of.sight become.PST.3SG

Visit that bridge by all means tomorrow. Do as I say." After saying this, the saint disappeared again.

61. sob mas. şakar =ham ust-atí pakká iráda morning become.PST.3SG PROP =too mind-LOC clear intention kar-e aeno kan-e zarúr hin-oí e. na to make-PST.3SG today 1SG-D/A surely go-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG not then buzurg ģussa ke-k.

saint anger make-PRS.3SG

Morning came. Shakar was resolute in his decision, (thinking) "Today I have to go there by all means. Otherwise the saint will get angry."

62. şakar daryá-ná pánád-aŧ pand kar-issa hin-issa hin-issa PROP river-GEN wall.side-INS travel do-CVB go-CVB go-CVB peşím mas.

afternoon become.PST.3SG

As Shakar walked along the river bank and went, it became afternoon.

- 63. şakar báz pand xall-ińg-ná dú-án dam.dareńg-ásus.
  PROP very.much travel strike-INF-GEN hand-ABL be.tired-PLPF.3SG
  Shakar had gotten tired because he covered a long distance.
- 64. **de básun as. xed kar-esus. o pol-á** sun hot COP.PRS.3SG sweat do-PLPF.3SG he bridge-ALL

## raseńg-á.

arrive-PST.3SG

The sun was blazing. He sweated. He reached the bridge.

65. **pol-á sal-ok as. pol-án gappal-as mon-á** bridge-ALL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG bridge-ABL piece-IDF front-ALL **sár xuŕk as.** 

town near COP.PRS.3SG

He was waiting on the bridge. There was a town nearby, a short distance past the bridge.

66. pol-án dá-mon saŕak as. cappíko kunđ-án bridge-ABL this-side road COP.PRS.3SG left corner-ABL darzí-ase-ná dukkán as.

tailor-IDF-GEN shop COP.PRS.3SG

On this side of the bridge was a road. On the other side, a tailor's shop stood.

67. şakar pol-á sal-ok intizár kar-eka. kasarí
PROP bridge-ALL stand-ADJP waiting make-IPF.3SG wayfaring
bandaġ-ák gidreńg-isá hin-ára.

man-PL pass-CVB go-IPF.3PL

Shakar was waiting, standing on the bridge. Travelers passed him by.

68. har bandaġ od-e xúrtí-aŧ hur-issá kar-eka. dá antae every man that-D/A closeness-INS see-CVB make-IPF.3SG he why dáre kasar-á sal-ok e?

there road-ALL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

Everyone was looking at him closely, (wondering) "Why is he just standing here on the road?"

69. kas salám kar-eka to kas xaráb xaráb someone greeting make-IPF.3SG then someone wrong wrong hur-áka.

see-IPF.3SG

Someone greeted him with a salam, and someone gave him cold stares.

70. darzí hur-á ki dá antae dáre sal-ok e. tailor see-PST.3SG also this why there stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG musáfir-as e.

traveler-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

The tailor saw Shakar (and wondered), "Why is he just standing here? He seems to be a traveler."

- 71. darzí ten-á gám-te karár karár tix-issá şakar-á xúŕt tailor self-GEN pace-PL.D/A slowly slowly put-CVB PROP-ALL closely xúŕt hur-issá salám tir-issá. xaer e ílum? closely see-CVB greeting give-CVB well COP.PRS.3SG brother Approaching Shakar slowly, observing him closely, and greeting him with a salam, the tailor (asked Shakar), "Is there a problem, brother?"
- 72. sakar válek kar-e. darzí macciŧ cattargo **PROP** and.upon.you make-PST.3SG tailor a.little joking tab-aná-s ass-aka. mood-GEN-IDF be-IPF.3SG Shakar responded 'Valaikum'. The tailor was a little bit in a jesting mood.
- 73. bişxinda kar-issá pár-e máí-báp din-ná cárí smile do-CVB speak-PST.3SG boss who-GEN in.wait yá urá-ģán ģussa kar-enus. COP.PRS.3SG or house-ABL anger do-PRF.2SG He smiled and asked, "Who are you waiting for, boss? Or did you have a disagreement with your family?"
- 74. şakar cup kar-e sáat-ase-án pad pár-e dáŕe
  PROP quiet make-PST.3SG minute-IDF-ABL later speak-PST.3SG there
  bandaġ-ase-kin sal-ok ut.
  man-IDF-BEN stand-ADJP COP.PRS.1SG
  Shakar remained silent. After a while he replied, "I am waiting for a man here."
- 75. **darzí padá gám kar-issa hin-á.** tailor then step do-CVB go-PST.3SG

  The tailor stepped back and went away.
- 76. sakar intizár kar-e aeno-ná de hin-á PROP waiting make-PST.3SG today-GEN day go-PST.3SG dígar mas. evening.prayer become.PST.3SG Shakar waited. That day past and it became evening.

77. **şakar padá urá-ná kunđ-á náometí-aŧ mon**PROP then home-GEN corner-ALL disappointment-INS forward **kar-e.** 

make-PST.3SG

Disheartened, Shakar started going back home.

- 78. **irattamíko de-á valdá pol-á bas salís.** second day-ALL then bridge-ALL come.PST.3SG stop.PST.3SG On the following day, he returned to the bridge and waited.
- 79. daro-án bár har-kas of-á ganda ganda hur-áka yesterday-ABL like every-one he-ALL bad bad see-IPF.3SG kas salám kar-eka kass-e bad.bass-aka. someone peace make-IPF.3SG someone-D/A hate-IPF.3SG Like the previous day, everyone gave him a hostile look. Someone greeted him with a salam, and someone looked at him with disdain.
- 80. darzí valdá xan-á daro-ná bandaģ e.
  tailor then see-PST.3SG yesterday-GEN man COP.PRS.3SG
  The tailor saw him again, "It's the same man from yesterday."
- 81. o şakar.xán-ná kunđ-á madán madán-á gám kar-sá
  he PROP-GEN corner-ALL slow slowly-ALL step make-CVB
  od-e xúrtí-aŧ hur-issa o-ná kunđ-á hin-áka.
  he-D/A closeness-INS see-CVB he-GEN corner-ALL go-IPF.3SG
  Stepping towards Shakar Khán slowly, and observing him closely, the tailor approached him.
- 82. hará-vaxt darzí şakar-ná xuŕk-á bas oŕ-án which-time tailor PROP-GEN near-ALL come.PST.3SG he-ABL harrif-e.

ask-PST 3SG

When the tailor came close to Shakar, he asked him,

- 83. **máí-báp der-kin hoş-án hin-ánus.**boss who-BEN sense-ABL go-PRF.2SG
  "Boss, who has captured your heart?"
- 84. şakar pár-e bandaģ-ase-ná intizár e daro
  PROP speak-PST.3SG man-IDF-GEN wait COP.PRS.3SG yesterday
  ba-tav. aeno zarúr bar-ek.
  come-NEG.PST.3SG today surely come-PRS.3SG

Shakar said, "I am waiting for a man. He didn't come yesterday. I'm certain he will come today."

85. darzí hur-á jáí kas-as mar-o. darzí padí tailor think-PST.3SG really anyone-IDF become-FUT.3SG tailor back haŕseńg-á.

turn-PST.3SG

The tailor thought, "Perhaps there truly is someone." He returned to his shop.

86. aeno-ná de =ham intizár-aŧ gidreńg-á.

today-GEN day =too waiting-INS pass-PST.3SG That day also passed while (Shakar) was waiting.

87. **şám-aton valdá urá-ģá ten-á hin-á. şakar báz** evening-COM again house-ALL self-GEN go-PST.3SG PROP very.much **bezár mass-osus.** 

disappointed become-PLPF.3SG

In the evening, he left for home again. Shakar had become increasingly disappointed.

88. musittamíko de-á valdá şakar yala kar-e ten-e third day-ALL again PROP free make-PST.3SG self-D/A pol-á bas.

bridge-ALL come.PST.3SG

On the third day, Shakar took a day off once again and arrived at the bridge.

89. **haŕ-de-án bár har-kas oŕ-á xan-te kaşṣ-isá** every-day-ABL like every-one they-ALL eye-PL.D/A pull-CVB **hur-áka.** 

see-IPF.3SG

As usual, everyone looked at him with disdain.

90. darzí hur-á aeno musittamíko de e =te valdá tailor see-PST.3SG today third day COP.PRS.3SG =3SG again bass-une.

come-PRF.3SG

The tailor noticed, "Today is his third day. He came again."

91. darzí bas salám =ham şá-tav. harrif-e. tailor come.PST.3SG peace =too pour-NEG.PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG

antae áxir dáre sal-ok us. aeno musittamíko de why finally there stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG today third who e =ná. xaer e.

COP.PRS.3SG =2SG well COP.PRS.3SG

The tailor approached but did not even greet him with a salam. He asked, "Why do you keep waiting here after all? This is your third day. Is something wrong?"

- 92. şakar-ná tab darzí-ná hít-átián xaráb mas.

  PROP-GEN mood tailor-GEN words-PL.ABL wrong become.PST.3SG

  Shakar was irked by the tailor's words.
- 93. macci cup kar-isá áxir der-kin sal-ok us. hin a.little quiet do-CVB finally who-BEN stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG go.IMP mazzúrí-as kar-ak.

labor-IDF do-IMP

self-GEN make.IMP

After a moment of silence, (the tailor) finally said, "Whom do you keep waiting for? Why not find some work?

94. hin ere ustádkár-as ar-e draxt-ná şef-án go.IMP there metal.worker-IDF be-PRS.3SG tree-GEN below-ABL tín-tabbar, áhin-dolí-ná kárem kar. ġaríbí-e square.tin-relative iron-tin-GEN work do.IMP daily.labor-D/A ten-á kar.

Go, there is a metal worker under that tree. Do some work with the tin cans and iron utensils. Find your day labor.

95. dád-e í puc múģ-iva. puc kan-á pucc-án ziyát ITJ.look! 1SG clothes sew-PRS.1SG clothes 1SG-GEN clothes-ABL more e.

COP.PRS.3SG

See. I sew clothes. (So) I have more than enough clothing.

96. kan-á kotí-k ziyát o. juán-o urá-se-tí
1SG-GEN room-PL more COP.PRS.3PL good-IDF house-IDF-LOC raheńg-iva.

live-PRS.1SG

I have many rooms and I live in a good house.

97. **ná to cavatt-ák =ham kişk-áno.**2SG.GEN then sandal-PL =too be.torn.off-PRF.3PL

When it comes to you, even your sandals are worn out!"

- 98. şakar pár-e kan-e bandaģ-ase-ná intizár e.

  PROP speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A man-IDF-GEN waiting COP.PRS.3SG
  Shakar said, "I am waiting for a man."
- 99. darzí pár-e. o, o der-as e áxir kan-e tailor speak-PST.3SG ITJ he who-IDF COP.PRS.3SG finally 1SG-D/A =ham pár.

=too say.IMP

The tailor said, "Oh, who might that be? Share with me!"

100. şakar tuğ-aná kissa-e pár-e ki dun buzurg-o PROP dream-GEN story-D/A speak-PST.3SG COMP this.way saint-IDF bandağ-as kan-á tuğ-attí bas.

man-IDF 1SG-GEN dream-LOC come.PST.3SG

Shakar told the story of his dream, "This way, a saint came in my dream.

101. kan-e dá jága-ná pár-esus. ne bandaģ dáre 1SG-D/A this place-GEN say-PLPF.3SG 2SG.D/A man there girá-s pá-ik.

something say-PRS.3SG

He told me this location. 'A man will tell you something there.

102. **ní málá-mál mar-esa. zar-aná xuája mar-esa.**2SG rich become-PRS.2SG money-GEN lord become-PRS.2SG **ásúda mar-esa.** 

prosperous become-PRS.2SG

You will become rich, you will become a lord of money. You will become prosperous."

103. are há dásá. darzí maxx-á dono tug-ase-kin dáxa
ITJ yes now tailor laugh-PST.3SG such dream-IDF-BEN this.much
xuár kar-enus ten-e.

destitute do-PRF.2SG self-D/A

"Oh man!" The tailor laughed, "You made yourself so desperate because of such a dream!"

104. darzí valdá pár-e mon-ná tú-atí kan-á tailor then speak-PST.3SG front-GEN month-LOC 1SG-GEN

tuģ-attí asi buzurg-o bandaģ-as bas.

dream-LOC one holy-IDF man-IDF come.PST.3SG

Then the tailor said, "Last month, a saint visited me in a dream.

105. kan-e pár-e dá daryá-ná pánád-aŧ cár panc míl 1SG-D/A speak-PST.3SG this river-GEN wall.side-INS four five mile pand kar-ak.

travel do-IMP

He said, 'Travel four or five miles along the bank of this river.

106. asi jugg-as bar-ek. jugg-aná mon-atí asi hapuŕs-ná one hut-IDF come-PRS.3SG hut-GEN front-LOC one pine-GEN bhall-o bhunđ-as e.

big-IDF trunk-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

You will see a hut. In front of it there is a large trunk of a pine tree.

107. dá-ná şef-atí asi petí-as e. dá petí xísun-án this-GEN below-LOC one box-IDF COP.PRS.3SG this box gold-ABL phurr e. kan-e handun pár-e valdá avdem full COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A thus speak-PST.3SG then out.of.sight mas.

become.PST.3SG

Beneath that (tree), there is a box. That box is filled with gold.' He told me that, and then disappeared.

108. sob-aton ten-á uráí-e pár-et dono kissa-s morning-COM self-GEN wife-D/A say-PST.1SG such story-IDF e. uráí kan-á pár-e ten-á kárem-e COP.PRS.3SG wife 1SG-GEN speak-PST.3SG self-GEN work-D/A kar. ganok ma-fa.

make.IMP crazy become-NEG.IMP

The next morning, I told my wife, 'It was such a story'. My wife said, 'Focus on your own work. Don't get crazy.'"

109. şakar saŕ-ok-o rúmál-as kaşş-á. xur-xur PROP worn.out-IDF handkerchief-IDF take.out-PST.3SG ONOM ten-á bámuss-e safá kar-e.

self-GEN nose-D/A clean make-PST.3SG

Shakar took out a frayed handkerchief. He blew his nose.

110. **o-ná sadrí agŕí kar-ok as. lúńjaŕí lúńjaŕí vaŕ** that-GEN vest patch do-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG soaked soaked type

ass-aka.

be-IPF.3SG

He was dressed in a vest with patches. He was like (a) drenched (bird).

111. valdá darzí táko-as xalk pár-e. hin uráí then tailor laughter-IDF strike.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG go.IMP wife =ná intizár-at =ná mar-o.

=2SG waiting-INS =2SG become-FUT.3SG

Then the tailor burst into laughter and said, "You go now. Your wife must be waiting for you."

112. şakar-e púrá đas mill-á. raxṣa-án bár yala
PROP-D/A whole clue be.obtained-PST.3SG rikshaw-ABL like released
kar-e ten-e.
make-PST.3SG self-D/A
Shakar got the whole clue. He ran like a rikshaw.

- 113. hala-hala-at areńg-isá tamm-isá urá-e raseńg-á.
  in.a.hurry be.entangled-CVB fall-CVB house-D/A arrive-PST.3SG
  He reached home in a great hurry, tripping over his own feet and falling down.
- 114. záífa-e pár-e. kođál-e kan-e. harád e
  wife-D/A speak-PST.3SG mattock-D/A 1SG-D/A where COP.PRS.3SG
  hala zú ka.
  do.it! quickly do.IMP
  He told his wife. "Hand me a mattock! Where is it? Quickly!"
- 115. záífa =ta haerán mas ki ariģ-e kan-á wife =3SG surprised become.PST.3SG COMP husband-D/A 1SG-GEN ant mas. ganok to ma-tav.

  what become.PST.3SG crazy then become-NEG.PST.3SG

  His wife was surprised, "What happened to my husband. Hasn't he lost his mind?
- 116. şakar dáńg eńg hin-áka kođál-e patt-áka.

  PROP hither thither go-IPF.3SG mattock-D/A search-IPF.3SG

  Shakar went this and that ways, and looked for a mattock."
- 117. **kođál-e xan-á to draxt-ná más-e xutt-ińg-atí** mattock-D/A see-PST.3SG then tree-GEN bottom-D/A dig-INF-LOC

## lagg-á.

start-PST.3SG

Once he found a mattock, he started digging at the base of the tree.

118. mana kođál-án pad asi húlun-o zamzír-ase-tí kođál some mattock-ABL later one thick-IDF chain-IDF-LOC mattock aŕeńg-á.

be.stuck-PST.3SG

After digging a few times, the mattock hit a thick chain.

119. şakar xuaşşí-án cúr mas. asul xuaş PROP joy-ABL happy become.PST.3SG absolutely happy mas.

become.PST.3SG

Shakar was thrilled with excitement. He was absolutely happy.

120. **zamzír-e sundúx-ton avár kaşş-á.** chain-D/A box-COM together take.out-PST.3SG He took out the chain with a box.

121. nane.nan-durust şakar o o-ná záífa xísun-ná ána-ġáte all.night PROP and he-GEN wife gold-GEN coin-PL.D/A guand-ár.

count-PST.3PL

Shakar and his wife counted gold coins all night.

122. sob tamm-á. kismat mehrbán mas. şakar morning fall-PST.3SG luck benevolent become.PST.3SG PROP máří o lárí-tá xuája mas.

mansion and lorry-PL.GEN lord become.PST.3SG

It became morning. The fortune became favorable for him. Shakar became an owner of a mansion and trucks.

123. asi nan-attí kuroŕpattí mas.

one night-LOC billionaire become.PST.3SG He became a billionaire overnight.

124. rabb-e handun manzúr as.

God-D/A thus approved COP.PRS.3SG It was by the grace of God.

125. mana vaxt-án guð darzí-e kul hakíkat samá mas. some time-ABL after tailor-D/A all truth aware become.PST.3SG

After some time, the whole truth reached the tailor.

126. **darzí ten-á subakk-ińgá hít-átiá báz şarminda** tailor self-GEN light-DADJ story-PL.ALL very.much ashamed **as.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

The tailor was very remorseful of his thoughtless words.

# 2.15 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, Bet (şaŕt)

Unpublished. Written in Mastung in 2019. Sarawan dialect.

1. kaencí-ná tak-tak ass-aka.

scissors-GEN ONOM be-IPF.3SG

There was a snipping of scissors (filling the air).

2. hajjám puźźa-ģáte direş kann-ińg-atí lagg-ok barber hair-PL.D/A haircut do-INF-LOC be.engaged-ADJP as.

COP.PRS.3SG

The barber was busy giving a haircut.

3. o-ná asi pakká-o sańgatt-as báz murr-án that-GEN one doubtless-IDF friend-IDF very.much far-ABL bass-usu.

come-PLPF.3SG

One of his best friends had traveled from afar.

4. sob-aná máhálav ass-aka. o-ná sańgat báz morning-GEN early be-IPF.3SG that-GEN friend very.much iştáfí as.

in.a.hurry COP.PRS.3SG

It was early in the morning. His friend was in a rush.

- 5. **od-e bíş o hullí-tá go-á hin-oí as.** he-D/A donkey and horse-PL.GEN race-ALL go-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG He was heading to a race of donkeys and horses.
- 6. o dá sádár-tá go-á şaŕt xalk-aka. he these animal-PL.GEN race-ALL bet strike-IPF.3SG He would bet at the race of these animals.
- 7. hajjám ten-á sańgat-ná puźźa-ġáte vár-as dá kunđ-á barber self-GEN friend-GEN hair-PL.D/A time-IDF this corner-ALL xalk-aka to vár-as elo kunđ-á. strike-IPF.3SG then time-IDF other corner-ALL The barber cut his friend's hair now to this side, then to that side.
- 8. **of-tá gapp-aná taká as. dukkán-atí** they-PL.GEN speaking-GEN engaged COP.PRS.3SG shop-LOC

taep-aná şae-k calling-ára.

tape-GEN song-PL be.played-IPF.3PL

They delved deep in their conversation. Cassette songs were being played in the hair salon.

9. ataulá ísáxelví-ná juán-ińgá tavár o ustád şaman-ná sindí PROP PROP-GEN good-DADJ voice and PROP PROP-GEN Sindhi şaer-tá gús ass-ak.

song-PL.GEN continuation COP-PST.3SG

It was a mix of Ataullah Esakhelvi's melodic voice and Ustad Shaman's Sindhi songs.

- 10. şam alí o-ná nizorí as.
  - PROP PROP that-GEN weakness COP.PRS.3SG

He was addicted to Sham Ali's tracks.

- 11. ázán mass-aka =ham o-ná şaer-tá tavár kam azan become-IPF.3SG =too he-GEN song-PL.GEN voice little ma-taoka. handá xátir-án o benumází as. become-NEG.IPF.3SG this reason-ABL he not.praying COP.PRS.3SG Even when azan was sounding, he would not lower the volume of his songs. For this reason, he often missed his prayers.
- 12. o-ná cehra-tí hicc-o núr-as allav. that-GEN face-LOC no-IDF light-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG There was no spiritual light on his face.
- 13. o şartí-as ass-ak. bárú, bángo o kakkav and gambling-IDF COP-PST.3SG partridge rooster and Greek.partridge jang tiss-aka.

fight give-IPF.3SG

He was an (avid) gambler. He organized fights between partridges, roosters, and greek partridges.

- 14. hajjám asi bandaģ-ná direş-á irá ganta xalk-aka.
  barber one man-GEN haircut-ALL two hour strike-IPF.3SG
  The barber would spend two hours on a single man's haircut.
- 15. báz hít kar-eka. geştir girák-ák tús-ura vaxt very.much story make-IPF.3SG too.much customer-PL sit-IPF.3PL time ma-taoka kariyáb mass-ura hin-ára. become-NEG.IPF.3SG out.of.order be-IPF.3PL go-IPF.3PL

He was engrossed in conversation. If too many customers were waiting, their turn did not come, and they would leave the shop neglected.

16. **vale o ten-á şaŕtí-á sańgatt-áte báz kadar** but and self-GEN related.to.bet-ADJ friend-PL.D/A very.much value **tiss-aka.** 

give-IPF.3SG

But he greatly favored his gambler friends.

17. vaxt-aná kammí-ná dú-án giŕá-s girák-ák padí time-GEN shortage-GEN hand-ABL some customer-PL back hin-ára. girá-s tús-ura hur-ára. go-IPF.3PL and some sit-IPF.3PL see-IPF.3PL

Some customers left because they ran out of time, while some were sitting and waiting.

- 18. bángo-ná jang o şart-aná báravat hít kar-eka.
  rooster-GEN fight and bet-GEN regarding story make-IPF.3SG
  They were engaed in discussions about roosters' fight and wagers.
- 19. **o-ná dukkán şaŕtí-tá hańken as.**that-GEN shop gambler-PL.GEN camp.site COP.PST.3SG
  His shop was a haunt of gamblers.
- 20. **o-ná báńgo dukkán-ná mon-atí peşin carreńg-áka.** that-GEN rooster shop-GEN front-LOC outside walk.around-IPF.3SG Outside, in front of the shop, his rooster was strutting about.
- 21. **báńgo báz sabbar ass-aka.** rooster very.much healthy be-IPF.3SG The rooster was very plump.
- 22. **od-e bádám o pallí tiss-aka. ten-aŧ hic** that-D/A almond and peanut give-IPF.3SG self-INS nothing **kun-taveka**.

eat-NEG.IPF.3SG

He fed it almonds and peanuts. He did not eat them himself.

23. hajjám ten-á báńgo-e geştrí jańg tiss-aka o şaŕt barber self-GEN rooster-D/A too.much fight give-IPF.3SG and bet xalk-aka.

strike-IPF.3SG

The barber often made his rooster participate in fights, placing a lot of bets.

24. jáńjoŕ-á bandaģ o-ná hajjám-atí ģusul kar-osus healthy-ADJ man he-GEN barber-LOC bathing do-PCOND.3SG nájoŕ mass-aka.

sick become-IPF.3SG

If a healthy man were to take a bath in his hair salon, that man would fall ill.

- 25. o-ná ass-ak. dukkán kacatt toál-áte hic towel-PL.D/A he-GEN shop dirty COP-PST.3SG nothing sil-taveka. of-te pesin de-á hel-áka. wash-NEG.IPF.3SG those-PL.D/A outside day-ALL spread-IPF.3SG His shop was unkempt. He did not wash towels. He laid them out in the sun instead.
- 26. hajjám-ná dukkán-atí hicc-o safáí-ná xiyáldárí barber-GEN shop-LOC no-IDF sanitation-GEN attention allav-aka.

COP.NEG-IPF.3SG

There was no care about hygiene at this barber's hair salon.

27. **ģusulxána-tí kacatt-o xarrun-o tapp o asi xísun-o magg-as** bathhouse-LOC dirty-IDF green-IDF tap and one red-IDF mug-IDF **tix-ok as.** 

put-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

Inside his bathhouse, a green tap and a red mug were placed.

- 28. **giŕá-s bacc-ok-o láif.boáí sábún-ná tukkur ass-ur.** some be.left-ADJP-IDF life.boy soap-GEN piece COP-PST.3PL There was a piece of some leftover 'Life Buoy' soap.
- 29. **ģusulxána-ná kuńj-atí mana pákí tamm-ásur.** bathhouse-GEN corner-LOC some razor fall-PLPF.3PL A few razors lay discarded in a corner of the bathhouse.
- 30. **sob-aton máhálav ázán-ná tavár-á baş.ma-tavaka.** morning-COM early azan-GEN voice-ALL get.up-NEG.IPF.3SG He would not get up early in the morning for the call of azan.
- 31. harátam o-ná bángo báng tiss-aka gurá jik.mass-aka. when.REL that-GEN rooster crow give-IPF.3SG then stand.up-IPF.3SG

Instead, he used to get up when his rooster crowed.

32. pár-eka kan-e ázán-ná tavár vaŕ-pak. say-IPF.3SG 1SG-D/A azan-GEN voice please-NEG.PRS.3SG báńgo-ná báńg hanen lagg-ik.

rooster-GEN crow sweet hit-PRS.3SG

He used to say, "I don't care for the sound of azan. The crow of a rooster sounds more pleasing."

33. **báńgo kuben ass-aka oŕ-á. báńgo-ná şaońk báz** rooster heavy COP-IPF.3SG he-ALL rooster-GEN hobby very.much **tix-áka.** 

put-IPF.3SG

Roosters were important for him. He was engrossed in the sport of rooster fighting.

34. **o-ná** sańgat pár-e filán handá báńgo-tá that-GEN friend speak-PST.3SG so.and.so this rooster-PL.GEN bhall-o asi mela-as lagg-ing-atí festival-IDF meet-INF-LOC one big-IDF COP.PRS.3SG hará-<del>t</del>í zí-á bhall-o bhall-o sart-ák báńgo-tá which.REL-LOC rooster-PL.GEN above-ALL big-IDF big-IDF bet-PL lagg-ira.

be.attached-PRS.3PL

One of his friends said that in such-and-such place, there will be a grand rooster-fight festival, where substancial bets would be placed on roosters.

- 35. mela xurk bas to ká-na. hajjám-ná sangat festival near come.PST.2SG then go-PRS.1PL barber-GEN friend od-e tassallí tis pár-e. that-D/A persuasion give.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG When the festival neared, the barber's friend said "Let's attend," and persuaded him.
- 36. ní dun kar dá nok-á báńgo-tá mela 2SG this.way do.IMP this new.moon-ALL rooster-PL.GEN festival lagg-ik más-á hame b<sup>h</sup>allá piŕ. mas be.held-PRS.3SG that plain big-ADJ mountain root-ALL hará-tí sangatt-ák kul mar-or. where REL-LOC friend-PL all become-FUT.3PL

"You do like this. On the next new moon, there will be a festival of rooster fighting on the vast plain at the mountain's base, where all of our friends will come."

- 37. hajjám maccit-as cup kar-e pár-e há tík. barber a.little-IDF quiet make-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG yes okay hán-e hán-atí xalk xuaş mas.

  yes-D/A yes-LOC village happy become.PST.3SG

  The barber contemplated for some time and said, "All right." He gave a positive answer. He was happy.
- 38. o-ná hít pakká mas. hajjám pár-e bas that-GEN story doubtless become.PST.3SG barber speak-PST.3SG then ní yár us kan-á, ná xátir-án bar-eva.

  2SG friend COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-GEN 2SG.GEN cause-ABL come-PRS.1SG His decision was firm. The barber said, "You are my friend. I am attending for your sake."
- 39. elozde sob-aná hajjám ten-á girá-s sangatt-áton day.after morning-GEN barber self-GEN some friend-PL.COM avár har asiŧ =tá baģal-a<del>t</del>í xerí-te<del>t</del>í ten-á together every one =3PLself-GEN side-LOC stole-PL.LOC báńgo-te haff-esur, mela-ģá hin-ár. rooster-PL.D/A take.up-PLPF.3PL meeting-ALL go-PST.3PL Two mornings later, the barber and some of his friends each held their roosters (wrapped) in stoles by their sides. They headed to the festival.
- 40. musi kalák pand kann-ińg-án pad ten-á mizzil-e three hour travel do-INF-ABL later self-GEN destination-D/A had.kar-er.

arrive-PRF.3PL

After a three-hour journey, they reached their destination.

- 41. mosam báz yax as. bhallá cilla as.
  weather very.much cold COP.PRS.3SG big-ADJ winter COP.PRS.3SG
  barf-átá píhuní har kund-án xanińg-áka.
  snow-PL.GEN whiteness every corner-ABL be.seen-IPF.3SG
  The weather was very cold. It was the height of winter. The whiteness of snow was seen in every corner.
- 42. **barf-atí đhakk-ok maş-k ajab-o nidára-s darşán** snow-LOC cover-ADJP mountain-PL wonder-IDF sight-IDF sight

kar-era.

do-IPF.3PL

Covered in snow, mountains offered a wonderful view.

43. cárma-kunð bandaģ-átá muccí as. dunyá-ná gáðí-k, all.four-corner man-PL.GEN crowd COP.PRS.3SG a.lot.of vehicle-PL motersáíkal o saekal-ák ass-ura.

motorcycle and bicycle-PL COP-IPF.3PL

There were crowds of people on every direction. There were a lot of cars, motorcycles and bicycles.

44. giŕá-s bandaģ mur murr-án xanińg-ára. pand-at some far far-ABL be.seen-IPF.3PL man journey-INS mela-ná sael-á bann-ing ass-ura. festival-GEN sight-ALL come-INF COP-IPF.3PL

Some people traveled great distances. Some even traveled by foot to see the festival.

45. dákán must hajjám şaŕt-atí ten-á urá-ná giŕá from.here former barber bet-LOC self-GEN home-GEN thing giŕá-e bá tiss-osus.

thing-D/A mouth give-PLPF.3SG

The barber had previously lost many things in his house to bets.

- 46. o-ná dú-tí bángo xerí-tí đhakk-ok yaxx-án that-GEN hand-LOC rooster stole-LOC cover-ADJP coldness-ABL besamá ten-á dunyá-tí đub halk-usus.

  senseless self-GEN world-LOC drowning take-PLPF.3SG

  Wrapped in a stole in his hand and numb from the cold, the rooster was lost in its own thoughts.
- 47. hajjám mosam-ton avár avár xuaş o besamá barber weather-COM together together happy and overjoyed as.

COP.PRS.3SG

Amidst the cold weather, the barber was happy and overjoyed.

48. yaxx-aton mábat, taho-ton mábat, jammar-áton mábat, coldness-COM affection wind-COM affection cloud-COM affection ten-á zind-atí báńgo baġal-atí mábat, o kaencí-ton xuaş self-GEN life-LOC rooster side-LOC affection and scissors-COM happy

#### ass-aka.

COP-IPF.3SG

Affection for the coldness, affection for the wind, affection for the clouds, affection for the company of roosters in his life. He was happy with his scissors (=with his profession).

49. ten-á şaŕtí-á elo sańgatt-átiton xuaş as. self-GEN gambling-ADJ other friend-PL.COM happy COP.PRS.3SG o-ná dunyá joŕ as.

he-GEN world well COP.PRS.3SG

He was happy with his gambling friends. His world was perfect.

50. har kunđ-á xuaşşí tálán as. ten-á zind-e every corner-ALL happiness spread COP.PRS.3SG self-GEN life-D/A khatt o bá-at gidref-eka.

winning and losing-INS pass-IPF.3SG

Joy spread in every corner. He spent his life in winning and losing.

51. o badnasíb báva-lummá-ġán bad dar-eka. o-tá
he bad.luck father-mother-ABL bad take-IPF.3SG they-PL.GEN
xizmatt-e ka-ttavaka.

service-D/A do-NEG.IPF.3SG

Unfortunately, he hated his parents. He was neglecting them.

52. bángo-ná báz xiyál-e tix-áka. bángo rooster-GEN very.much care-D/A put-IPF.3SG rooster báva-lumma-ģán ziyát hanen ass-aka.

father-mother-ABL more sweet COP-IPF.3SG

Instead, he put a lot of attention on his rooster. He valued the rooster more than his parents.

53. bandaģ-átá girges-atí hajjám-ná bángo o elo sangat-ná man-PL.GEN enclosure-LOC barber-GEN rooster and other friend-GEN bángo-ná jang ass-aka.

rooster-GEN fight COP-IPF.3SG

In the arena of men, there was a fight of the barbar's rooster and another friend's rooster.

54. hajjám-ná piní-o báńgo-as ass-ak.

barber-GEN famous-IDF rooster-IDF COP-PST.3SG

The barber had a famous rooster.

55. báńgo-tá avlíko várí-ná jańg biná mass-osus.

rooster-PL.GEN first round-GEN fight beginning become-PLPF.3SG mukábila saxt as.

opposition tough COP.PRS.3SG

The first round of the rooster fight started. It was a fierce battle.

56. hajjám-ná báńgo avlíko várí-e kʰatt-á. da mint-án barber-GEN rooster first round-D/A win-PST.3SG ten minute-ABL pad elo várí-ná biná mas.

after other round-GEN beginning become.PST.3SG

The barber's rooster won the first round. After ten minutes, the next round started.

57. mukábila barebar hin-áka. báńgo-k asi.elo-ná kátum-ná opposition equal go-IPF.3SG rooster-PL each.other-GEN head-GEN puźźa-ġáte kişk-ár.

hair-PL.D/A pull-PST.3PL

This fight was evenly matched. The roosters pulled out the feathers of each other's heads.

58. **neş-áteat asi.elo-e thappí kar-er. hajjám-ná** spur-PL.INS each.other-D/A wounded make-PRF.3PL barber-GEN **báńgo-ná xan-k peş.tamm-ár.** 

rooster-GEN eye-PL come.out-PST.3PL

They injured each other with their spurs. The barber's rooster's eye bulged out.

59. hartomá bángo-k asi.elo-e bedardí-at xalk-ura.
both rooster-PL each.other-D/A without.mercy-INS strike-IPF.3PL
hartomá-k ditar-cur ass-ur.

both-PL bleeding COP-PST.3PL

Both roosters were striking each other without mercy. Both were bleeding.

60. guðsar-at hajjám-ná bángo narr-á bá.tis. sangat-ná final-INS barber-GEN rooster run-PST.3SG lose.PST.3SG friend-GEN =ta bángo khatt-á.

=3SG rooster win-PST.3SG

Finally, the barber's rooster ran away and lost. His friend's rooster won.

61. sańgat ten-á harf-e. báńgo-e buŕz-á friend self-GEN take.up-PST.3SG above-ALL rooster-D/A xass-á habas úhú kar-e. kar-e fling-PST.3SG cry.of.triumph do-PST.3SG do-PST.3SG howl maxx-á.

laugh-PST.3SG

The friend took up his rooster. He tossed it into the air, and raised a cry of triumph. He howled and laughed.

62. bandaģ-ák maxx-ár xuaş mass-ur. dá asi this man-PL laugh-PST.3PL happy become-PST.3PL one khatt-ing-as ass-ak. vátgár-o memorable-IDF win-INF-IDF COP-PST.3SG People also laughed and felt happy. This was a memorable victory.

63. hajjám bá.tin-ińg-ná savabb-án ģussa-tí bas. ten-á barber lose-INF-GEN cause-ABL anger-LOC come.PST.3SG self-GEN sańgatt-e capánt-as xalk.

friend-D/A slap-IDF strike.PST.3SG

The barber got angry because he lost. He gave a slap on his friend.

- 64. **dásá hajjám o o-ná sańgat jańg lagg-ár.**now barber and that-GEN friend fight start-PST.3PL
  Now a fight started between the barber and his friend.
- 65. melá-ná tahtí bandaģ-ák =ham dost-á ten-á festival-GEN inside man-PL =tooself-GEN favorite-ADJ xuája-kin asi.elo-ton jańg-atí tamm-ár. báńgo-ná rooster-GEN owner-BEN each.other-COM fight-LOC start-PST.3PL Within the festival, people also started fighting with each other, for the owner of their favorite rooster
- 66. **báz turund-o faent.o.laģat-ná mukábila** very.much fierce-IDF punch.and.kick-GEN opposition **mas.**

become.PST.3SG

There was a fight of very violent punches and kicks.

67. **asi.elo-e jurr.o.burr kar-er.**each.other-D/A injured make-PRF.3PL
They injured each other.

name of ending) for several years.

68. asi bhall-o jańg-as baş.mas. hará kehí sál-iskán one big-IDF fight-IDF stand.up.PST.3SG which.REL several year-TERM cutt-ińg-ná pin-e =ham hal-tav.
be.finished-INF-GEN name-D/A =too take-NEG.PST.3SG
A big fight broke up, which did not end (lit., did not take even the

69. o candí bandag hartomá kunð-án dá jang-ná guácí and several man both corner-ABL this fight-GEN affected mass-ur.

become-PST.3PL

And several people from both parties lost their lives in this fight.

# 2.16 Khwaja Ahmad Khwaja, Father and Son (már-báva)

Unpublished. Written in Mastung in 2017. Sarawan dialect.

1. o-ná na-kk tarx-ásur.

that-GEN foot-PL be.cracked-PLPF.3PL

His feet were cracked.

2. handá tarxas-átián cara ditar mass-ura.

this crack-PL.ABL always blood be-IPF.3PL

There was always blood seeping from these cracks.

3. mutkun-á littir-áte ben-isá o sob-aná numáz-kin old-ADJ footwear-PL.D/A wear-CVB he morning-GEN prayer-BEN máhálav baş.mass-usus.

early get.up-PLPF.3SG

He had gotten up early for prayer, wearing old sandals.

4. **ten-á kotí-án peş.tamm-isá dáskán tuģí tuģí** self-GEN room-ABL come.out-CVB until.now sleepy sleepy

COP.PST.3SG

Coming out of his room, he still felt sleepy.

- 5. haod-aná yax-ińgá dír-at mon-dú kar-e. water.pool-GEN cold-DADJ water-INS face-hand do-PST.3SG

  He splashed his face and hands with the cold water from the pool.
- 6. **o-ná bámus-án dír vah-issá hin-áka.** that-GEN nose-ABL water flow-CVB go-IPF.3SG Mucus flowed from his nose.
- 7. **cara bámus-ná dí-te safá kar-eka.** always nose-GEN water-PL.D/A clean do-IPF.3SG He always wiped away mucus dripping from his nose.
- 8. **urá-tí musalla-e şáģ-á numáz kar-e.**home-LOC pray.mat-D/A put.in-PST.3SG prayer do-PST.3SG
  He spread the pray mat at home and prayed.
- 9. **zú zú bas tel-áte harf-e. ten-á** quickly quickly come.PST.3SG oil-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3SG self-GEN

**littir-áte kaşş-á. nat-te carp kar-e.** footwear-PL.D/A take.out-PST.3SG foot-PL.D/A anointing do-PST.3SG He came back quickly and took up oil. He took off his sandals and applied the oil to his feet.

10. **o-ná littir-átá rahí-k tuŕ-ásur.** he-GEN footwear-PL.GEN side-PL be.frayed-PLPF.3PL His sandals were frayed at the edges.

11. **bíst sál-án pad raşíd ján-ná urá-tí gidreńg-ok-á** twenty year-ABL later PROP my.dear-GEN home-LOC pass-ADJP-ADJ **jumma-ná de már-as mass-usus.** 

Friday-GEN day boy-IDF become-PLPF.3SG

After twenty years, a son had been born in Rashíd's house the previous Friday.

12. báz mannişt o zárí-án pad o-ná urá-tí very.much vow and plea-ABL after he-GEN home-LOC oliád-as mass-usus.

offspring-IDF become-PLPF.3SG

After numerous vows and pleas, an heir was born in his house.

13. raşíd ján dá xalk-aná bhallá zamíndár-ná bazģar
PROP life this village-GEN elder-ADJ landlord-GEN cultivator
ass-aka.

COP-IPF.3SG

Rashíd was a cultivator for a prominent landlord in the village.

14. har nan dír tor-ińg-kin hin-áka.

every 1PL water hold-INF-BEN go-IPF.3SG

Every night, he would go to allocate water (to his fields).

- 15. **yax-aná savabb-án o-ná na-kk dú-k tarx-ásur.** cold-GEN cause-ABL that-GEN foot-PL hand-PL be.cracked-PLPF.3PL The cold had cracked his hands and feet.
- 16. **ten-aŧ vaxt-án must pír mass-usus.** self-INS time-ABL former aged become-PLPF.3SG He himself appeared older than his actual age.
- 17. már-ná vadí mann-ińg-ton avár varná xanińg-áka. son-GEN born become-INF-COM together youth look-IPF.3SG With the birth of his son, he looked like a young man.

18. **aeno báz xuaș as. o-ná joŕ-tiá har vaxt** today very.much happy COP.PST.3SG he-GEN lip-PL.ALL every time **bișxinda as.** 

smile COP.PST.3SG

Today he was very happy. There was a smile on his lips all the time.

- 19. **aeno rașíd ján-ná már-aná șașșa ass-aka.** today PROP my.dear-GEN son-GEN namegiving COP-IPF.3SG It was the namegiving ceremony of Rashíd's son that day.
- 20. **o báz xuáríkaşş-o bandaģ-as ass-aka.** and very.much hardworking-IDF man-IDF COP-IPF.3SG He was a very hardworking man.
- 21. **o-ná asitt-ińgá már o-ná váris o kopa** that-GEN one-DADJ son that-GEN protector and shoulder **joŕ.mas.**

be.made.PST.3SG

His only son became his protector and support.

- 22. **zú zú cá-te tińg-á. şár-akin sar.halk.** quickly quickly tea-PL.D/A drink-PST.3SG town-BEN start.out.PST.3SG He finished his tea quickly. He set out for the town.
- 23. **asi irá het halk.**one two she.goat buy.PST.3SG
  He bought one or two goats.
- 24. xaerát-kin hanení halk.

sharing-BEN sweets buy.PST.3SG

He bought sweets to distribute among neighbors (expressing gratitude to God).

- 25. **pen dunyá-ná giŕá-te halk.** other a.lot-GEN thing-PL.D/A buy.PST.3SG He bought numerous other items.
- 26. **o-ná na-kk xuaşşí-án đaģár-at laggi-tavasa.** he-GEN foot-PL joy-ABL ground-INS touch-NEG.IPF.3PL Out of joy, Rashíd felt as if he was walking on air.
- 27. **hanení-te bað kar-e. urá-ģá rasef-e** sweets-PL.D/A load do-PST.3SG home-ALL make.arrive-PST.3SG

ten-e.

self-D/A

Carrying the load of sweets, he returned home.

- 28. **ten-á uráí-e pár-e dá giŕá-te sambál-a tix.** self-GEN wife-D/A speak-PST.3SG this thing-PL.D/A guard-IMP put.IMP He told his wife, "Watch and keep these things safe.
- 29. **aeno hamsáya o girá-s memán bar-era.** today neighbor and some guest come-PRS.3PL Today, neighbors and some guests will come."
- 30. **şám mas. már-ná pin-e azģar tix-á.** evening become.PST.3SG son-GEN name-D/A PROP put-PST.3SG It became evening. He named his son Azghar.
- 31. báz xuaş ass-aka ki már-ase-ná báva very.much happy COP-IPF.3SG COMP son-IDF-GEN father mas.

become.PST.3SG

He was very happy that he had now become a father of a son.

- 32. **o ten-á cuná-e náz.o.láđ-at b**<sup>h</sup>**allun kar-e.** and self-GEN child-D/A indulgence.and.love-INS big do-PST.3SG He raised his son with great affection.
- 33. handun zind-aná de-k gireńg-isa hin-ára. thus life-GEN take-PRS.3SG pass-CVB go-IPF.3PL This way, his days of life went on passing.
- 34. azģar ján-e musi sál mas.

  PROP my.dear-D/A three year become.PST.3SG

  Azghar turned three.
- 35. sob tamm-áka ten-á đaģár-á kárem-kin hin-áka. bij morning fall-IPF.3SG self-GEN land-ALL work-BEN go-IPF.3SG seed cat.tiss-aka.

sow-IPF.3SG

When it became morning, (Rashíd) would go to his fields for work. He planted seeds.

36. **o-ná xolum-ná fasal báz juán mas.**he-GEN wheat-GEN harvest very.much well become.PST.3SG

The yield of his wheat crop was very good.

- 37. **azģar-e xalk-aná iskúl-atí şáģ-á.**PROP village-GEN school-LOC put.in-PST.3SG
  He enrolled Azghar in the village school.
- 38. **azģar báz şaok-at xuán-ińg ass-aka.**PROP very.much desire-INS read-INF COP-IPF.3SG
  Azghar was studying with great enthusiasm.
- 39. **raşid-ná xan-tetí tajallí-as as ki kan-á már** PROP-GEN eye-PL.LOC light-IDF COP.PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN son **xuán-ińg e.**

read-INF COP.PRS.3SG

Rashíd's eye gleamed with hope, that his son is studying.

- 40. tármaí-án tajallí-ná piŕ-á gám tix-ińg e. darkness-ABL light-GEN plain.ground-ALL step put-INF COP.PRS.3SG He is stepping forward from dark ignorance to the plain of enlightenment.
- 41. allá sarsob ke =ta. ten-á báva-ná asitt-ingá God successful make.SBJV.3SG =3SG self-GEN father-GEN one-DADJ már as.

son COP.PST.3SG

May God make him successful. He was the only child of his father.

- 42. **azģar ten-á bʰallá-tá izzatt-e kar-eka.**PROP self-GEN elder-PL.GEN honor-D/A do-IPF.3SG
  Azghar brought honor to his elders.
- 43. **azģar xalk-aná iskúl-án pancmíko kaŕdáńk-atí sarsob.mas.**PROP village-GEN school-ABL fifth class-LOC pass.PST.3SG
  Azghar passed his fifth-grade exams at the village school.
- 44. o-ná báva báz xuaş mas. oŕ-kin that-GEN father very.much happy become.PST.3SG that-BEN saekal-as halk.

bicycle-IDF take.PST.3SG

His father was very happy. He bought Azghar a bicycle.

45. **raşíd ten-á már-ná kopa-ģá dú xal-issá cuńk-o**PROP self-GEN son-GEN shoulder-ALL hand strike-CVB small-IDF

## bişxinda-s kar-e.

smile-IDF do-PST.3SG

Placing his hand on his son's shoulder, Rashid smiled a little.

46. raşíd-ná dannán-k púşkun haŕseng-ásur.

PROP-GEN tooth-PL yellow turn-PLPF.3PL Rashíd's teeth had turned yellow.

47. **o-ná dannán-tiá cá-aná moc-ák licc-ok xanińg-ára.** he-GEN tooth-PL.D/A tea-GEN stain-PL stick-ADJP look-IPF.3PL It looked like tea stains stuck to his teeth.

48. **ten-á duví-e dannán-tiá perí tir-issá ten-á** self-GEN tongue-D/A tooth-PL.ALL circuit give-CVB self-GEN **bá-e catt-á.** 

mouth-D/A lick-PST.3SG

Running his tongue over his teeth, he wetted his lips.

49. **hel.kar kan-á cuná. nivişt.o.xuán dúí.kar. ruźnáí tálán** study.IMP 1SG-GEN child education control.IMP light spread **kar.** 

make.IMP

"Study hard, my child. Take charge of your education and spread the light.

50. bas dá şár-kin nivişt.o.xuán-a.

then this city-BEN study-IMP

Then study to benefit this town.

51. **í ten-á zind-aná kul mađđí-e nivişt.o.xuán-ná** 1SG self-GEN life-GEN all luggage-D/A education-GEN **şontarí-á xall-ińg xuá-va.** 

prosperity-ALL invest-INF want-PRS.1SG

I want to invest all the property of my life for the success of your education,

- 52. **tán.ki dá kan-á ust-aná armán púrá mar-e.** until this 1SG-GEN heart-GEN aspiration complete be-SBJV.3SG until this aspiration of my heart will be fulfilled.
- 53. **ne xuánif-iva. ná baxt ne-ton e.**2SG-D/A make.read-PRS.1SG 2SG.GEN luck 2SG-COM COP.PRS.3SG
  I will give you education. Your fortune is on your side.

54. vale asi şart-as e ki báz şaońk-at o saxt but one bet-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP very.much liking-INS and tight xuárí-at xuán-is.

hard.work-INS read-SBJV.2SG

But there is one condition, that you must study of your own strong interest and with great dedication.

- 55. **ne şár-aná b**<sup>h</sup>**all-á iskúl-atí şáģ-iva.**2SG-D/A town-GEN big-ADJ school-LOC put.in-PRS.1SG
  I will send you to the high school in town.
- 56. **ní ten-á xuán-ińg-e moní barjá tix.**2SG self-GEN read-INF-D/A forward ongoing put.IMP
  Continue advancing in your studies."
- 57. azġar ten-á báva-ġá hur-á pár-e. jí hao abbá
  PROP self-GEN father-ALL see-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG yes yes dad
  kan-e samá e.

  1SG-D/A consciousness COP.PRS.3SG
  Azghar saw his father and said, "Yes, Dad. I understand.
- 58. ní kan-á báva us. kilba us. ná
  2SG 1SG-GEN father COP.PRS.2SG Mecca COP.PRS.2SG 2SG.GEN
  litti-k kan-á kátum.
  footwear-PL 1SG-GEN head
  You are my father. You are my Mecca. Your sandals are my head.
- 59. **í** =ham cá-va ní axxas xuár mass-unus.

  1SG =too know-PRS.1SG 2SG how.much destitute become-PRF.2SG I also know how poor you are now.
- 60. **asi áhirí-o zind-as ter.kann-ińg us.**one helpless-IDF life-IDF pass-INF COP.PRS.2SG
  You are living a life of a helplessness.
- 61. **aeno-pagga bʰallá zamíndá-k báz saxt o.**nowadays big-ADJ landlord-PL very.much tight COP.PRS.3PL
  Nowadays, the big landlords are very stringent.
- 62. ne tín-as ģalla-ná et-ira. ná hisáb-án
  2SG-D/A square.tin-IDF grain-GEN give-PRS.3PL 2SG.GEN account-ABL
  irá musi hazár kát-ira.
  two three thousand cut-PRS.3PL

They give you just a tin-ful of grains. They charge two or three thousands from your share.

63. kan-e =ham dalíl ar-e sál-átá hisáb-at

1SG-D/A =too reasoning be-PRS.3SG year-PL.GEN account-INS

ná zar-áte ti-fassa.

2SG.GEN money-PL.D/A give-NEG.PST.3PL

Even I understand what is going on. They don't pay you on yearly basis.

- 64. handá bhallá zamíndá-k bhall-o bhall-o hít ke-ra. this big-ADJ landlord-PL big-IDF big-IDF words do-PRS.3PL These big landlords tell a lot of stories.
- 65. **şár-á ká-ra de-durust perí xal-era.** market-ALL go-PRS.3PL day-whole circuit strike-PRS.3PL They go to the market and roam around it all day.
- 66. **valdá lańgaŕ piđđ-á ten-á urá-ġá padí haŕseńg-ira.** then hungry stomach-ALL self-GEN home-ALL back rturn-PRS.3PL And then they bring their hungry stomach back home.
- 67. ná xaerát mar-ev. í ģaríb-o báva-ase-ná
  2SG.GEN sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG 1SG poor-IDF father-IDF-GEN
  már ut.

son COP.PRS.1SG

I will sacrifice myself for you. I am a son of a poor father."

68. **azģar ten-á báva-ģá hur-issá rańg-e ten-á haŕs-isá** PROP self-GEN father-ALL see-CVB frustration-D/A self-GEN turn-CVB **pár-e.** 

speak-PST.3SG

Looking at his father and holding back his frustration, Azghar said those words.

- 69. **báva =ta ten-e canđ-isá maxx-á.** father =3SG self-D/A shake-CVB laugh-PST.3SG His father laughed shaking his body.
- 70. **ní kan-á már aff-es balkin kan-á pakká-ińgá**2SG 1SG-GEN son COP.NEG-PRS.2SG rather 1SG-GEN evident-DADJ **sańgat us antae.ki ní xuán-ińg us**friend COP.PRS.2SG because 2SG read-INF COP.PRS.2SG

- "You are not just my son, but also my steadfast friend, because you are studying.
- 71. **kan-á masxat dád e ki ní po.marak.**1SG-GEN intention this COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG understand.IMP
  My hope is that you understand (everything)."
- 72. sob-aná máhálav raşíd ten-á már azģar-e morning-GEN PROP self-GEN PROP-D/A early son ŧúh-á baş.kar-e. wake.up-PST.3SG make.stand-PST.3SG Early in the morning, Rashid shook Azghar awake and made him get up.
- 73. numáz kar. kurán xuán. tiyárí kar ká-n prayer make.IMP Qur'an read.IMP ready make.IMP go-SBJV.1PL kan-á már de-v b<sup>h</sup>allá iskúl-atí ne 1SG-GEN take-SBJV.1SG school-LOC 2SG-D/A big-ADJ son sáģ-iv. put.in-SBJV.1SG
  - "Pray. Read the Qur'an. Get ready, and let's go, my son. I will take you to enroll you in high school."
- 74. **azģar zú zú cá-te tińg-á.**PROP quickly quickly tea-PL.D/A drink-PST.3SG
  Azghar finished his tea quickly.
- 75. **de-aná roźnáí kala maş-án páş.kann-ińg as.**day-GEN light barely mountain-ABL show.up-INF COP.PST.3SG
  The sun light was just showing up from the mountain.
- 76. **aeno azģar ṣár-ná bʰall-á iskúl-atí ṣáģińg-á.**today PROP city-GEN big-ADJ school-LOC be.put.in-PST.3SG
  On that day, Azghar was enrolled in the town's high school.
- 77. **o saekal-á hin-áka bass-aka. mana sál gidreńg-á.** and bicycle-ALL go-IPF.3SG come-IPF.3SG some year pass-PST.3SG He commuted by bicycle. A few years passed.
- 78. o juán-ińgá nambar-áteat sarsob.mas. o-ná lumma báva he good-DADJ number-PL.INS pass.PST.3SG he-GEN mother father xuaş ass-ura.
  happy COP-IPF.3PL

He graduated with high marks. His parents were happy.

79. **raşid xuáiss-aka ki kan-á már mustí xuán-e tá.ki**PROP want-IPF.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN son further read-SBJV.3SG so.that **ten-á nat-tiá sal-e.** 

self-GEN leg-PL.ALL stand-SBJV.3SG

Rashíd wanted his son to continue his education, so that he would stand on his own legs.

80. azģar sarkárí-o idáre-se-tí kors-e púrav PROP governmental-IDF organization-IDF-LOC course-D/A completed kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

Azghar earned a diploma from a governmental organization.

81. sanad halk. o sarkár-ná vazífa-aŧ certificate take.PST.3SG he government-GEN scholarship-INS bartanía-ģá mustí xuán-ińg-kin hin-á.

Britain-ALL forward read-INF-BEN go-PST.3SG

He got a certificate. He went to Britain on a government scholarship for further studies.

82. **juán mana vaxt gidreńg-á. mana sál-án guđ padá** well some time pass-PST.3SG some year-ABL after then **bas.** 

come.PST.3SG

Some time passed well. He came back a few years later.

- 83. **o-ná lumma báva báz xuaș ass-ura.** that-GEN mother father very.much happy COP-IPF.3PL His parents were very happy.
- 84. **o-ná lumma pár-e. ne-kin dásá bandaģ-as** that-GEN mother speak-PST.3SG 2SG-BEN now bride-IDF **hur-in.**

see-SBJV.1PL

His mother said, "Now we will find a bride for you."

85. **bişxinda kar-sá pár-e. áxá, áí dono hít-as** smile make-CVB speak-PST.3SG no mother such words-IDF **af.** 

COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

He replied smiling, "Mom, it is not such a (simple) story.

86. xuán-ińg púrav mar-e. dá pad-aná gapp-as read-INF completed be-SBJV.3SG this after-GEN speaking-IDF e.

COP.PRS.3SG

Let me complete my education. We will discuss this afterwards."

87. **ten-á báva-ná kunđ-á hur-á pár-e allá** self-GEN father-GEN corner-ALL see-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG God **málik e.** 

lord COP.PRS.3SG

(Azghar) looked in his father's direction and said, "God is the lord (I will do as you wish)."

88. **azġar-ná tavár kuben as. o púskun xat-barot**PROP-GEN voice heavy COP.PST.3SG he new border-moustache **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

Azghar's voice was deep. He had new moustache growing.

- 89. **o-ná ríş púskun bann-ińg as.** he-GEN beard new come-INF COP.PST.3SG His beard was starting to grow.
- 90. **o** púskun varnáí-ná caokát-á gám tix-ásus. and new youth-GEN threshold-ALL step put-PLPF.3SG He had put a step forward into his youth.
- 91. **irá musi tú-án guð padí hin-á.** two three month-ABL after back go-PST.3SG

  He went back after two or three months.
- 92. hafta-tí asi de mobáil-á salám-duá kar-eka. week-LOC one day mobile-ALL hello-hi do-IPF.3SG He would call once a week to greet his parents.
- 93. lumma báva-e ust-baððí tiss-aka ki mana vaxt mother father-D/A assurance give-IPF.3SG COMP some time mar-eva. padí bar-eva.

become-PRS.1SG back come-PRS.1SG

He would assure his parents, that he would stay there for some time and then come back.

94. de-k hafta-ģátetí, hafta-ģák tú-tetí, tú-k sál-átetí day-PL week-PL.LOC week-PL month-PL.LOC month-PL year-PL.LOC haŕseńg-ár.

turn-PST.3PL

Days turned into weeks, weeks into months, and months into years.

95. o-ná báva hatsajjá-án hin-á.

he-GEN father health-ABL go-PST.3SG His father's health deteriorated.

- 96. **haŕ-de báliṣt-á joka kar-ok as.**every-day pillow-ALL leaning.back do-ADJP COP.PST.3SG
  He was resting on a pillow every day.
- 97. **nat-dú xall-ińg-án salís. o-ná xan-k nizor** foot-hand strike-INF-ABL stop.PST.3SG that-GEN eye-PL weak **mass-ur.**

become-PST.3PL

He stopped his cultivation work. His eyesight weakened.

98. o zahírí-án ten-á már-aná panc sál máhálav-ná he homesick-ABL self-GEN son-GEN five year early-GEN fotú-e hur-áka.

photo-D/A see-IPF.3SG

Out of longing (to see his son), he would look at a photo of his son from five years ago.

99. dá murģun-á jitáí o-ná lumma báva-e guácí this long-ADJ separation he-GEN mother father-D/A affected kar-e. o-fk nizor mass-ur.

do-PST.3SG that-PL weak become-PST.3PL

This long separation affected his parents. They became weak.

- 100. of-tá xan-k azġar-ná kasar-á tor-ok ass-ura. they-GEN eye-PL PROP-GEN road-ALL hold-ADJP COP-IPF.3PL Their eyes were fixed toward Azghar (i.e., they were just waiting for Azghar).
- 101. o-ná báva kharatit-ná nájoří-tí áxta that-GEN father tuberculosis-GEN sickness-LOC preoccupied as.

COP.PST.3SG

He was affected by tuberculosis.

- 102. **o bíra azģar-ná hiđđiká-ģá zinda as.**he only PROP-GEN hope-ALL alive COP.PST.3SG
  He was living just by the hope of seeing Azghar.
- 103. **de-durust o-ná fotú-e sael kar-eka.**day-whole he-GEN photo-D/A sight do-IPF.3SG
  He would look at Azghar's photo all day.
- 104. mana vaxt-ase-án azġar-ná nambar band ass-aka. some time-IDF-ABL PROP-GEN number used.up COP-IPF.3SG After a while, Azghar's mobile number became inactive.
- 105. báz hure-án pad azģar-ná kál bas díxas very.much delay-ABL after PROP-GEN call come.PST.3SG a.little hál-ávál kar-e. catching.up do-PST.3SG

  After a long hiatus, a call from Azghar came. They caught up a little.
- 106. lumma =ta pár-e =ta dásá bar-ak ná mother =3SG speak-PST.3SG =3SG now come-IMP 2SG.GEN barám-e ke-n ní valdá hin. wedding-D/A do-SBJV.1PL 2SG again go.IMP His mother pleaded, "Come back now. We will arrange your wedding. Then you can leave.
- 107. nan-kin kar-ok-os mar-e kan-á már.

  1PL-BEN do-ADJP-IDF be-SBJV.3SG 1SG-GEN son

  The one who will help (i.e., Azghar's wife) will be here to support us, my son."
- 108. **o-ná báva báz pír mass-usus. caŕa** he-GEN father very.much aged become-PLPF.3SG always **hoģ-áka.** weep-IPF.3SG
  - His father had become quite old. He was often tearful.
- 109. pár-e kan-á már ní bar-ak. kan-á tab-aná speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN son 2SG come-IMP 1SG-GEN health-GEN mazza af.

good COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

He said, "Come back, my son. I am not in good health.

110. asi-vár bar xan-iv ne kan-á cuná. í to one-time come.IMP see-SBJV.1SG 2SG-D/A 1SG-GEN child 1SG TOP ján-án beján ut.

life-ABL ailing COP.PRS.1SG

Come visit once, so I can see you, my child. I am suffering."

111. **azģar maccit xár-at pár-e. abbá í bann-ińg**PROP a.little anger-INS speak-PST.3SG dad 1SG come-INF **ka-ppara.** 

do-NEG.PRS.1SG

Azghar said a little angrily, "Dad, I cannot come now.

- 112. **bar-oí mas irá musi sál-án guð bar-otak.**come-GRDV become.PST.3SG two three year-ABL after come-FUT.1SG
  If I have to come, it will be in one or two years.
- 113. **í barám kar-enut kan-á irá már o. azģar**1SG wedding do-PRF.1SG 1SG-GEN two son COP.PRS.3PL PROP **mobáil-e band kar-esa pán-ińg as.**mobile-D/A closed do-CVB say-INF COP.PST.3SG

  I am already married. I have two sons." Azghar said it as he ended the call.
- 114. musi de-án pad o-ná báva urá-tí let-ok three day-ABL later that-GEN father home-LOC lie.down-ADJP o-ná paŕda-ģák mudámí-kin as. xan-tá curtain-PL COP.PST.3SG that-GEN eye-PL.GEN eternity-BEN tar.mass-ur.

be.closed-PST.3PL

Three day later, his father lay at home. His eyes were closed forever.

# 2.17 Abdul Nasir, Doctor (đáksar)

Published in Brahui Academy (ed.). 2015. *Mistái*. 2nd. ed. Pp. 105–109. Quetta: Brahui Academy. Sarawan dialect.

- 1. **goríc-ná yax-ingá taho zaģm-án bár taŕ-issá hin-áka.** north.wind-GEN cold-DADJ wind sword-ABL like cut-CVB go-IPF.3SG The cold air of the north wind kept cutting through like a sword.
- 2. daģár-á nat tix-oí allav. land-ALL leg put-GRDV COP.NEG.PST.3SG One could not even step on the ground.
- 3. **kasar-ná khađđ.o.khođ o bae.o.búc barf-atí taf-esur.** road-GEN hole.and.pit and grass.and.shrub ice-LOC bind-PLPF.3PL The pit, hole, grass and shrub of the road were frozen in snow.
- 4. sahtí-ná yak-patt-á gud =ham tar as.

  PROP-GEN single-layered-ADJ shawl =too wet COP.PRS.3SG

  The single-layered shawl of Sahtí was wet too.
- 5. **şitárk-átián goríc-ná sum-k ján-e =ta besud** patch-PL.GEN north.wind-GEN bullet-PL body-D/A =3SG senseless **kar-esur.**

do-PLPF.3PL

The bullets of the north wind coming through its patches had numbed her body.

- 6. **şapád na-kk =ta yaxx-án piriss-osur.**bare foot-PL =3SG cold-ABL swell.up-PLPF.3PL
  Her bare feet had swollen from the cold.
- 7. **zíl-ák** =ta xarrun haŕseńg-ásur. fingernail-PL =3SG green turn-PLPF.3PL Her fingernails had turned blue.
- 8. xarıı́nk-ák =ta turongur-án bár şal-ára. tear-PL =3SG hail-ABL like flow-IPF.3PL Her tears rolled down like hailstones.
- 9. **duví** =ta lal mass-osus. tongue =3SG stammer become-PLPF.3SG The coldness made her tongue stammer.

10. dú-tá =te sek hin-ásus.

hand-PL.GEN =3SG power go-PLPF.3SG

Her hands had lost their strength.

11. xarás-ná zí-á mutkun-o rillí-ase-tí ariģ =ta bull-GEN above-ALL old-IDF blanket-IDF-LOC husband =3SG kúr-ok giŕikk-án bár, vár-as dáńg reŕ kar-eka, roll.up-VADJ thread.ball-ABL like time-IDF hither roll do-IPF.3SG vár-as eńg luŕońj mass-aka.

time-IDF thither hanging become-IPF.3SG

Atop a bull, her husband was wrapped in an old blanket like a thread ball. He was rolling one way at one moment, and another way the next.

12. niyárí dá bárun-á pát-e vár-as dáńg-án burz-á woman this dry-ADJ log-D/A time-IDF hither-ABL above-ALL kar-eka. vár-as eńg-án cikk-áka.

make-IPF.3SG time-IDF thither-ABL pull-IPF.3SG

The woman raised this dry log (=Basshám) one way at one moment, and pulled it another way the next.

13. handá kaş.o.kaşála-at tamm-isa pirģ-isa đáksar-ná this trying.with.difficulty-INS fall-CVB break-CVB doctor-GEN jága-e havel.kar-e.

place-D/A reach-PST.3SG

Struggling to support (her husband), she worked her way to the doctor's place.

14. đáksar-ná mon-á vaŕ-vaŕ-ná motal-ák sal-ok ass-ur.
doctor-GEN front-ALL various vehicle-PL stand-ADJP COP-PST.3PL
o báz-ák bar-esa kar-era.
and many-PL come-CVB do-IPF.3PL

Various cars were parked in front of the doctor('s clinic). And many were arriving.

- 15. **motal-átá tavár-án niyárí-ná áfáx-ák parreńg-ár.** vehicle-PL.GEN sound-ABL woman-GEN sense-PL be.lost-PST.3PL Due to the sound of the cars, the woman lost her senses.
- 16. xarás =ta aláhoş mas o tara kar-e. bull =3SG panicked become.PST.3SG and confusion make-PST.3SG

Her bull was panicked and was confused.

- 17. **niyárí-ná dú rillí-án yala mas.**woman-GEN hand blanket-ABL released become.PST.3SG
  The woman's grip slipped away from the blanket.
- 18. ariģ =ta xarás-án sitt-á o taf-ok-á
  husband =3SG bull-ABL hop-PST.3SG and freeze-ADJP-ADJ
  barf-átiá tamm-á.
  snow-PL.ALL fall-PST.3SG

Her husband hopped from the bull and fell onto the frozen snow.

- 19. **abboe. asi cíhánt-as xalk o tuseńg-á.**alas one sob-IDF strike.PST.3SG and be.fainted-PST.3SG
  "Alas!" He raised a cry and fainted.
- 20. xarás tarð-isa narr-á. bull jump-CVB run-PST.3SG The bull bolted away jumping around.
- 21. o motal-átá púlpúl o pápá-án litikk-e baj-á it vehicle-PL.GEN ONOM and ONOM-ABL tail-D/A back-ALL xalk. o cárdast kar-sa asi kaş-ato padá ten-e strike.PST.3SG it gallop do-CVB one pull-COM back self-D/A báńhańr-á sar.kar-e.

stable-ALL make.arrive-PST.3SG

It whipped its tail against its back because of the honking of the vehicles. It bolted and returned to its stable in a single breath.

- 22. sahtí pitt-isa o mon-atí xal-issa başşám-e halk.

  PROP lament-CVB and front-LOC strike-CVB PROP-D/A take.PST.3SG

  Lamenting and slapping her own face, Sahtí took Basshám('s body).
- 23. o kátum-e =ta zán-á tix-á o bá o bámus-ná she head-D/A =3SG knee-ALL put-PST.3SG and mouth and nose-GEN =te dita-tte pah.kar-e. =3SG blood-PL.D/A clean-PST.3SG

  She placed his head on her knee, and wiped the blood from his mouth and nose.
- 24. **okat kopa-e** =**ta gud-aná ríŕ-ase-at girińg** from.there shoulder-D/A =3SG shawl-GEN strip-IDF-INS knot

na ján-ná

0

tis taf-e.

27. na od-e

give.PST.3SG tie-PST.3SG

From there, she made a knot using a strip from her shawl and tied his shoulder.

- 25. cuná =ta monbíra-gán peşan saŕak-ná niyám-á child =3SGoutside middle-ALL baby.sling-ABL road-GEN kar-eka. ásí-á xal hal-ok-átián bár litří uncontrollable-ADJ pain take-ADJP-PL.ABL like writhing do-IPF.3SG (Having fallen) from the baby sling, her son was writhing in the middle of the road, like those who took uncontrollable pain.
- 26. başşám-ná xír-xír o cuná-ná cíhánt-ák sahtí-ná arvá-e PROP-GEN gasping and child-GEN cry-PL PROP-GEN soul-D/A piriff-er. gud =ta asi páraģ-á tamm-ok as.

  hurt-PST.3PL shawl =3SG one side-ALL fall-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

  Basshám's gasps, and the sobbing of the child, made Sahtí's soul sorrowful. Her shawl hung off to one side.
- not that-D/A north.wind-GEN cold burn-IPF.3SG and not life-GEN samá as =te.
  aware COP.PRS.3SG =3SG
  The cold of the north wind did not affect her, nor was her body aware of it.

yax huş-áka

goríc-ná

- 28. **motal-átá púpá kátum-ná =ta milí-e dír.kar-er.** vehicle-PL.GEN ONOM head-GEN =3SG brain-D/A melt-PRF.3PL The honking of the vehicles melted the brain of her head.
- 29. handáre motal-átá asi bhall-o cirr-as salís o there vehicle-PL.GEN one big-IDF line-IDF stop.PST.3SG and motal-válá-k padepad háran xalk-ura ki zú-as vehicle-PROPR-PL continuously horn strike-IPF.3PL also quick-IDF mur ka đhúnđ-áte saŕakk-án. far do.IMP corpse-PL.D/A road-ABL

A long line of vehicles halted there. Drivers kept on honking their horns, urging her to remove the body from the road.

30. **sahtí-ná hoş parreńg-ásus o haerán as**PROP-GEN consciousness lose-PLPF.3SG and wonder COP.PRS.3SG

ki başşám-ná jon-e amar harf-e kasar-án mur COMP PROP-GEN body-D/A how take.up-PST.3SG road-ABL far ke.

make.SBJV.3SG

Sahtí was overwhelmed. She wondered how she would lift Basshám's body off the road,

31. o cuná-e amar nuáref-i.

she child-D/A how dandle-SBJV.3SG how she would comfort the child.

- 32. o harátam ki o-ná xan-k kumak-kin motal-átiá and when COMP she-GEN eye-PL help-BEN vehicle-PL.ALL tamm-ára to ekán od-e dá ģúránt-e tiss-ura. fall-IPF.3PL then from there that-D/A this abuse-D/A give-IPF.3PL And when she looked to the vehicles asking for help, (the drivers) shouted these insults to her from there.
- 33. **zú harf ten-á nem-muŕda-ģáte.** quickly take.up.IMP self-GEN half-dead-PL.D/A "Lift your half-dead man quickly!"
- 34. niyárí vár-as cuná-ģá hur-áka vár-as başşám-ná woman time-IDF child-ALL see-IPF.3SG time-IDF PROP-GEN xan-tetí hur-áka.

eye-PL.LOC see-IPF.3SG

One moment, the woman looked at the child, and the next, she looked into Basshám's eyes.

35. o-ná xaŕíńk-ák piráiss-ur.

that-GEN tear-PL dry.up-PST.3PL Her tears had run dry.

36. **ust =ta tahtí ziráb kar-eka. o ten-á bevassí-á** heart =3SG inside flame make-IPF.3SG she self-GEN helplessness-ALL **haerán as ki amar ke?** 

wonder COP.PRS.3SG COMP how make.SBJV.3SG

Her mind flared up inside. She was astonished by her own helplessness. What could she do?

37. handár-ton mon-ná motal-án thappurí-o zor-ase-tí this-COM front-GEN vehicle-ABL embroided-IDF felt.coat-IDF-LOC

### kúr-ok húlun-o bandaģ-as daŕ-á.

roll-ADJP thick-IDF man-IDF get.down-PST.3SG Then, a fat man wrapped in a felt coat stepped out of a car.

- 38. o bann-ińg-ton sahtí-e bad.o.sust pár-esa başşám-ná he come-INF-COM PROP-D/A abuse speak-CVB PROP-GEN táńg-átetí halk. o girr-isa saŕakk-án mur kar-e. leg-PL.LOC take.PST.3SG he drag-CVB road-ABL far make-PST.3SG Upon approaching Sahtí, he berated her. He grabbed Basshám by the legs. He dragged him off the road.
- 39. o pár-e. xam-pesa mír-e zukám cold and speak-PST.3SG see-NEG.PRS.2SG rich.man-D/A sarakk-e band kar-enus. hic COP.PRS.3SG and 2SG road-D/A closed do-PRF.2SG and nothing mon-á ille-pesa. kass-e anyone-D/A front-ALL let.go-NEG.PRS.2SG He said, "Don't you see our boss? He has caught cold. And you are blocking the road. You are stopping everyone and everything.
- 40. harf ten-á cuná-e. áxá to moŧal-átá take.up.IMP self-GEN child-D/A no then he vehicle-PL.GEN barf-atí puŕ-tá keraģ-án xúŕt mar-o tire-PL.GEN under-ABL snow-LOC tiny become-FUT.3SG and licc-o.

stick-FUT.3SG

Pick up your child. Or he will become pieces beneath the tyres of (our) cars, and get stuck to the snow."

- 41. handá pán-ińg-ton motal-átá cirr sar.halk. this say-INF-COM vehicle-PL.GEN queue start.out.PST.3SG After saying this, the line of vehicles began moving.
- 42. o sahtí zú kar-e. ten-á cuná-e harf-e and PROP quickly make-PST.3SG self-GEN child-D/A take.up-PST.3SG o başşám-ná guará hes tix-á. and PROP-GEN around bring.PST.3SG put-PST.3SG And Sahtí acted quickly. She took her child, and brought and put him by the side of Basshám.
- 43. **başşám ká.o.kú-án hin-ásus.**PROP bodily.power-ABL go-PLPF.3SG

Basshám had been weakened.

- 44. **guar must-án od-e cat.kar-esus.** cough.and.cold before-ABL that-D/A affect-PLPF.3SG

  He had been suffering from cough and cold since before.
- 45. magar barf-atí tamm-ing 0 dá girr-ińg od-e but snow-LOC fall-INF and this drag-INF that-D/A sahkandan-á sar.kar-e. moribundity-ALL make.reach-PST.3SG But falling onto the snow and being dragged brought him close to death.
- 46. sahtí cuná-e páş.kar-e to cuná yax taf-esus. o
  PROP child-D/A unveil-PST.3SG then child cold bind-PLPF.3SG and
  na-kk o dú-k =ta taf-esur. xan-k o bá =ta
  foot-PL and hand-PL =3SG freeze-PLPF.3PL eye-PL and mouth =3SG
  muc ass-ur.
  closed COP-PST.3PL

Sahtí unveiled the child. He had caught cold. And his hands and feet were numb. His eyes and mouth were shut.

- 47. **sahtí cuná-e harf-e başşám-ná baġal-á tix-á.**PROP child-D/A take.up-PST.3SG PROP-GEN side-ALL put-PST.3SG
  Sahtí took up the child and placed him next to Basshám.
- 48. o chul kar-issá hin-á o đáksar-ná mon-á hoģ-isá and rush do-CVB go-PST.3SG and doctor-GEN front-ALL cry-CVB pár-e.

  speak-PST.3SG

She went in a rush, and said crying in front of the doctor.

49. báva-lumma, kan-á sahkandan-át ariģ peşan-á sir 1SG-GEN husband outside-ALL moribundity-LOC ki od-e barf e. bandag-as-e pá COP.PRS.3SG man-IDF-D/A say.IMP COMP that-D/A snow and harf-i dáre hat-e. goríc-án north.wind-ABL take.up-SBJV.3SG there bring-SBJV.3SG "Sir, my husband is critically ill outside. Please ask your staff to lift him from the snow and the north wind and bring him here."

50. đáksar to o-ná hít-á xaf to-tav. vale elo doctor then she-GEN story-ALL ear hold-NEG.PST.3SG but other túl-ok-átián asitt-as hakkal kar-e.

sit-ADJP-PL.ABL one-IDF shout make-PST.3SG

The doctor did not listen to her. But one of those sitting (in the waiting area) replied.

- 51. ille-bo dád-e dá ganok-as e. de-durust leave-IMP.PL this-D/A she mad.man-IDF COP.PRS.3SG day-whole xáhot-ton saŕakk-á bundar şáģ-áne tús-une. family-COM road-ALL dwelling put.in-PRF.3SG sit-PRF.3SG "Ignore her. She is mad. She made a dwelling on the road with her family and stayed there all day.
- 52. nan-e 0 mírás-te =ham barf O rich.man.and.others-PL.D/A 1PL-D/A and =t00snow and da minŧ salif-e. vax-a<del>t</del>í coldness-LOC ten minute make.stand-PST.3SG She made us and our bosses wait in the snow and cold for ten minutes."
- 53. **sahtí pitt-á hoģ-á pár-e. đáksar xudá-ná**PROP lament-PST.3SG weep-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG doctor god-GEN **pin-á hur.**

name-ALL see.IMP

Sahtí lamented, wept and pleaded, "Please, doctor, for the sake of God!

54. **í ģaríb-ase ut. kan-á xarás narr-á. kan-á** 1SG poor-IDF COP.PRS.1SG 1SG-GEN bull run-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN cuná yaxx-án kask.

child cold-ABL die.PST.3SG

I am destitute. My bull has run away. My child died of cold.

55. kan-á ariģ-e guar e. o =ham

1SG-GEN husband-D/A cough.and.cold COP.PRS.3SG and =too

bápist xall-ińg-atí e.

death.throe strike-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

My husband has been suffering from cough and cold. He is also on the brink of death.

56. **kan-e pen kas.o.vas af. aga dá kask** 1SG-D/A other anyone.and.help COP.NEG.PRS.3SG if he die.PST.3SG

- to í ten-á mon-e amar mon kar-ot. then 1SG self-GEN face-D/A how forward do-FUT.1SG I have no one else and no support. If he dies, how will I go on?
- 57. **ní kull-aná us. ne-ki amír o ģaríb asit o.**2SG all-GEN COP.PRS.3SG 2SG-BEN rich and poor one COP.PRS.3PL
  You are (a doctor) for everyone. Rich or poor, we are equal to you.
- 58. **í ģaríb, bevas o lácár-o niyáří-ase ut.**1SG poor powerless and unsupported-IDF woman-IDF COP.PRS.1SG
  I am a poor, powerless and helpless woman.
- 59. **ten-á ariģ-e harf-ińg hat-ińg ka-ppara.** self-GEN husband-D/A take.up-INF bring-INF do-NEG.PRS.1SG I cannot lift and bring my husband here.
- 60. kane-á balae.şá o ten-á cuná-tá sadxa-at 1SG-ALL do.a.favor.IMP and self-GEN child-PL.GEN sacrifice-INS kan-á ariģ-e dáre hatif.
   1SG-GEN husband-D/A here make.bring.IMP
   I beg you, for the sake of your children's merit, send someone to bring my husband here.
- 61. hur =ta of-kin davá dárú-as et-e. see.IMP =3SG that-BEN drug medicine-IDF give-IMP Examine him, and give him medications."
- 62. máí-ná dá hít-átián xáxar-á túl-ok-á kull-aná mon lady-GEN this words-PL.ABL fire-ALL sit-ADJP-ADJ all-GEN face mut mas.

fist become.PST.3SG

Hearing these words of the woman, all sitting by the fire frowned.

- 63. **đáksar-ná mon = ham his das-e. o pár-e.**doctor-GEN face = too ash rain-PST.3SG he speak-PST.3SG
  The doctor's face was also stern. He said.
- 64. **ģaríb** ne **xudá kar-ene. í ne ģaríb** poor 2SG.D/A god make-PRF.3SG 1SG 2SG.D/A poor **ka-ttanut.**

do-NEG.PRF.1SG

"God made you poor. I didn't make you poor.

65. **ģaríbí =ná ten-á dáńh o ģáv-e dar ten-á** labor =2SG self-GEN grumble and complaint-D/A go.IMP self-GEN **xudá-e et-e.** 

god-D/A give-IMP

Go, and direct your grumbles and complaints about your poverty to your God.

66. **elo** dá ki kan-to dono bandag af ki other this COMP 1SG-COM such man COP.NEG.PRS.3SG COMP ná gand hal-ok-á ariģ-e harf-e 2SG.GEN smel1 take-ADJP-ADJ husband-D/A take.up-PST.3SG hat-e.

bring-SBJV.3SG

Furthermore, I don't have staff who will lift your smelling husband and bring him here.

67. ní ten-at khor us xam-pesa. dáře kul mír-o
2SG self-INS blind COP.PRS.2SG see-NEG.PRS.2SG there all rich-IDF
amír-o izzattí-o bandaģ tús-uno.
respectable-IDF honorable-IDF man sit-PRF.3PL
You make yourself blind and do not see it. Here many wealthy, respectable and honorable people are sitting.

68. **dá ná muzzúr ma-fassa. ní hin peşan-á** this 2SG.GEN laborer become-NEG.PRS.3PL 2SG go.IMP outside-ALL **túl.** 

sit.IMP

They will not serve as your laborer. Go and sit outside.

69. hará-vaxt í xalás ki mírás-tián when.REL **COMP** 1SG rich.man.and.others-PL.ABL released hít kar-ot. mass-uŧ gurá ne-ton become-PST.1SG then 2SG-COM story do-FUT.1SG Once I am done with the rich people and others, I will speak with you."

70. **sahtí-e đáksar-án dá omet allav-aka.**PROP-D/A doctor-ABL this hope COP.NEG-IPF.3SG
Sahtí had not expect this from the doctor,

71. **ki o o-ná cuná-ná kah-ińg, ariģ-ná =ta**COMP he she-GEN child-GEN die-INF husband-GEN =3SG

sahkandan o cilla-ná barf, yax-atí peşan-á moribundity and winter-GEN snow coldness-LOC outside-ALL tamm-ok-á-tá parvá ka-p.

fall-ADJP-ADJ-PL.GEN care do-NEG.SBJV.3SG

that he was indifferent to her child's death, her husband's moribundity, the winter snow, and those lying outside in the cold,

- 72. **o asi bevass-o niyárí-ase-ton kumak ka-p.**he one powerless-IDF woman-IDF-COM support do-NEG.SBJV.3SG and he would not help a powerless woman.
- 73. hamo xátir-án đáksar-ná hít-ák xáxar-atí xísun kar-ok-á those cause-ABL doctor-GEN story-PL fire-LOC red do-ADJP-ADJ síx-án bár sahtí-ná ust-á tixing-ár. skewer-ABL like PROP-GEN heart-ALL be.placed-PST.3PL

  Therefore, the doctor's words were placed in Sahtí's mind like a skewer made red-hot in fire.
- 74. **o harf-e xalk ten-e dívál-atí. yá.husen** she take.up-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG self-D/A wall-LOC ya.Hussein.cry **kar-issá pár-e.** do-CVB speak-PST.3SG
- 75. **xudá-ģá hur-bo. barf-atí tamm-ok-á nájoř =ham num-eán** god-ALL see-IMP.PL snow-LOC fall-ADJP-ADJ sick =too 2PL-ABL **bár-o bandaģ-as e.**

She rammed herself against the wall. She said bewailing loudly.

like-IDF man-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

- "For the sake of God! The sick man lying in snow is as human as you are.
- 76. kas-as kucakk-e =ham xan-á dun azáb-atí to anyone-IDF dog-D/A =too see-PST.3SG thus torture-LOC then o-ná ust taŕs-án laŕz-ik. vale num.

  he-GEN heart compassion-ABL tremble-PRS.3SG but 2PL

  If anyone sees even a dog in such a torture, his heart will be stirred by compassion. But you people!"
- 77. sahtí phar-issá đáksar-ná hin-áka. mon-ná bandaģ PROP shiver-CVB go-IPF.3SG doctor-GEN front-GEN man o-ná básk-átetí halk. od-e girr-isá peşan she-GEN upper.arm-PL.LOC take.PST.3SG she-D/A drag-CVB outside

#### kaşş-á.

take.out-PST.3SG

Sahtí went shivering. The staff of the doctor took her by the arms, and took her outside dragging her.

- 78. **o-ná gud đáksar-ná kotí-tí salís.** that-GEN shawl doctor-GEN room-LOC stay.PST.3SG Her shawl was left behind in the doctor's office.
- 79. báz-ingá hoġ-ing, pitt-ing o kaṣ.o.kaṣála-ġán many-DADJ cry-INF lament-INF and trying.with.difficulty-ABL o-ná putt-ák tár-tár mon-á =ta tálán mass-ur. she-GEN hair-PL threadlike face-ALL =3SG spread become-PST.3PL From a lot of crying, lamenting and trying to hold her husband, her hair was spread like threads on her face.
- 80. **bandok** =ta túf-aton kús-án jitá mas. collar.cord =3SG hook-COM shirt-ABL separately become.PST.3SG Her collar cord was separate from her shirt.
- 81. **pitt-ińg o mon-atí xall-ińg-án mon =ta níl-án bár** lament-INF and face-LOC strike-INF-ABL forward =3SG blue-ABL like **as.**

COP.PRS.3SG

By lamenting and hitting herself in the face, her face was like bruised.

82. daŕd.o.ģam-án xan-k =ta piriss-osur. o dásá bíra grief.and.sorrow-ABL eye-PL =3SG swell-PLPF.3PL and now only ditar hoģ-áka.

blood week-IPF.3SG

Due to grief and sorrow, her eyes had swollen up. Now she was shedding only bloody tears.

- 83. magar od-e ten-á ján-aná samá allav. but that-D/A self-GEN life-GEN aware COP.NEG.PST.3SG But she was not aware of her own state.
- 84. **guđđíko vár valdá đáksar-kin julav kar-e.**last turn again doctor-BEN attack make-PST.3SG
  Once more, she charged towards the doctor.
- 85. o peh-eńg-ton đáksar-ná nat-tiá tamm-á. o and enter-INF-COM doctor-GEN leg-PL.ALL fall-PST.3SG she

pár-e.

speak-PST.3SG

As soon as she entered, she fell at the doctor's feet. She said.

86. kan-á cuná-e xudá dar-e o ariġ-ná kan-á 1SG-GEN child-D/A god take-PST.3SG and husband-GEN 1SG-GEN guðdíko sáh e.

last life COP.PRS.3SG

"God has taken my child and my last hope is my husband.

87. sah =ta xudá-ná dú-tí e. maga cá-va life =3SG god-GEN hand-LOC COP.PRS.3SG but know-PRS.1SG ki ná mehrbání-án o =ham kan-e ill-ek COMP 2SG.GEN favor-ABL and =too 1SG-D/A leave-PRS.3SG ká-ik.

go-PRS.3SG

His life is in God's hands. But because of your mercy, he is probably dying too, leaving me alone.

- 88. dásá pen áxá bíra dáxas kar-ak ki od-e barf-án now other no only this.much do-IMP COMP he-D/A snow-ABL harfif asi add-ase-tí bitif.

  make.take.up.IMP one shelter-IDF-LOC make.lay.IMP

  Now (I ask) nothing more. Just that make someone lift him from the snow and place him in a shelter."
- 89. dáksar od valdá handá valdí tis ki dun doctor she.D/A again this reply give.PST.3SG COMP this.way ten-á ariģ-ná guará túļ.
  self-GEN husband-GEN around sit.IMP
  The doctor replied to her again, "Sit by your husband's side.
- 90. **í xuája-ģátá mohlat kann-ińg-án guð, ná o-ná** 1SG sir-PL.GEN seeing.off do-INF-ABL after 2SG.GEN he-GEN **band.o.bast-e ke-va.**

some.treatment-D/A do-PRS.1SG

After seeing off the gentlemen, I will give your husband some treatment."

91. sahtí pen hít kaşş-ińg ass-aka ki đáksar-ná bandaģ PROP other story pull.out-INF be-IPF.3SG COMP doctor-GEN man od-e dhikka tir-sá havelí-án =ham peşin dar-e that-D/A push give-CVB courtyard-ABL =too outside take-PST.3SG ill-á.

let.go-PST.3SG

When Sahtí tried to plead further, the doctor's staff pushed her, took her out of even the courtyard, and left her there.

92. **sahtí đáksar-án ust-e ekím kar-e. o rum kar-issá** PROP doctor-ABL heart-D/A deprived make-PST.3SG and run do-CVB **ariģ-ná ten-á mon-e páş.kar-e.** 

husband-GEN self-GEN face-D/A show.up-PST.3SG

Sahtí lost all hope in the doctor. She rushed to her husband and uncovered his face.

93. **ki navá dá ten-at sah ke. o ađđ-ase-tí**COMP maybe this self-INS life make.SBJV.3SG he shelter-IDF-LOC **ká-e.** 

go-SBJV.3SG

Maybe he would revive on his own. He would seek shelter.

94. magar ariģ-e xan-ińg-án o-ná şefko-k şef o but husband-D/A see-INF-ABL that-GEN lower-PL low and buŕzko-k buŕz hin-ár.

upper-PL up go-PST.3PL

However, upon seeing the husband, her soul and body became separate (=she was devastated),

- 95. ki =ham cuná-ná maíyat-ná guará erkaş **COMP** he =too child-GEN corpse-GEN lying.flat around kar-ene. o sánda ser-tuģ e. make-PRF.3SG he forever sound.asleep COP.PRS.3SG for he now lay motionless beside their child's body. He is now at rest forever.
- 96. **od dásá đáksar-ná dárú-tá o yaxx-án**he now doctor-GEN medicine-PL.GEN and coldness-ABL **ađđ-ase-ná áhirí-án peş.tamm-ásus.**shelter-IDF-GEN helplessness-ABL come.out-PLPF.3SG

Now he was free from the need for the doctor's medicine or for shelter from the cold.

- 97. **sahtí-e must-aná daŕd o gaŕattí-k nem-ganok kar-esur.**PROP-D/A before-GEN grief and worry-PL half-crazy make-PLPF.3PL
  The grief and worries from her former trials had made Sahtí almost insane.
- 98. cuná o ariģ-ná láşa-ģák o-ná hoş o child and husband-GEN corpse-PL she-GEN consciousness and sár-e =ham phul-ár.

sense-D/A =too rob-PST.3PL

The corpses of her child and husband robbed her of lucidity and senses.

- 99. sahtí-e must-án pen kas váris allav.

  PROP-D/A before-ABL other someone protector COP.NEG.PST.3SG

  Sahtí had been without any other protecter from the beginning.
- 100. dáf-tá kah-ińg-án o dá dunyá-ná kul vael o jańjál, they-PL.GEN die-INF-ABL she this world-GEN all trouble and problem ġam o gaŕattí-teán xalás mas. sorrow and worry-PL.ABL free become.PST.3SG

  With their deaths, she was liberated from all the troubles, problems, sorrows and worries of this world.
- 101. o đáksar đáksar pár-isá dá bandaģ-átián mur asul mur she doctor doctor say-CVB this man-PL.ABL far surely far handun mur hamere ki od hicc-o insán-as nazar thus far there.CR COMP she.D/A no-IDF human-IDF view ba-f narr-isá hin-á.

come-NEG.SBJV.3SG run-CVB go-PST.3SG

Crying out "Doctor, doctor," she went away running, far from these people, wanting to distance herself from humanity.

# 2.18 Naseeb Ullah Sagar, Mother's Dream (lumma-ná tuģ)

Unpublished. Written in Quetta in 2013. Sarawan dialect.

1. cáşt-aná vaxt seļ-aná de-tetí demon-ná asi late.morning-GEN time winter-GEN day-PL.LOC sunbathing-GEN one jitá-o cass-as mar-ek.

different-IDF joy-IDF become-PRS.3SG

Sunbathing in late mornings during winter days is especially delightful.

2. cuńk-á masin-k demon-tiá duttuk guází kann-ińg-aŧí small-ADJ daughter-PL sunbathing-PL.ALL doll play do-INF-LOC ajab-o xuaşşí-as ke-ra.

wonderful-IDF joy-IDF make-PRS.3PL

Young girls find wonderful joy playing with dolls under the sun.

3. cavakk-á masin-k demon-tiá túl-ok kaşída virgin-ADJ daughter-PL sunbathing-PL.ALL sit-ADJP embroidery handun-o cass-as harf-ira, dun.ki kann-ińg-a<del>t</del>í make-INF-LOC such-IDF joy-IDF take.up-PRS.3PL like.this.REL of-tá mon-á of-tá sáńg-aná hít they-PL.GEN front-ALL they-PL.GEN engagement-GEN story mar-e.

become-SBJV.3SG

Adolescent girls were as joyful doing embroidery sitting in sunlight, as if there is talk of their impending engagements.

4. dá vaxt-á narína-ģák ten-á kár o kisib-ná kunđ-á this time-ALL male-PL self-GEN work and skill-GEN corner-ALL peş.tamm-ira.

come.forth-PRS.3PL

By this time, men head out for work.

5. niyárí-k ten-á urá-ná kárem-te esar.kann-ińg-án guð woman-PL self-GEN home-GEN work-PL.D/A finish-INF-ABL after demon-tiá kaşída kann-ińg, guafta guaff-ińg, jallak sunbathing-PL.ALL embroidery make-INF weaving weave-INF spindle tar-ińg, yá pen kárem-tetí áxta mar-era. spin-INF or other work-PL.LOC preoccupied become-PRS.3PL

After finishing their household chores, women engage in embroidery, weaving, spinning, or other work.

6. cást-ná demon-á vaxt sábíbí as. late.morning-GEN time sunbathing-ALL COP.PRS.3SG PROP líakko xal-issá ten-á guafta-e guaff-ing-atí sit-ADJP lament strike-CVB self-GEN weaving-D/A weave-INF-LOC preoccupied COP.PRS.3SG

It was one such late morning. Basking in the sun and humming laments, Shábíbí was engrossed in weaving textiles.

7. **o-ná xuŕk-á o-ná cuńk-á cádán pur tix-ok** that-GEN near-ALL that-GEN small-ADJ tea.kettle full put-ADJP **as.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

Beside her was her small kettle, filled (with tea).

- 8. cádán-ná xuŕk-á asi mutkun-o paláştik-ase-á tea.kettle-GEN near-ALL one old-IDF plastic-IDF-ALL guŕ-aná tukkur-as tix-ok as.

  raw.sugar-GEN piece-IDF put-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

  Next to the tea kettle, a piece of raw sugar was kept in a plastic bag.
- 9. dunyá-ná dukk.o.vael-átián bepaorá asi jitá-o
  world-GEN sorrow.and.worry-PL.ABL engrossed one different-IDF
  dunyá-se-tí gum as.
  world-IDF-LOC lost COP.PRS.3SG

She was lost in a different world, engrossed in numerous sorrows and concerns.

- 10. o-ná ust-aná armán-te kas po.ma-tavaka yá she-GEN heart-GEN grief-PL.D/A anyone understand-NEG.IPF.3SG or kass-as o-ná cikár-e tix-tavaka.

  anyone-IDF she-GEN interference-D/A put-NEG.IPF.3SG

  Nobody understand the pain in her heart, and nobody interfered,
- 11. antae.ki nestí, janozání, beílumí o-ná peşání-á because poverty widowhood brotherlessness she-GEN forehead-ALL handun-o ŧik ki hic vaxt ass-ur. hará such.CR-IDF spot COP-PST.3PL which.REL COMP time no

## mur.mann-ińg-ná pin-e hal-taora.

end-INF-GEN name-D/A take-NEG.IPF.3PL

because her poverty, widowhood, and lack of siblings were such stains on her forehead, which never ended (lit., never took the name of ending).

- 12. **lál-ján** halaşş-isá oŕ-á sá-e sar.kar-e.
  PROP-my.dear pant-CVB that-ALL life-D/A transport-PST.3SG
  Our friend Lál reached her, out of breath.
- 13. **sar.mann-ińg-ton lál-aná rańg badal xanińg-áka.** arrive-INF.COM PROP-GEN color change look-IPF.3SG When Lál reached, his complexion seemed altered.
- 14. handun lagg-áka ki pulús o-ná rand-atí e. thus be.felt-IPF.3SG COMP police she-GEN track-LOC COP.PRS.3SG yá duzz-ák od-e miŕ-áno. or thief-PL that-D/A chase-PRF.3PL It seemed as if the police were pursuing him or thieves were chasing
- 15. halaşş-ińg-án hít juáníká bá-án =te peş.tam-taoka.
  pant-INF-ABL story well mouth-ABL =3SG come.out-NEG.IPF.3SG
  Due to his panting, words did not come out of his mouth clearly.
- 16. **şábíbí od-e dá-vaŕ xan-á to habakka mar-sa**PROP he-D/A this-kind see-PST.3SG then stunned become-CVB **jik.mas.**

stand.PST.3SG

him.

Shábíbí saw him standing stunned this way.

- 17. **ab-abbá gorí mass-ut ant mas.**dear sacrificed become-PST.1SG what become.PST.3SG
  "Dear, I would sacrifice myself for you. What happened?"
- 18. durxáton gudd-e ten-á buŕz-á kar-sá kátum-á
  PROP shawl-D/A self-GEN above-ALL make-CVB head-ALL
  şáġ-á o jik.mas.
  put.on-PST.3SG she stand.PST.3SG
  Durkháton pulled up her shawl over her head and stood up.
- 19. **vale lál-ján-ná duví-á hít-ák kas pá-e** but PROP-my.dear-GEN tongue-ALL story-PL someone say-SBJV.3SG

#### dam.tiss-osur.

be.dead-PLPF.3PL

But it was as if words were dead on Lál's tongue.

20. şábíbí-ná vaeŕáí ziyát mann-ing as.

PROP anxiety more become-INF COP.PRS.3SG Shábíbí's anxiety grew.

21. o haşt.haerán sal-ok lál-ján-ná duví-án she extreme.surprise stand-ADJP PROP-my.dear-GEN tongue-ABL hít-as peş.tamm-ińg intizár as.

words-IDF come.out-INF waiting COP.PRS.3SG

She waited for words to come from the tongue of Lál, who stood dumbfounded,

22. dun.ki láloyákút-ná dána-ģáte muc.kann-ińg-kin intizár like.this ruby-GEN grain-PL.D/A collect-INF-BEN waiting mar-e.

become-SBJV.3SG

as if she was anticipating collecting ruby stones.

23. lál-ján lumma-e fareşán mann-ińg-á xan-á to
PROP-my.dear mother-D/A worry become-INF-ALL see-PST.3SG then
ten-á duví-á zor şáġ-isá kalaí-at bá-án
self-GEN tongue-ALL power pour-CVB difficulty-INS mouth-ABL
kaṣṣ-á.

take.out-PST.3SG

When Lál noticed that his mother was growing worried, he mustered the strength and managed to say.

24. á-á-á áí í imtihán-at sarsob mass-ut. avalmíko ONOM mother 1SG exam-INS successful become-PST.1SG first bass-ut.

come-PST.1SG

"Uh, uh, mom, I passed the exam. I was the top scorer."

25. durxáton-ná hoş kas pá-e hand-á
PROP-GEN consciousness someone say-SBJV.3SG place-ALL
bas.

come.PST.3SG

It was as if Durkháton's senses came back in place.

26. kátum peşin kar-sá pár-e. abbá allá sarsob head outside make-CVB speak-PST.3SG dad God successful ke ne.

Taking out her head, she said, "Oh my! May God bless you with

success!

27. dar-ak dá zarr-áte hanení haļ. cuná-tá bá-e take-IMP this money-PL.D/A sweets buy.IMP child-PL.GEN mouth-D/A

sweet do.IMP

handed it to Lál.

hanen ka.

make.SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A

Take this money and buy sweets. Make children's mouth sweet."

28. o ten-á gud-aná pallav-án asi mutkun-o panc-aná not-as and self-GEN shawl-GEN hem-ABL one old-IDF five-GEN note-IDF mal-esa lál-aná dú-á tix-á.

open-CVB PROP-GEN hand-ALL put-PST.3SG

She untied an old five-rupee note from the hem of her shawl and

29. **lál-ján har-vár imtihán-atí avalmíko bass-aka.**PROP-my.dear every-time test-LOC first come-IPF.3SG
Lál ranked first in exams every time.

- 30. **máṣṭar o-ná láixí-ná sifatt-e kar-eka.** teacher that-GEN ability-GEN praise-D/A make-IPF.3SG His teacher praised his abilities.
- 31. haráre mana niyárí asi jága tús-ura to of-tá where.REL some woman one place sit-IPF.3PL then they-PL.GEN duví-á handá hít val.kuńg-aka.
  tongue-ALL this story curve-IPF.3SG
  Wherever women were sitting in one place, this story would turn up in their conversation.
- 32. **durnáz o salma o-ná sú-tiá ass-ura.**PROP and PROP she-GEN meat-PL.ALL COP-IPF.3PL
  Durnáz and Salma were very jealous of her.
- 33. **o-fk har-vaxt şábíbí-ná pucc-áte sill-ára.** that-PL every-time PROP-GEN clothes-PL.D/A wash-IPF.3PL

They would backbite Shábíbí (lit., washing Shábíbí's clothes) all the time.

- 34. **hur-bo áí, janozán-ná már e.** see-IMP.PL mother widow-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG "Look, mother, he is a widow's son.
- 35. máştar =ham o-ná sifatt-e ke-k. durnáz ten-á teacher =too that-GEN praise-D/A make-PRS.3SG PROP self-GEN joŕ-tiá dú-e tix-issá pár-e lip-PL.ALL hand-D/A put-CVB speak-PST.3SG Yet even the teacher praises him." Durnáz said, putting a hand on her lips.
- 36. hala şábíbí-ná mon.tir-ok-á kukuŕ o xuáyá-k máştar-ná why PROP-GEN send-ADJP-ADJ hen and egg-PL teacher-GEN xan-te hal-pas to pen ant? salma hakkal eye-PL.D/A take-NEG.PST.3PL then other what PROP shout kar-e.

make-PST.3SG

"Have the chicken and eggs Shábíbí sent not caught the teacher's eyes? It's obvious." Salma replied.

- 37. **rást pá-sa** handá mana kukur or-ki baxt mass-ur. truth say-PRS.2SG this some hen she-BEN luck become-PST.3PL "You are right. She has had some luck with those few hens.
- 38. hala í ant pá-va. dá máştar-ná xan-k =ham handá why 1SG what say-PRS.1SG this teacher-GEN eye-PL =too these girá-tiá tor-ok o.
  thing-PL.ALL hold-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL
  That's what I am saying. The eyes of the teacher have also been expecting such favors."
- 39. hít bá-tí =ná. dá mana vaxt must mehrbíbí kúlar-as story mouth-LOC =2SG this some time former PROP cooler-IDF sí-páļ-án pur kar-eka. máṣtar-kin mon.tiss-aka. butter-milk-ABL full make-IPF.3SG teacher-BEN send-IPF.3SG "You are absolutely right. A while ago, Mehrbíbí sent a cooler filled with butter and milk to the teacher.

40. **o-ná már-aná livz-ák cutt-ára o =ham sarsob** that-GEN son-GEN drivel-PL drop-IPF.3PL he =too successful **mass-aka.** 

become-IPF.3SG

His son was dripping drivels. Even he passed.

- 41. **laoz-as xuán-ińg ba-tavaka =ta.** word-IDF study-INF come-NEG.IPF.3SG =3SG He had not learnt a single word.
- 42. **lálú =ham harrińg-ok-á pucc-áton caŕa sarsob**PROP =too be.torn-ADJP-ADJ clothes-PL.COM always successful **mar-ek.**

become-PRS.3SG

Lálú also always passes, wearing tattered clothes.

- 43. **balki har-jár avalmíko bar-ek.** what's more every-time first come-PRS.3SG What's more, he tops the class every time.
- 44. **máştar of-ki báz mehr ke-k.** teacher he-BEN very.much love make-PRS.3SG The teacher is so fond of him.
- 45. dá máştar-ná xant-tetí his-k tamm-ir. this teacher-GEN eye-PL.LOC ash-PL fall-SBJV.3PL May ashes fall in that teacher's eyes!"
- 46. bas áí. nan-á cuná-tiá máşŧar-ná tak then mother 1PL-GEN child-PL.ALL teacher-GEN consideration tammi-pak.

fall-NEG.PRS.3SG

"You know, dear, the teacher never acknowledge our children.

- 47. **aga nan = ham máştar-ki iraģ kar-osun.**if 1PL =too teacher-BEN meal do-PCOND.1PL
  If we too prepared a meal for the teacher,
- 48. **yá xaríş o madar-ná tekí mon.tir-osun.** or fine.ghee and fried.wheat-GEN gift send-PCOND.1PL or if we sent a gift of fine ghee and fried wheat,

- 49. **to** nan-á pallav-á =ham o-ná xan-k maling-ára. then 1PL-GEN hem-ALL =too that-GEN eye-PL be.opened-IPF.3PL then he would notice our children as well.
- 50. **aeno-pagga vaxt-as e handun-o. har-kas lálec-ná** nowadays time-IDF COP.PRS.3SG such-IDF every-one desire-GEN **áhirí e.**

helpless COP.PRS.3SG

Nowadays the times have changed. Desire makes everyone powerless.

51. must-aná-k rást pár-eno. jirikk-ok-á razán xan-tá old.people-PL truth say-PRF.3PL shine-ADJP-ADJ pot eye-PL.GEN mon-e hal-ek.

face-D/A take-PRS.3SG

As the old saying goes, 'A shining bowl dazzles the eyes.'

52. hur dá janozán-e. kas-as od-e juán-ińgá nazar-at see.IMP this widow-D/A anyone-IDF that-D/A good-DADJ view-INS hur-taoka.

see-NEG.IPF.3SG

Look at that widow. Everyone would look down on her.

- 53. **şúm-ińgá tídár-to ariģ-ná kátum-e kuńg.** unlucky-DADJ forehead-COM husband-GEN head-D/A eat.PST.3SG Her bad luck took her husband.
- 54. **dásá kutt-ik kun-ek.** now beat-PRS.3SG eat-PRS.3SG Now she is doing just fine.
- 55. de-k o xudá-ná dásá har urá-tí janozán-ná day-PL COP.PRS.3PL god-GEN now every home-LOC widow-GEN már-aná sifat mann-ińg e.

son-GEN praise become-INF COP.PRS.3SG

Every dog has his day (lit., there are god's days). Now the widow's son is the talk of the town.

56. daro to şábíbí-ná xan-k ásmán-atí saxt ass-ur.
yesterday then PROP-GEN eye-PL heaven-LOC tight COP-PST.3PL
asul kan-á páraģ-á hur-tav.

surely 1SG-GEN side-ALL see-NEG.PST.3SG

Yesterday, Shábíbí's eyes were fixed to heaven. She never looked at me.

57. hala ant. dásá már =ta máṣṭar mar-ek. salma ten-á why what now son =3SG teacher become-PRS.3SG PROP self-GEN zanú o joŕ-tiá dú-e tix-isá pár-e. chin and lip-PL.ALL hand-D/A put-CVB speak-PST.3SG What next? Now will her son be a teacher?" Salma remarked, putting her hand on her chin and lips.

58. **ġaríbí =ham bandaġ-kin aeb-as e.**labor =too man-BEN fault-IDF COP.PRS.3SG
Being poor is also considered a flaw for a person.

59. **vaŕ-vaŕ-aná hít şábíbí-á tix-ára.**various story PROP put-IPF.3PL
They fabricated various tales about Shábíbí.

- 60. **kas-as şúm-to kas-as od-e bepál pár-eka.** anyone-IDF unlucky-COM anyone-IDF that-D/A futureless say-IPF.3SG Some said she was cursed with bad luck, and others said she was destined for misfortune.
- 61. kas-aná urá-ná mon-án gidreńg-osus to o-ná someone-GEN home-GEN face-ABL pass-PCOND.3SG then they-GEN nat-tá miş-te xáxar-atí şáģ-ára.
  foot-PL.GEN soil-PL.D/A fire-LOC pour-IPF.3PL
  When she walked past someone's house, they used to put the dust from her footsteps into the fire.
- 62. o-ná xurk-án gidreng-ing-to kas ten-e yakxuşí she-GEN near-ABL pass-INF-COM someone self-D/A averting.face kar-sá tuf tuf kar-eka.

  make-CVB spit spit make-IPF.3SG

  When they pass near her, some people went spitting, turning their faces away.
- 63. **vali şábíbí as ki b**h**allá jagar-to kass-e valdí** but PROP COP.PST.3SG COMP big-ADJ liver-COM anyone-D/A reply **ti-tavaka.** give-NEG.IPF.3SG

But it was Shábíbí; with great patience, she never retaliated against anyone.

- 64. **o xuárí kar-eka ten-á már-e xuánif-eka.** she hard.work make-IPF.3SG self-GEN son-D/A teach-IPF.3SG She worked hard and made her son study.
- 65. o-ná ariģ pírbaxş, lál-ján-ná vadí mann-ińg-án that-GEN husband PROP PROP-my.dear-GEN born become-INF-ABL irá sál pad dá dunyá-ģán kazíyat kar-esus. two year later this world-ABL death do-PLPF.3SG Her husband Pirbakhsh died just two years after their beloved Lál was born.
- 66. **şábíbí ten-á kul armán-e ten-á már-kin sadxa**PROP self-GEN all yearning-D/A self-GEN son-BEN sacrifice **kar-esus.**

do-PLPF.3SG

Shábíbí set aside all her desires for the sake of her son.

- 67. o-ná zind-aná armán-tá cirág lál as.
  that-GEN life-GEN yearning-PL.GEN lamp PROP COP.PST.3SG
  Lál was the beacon of hope in her life.
- 68. **lumma oŕ-á hicc-o taho-as-e ravádár allav-aka.** mother they-ALL no-IDF wind-IDF-D/A tolerant COP.NEG-IPF.3SG His mother did not tolerate even wind affecting him.
- 69. **nan-durust ciráģ-ná tajallí-tí kaşída kar-eka.** all.night lamp-GEN light-LOC embroidery make-IPF.3SG She would embroider by lamplight all night.
- 70. **de-durust demon-á guafta guaff-eka.** day-whole sunbathing-ALL weaving weave-IPF.3SG During the day, she would weave basking in the sun.
- 71. básuní-ná de-tetí đinná-ná kotí-tá pad-aná hot.season-LOC day-PL.LOC PROP-GEN room-PL.GEN back-GEN sexá-tí guafta guaff-eka.

  shadow-LOC weaving weave-IPF.3SG

  In the scorehing summer days, she would weave in the shade behind

In the scorching summer days, she would weave in the shade behind Dinna's room.

72. handá kárem-tá savabb-án o-ná xan-tá roşnáí kam this work-PL.GEN cause-ABL that-GEN eye-PL.GEN light little mass-osus.

become-PLPF.3SG

Because of such work, her eyesight had become weak.

73. o-ná joŕ-tiá mudám handá duá as ki allá she-GEN lip-PL.ALL always this prayer COP.PRS.3SG COMP God lál-e sarsob ke.

PROP-D/A successful make.SBJV.3SG

There was always this prayer on her lips, "May God bless Lál with success.

- 74. **od-e ser-iraģ o ser-aoliád ke.**he-D/A full.of-meal and full.of-children make.SBJV.3SG
  Feed him well and make him full of children."
- 75. **lál-ján da kaŕdáńk-e bebaxtí-ase-aŧ sarsob**PROP-my.dear ten class-D/A difficulty-IDF-INS successful **kar-e.**

make-PST.3SG

Lál managed to pass the tenth grade.

- 76. od-e moní xuán-ińg-ná báz şaońk as. vale that-D/A forward study-INF-GEN very.much desire COP.PRS.3SG but ġaríbí-ná dú-án moní xuán-ińg ka-ttav. poverty-GEN hand-ABL forward study-INF do-NEG.PST.3SG He had a deep desire to study further. But he could not do so due to poverty.
- 77. **urá-ná hálíat od-e majbúr kar-e ki**home-GEN situation that-D/A compelled make-PST.3SG COMP **giŕá-s ke.**something make SBIV 3SG

something make.SBJV.3SG

The circumstances at home forced him to take action.

- 78. **xalk-atí poriyá allav.**village-LOC wage.work COP.NEG.PST.3SG
  There was no wage work in the village.
- 79. **od-e đaģár-ná tikk-as =ham allav-aka ki** that-D/A land-GEN spot-IDF =too COP.NEG-IPF.3SG COMP

vasammí-as kar-osus.

cultivation-IDF do-PCOND.3SG

He didn't even have a piece of land where he could do cultivation.

80. lev-aná kárem as vali tanyá kann-ińg o-ná plaster-GEN work COP.PST.3SG but alone do-INF he-GEN vass-at allav.

power-INS COP.NEG.PST.3SG

There were plastering jobs available. But he could not undertake them on his own.

81. o berozgárí-ná dú-án şár-aná páraģ-á sar.halk he joblessness-GEN hand-ABL town-GEN side-ALL start.PST.3SG ki nat dú-as xal-e.

COMP leg hand-IDF strike-PRS.3SG

Since there was no job, he headed to the town, in search of work,

- 82. **antae.ki pá-ra. dú sur-ik to bá sur-ik.** because say-PRS.3PL hand move-PRS.3SG then mouth move-PRS.3SG because there is a saying, "If the hand moves, the mouth moves."
- 83. o-ná varnáí-tí, lumma-ná janozán mann-ińg oŕ-ki asi he-GEN youth-LOC mother-GEN widow become-INF he-BEN one bhall-o đukk-as as.

big-IDF grief-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

When he was younger, the fact that his mother was a widow deeply saddened him.

- 84. lumma-ģán zor-ase-at mokal kar-e. mother-ABL power-IDF-INS permission make-PST.3SG

  He finally got permission from his mother (to move to town).
- 85. **lumma-ná ust xuá-tavaka ki od-e mokal** mother-GEN heart want-NEG.IPF.3SG COMP he-D/A permission **et-e.**

give-SBJV.3SG

Deep down, his mother did not want to let him go.

86. **vali már-aná zidd-aná mon-á bevas mas.**but son-GEN importunity-GEN front-ALL powerless become.PST.3SG
But she was powerless in front of her son's persistence.

87. lál şár-aná kunð-á ráhí mas.

PROP town-GEN corner-ALL traveling become.PST.3SG Lál journeyed to the town.

- 88. **şár-e sar.mann-ińg-á asi kotí-as kirá-at halk.** city-D/A arrive-INF-ALL one room-IDF rental-INS buy.PST.3SG Upon arrival at the town, he rented a room.
- 89. **dáre o-ná mámá-k túl-ok ass-ur.** there he-GEN uncle-PL sit-ADJP COP-PST.3PL His maternal uncles resided here.
- 90. **vali o kass-aná urá-ģá hin-tavaka.**but he anyone-GEN home-ALL go-NEG.IPF.3SG
  But he avoided visiting any of them,
- 91. antae.ki o-ná mámá-k o-ná lumma-e barám tin-ińg-án because he-GEN uncle-PL he-GEN mother-D/A wedding give-INF-ABL pad ust-án dar-esur.

  after heart-ABL take-PLPF.3PL because his maternal uncles had forgotten about his mother after her
- 92. **o-ná ariģ-ná kazíyat-án pad o-ná xiyál-e** her-GEN husband-GEN death-ABL after she-GEN care-D/A **tix-taora.**

put-NEG.IPF.3PL

marriage.

After the death of her husband, they neglected her.

- 93. handá xátir-án o-ná ust xuá-taveka ki this cause-ABL he-GEN heart want-NEG.IPF.3SG **COMP** mámá-tá darga-e mişí ke. uncle-PL.GEN gate-D/A soiled make.SBJV.3SG For this reason, he did not want to step through the uncles' gates.
- 94. **od-e pen hicc-o omet-as allav ki kas-aná** he-D/A other no-IDF hope-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP someone-GEN **urá-ģá hin-os.** home-ALL go-PCOND.3SG

nome fill go i condica

He did not have any other hope to go to anyone's house.

95. **zind-e ásrát kann-ińg-ki o dáŕe har daftar-aŧí káģad** life-D/A comfortable do-INF-BEN he there every office-LOC paper

tis.

give.PST.3SG

In order to improve his living conditions, he submitted applications to every office there.

96. navá rozí-ná darga-as maling-i.

maybe sustenance-GEN gate-IDF be.opened-SBJV.3SG Maybe the door of livelihood would open.

97. zind-aná đukk-ák macci kam mar-er.

life-GEN grief-PL a.little little become-SBJV.3PL The griefs of life would be alleviated a little.

98. dun-o daftar-as allav ki ore kágad such.CR-IDF office-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP there paper ti-tavesus.

give-NEG.PLPF.3SG

There was no office where he had not submit an application.

99. vali nokarí-ná darak allav.

but employment-GEN notice COP.NEG.PST.3SG But there were no job offers.

100. har jága zarr, vaðdí, párat-ná hít-ák every place money bribe recommendation-GEN story-PL ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

Everywhere, there were demands for money, bribe and recommendations.

101. vali lál har ustekímí-e lattár-isa mux-e saxt taf-issa but PROP every hesitation-D/A trample-CVB waist-D/A tight bind-CVB vas kar-e.

power make-PST.3SG

But Lál made efforts, pushing through all hesitations and making up his mind.

102. **nokarí-tiá vazír o naváb-ák handun kaoza** employment-PL.ALL minister and governor-PL thus occupying **ass-ur dun.ki maş-tetí xazána-ģátiá jinn** COP-PST.3PL like.this.REL mountain-PL.LOC treasury-PL.ALL spirit

o dev-átá kaoza mar-e.

and giant-PL.GEN occupying become-SBJV.3SG

The minister and governors monopolized job opportunities, just as spirits and giants occupy the treasuries in the mountains.

103. yá káf-aná burz o bhallá maş-tetí dev-ák or Qaf-GEN high and big-ADJ mountain-PL.LOC giant-PL parí-tiá gát et-ir.

fairy-PL.ALL guard give-SBJV.3PL

Or just as giants guard fairies in the high and large mountains of Mount Qaf.

104. **lál-ato aládín-ná cirág allav ki o dá**PROP-COM Aladdin-GEN lamp COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP he this **tahárí-te kuttif-ossus.** 

darkness-PL.D/A make.end-PCOND.3SG

Lál did not have an Aladdin's lamp, with which he would dispel this darkness.

105. **o bíra ditar-ná xaŕíńk şol-ińg kar-eka.**he only blood-GEN tear shed-INF be.able-IPF.3SG
He could only shed bloody tears.

106. şábíbí de.o.nan már-aná sáng.o.barám-ná
PROP day.and.night son-GEN engagement.and.marriage-GEN
curt-atí as.

thought-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

Shábíbí was thinking about her son's engagement and marriage day and night.

107. már-aná zind-e zebá kann-ińg-kin o-ná ust-atí asi son-GEN life-D/A beautiful make-INF-BEN that-GEN mind-LOC one bhall-o armán-as as.

big-IDF yearning-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

She had a big hope in her heart to make her son's life beautiful.

- 108. **ten-á cann-atí o lál-ján-to hít kar-eka.** self-GEN mind-LOC she PROP-my.dear-COM story make-IPF.3SG She would converse with Lál in her thoughts.
- 109. **o-ná cunakkí-ná hít-ák o-ná xiyál-aŧ har-vár** he-GEN childhood-GEN story-PL she-GEN attention-INS every-time

#### bass-ura.

come-IPF.3PL

Every time, memories of his childhood would come up in her mind.

110. **elo lál-aná corí mann-ińg =ham asi bhall-o** what's.more PROP-GEN orphan become-INF =too one big-IDF **armán-as as.** 

yearning-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

Furthermore, it was a big grief that Lál became an orphan.

111. hao.ki lál-aná báva mar-osus.

I.wish PROP-GEN father become-PCOND.3SG "If only Lál's father were alive.

112. **o ten-á báva-ná sexá-tí ten-á ust-aná har** he self-GEN father-GEN shadow-LOC self-GEN heart-GEN every **armán-e púrav kar-osus.** 

yearning completed do-PCOND.3SG

Lál would have achieved any desire of his heart under his father's protection.

113. amar mar-o. lál din-ná urá-ģá hin-o.
how become-FUT.3SG PROP who-GEN home-ALL go-FUT.3SG
o-ná xarca cutt-o.

he-GEN expense be.finished-FUT.3SG

What is happening to Lál? To whose house would he go? His funds must be running out."

- 114. **elo şár-aná hálíyat-ák =ham juán aff-as.**what's.more town-GEN situation-PL =too good COP.NEG.PRS.3PL
  Furthermore, the town's circumstances were not good either.
- 115. **vaŕ-vaŕ-aná xiyál-ák o-ná dimáģ-at carreńg-ára.**various thought-PL she-GEN mind-INS walk.around-IPF.3PL
  Various concerns moved around in her mind.
- 116. **de** xudá kan-e. allá o-ná kárem-e ke. take.SBJV.3SG god 1SG-D/A God that-GEN work-D/A make.SBJV.3SG "Forget about me, God! Please help him!"
- 117. **o kátum-e peşin kar-issa handá duá-e kar-eka ki** she head-D/A outside do-CVB this prayer-D/A make-IPF.3SG COMP

## allá lál-ján-e salámat tix-i.

God PROP-my.dear-D/A peace put-SBJV.3SG Unveiling her head, she used to pray this, "May God grant my Lál peace."

118. **lumma-ná tir-ok-á zarr-ák káģad tin-ińg-aŧ xalás** mother-GEN give-ADJP-ADJ money-PL paper give-INF-INS released **mass-osur.** 

become-PLPF.3PL

The money mother gave him had run out by submitting applications.

- 119. har-jága lutt.o.pul-ná ráj as.
  every-place loot.and.plundering-GEN dominion COP.PRS.3SG
  Every place was dominated by expoitation and corruption.
- 120. **dukkándár-án hal-es vazír-tiská kul zálim ass-ura.** shopkeeper-ABL from minister-PL.TERM all cruel COP-IPF.3PL From shopkeepers to ministers, everyone was ruthless.
- 121. **paxír-ák** = ham zulm bađđ-á perí kar-era. wanderer-PL = too cruelty load-ALL circuit do-IPF.3PL Even the beggars were walking around carrying cruelty.
- 122. **o-fk handun xanińg-ára kas pá-e** that-PL thus.CR look-IPF.3PL someone say-SBJV.3SG **hel.tinińg-áno.**

be.taught-PRF.3PL

They looked as if someone had trained them.

- 123. **o-k** =ham vaŕ-aná vaŕ-ase-aŧ zar kaşş-ára. that-PL =too sort-GEN way-IDF-INS money pull-IPF.3PL Even they were taking out money in various ways.
- 124. **caprástí-k aosar-átián ziyát rob.kar-era.**peon-PL boss-PL.ABL more act.arrogantly-IPF.3PL
  Peons acted more arrogantly than their bosses.
- 125. **lál vaeńŕá túl-ok zirát-ná daftar-ná mon-á**PROP anxious sit-ADJP agriculture-GEN office-GEN front-ALL **đaģár-á lík kaşṣ-áka.**

land-ALL line pull-IPF.3SG

Sitting anxiously, Lál was drawing lines on the ground in front of an agricultural office.

- 126. **o-ná xaŕc xalás mass-osus.**he-GEN expense finished become-PLPF.3SG
  He had run out of money.
- 127. **o aeno guđđíko armán-to dá daftar-á bass-osus.**he today last hope-COM this office-ALL come-PLPF.3SG
  That day, he had come to this office, which was his last hope.
- 128. káġad-ák baġal-atí, vár-as saŕakk-á gidreńg-ok-á paper-PL side-LOC time-IDF pass-ADJP-ADJ pass-ADJP-ADJ gáđí-te hur-áka.

  car-PL.D/A see-IPF.3SG

  With applications on his side, he saw cars passing by the road at one moment.
- 129. vár-as asi soc-ase-<del>t</del>í đub hin-áka od-e drowning time-IDF one thought-IDF-LOC go-IPF.3SG he-D/A daftar-ná caprástí pár-esus ki ní dáŕe intizár kar. office-GEN peon say-PLPF.3SG COMP 2SG there waiting make.IMP At another moment, he would drift into daydreams, hoping a peon of an office might tell him to wait there,
- 130. ki bhall-á aosar bar-e. o peşin tara-ģá túl-ok
  COMP big-ADJ boss come-SBJV.3SG he outside porch-ALL sit-ADJP
  sáhib-ná kasar-á hur-áka.
  officer-GEN road-ALL see-IPF.3SG
  and a big boss would come. Sitting at the porch outside, he was looking at an officer.
- 131. de axxas ki buŕz-á mar-sá hin-áka.
  sun how.much.REL COMP above-ALL become-CVB go-IPF.3SG
  handá-xadar o-ná síŕ ziyát mar-sa kar-eka.
  so.much.CR that-GEN intensity more become-CVB do-IPF.3SG
  The day grew hotter as the sun went on climbing.
- 132. handun lagg-áka dá dhartí-ná ki de =ham be.felt-IPF.3SG thus COMP sun =toothis earth-GEN bhátí-tián ģáví resident-PL.ABL tattling COP.PRS.3SG It felt as if even the sun was tattling on the residents of this earth.

133. **but mol xal-ok irá bandaģ patpatońk-ase-á** face.mask head.cover strike-ADJP two man motorcycle-IDF-ALL **bass-ur.** 

come-PST.3PL

Covered in face masks and head coverings, two men arrived on a motorcycle.

134. kala xan-k =tá xaning-ára.

barely eye-PL =3PL look-IPF.3PL Just their eyes were visible.

135. **betavár o mana sum o-ná kátum o sína-tí** soundless they some bullet that-GEN head and chest-LOC **xalk-ur.** 

strike-PST.3PL

Silently, they fired a few bullets into his head and chest.

136. na harrif-er. na hakkal tiss-ur, patpatońk-á suár not ask-PST.3PL not shout give-PST.3PL motorcycle-ALL mounted mass-ur hin-ár.

become-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL

They neither questioned him or spoke to him. They mounted their motorcycle and went away.

137. kass-as = ham mon-á kucci-tav.

someone-IDF =too front-ALL move-NEG.PST.3SG No one approached the scene.

138. har-kas ten-á paŕda-e baccif-ińg-ná ģam-atí every-one self-GEN protection-D/A save-INF-GEN worry-LOC as.

COP.PRS.3SG

Everyone was worried about securing their own safety,

139. **ki dun maf kass-as of-te**COMP this.way become.NEG.SBJV.3SG someone-IDF those-PL.D/A **gir.ka-p.** 

drag.off-NEG.SBJV.3SG

so nobody intervened,

140. antae.ki don-o tadení must = ham mass-osus because such-IDF happening former = too become-PLPF.3SG

ki haráre bamb-as tarx-áka yá kas-as
COMP where.REL bomb-IDF explode-IPF.3SG or anyone-IDF
xallińg-áka.

be.struck-IPF.3SG

because there were such past incidents, in which bombs exploded or someone was shot.

141. to sáhidí guáhidí ki eb-keb-aná hamo then here.and.there-GEN witness testimony **COMP** those =tá xan-te taf-issá gáđí-tetí diccá aráńg car-PL.LOC who.knows whither =3PLeye-PL.D/A bind-CVB danning-áka.

be.taken-IPF.3SG

Then eyewitnesses from those incidents were blindfolded and were taken in cars to an unknown fate.

142. dá şár-atí to har girá dú bass-aka vali bandaģí-ná this city-LOC then every thing hand come-IPF.3SG but humanity-GEN das allav.

clue COP.NEG.PST.3SG

Everything was available in this town, but there was no sign of humanity.

143. **bíra bandaģ-ná pin as. bandaģ-ná kímat asi** only person-GEN name COP.PRS.3SG person-GEN price one **sádár-ase-án =ham ziyát allav.** 

animal-IDF-ABL =too more COP.NEG.PST.3SG

They were just nominal humans. The value of a human was no greater than that of an animal.

- 144. **o-ná xuŕk-án aosar-ák gáðí-tetí beģam gidreńg-ára.** he-GEN near-ABL officer-PL car-PL.LOC without.sorrow pass-IPF.3PL Officers drove past him with no compassion.
- 145. paedal hin-ok-á-k xan-tiá handon-o caşma-k by.foot go-ADJP-ADJ-PL eye-PL.ALL such.CR-IDF look-PL nat-tá mon-án bedis tix-ásur ki ten-á put-PLPF.3PL COMP self-GEN foot-PL.GEN face-ABL without other hic xan-tavasa. nothing see-NEG.IPF.3PL

Pedestrians had put such looks on their eyes that nothing other than the tips of their feet were visible.

146. **lál hamoŕe hure-iskán ditar-tetí litří xal-issá dam**PROP there late-TERM blood-PL.LOC writhing strike-CVB breath
tis.

give.PST.3SG

Lál lay there for a long time, gasping and writhing in his own blood.

- 147. **o ten-á ditar-tetí guárix-án bár xísun mass-osus.**he self-GEN blood-PL.LOC tulip-ABL like red become-PLPF.3SG
  He had become like a blood-red tulip in his own blood.
- 148. **juán-o j<sup>h</sup>att-ase-án pad mana bandaģ xulís xulís-at o-ná** long-IDF moment-IDF-ABL later some man fear fear-INS that-GEN **xuŕk-á bass-ur.**near-ALL come-PST.3PL

After a long time, a few people approached him timidly.

149. o-ná cat.hal-ok-á káģad-áte harf-er.
he-GEN be.scattered-ADJP-ADJ paper-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3PL
of-te xuán-ár.
those-PL.D/A read-PST.3PL
They took up his documents spread all over. They read them.

- 150. **káģad-átiá o-ná xalk-aná đas.o.nişán nivişta as.**paper-PL.ALL he-GEN village-GEN address written COP.PRS.3SG
  The address of his village was written on those documents.
- 151. tappí doh-ok-o gádí-as xuáif-er. lál-e o-ná
  wounded carry-ADJP-IDF car-IDF call-PST.3PL PROP-D/A that-GEN
  xalk-á mon.tiss-ur.
  village-ALL send-PST.3PL
  They called an ambulance. They sent Lál back to his village.
- 152. **tappí đoh-ok-á gáđí-ná tavár ásmán-ná ust-e**wounded carry-ADJP-ADJ car-GEN sound heaven-GEN heart-D/A **cír-isa arṣ-á sar.mass-aka.**tear-CVB divine.throne-ALL arrive-IPF.3SG

The siren of the ambulance reached the divine throne, piercing the heart of the heaven.

- 153. **vali đaģár-á kass-as o-ná cikár-e tix-tavaka.**but earth-ALL anyone-IDF he-GEN worry-D/A put-NEG.IPF.3SG
  But nobody on earth worried about him.
- 154. dá jága-ná bhátí-tá ust-ák xal mass-osur. this place-GEN resident-PL.GEN heart-PL stone become-PLPF.3PL

  The hearts of the residents of this place had turned to stone.
- 155. yá of-te samá as ki haŕ-de báz-á
  or those-PL.D/A aware COP.PRS.3SG COMP every-day many-ADJ
  bandaġ-ák sum-tá guácí mar-era.
  man-PL bullet-PL.GEN affected become-PRS.3PL
  Or they knew that many people are killed by bullets every day,
- 156. **yá dáře hař-de asi urá-se-tí dá xáxar jamjaláí** or there every-day one house-IDF-LOC this fire bonfire **hal-ek.** take-PRS.3SG
- or this fire blazes up in one house every day here.

  157. asi urá-se-ná kont-e harfińg-ik elo urá-tí

tálán kannińg-ik. spread be.done-PRS.3SG

A funeral carpet is taken in one house, and it is spread in another house.

one house-IDF-GEN carpet-D/A be.taken.up-PRS.3SG other home-LOC

158. **sar.mann-ińg-ton lál-aná kah-ińg-ná hít xalk-aŧ tálán** arrive-INF.COM PROP-GEN die-INF-GEN story village-INS spread **mas.** 

become.PST.3SG

As soon as the ambulance arrived, the news of Lál's death reached the village.

159. **şábíbí** lál-aná ditar-tetí lál-ińgá láş-e PROP PROP-GEN red-DADJ corpse-D/A blood-PL.LOC loŕ-ok xan-ing-to ten-á armán-tá máří sweep.away-ADJP see-INF-COM self-GEN hope-PL.GEN mansion pirģ-isá tukkur kar-e.

break-CVB piece make-PST.3SG

When Shábíbí saw Lál's corpse swept away in blood, she tore down the building of her hopes and shattered it.

- 160. **ten-á puźźa-ġáte kişk-isá, zárzár hoġ-áka.** self-GEN hair-PL.D/A pull-CVB deeply weep-IPF.3SG Pulling her own hairs, she wailed bitterly.
- 161. mon-e ten-á şurr-isá, pitt-isá, xisikk-áka. face-D/A self-GEN scratch-CVB lament-CVB sob.convulsively-IPF.3SG She was sobbing convulsively, scratching her own face and lamenting.
- kar-issá 162. **gud-e** gir ģam-te kull-e cikk-isá, shawl-D/A dragging do-CVB sorrow-PL.D/A all-D/A pull-CVB xal-tetí areng-isá mas-aná kunđ-á farvád stone-PL.LOC be.entangled-CVB mountain-GEN corner-ALL complaint xal-issá hin-á.

strike-CVB go-PST.3SG

Dragging her shawl, pulling all sorrows, and stumbling on stones, she wandered toward the mountains uttering lamentations.

163. **o-ná púháŕ ásmán-atí bá-e saxt kann-ińg-atí** that-GEN cry heaven-LOC mouth-D/A tight do-INF-LOC **as.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

Her cry was biting tight into the heaven.

- 164. **o-ná armán-tá bág sun mas.** that-GEN yearning-PL.GEN garden desolate become.PST.3SG The garden of her hopes became desolate.
- 165. o-ná tuģ-tá márí mehrgar-ná kappí-tián bár that-GEN dream-PL.GEN mansion PROP-GEN ruins-PL.ABL like damb-as jor.mas.

mound-IDF be.made.PST.3SG

The building of her dreams crumbled like the ruins of Mehrgarh.

166. amar ki bíst.o.cár sál must oŕ-á mon-o how.REL COMP twenty.four year former she-ALL black-IDF jammar-as taf-esus.

cloud-IDF bind-PLPF.3SG

It was as if a dark cloud had spread over her, (as) twenty-four years ago.

# 2.19 Khadim Lehri, *The Shadow of Misery* (áhirí-ná sexá)

Unpublished. Finished in Quetta in March 2023. Sarawan dialect.

- baránz ten-á guđđíko tik-á sar.as. protest self-GEN last mark-ALL reach.PST.3SG The protest reached its final point.
- 2. tappaí nizám-ná barxiláf ráşon o cáindá-k class.politics system-GEN opposed leader and expert-PL jamm.o.joş-at tarán kann-ińg ass-ura. enthusiam-INS speech do-INF COP-IPF.3PL Against the system of class politics, the leader and the experts were
- giving their speeches with fervor.

  3. jahán o nan-á đe-at zarr-aná nábarebarí-o world and 1PL-GEN country-INS money-GEN unequal-IDF

başx.o.bánt, hazgárí o nezgárí-e de-pa-de vaddif-ińg-atí division richness and poverty-D/A day.to.day increase-INF-LOC e.

COP.PRS.3SG

"Around the world and in our country, the unequal distribution of money, richness and poverty are increasing every day.

4. dá-ná barxiláf nan-e tavár o johd-as cist kar-oí this-GEN against 1PL-D/A voice and struggle-IDF upright make-GRDV e.

COP.PRS.3SG

We must raise our voice and fight against this.

5. na.to nezgár de-pa-de nest o hazgár de-pa-de hast otherwise poor.man day.to.day poor and rich.man day.to.day rich mar-issa hin-oe.

become-CVB go-FUT.3SG

Otherwise, the poor will continue to become poorer, and rich will continue to grow richer."

6. **í** =ham ten-e sambaref-issa baránz-atí başx.hall-ińg
1SG too self-D/A prepare-CVB protest-LOC participate-INF
ass-ut.

COP-PST.1SG

I was also participating in the protest, fully engaged.

- 7. ráşon-tá tarán-te bin-esa dá-tetí zind-aná leader-PL.GEN speech-PL.D/A hear-CVB this-PL.LOC life-GEN juán-ińgá de-tá tuģ-te xan-ińg ass-uta.

  good-DADJ day-PL.GEN dream-PL.D/A see-INF COP-IPF.1SG

  Listening to the leaders' speeches, I was seeing the dreams of good days of life in these speeches,
- 8. **ki dásá áxubat-atí roźnáí-as timikk-o.**COMP now future-LOC light-IDF shine-FUT.3SG hoping that a light will now shine in future.
- 9. **í gal-án cúr bişxinda kar-et.**1SG joy-ABL happy smile do-PST.1SG
  (Having become) overwhelmed with joy, I smiled.
- 10. madán-á ten-ton bakutteńg-át. slowly-ALL self-COM talk.to.oneself-PST.1SG I talked to myself quietly.
- 11. dásá zind-aná şádkámí-k harú-barú nan-á
  now life-GEN pleasure-PL surely 1PL-GEN
  şen.mar-or.
  be.accessible-FUT.3PL
  "Surely the pleasures of life will now become accessible to us."
- 12. baránz esar.mass-ak.

protest end-PST.3SG The protest ended.

- 13. **ráşon o cáindá-k motar-tetí ten-á zunđđ-ár.** leader and expert-PL vehicle-PL.LOC self-GEN sit-PST.3PL The leader and the experts sat in their vehicles.
- 14. **márí-tá ten-á páraģ-á sar.halk-ur.** mansion-PL.GEN self-GEN side-ALL start-PST.3PL They headed home.
- 15. **o** =ham kan-eán bár tuģ xan-áka. he too 1SG-ABL like dream see-IPF.3SG She was dreaming, just like me.

- 16. handá tuģ-tetí nan-á áxubat-ná roşnáí-k jirikk-ára. this dream-PL.LOC 1PL-GEN future-GEN light-PL shine-IPF.3PL In these dreams, the lights of our futures were shining brightly.
- 17. **ráşon-tá tarán-k ust-e kan-á handun sebo** leader-PL.GEN speech-PL heart-D/A 1SG-GEN such.CR relief **tiss-ur.** give-PST.3PL

The leader's speeches gave such solace to my heart,

- 18. ki í ten-á tuģ-te o-ná tuģ-titon avár

  COMP 1SG self-GEN dream-PL.D/A she-GEN dream-PL.COM together

  kar-esa bundar-ná ten-á godí kar-et =ta.

  do-CVB dwelling-GEN self-GEN lady do-PST.1SG =3SG

  that I made her my lady of the home, merging my dreams with hers.
- 19. **tuģ-tián bedis badan-ná bín palveŕ kar-e nan-e.** dream-PL.ABL without body-GEN lust affected make-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A Setting dreams aside, physical desires affected us.
- 20. hará-vaxt mon-pa-mon cup zund-esa xan-te xan-tetí when face.to.face quiet sit-CVB eye-PL.D/A eye-PL.LOC xalk-una handá bín kátum.harf-eka. strike-IPF.1PL this lust allure-IPF.3SG

  When we sat silently face to face, looking into each other's eyes, this desire used to allure us.
- 21. haŕdosar-ná badan-k hít kann-ińg-ná biná-e kar-era. both-GEN body-PL story do-INF-GEN start-D/A do-IPF.3PL Our bodies started communicating.
- 22. **uzba uzba tarán kar-eka.** limb limb speech make-IPF.3SG Each limb was conveying a message.

words.

23. o hic kucci-taoka. vale xan-k =ta candí she nothing take.initiative-IPF.3SG but eye-PL =3SG several hít-áte po.kar-era kan-e. story-PL.D/A tell-IPF.3PL 1SG-D/A
She never took the initiative. But her eyes made me understand many

24. kan-á cuppí-án o =ham candí gapp-átá darakk-e 1SG-GEN silence-ABL he too several talk-PL.GEN notice-D/A xalk-aka.

strike-IPF.3SG

She also understood numerous words from my silence.

25. **padá badan-ná bín mehr-aŧ avár mar-esa asit kar-eka** then body-GEN lust love-INS together become-CVB one make-IPF.3SG **nan-e.** 

1PL-D/A

Then the physical desires united us, intertwined with love.

26. badan-tá nan-á xed-atí xít mann-ińg-án ust-á body-PL.GEN 1PL-GEN sweat-LOC wet become-INF-ABL heart-ALL vaxx-o dír sáģińg-áka.

cold-IDF water be.poured-IPF.3SG

Due to becoming wet in the sweat of our bodies, cool water was being poured into the heart.

27. handá yaxx-ińgá dír vah-esa zehzádí kar-e this cold-DADJ water flow-CVB having.children make-PST.3SG nan-e.

1PL-D/A

With this cool water flowing, we were made parents.

- 28. zind-aná gurj-ák vadd-ár o badan-ná bín-aton avár life-GEN need-PL increase-PST.3PL and body-GEN lust-COM together ráşon-tá tarán-te =ham beguhá kar-er. leader-PL.GEN speech-PL.D/A too kidnapped make-PST.3PL The demands of life have increased, and along with physical desires, they have overshadowed even the speeches of the leaders.
- 29. **to** phiđđ-aná bín rotíńk-áte naná val şáģ-á. then belly-GEN hunger intestine-PL.D/A our twist put.on-PST.3SG Then the hunger in the stomach have twisted our intestines.
- 30. **zind-aná kitáb-ná sarhál badal mass-ak.**life-GEN book-GEN topic change become-PST.3SG
  The theme of the book of life has changed.
- 31. **aval har giŕá-e ten-pa-ten başx.o.bánt kar-ena.** first every thing-D/A among.themselves division do-PRS.1PL

At first, we shared everything between us,

- 32. **iraġ-ná báxo-as mar-osus yá zind-aná pen cass-as.** meal-GEN bite-IDF become-PCOND.3SG or life-GEN other joy-IDF if there were a morsel of bread or some other joy of life.
- 33. cáiss-una dá başx.o.bánt-atí badan-ná malásí, xuáindárí, want-IPF.1PL this division-LOC body-GEN thirst necessity rú-aná jaoza-ģátá kurumbí, mehr-aná mucc-á káinát o soul-GEN feeling-PL.GEN depth love-GEN total-ADJ universe and zebdár-á sae-k avár beautiful-ADJ song-PL together COP.PRS.3PL We knew that physical desires, necessities, the depths of our emotions, the whole universe of love, and beautiful songs, all existed in this
- 34. **vale dásá zind xan.nişán.tin-ińg as**but now life act.cruelly-INF COP.PRS.3SG 1PL-D/A
  But now, life was treating us harshly.
- 35. dú-aná poriyá bebaxtí-at gurj-átá nan-á hand-GEN wages difficulty-INS need-PL.GEN 1PL-GEN púravárí-e kann-ińg as. completeness-D/A make-INF COP.PRS.3SG
  The earning by labor barely met our needs.
- 36. **vár-as nut-ák kutt-ára vár-as pímáz-ák.** time-IDF flour-PL be.short-IPF.3PL time-IDF onion-PL Sometimes, we ran out of flour; other times, we ran out of onions.
- 37. **vár-as iraģ-as xan-ána vár-as lańgaŕ xác-ána.** time-IDF bread-IDF see-IPF.1PL time-IDF hungry sleep-IPF.1PL

  In one occation we got bread, and we went to bed hungry in another.
- 38. xaerát-as mar-osas guŕá sú-aná memorial.feast-IDF become-PCOND.3SG then meat-GEN bur-as dú.bass-aka nan-e. na to gand-akin =ta piece-IDF be.obtained-IPF.3SG 1PL-D/A not then smell-BEN =3SG sikk-ána.

long.for-IPF.1PL

shared experience.

If there was a memorial feast, we received a piece of meat. Otherwise, we longed for its smell.

- 39. **asi de poriyá dú.ba-tav kan-e.** one who wages be.obtained-NEG.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A One day, I could not earn any wages.
- 40. to o-ná o zehzád-ná =ta bín cíhánt-as mar-esa then she-GEN and children-GEN =3SG hunger cry-IDF become-CVB tah.tarín-atí kan-á pinn-á. interior-LOC 1SG-GEN be.broken-PST.3SG

  Then the hunger of her and her children became a cry and burst in my interior.
- 41. **o đobar kan-á paddám.halk.** and chest 1SG-GEN be.inflated.PST.3SG And my chest was inflated.
- 42. **curt-áteán cíhánt pen zor xalk.**worry-PL.ABL cry other power strike.PST.3SG
  Worries intensified the cries.
- 43. sáat-átá tadeńg-ton cíhánŧ tah.tarín-aŧí kan-á
  moment-PL.GEN pass.INF-COM cry interior-LOC 1SG-GEN
  ditar-ton avár mar-esa gohí kar-e.
  blood-COM together become-CVB roaming make-PST.3SG
  As time passed, this cry circulated inside me, mingled with my blood,
- 44. **o ditar-ná kan-á rańg-e haŕs-á.** and blood-GEN 1SG-GEN color-D/A turn-PST.3SG and it changed the hue of my blood.
- 45. **de-pa-de zaŕdoí-ná guácí púşkun mar-esa hin-át.**day.to.day jaundice-GEN affected yellow become-CVB go-PST.1SG
  I kept on yellowing day to day, affected by jaundice.
- 46. **nizorí jitá palveŕ kann-ińg as kan-e.** weakness on.the.other.hand affected make-INF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A Concurrently, I grew weeker.
- 47. mux kan-á koánđí mar-esa ass-aka. waist 1SG-GEN bent become-CVB COP-IPF.3SG My back was becoming hunched.
- 48. **poriyá kar-ok-á bánzil-ák kan-á dásá vahí-ná** wage.work do-ADJP-ADJ shoulder-PL 1SG-GEN now age-GEN

vaddeńg-ton avár zor-án tamm-ásur.

increase.INF-COM together power-ABL fall-PLPF.3PL

As I aged, my shoulders, which were doing manual labor, lost their strength now.

49. **pef xal-ok-á xan-k kan-á caŕa dír** eye.mucus strike-ADJP-ADJ eye-PL 1SG-GEN always water **xalk-ura**.

strike-IPF.3PL

Tears always came out of my eyes, which were discharging mucus.

50. **asi de poriyá-ġán guđ yand.o.band, bel, kulańg lix-á** one day wage.work-ABL after fatigued spade pickaxe neck-ALL **madán madán-á bann-ińg ass-ut.** 

slow slowly-ALL come-INF COP-PST.1SG

Fatigued after manual labor, I was slowly coming home, carrying a spade and a pickaxe on my shoulder.

51. xan-át bázár-ná caok-á mar-ok-á baránz see-PST.1SG market-GEN square-ALL become-ADJP-ADJ protest ten-á guðdíko tik-á sar.as.

self-GEN last point-ALL reach.PST.3SG

I saw that the protest, which came to the square of the bazar, reached its last point.

52. tappaí-á nizám-ná barxiláf ráşon o cáind-ák class.politics-ADJ system-GEN opposed leader and expert-PL jamm.o.joş-aŧ tarán kann-ińg ass-ur.

enthusiasm-INS speech make-INF COP-PST.3PL

Against the system of class politics, the leader and the experts were giving their speeches with fervor.

53. to tah.tarín-ná kan-á cíhánt asi.dam peşan mann-ińg-kin then interior-GEN 1SG-GEN cry at.a.burst outside become-INF-BEN zor xalk.

powerful strike.PST.3SG

Then the cries within me grew so loud that they came out at a burst.

54. vale gurj-ák handun gutt-atí kan-á halk-ur but need-PL thus.CR throat-LOC 1SG-GEN take-PST.3PL ki kala-se-at bá-án kan-á tavár pesan difficulty-IDF-INS mouth-ABL 1SG-GEN voice outside COMP

mas.

become.PST.3SG

But my throat was seized by the needs so tightly that my voice barely came out of my mouth.

55. samá af dá, nábarebarí, hará-vaxt barebar aware COP.NEG.PRS.3SG this inequality which-time equal mar-oe.

become-FUT.3SG

"I wonder when this inequality will become equal."

56. vale dá bhallá muccí-tí tavár-e kan-á kas but this big-ADJ crowd-LOC voice-D/A 1SG-GEN someone bin-tav.

hear-NEG.PST.3SG

But no one heard my voice amidst this vast crowd.

# 2.20 Gul Bangulzai, Victims of the Sorrows (daŕd-átá guácí)

Published in Gul Bangulzai. 1984. *Dardátá Guáci*, Quetta: Kalat Publisher. Pp. 52–59. Sarawan dialect.

1. táta durbaxt xaríńk rer.tir-esa, ten-á juft-á cuná-tá aunt PROP tear roll-CVB self-GEN twin-ADJ child-PL.GEN kátum-á túl-ok haerán ass-aka.

head-ALL sit-ADJP wonder be-IPF.3SG

With tears dropping, Aunt Durbakht was wondering, sitting beside the heads of her twin children.

2. názurk-á tomá cuná-k xan-tar taxx.o.pax mana delicate-ADJ both child-PL with.eyes.closed comatose some ríngir-ase-tí taf-ok ass-ura.

rag-IDF-LOC bind-ADJP COP-IPF.3PL

The two tender children were wrapped in rags, lying unconscious with their eyes closed.

3. zálim-á goríc ki o-tí pirr.o.barf haŕtomá-k cruel-ADJ north.wind COMP that-LOC rain.and.snow both-PL avár ass-ura. dá şer.zál-e moní hin-ińg-kin together COP-IPF.3PL this brave.lady-D/A in.front go-INF-BEN ille-tavasa.

let-NEG.IPF.3PL

(It was such) harsh north wind, which carried both rain and snow. They hindered this brave woman's progress.

4. dá yax-ińgá taho ki o-tí juán-ińgá varná-k =ham this cold-DADJ wind COMP that-LOC good-DADJ young-PL =too báhotar mass-ura. dá ģaríb-á niyárí-ná ant vas senseless be-IPF.3PL this poor-ADJ woman-GEN what power as.

COP.PST.3SG

Such a cold wind could numb even the healthiest young people. What resistance could this poor woman do?

5. **jamma-k juş-ásur, nod-ák butt-átiská şef** cloud-PL thicken-PLPF.3PL small.cloud-PL hillock-PL.TERM low

### bass-osur.

come-PLPF.3PL

The clouds had gathered thickly (poised to rain), and smaller clouds descended to the hillocks.

- 6. **o-tá mon-á de-aná roṣnáí-e dun.ki ked-ásus.** they-PL.GEN front-ADJ day-GEN light-D/A as.if swallow-PLPF.3SG as if they obscured the light of the days ahead.
- 7. yax-aná zor-án đaģár-ná jir o şinz-ák mon coldness-GEN power-ABL ground-GEN bush and camel.thorn-PL black haŕseńg-ásur.

turn-PLPF.3PL

Due to the intense cold, the bushes and camel thorns of the ground had turned black.

- 8. dá şer.zál-á niyárí xurk o mur nazar şág-á ki this brave-ADJ woman near and far view pour-PST.3SG COMP kátum đakk-ińg-kin navá dá-teat jága-as xan-iv. head hide-INF-BEN maybe here and there place-IDF see-SBJV.1SG This brave woman glanced around, both near and far, hoping to find a shelter nearby to protect her head,
- 9. o dá pilikk-ok-á másúm-á cuná-te dá rohav o and this cry-ADJP-ADJ innocent-ADJ child-PL.D/A this tempest and goríc-ná sarzorí-án pirr.o.barf-aná zálimí-án amán north.wind-GEN ferocity rain.and.snow-GEN cruelty-ABL safety et-iv.

give-SBJV.1SG

so that she could shield these crying innocent children from the ferocity of this storm, the north wind, and the cruelty of the rain and snow.

10. vale o patt.o.potav-átetí o zár-ińgá cilla-tí der but that plain-PL.LOC that extreme-DADJ midwinter-LOC who tús-aka.

sit-IPF.3SG

But who would live in such plains in the depth of winter?

11. sá kaşş-ok-á dá yaxx-átetí dáx-o ust-as breath pull-ADJP-ADJ this coldness-PL.LOC so.much-IDF heart-IDF

der-e ass-aka ki túl-osus.

who-D/A be-IPF.3SG COMP sit-PLPF.3SG

In this murderous cold, who would have courage to settle?

12. har-kas ten-e o ten-á mál.o.mađđí-e básun-á every-one self-D/A and self-GEN property.and.goods-D/A warm-ADJ iláka-ģátiá kaṣṣ-ásas.

area-PL.ALL pull-PLPF.3SG

Everyone had moved their properties and goods to warmer areas.

- 13. dun-ińgá rohav-átetí dá dașt-átetí bíra xarmá-k such-DADJ tempest-PL.LOC this plateau-PL.LOC only wolf-PL mar-era. ki juftí-at goí kun-era. become-PRS.3PL COMP couple-INS roaming eat-PRS.3PL

  In such storms, only wolves roamed these plateaus in pairs.
- 14. dun-ińgá cilla-ġátetí dá náhá-tá xan-k bíguní o such-DADJ midwinter-PL.LOC this beast-PL.GEN eye-PL starvation and lańgaŕí-án tar.mar-era.

hunger-ABL be.closed-IPF.3PL

In such depth of winter, these animals closed their eyes (and gobbled up everything indiscriminately) because of hunger and starvation.

15. harí-tián bár dá náhá-k de-drust cul.xal-era ki navá mad-PL.ABL like these beast-PL day-whole trot-PRS.3PL COMP maybe şikár-as raseńg-e.

game-IDF arrive-SBJV.3SG

These beasts were trotting all day like crazy, hoping to find a prey.

- 16. dá báz vaxt-á xalk-átetí bar-era o these very.much time-ALL village-PL.LOC come-PRS.3PL and ant-as ki mon-atí bas de-ra pirģ-ira.

  what-IDF COMP front-LOC then take-PRS.3PL rend-PRS.3PL

  They used to come into villages many times, catching and killing whatever came in front.
- 17. insán-k =ham dun-ińgá báz xiváldárí-aŧ vaxt attention-INS human-PL =toosuch-DADJ time very.much peşin-tea<del>t</del> carreng-ira ki dun maf outside-PL.INS wander-PRS.3PL COMP this.way become.NEG.SBJV.3SG

## xarmá yá pen náhá-tá guácí mar-er.

wolf or other beast-PL.GEN affected become-SBJV.3PL

Even humans ventured outside with great caution during such times, so that they would not be killed by wolves or other beasts.

### 18. dá durbaxt-ná varnáí-ná de-k ass-ur.

these PROP-GEN youth-GEN day-PL COP-PST.3PL

Those were the days of Durbakht's youth.

19. mana de must dá ser.zál bolán-atí mizzil xal-issá some who before this brave.lady Bolan-LOC journey strike-CVB kondalán-ná piŕ-á vá irá phull-o cuná PROP-GEN halting.place-ALL again two flowery-IDF child xan-ásus.

give.birth-PLPF.3SG

Just a few days earlier, this brave woman had given birth to two flowery children again, at the halting place of Kondalan, while traveling in Bolan.

### 20. dá másúm-ák to mana de-ná ass-ur.

this innocent-PL then some day-GEN COP-PST.3PL

These innocent babies were only a few days old.

21. dáskán to dá-k juání-at xan mali-ttavesur ki dá until.now then this-PL well COMP this eve open-NEG zálim-á kúŕí-ná đukk.o.gam-k zind-aŧí o-tá cruel-ADJ world-GEN pain.and.sorrow-PL they-PL.GEN life-LOC şeńk-átián jammar-ná bár bass-o tálán cloud-GEN fleecy.cloud-PL.ABL like come-PST.3PL spread mass-o.

become-PST.3PL

They had not fully opened their eyes yet, (as if) the pains and sorrows of this harsh world came to their lives and spread like the hazes of a cloud.

22. báva-lumma-ná đuk o nezgárí o-tá zind-án giroşk father-mother-GEN pain and poverty they-PL.GEN life-ABL shining tir-ok-á de-e avdem kar-e.

give-ADJP-ADJ day-D/A out.of.sight do-PST.3SG

The grief and poverty of their parents had dimmed the brilliant days of their lives.

23. na o-tá vadí mann-ińg-á túfak xall-ińg not they-PL.GEN born become-INF-ALL gun strike-INF mas.

become.PST.3SG

There was neither a gun salute when they were born,

- 24. **na kas daera o bágul-ná tavár-e bińg.** not someone hand.drum and song-GEN sound-D/A hear.PST.3SG nor did they hear the sound of hand drums and songs,
- 25. **na kas-as hanení-ná dána-s xan-á.** not anyone-IDF sweets-GEN piece-IDF see-PST.3SG nor did they taste a grain of sweets,
- 26. **na sádár-as taŕińg-á.**not animal-IDF be.butched-PST.3SG
  nor was an animal butchered (to celebrate their birth).
- 27. pen.to.pen şaşşa-ģá =ham hicc-o púskun-o pucc-as dá
  even.so sixth.day-ALL =too no-IDF new-IDF clothes-IDF these
  cuná-te berifińg-tav.
  child-PL.D/A be.clothed-NEG.PST.3SG

Even on their sixth-day celebration, no new clothes were gifted to these children.

28. na taf-ińg-kin áb-aná dastband o patanband-as not bind-INF-BEN standard-GEN diaper and swaddle-IDF mill-á.

be.obtained-PST.3SG

Nor were standard diapers or swaddles available for wrapping them.

29. bas ritil manatt-as ass-ura ki o-tetí dá cuná-te then rag some-IDF COP-IPF.3PL COMP they-PL.LOC this child-D/A kúrińg-á.

be.rolled.up-PST.3SG

Then there were a few rags. These children were wrapped in them.

30. durbaxt-e dam.kaşş-ińg o ten-e múşkif-ińg-kin PROP-D/A take.rest-INF and self-D/A make.rub-INF-BEN de.manatt-as =ham raseńg-tav.

a.few.days-IDF =too arrive-NEG.PST.3SG

Durbakht could not even take a few days to rest or massage herself.

- 31. cuná-tá xan-ińg-ná irattmíko de cuná-k bađđ-á child-PL.GEN give.birth-INF-GEN second day child-PL burden-ALL =ta, bolán-atí mizzil xal-esa pand kar-eka.

  =3SG PROP-LOC journey strike-CVB walking.trip make-IPF.3SG
  Two days after giving births to the babies, she was traveling on foot through Bolan, burdened with them, covering distances daily.
- 32. karím başx-ná asi hucc-as ass-aka ki oŕ-á
  PROP PROP-GEN one camel-IDF be-IPF.3SG COMP that-ALL

  gutt-e berum-k, razán-k o tebur-á cuná-k hamp-ok
  all-D/A bedding-PL pot-PL and youngster-ADJ child-PL load-ADJP
  ass-o.

COP-PST.3PL

Karím Bashkh owned a camel. All the beddings, pots, and young children were loaded onto it.

33. o-tá jind bolán druste pand kar-era antae.ki cuná-k they-PL.GEN self PROP whole travel do-IPF.3PL because child-PL pand kar-oí allav-as.

travel make-GRDV COP.NEG-PST.3PL

They traveled on foot though the whole Bolan pass, so that the children did not have to walk.

34. dá ģut asi hucc-aná zí-á cillí mann-ińg this all one camel-GEN above-ALL double.bundle become-INF ma-tavasa.

become-NEG.IPF.3PL

All these belongings could not be carried by just one camel.

35. dá sádár =ham nizorí lágarí o đukkálí-tián dikka this animal =too weakness leanness and famine-PL.ABL push halk-aka.

buy-IPF.3SG

This animal itself was laboring, plagued by weakness, emaciation, and hunger.

36. şábáş o-ná ímán-á ki karím başx-ná giŕá-te o well.done he-GEN will-ALL COMP PROP PROP-GEN thing-PL.D/A and cuná-te dar-eka.

child-PL.D/A take-IPF.3SG

Well done! It was steadfastly carrying Karím Bashkh's possessions

and children.

- 37. nizor o nájoŕ-á ján-aton durbaxt ten-á álum-ná weak and sick-ADJ body-COM PROP self-GEN family-GEN rand-at karár karárá dikka hal-esa hin-áka.
  track-INS slowly slowly push take-CVB go-IPF.3SG
  With her frail and fatigued body, Durbakht trudged on slowly, following her family.
- 38. himmat as dá şer.zál-ná, ímán-ná godí-ná, dá courage COP.PST.3SG this brave.lady-GEN faith-GEN lady-GEN this bávaí-á masiŕ-ná, of.good.birth-ADJ daughter-GEN

  This brave woman possessed the courage of a lady of faith, of a well-born daughter,
- 39. dá xísun-xaní-á urá-xuája-ná záífa-ná. dá guáŕix this red-eyed-ADJ house-lord-GEN wife-GEN this tulip đagar-ná masir-ná. grow-ADJP-ADJ land-GEN daughter-GEN of the wife of this brave husband, of the daughter of the land where tulips bloom,
- 40. dá pirr.o.barf kar-ok-á diyár-ná lumma-ná, ki this rain.and.snow do-ADJP-ADJ country-GEN mother-GEN COMP o cuńk-á ján-aton, tarx-ok-á nat-tito mustí gám and young-ADJ body-COM burst-ADJP-ADJ foot-PL.COM further step xalk-aka.

strike-IPF.3SG

- of the mother of the country that brought forth this rain and snow, who marched forward with her fragile body and cracked feet.
- 41. zind-aná dá đukk.o.daŕd-áte, sarbála o mo-şefí-te, life-GEN this grief.and.pain-PL.D/A ascent and downhill-PL.D/A lańgaŕí o nezgárí-te himmatt-aŧ gidáref-eka.

  poverty and destitution courage-INS make.pass-IPF.3SG

  She would confront the grief and pain of life, the highs and lows, poverty and deprivation, with her bravery.
- 42. **durbaxt to dun.ki zind-aná maon o tahár-ińgá xan-teŧí**PROP TOP as.if life-GEN black and dark-DADJ eye-PL.LOC

xan-te xall-ing-kin vadí mass-usus.

eye-PL.D/A strike-INF-BEN born become-PLPF.3SG

Durbakht was born as if in order to squarely face life's challenges.

43. o-ná jind vadí mann-ińg-ná de-án hal-es dáskán ki they-GEN self born become-INF-GEN day-ABL since until.now COMP cár cuná-ná lumma mass-usus. daŕd.o.ġam-tetí four child-GEN mother become-PLPF.3SG pain.and.sorrow-PL.LOC giŕges as.

enclosure COP.PST.3SG

From the moment she was born until now, as a mother of four children, she had been surrounded by pain and sorrow.

- 44. **dá náometí-k oŕ-kin hicc-as allav-asa.** this despair-PL that-BEN nothing-IDF COP.NEG-IPF.3PL This present hardships were trivial to her.
- 45. **o-ná jind dásá dá-tá başx-as mass-usus.**they-GEN self now this-PL.GEN share-IDF become-PLPF.3SG
  Now her life had intertwined with these challenges.
- 46. o dá xan-tetí hunn-ińg-ná tene-tí sag vadí and this eye-PL.LOC look-INF-GEN self-LOC patience born kar-esus.

do-PLPF.3SG

Now she had developed the patience to confront these challenges head-on.

47. vaxt-as karím başx elo álum-ton avár daşt-atí time-IDF PROP PROP other family-COM together PROP-LOC dá guđđíko has to sel-aná sar.mas come.PST.3SG reach.PST.3SG then this winter-GEN last de-k ass-ura.

take-PRS.3SG COP-IPF.3PL

Karím Bashkh once traveled to Dasht with another family. When he arrived, it was the end of winter.

48. dun-ińgá mudd-á hicc-o bávar-as ma-fak ki such-DADJ season-ALL no-IDF trust-IDF become-NEG.PRS.3SG COMP hará vaxt goríc kaşş-i o jammar taf-i. which time north wind blow-SBJV.3SG and cloud bind-SBJV.3SG

In such a season, one can never predict when the north wind will blow or when clouds will gather.

- 49. **dașt-aná yax to piní e.**PROP-GEN coldness TOP notorious COP.PRS.3SG
  Dasht is motorious for its cold.
- 50. vaxt-as ki goríc pirr.o.barf kaşş-e, north.wind rain.and.snow when.REL **COMP** blow-SBJV.3SG das-e. vaxt-á xudá kass-e to ae rain-SBJV.3SG then that.CR time-ALL god someone-D/A ekán hál don beberum, tab-á from.there miserable-ADJ this.wav without.bedding state gidref-p.

make.pass-NEG.SBJV.3SG

Once the north wind blows and it rains and snows, God makes one suffer from a miserable situation, if there is no blanket.

- dá-vaŕ 51. dast-atí mizzil xall-ing-to ten-e PROP-LOC this-kind distance strike-INF-COM self-D/A malxmút-ná bá-ŧí tin-ing e. death.angel-GEN mouth-LOC give-INF COP.PRS.3SG If one travels in the plateau this way, he is giving himself to the mouth of the death angel.
- 52. **niváz-áteton dá xalk guanđen-án hamp-e. ásmán sáf** prayer-PL.COM this family PROP-ABL load-PST.3SG sky clear **as.**

COP.PST.3SG

After offering a prayer, this family packed at Guanden. The sky was clear.

53. jammar o şeńk-ase-ná xuŕk-áteŧí hicc-o cloud and small.cloud-IDF-GEN near-PL.LOC no-IDF đas.o.nişán-as allav-aka.

sign.and.clue-IDF COP.NEG-IPF.3SG

There was no signs of impending clouds or haze in the vicinity.

54. **đaģár nan-aná bárun-á yax-án taf-esus.**ground night-GEN dry-ADJ coldness-ABL be.frozen-PLPF.3SG
The ground was frozen from the dry chill of the night.

- 55. xal-issa pirģ-isa dá álum mustí ráhí ass-aka. strike-CVB break-CVB this family forward traveling be-IPF.3SG This family continued their journey on foot.
- 56. durbaxt ģaríb, púskun vadí mar-ok-á cuná-te
  PROP poor recently born become-ADJP-ADJ child-PL.D/A
  ten-á bað kar-ok, karár karár dá-tá rand-aŧ ráhí
  self-GEN load do-ADJP slowly slowly this-PL.GEN track-INS traveling
  ass-aka.

be-IPF.3SG

Poor Durbakht was slowly following behind, carrying the newborns herself.

- 57. damdarí nizorí nájoří o yax-aná dú-án oř-kin tiredness weakness sickness and coldness-GEN hand-ABL that-BEN zú-zú gám xall-ińg báz kuben ass-aka.

  quickly step strike-INF very.much heavy be-IPF.3SG

  Because of the exhaustion, weakness, sickness and the cold, it was very difficult for her to keep pace.
- 58. **elo kunđ-án xalk tezí-at gám xal-esa mustí** other corner-ABL family swiftness-INS step strike-CVB further **hin-áka.**

go-IPF.3SG

Meanwhile, the rest of the family advanced swiftly.

59. **nemroc-iskán to de gicen as.**noon-TERM then day fine COP.PST.3SG
The weather was clear until noon.

60. hicc-o taho-s allav o na jammar-ase-ná đas.o.pad no-IDF wind-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG and nor cloud-IDF-GEN indication as.

COP.PST.3SG

There was no wind, nor were signs of clouds.

61. vale dáŕ-án guð goríc-ná xaf-k sur-ińg-e but this-ABL after north.wind-GEN ear-PL move-INF-D/A harf-er

take.up-PST.3PL

However, later in the day, the north wind began to stir (lit., the ears of the north wind started wiggling).

62. jatt-ase-án guð mon-ingá jamma-k ásmán-á tálán while-IDF-ABL after black-DADJ cloud-PL sky-ALL spread mass-ur. de-e go-ár.

become-PST.3PL day-D/A lose-PST.3PL

Soon, dark clouds spread in the sky, obscuring the sunlight.

63. vaxt-aná gidreńg-ing-ton durbaxt álum-án padí sal-issa time-GEN pass-INF-COM PROP family-ABL back stand-CVB hin-á.

go-PST.3SG

As time went on, Durbakht fell further behind her family.

- 64. **goríc pen turundí-at kaşş-ing biná kar-e.** north.wind other fierceness-INS blow-INF without do-PST.3SG The north wind started blowing even more fiercely.
- 65. **jamma-k ziyát mon o guðsar-atí píhun haŕseńg-ár.** cloud-PL more black and final-LOC white turn-PST.3PL The clouds turned even blacker, and finally turned white (and it started snowing).
- 66. hure-á vaxt-as karím başx padí-e cak.xalk to delay-ALL time-IDF PROP PROP back-D/A look.back.PST.3SG then durbaxt-e xan-tay.

PROP-D/A see-NEG.PST.3SG

When Karim Bashkh looked back after a while, he could not see Durbakht.

67. valdá xiyál kar-e ki 0 nájor e irá then idea do-PST.3SG COMP she sick COP.PRS.3SG she two cuńk-o cuná bađđ-áŧ karár =ta karár small-IDF child load-INS COP.PRS.3PL =3SG slowly slowly bar-ek.

come-PRS.3SG

Then he thought, "She is sick, and the two little babies are on her back. She will be moving slowly."

68. anná xátir-án o ten-á hucc-e xalk-aná niyám-án this reason-ABL he self-GEN camel-D/A family-GEN middle-ABL kaşş-á pad-atí hes ki durbaxt-e vaxt take.out-PST.3SG back-LOC bring.PST.3SG COMP PROP-D/A time

vaxt-as cak.xal-ev hur-iv.

time-IDF look.back-SBJV.1SG see-SBJV.1SG

So he moved his camel from the middle of the caravan, brought it to the back, so that he could look back and check on Durbakht occasionally.

69. karím başx ģaríb-ná dú-tí ant as.

PROP PROP poor-GEN hand-LOC what COP.PST.3SG

What options did poor Karím Bashkh have?

70. **o-ná jind ten-á zí-á kehí giŕá-te** they-GEN self self-GEN above-ALL several thing-PL.D/A cillí **kar-esus.** 

double.bundle do-PLPF.3SG

He himself was carrying several things, packed as double bundles.

71. **girá-tián bedis asi lágar-o het-as =ham o-ná** thing-PL.ABL other.than one lean-IDF she.goat-IDF =too he-GEN **kotal as.** 

led.by.string COP.PST.3SG

In addition to his load, he also led a gaunt goat by a string,

72. antae.ki durbaxt-e dá nájoří, nizorí o macci kun-ińg-ná because PROP-D/A this sickness weakness and a.little eat-INF-GEN savabb-án páļ-aná puří-as allav.

cause-ABL milk-GEN drop-IDF COP.NEG.PST.3SG

because Durbakht did not have a drop of milk because of her illness, weakness, and her limited diet.

73. vaxt-as ki cuńk-á cuná-tá zind het-aton time-IDF young-ADJ child-PL.GEN life she.goat-COM COMP taf-ok to o-ná xiváldárí sá-án zivát as bind-ADJP COP.PST.3SG then that-GEN attention life-ABL more as.

COP.PST.3SG

Now that the babies' lives depended on this she-goat, its care was more critical than her own well-being.

74. anná xátir-án karím başx páş-ińgá básk-átito dá
this reason-ABL PROP PROP visible-DADJ upper.arm-PL.COM this
het-e ant bebaxtí-at dar-eka.
she.goat-D/A very.much difficulty-INS take-IPF.3SG

That is why Karim Bashkh took this she-goat with bare arms and with great difficulty.

75. karár-á hin-issa o padí cak.xal-issa karím başx ten-á slowly-ALL go-CVB and back look.back-CVB PROP PROP self-GEN hucc-aton xalk-án kişk-á.

camel-COM village-ABL separate-PST.3SG

Moving slowly and looking back, Karím Bashkh separated from the caravan with his camel.

76. varx-ák ae vaxt harf-er ki rohav-á goríc leaf-PL that time take.up-PST.3PL COMP tempest-ADJ north.wind pirr.o.barf-e hes.

rain.and.snow-D/A bring.PST.3SG

At that time, he was afraid that the stormy north wind brought rain and snow.

77. dásá ģaríb hakk-á haerán mas.

now poor extremely scared become.PST.3SG Now the destitute man was very scared,

- 78. o đaģár natt-átá keraģ-án dun.ki peşin mas. and ground foot-PL.GEN under-ABL as.if outside become.PST.3SG as if the ground had been detached from beneath his feet.
- 79. **álum oŕ-án báz mustí hin-ásus.** family he-ABL very.much forward go-PLPF.3SG

  The caravan had moved significantly ahead of him.
- 80. durbaxt cuná-titon xaning-áka o na álum.

  PROP child-PL.COM look-IPF.3SG and nor family

  Neither Durbakht and her sons, nor the caravan, were in sight.
- 81. sú taŕ-ok-á goríc-ton avár pirr.o.barf meat cut-ADJP-ADJ north.wind-COM together rain.and.snow as.

COP.PST.3SG

The meat-cutting north wind brought rain and snow with it.

82. **dásá od-e ten-á radíńk-ná samá tamm-á.** now that-D/A self-GEN mistake-GEN consciousness fall-PST.3SG Now he recognized his mistake.

83. ust-a<del>t</del>í pár-e aga álum-ton mar-osut mind-LOC speak-PST.3SG if family-COM become-PCOND.1SG cuná o het-e kass-as huc kan-á then someone-IDF camel and child and she.goat-D/A 1SG-GEN rum.kar-esa cuná-tá rand-at to guard-IPF.3SG and 1SG hurry-CVB child-PL.GEN track-INS then hin-ing kar-eta.

go-INF make-IPF.1SG

He said in his mind, "If I had stayed with the caravan, someone would have watched my camel, child and she-goat, and I could have run after my babies.

- 84. **vale dásá to guan-tián pakk-as salí-tav.**but now then wild.pistachio-PL.ABL mouthful remain-NEG.PST.3SG
  But now it is too late.
- 85. dá huc o cuná-te đuńg-áteki amar ill-ev. this camel and child-PL.D/A robber-PL.BEN how allow-SBJV.1SG How could I leave my camel and children to robbers' hands?"
- 86. durbaxt-kin hin-oí =ham ar-e. samá
  PROP-BEN go-GRDV =too be-PRS.3SG consciousness
  af o ģaríb-ná ant hál mas.
  COP.NEG.PRS.3SG that poor-GEN what state become.PST.3SG
  He also had to go for Durbakht. He was uncertain what happened to his wife,
- 87. **cuńk-á cuná-k decá zinda o yá kask-ur.** young-ADJ child-PL who.knows alive COP.PRS.3PL or die-PST.3PL and whether his little babies were still alive.
- 88. **xudá jind-e =ta hicŕá ka-p. aoliád-ná mat** god self-D/A =3SG nothing do-NEG.SBJV.3SG children-GEN equal **bar-ek.**

come-PRS.3SG

May God protect her! We could have new children.

89. **aga durbaxt-e xudá ka-p giŕá-s mas to** if PROP-D/A god do-NEG.SBJV.3SG anything become.PST.3SG then **dá cuná-tá hál ant mar-oe?** these child-PL.GEN state what become-FUT.3SG

If, God forbid, anything were to happen to Durbakht, what would happen to the state of our babies?

- 90. **dá guanđal-á másúm-á cuná-k der-á hin-or.** this adorable-ADJ innocent-ADJ child-PL who-ALL go-FUT.3PL Who would take care of the adorable innocent babies?
- 91. asi vár xiyál bas =ta ki hucc-aton avár one turn idea come.PST.3SG =3SG COMP camel-COM together durbaxt-kin padá ká-v.

PROP-BEN back go-SBJV.1SG

An idea once occurred to his mind, that he could return to Durbakht with the camel.

92. **valdá hur-á ki dá láģarí-á đácí-ná ust** then see-PST.3SG COMP this skinny-ADJ she.camel-GEN heart **must-án tarx-áne.** 

before-ABL crack-PRF.3SG

Then he noticed that the heart of this skinny she-camel had already exhausted.

93. aga padá dar-et =ta o kasar-atí bataling-á to gurá if back take-PST.1SG =3SG it road-LOC fall.down-PST.3SG then then durbaxt o cunk-á cuná-titon o nan-gut yax-atí PROP and young-ADJ child-PL.COM and night-all coldness-LOC gureng-on.

be.numbed-FUT.1SG

If I take (the camel) back and it collapses on the road, I will be (stranded and) numbed in the cold throughout the night, with Durbakht and the little babies.

94. kas-as dá rohav-teŧí nan-á madattí-kin anyone-IDF this tempest-PL.LOC 1PL-GEN rescue-BEN ba-faroe.

come-NEG.FUT.3SG

Nobody will come to rescue us in this storm.

95. karím başx ġaríb hucc-e şámpastír-ase-ná más-atí
PROP PROP poor camel-D/A plant.name-IDF-GEN bottom-LOC
aref-e.

make.stop-PST.3SG

Poor Karim Bashkh stopped the camel near the base of a shampasti bush.

96. dákán ekán giŕá-s cimola kar-e cuná-k ten-e from.here from.there some woodpile do-PST.3SG child-PL self-D/A hásif-ir.

make.warm-SBJV.3PL

He made some woodpiles with brushwood from here and there, (thinking) "The children can warm themselves.

97. o elo dá ki aga hure kar-et to xáxar-ná and other this COMP if time.lapse do-PST.1SG then fire-GEN roşnáí-tí cuná-teská ten-e rasef-iv.

light-LOC child-TERM self-D/A make.arrive-SBJV.1SG

Secondly, if I get delayed, I could arrive at the children with the light of the fire.

98. musittamíko dá ki xáxar-ná roşnáí-án náhá-k dá-tián third this COMP fire-GEN lights-ABL beast-PL these-PL.ABL mur mar-or.

far become-FUT.3PL

Thirdly, the light of the fire will keep away wild animals.

99. na.to şám xuftan mann-ińg-án guđ tahárma-tí otherwise night night.prayer become-INF-ABL after darkness-LOC cuná-te amar xan-ot patt-ot. child-PL.D/A how see-FUT.1SG find-FUT.1SG

Otherwise, how could I hope to find and locate the children in the dark, after the time of the night prayer comes?"

100. karím başx cuná-te pár-e ki şám tamm-ińg-án PROP PROP child-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG COMP evening fall-INF-ABL must num cimola kar-esa ká-re.

former 2PL woodpile do-CVB go-SBJV.2PL

Karím Bashkh instructed the children, "Before it becomes evening, keep collecting firewood.

101. **asit num-á ten-e xáxar-á básif-i o elo**one 2PL-GEN self-D/A fire-ALL make.warm-SBJV.3SG and other **cimola ke. dá num-á xáxar lagg-oe.**woodpile make.SBJV.3SG this 2PL-GEN fire keep.going-FUT.3SG

One woodpile will keep you warm with fire, and make another woodpile. It will keep your fire going.

102. **na.to** camola-tá cutt-ińg-ton avár xáxar otherwise be.finished-INF-COM together fire kah-oe.

die-FUT.3Sg

Otherwise, when the firewood runs out, the fire will die out.

103. num-e =ham yax kar-oe. í =ham tahárma-tí num-e 2PL-D/A =too cold do-FUT.3SG 1SG =too darkness-LOC 2PL-D/A xan-parot.

see-NEG.FUT.1SG

You will also feel cold, and I won't be able to see you in the darkness.

104. xiyál-atí ten-á mar-ere. dá yax o rohav-átetí attention-LOC self-GEN become-PRS.2PL this cold and tempest-PL.LOC navá náhá-k kunð-á num-á bar-er.

maybe beast-PL corner-ALL 2PL-GEN come-SBJV.3PL

Take care of yourselves. In this cold and storm, wild beasts might approach your location.

105. **aga xáxar num-á lagg-áka to dá-k nume-á julav** if fire 2PL-GEN be.felt-IPF.3SG then they-PL 2SG-ALL attack **kann-ińg-án haz.kar-or.** 

do-INF-ABL hesitate-FUT.3PL

If your fire is lit, they will hesitate to attack you.

106. het-e tene-án mur ke-re.

she.goat-D/A self-ABL far  $\,$  do-PRS.2PL

Keep the she-goat at a distance.

107. zurrat-ná pakk-as mon-á =ta şá-bo.

maize-GEN handful-IDF future-ALL =3SG pour-IMP.PL

Place a handful of maize in front of it.

108. **şám-iská navá gulum-as páļ-aná cuná-teki** evening-TERM maybe sip-IDF milk-GEN child-PL.BEN **ke.** 

make.SBJV.3SG

Perhaps it will give a sip of milk for the children by evening.

109. **ġaríb-ák aga yax-án bacc-ár to bínguní o** poor-PL if coldness-ABL be.left-PST.3PL then hunger and **langarí-án písk-or.** 

hunger-ABL weep-FUT.3PL

If the poor (children) are spared from the cold, they will cry because of hunger and starvation.

- 110. dá tafar-e ten-á xuŕk-á tix-bo.
  - this axe-D/A self-GEN near-ALL put-IMP.PL

Have this axe near yourselves.

111. har-kas num-á ki pát o cimola-ki hin-á every-one 2PL-GEN COMP firewood and woodpile go-PST.3SG tafar-e ten-to harf-e.

axe-D/A self-COM take.up-SBJV.3SG

If either of you leaves to gather firewood and make a woodpile, take this axe.

112. **xáxar-ná xuŕk-á túl-ok-á dá xatt-aná latt-e** fire-GEN near-ALL sit-ADJP-ADJ this wild.olive-GEN stick-D/A **tix-e.** 

put-SBJV.3SG

The one who sits near the fire should hold this wild olive stick.

113. **juán guŕá. allá-ná jolí-tí ure. xulí-pere. nan** well then God-GEN cloth-LOC COP.PRS.2PL fear-NEG.SBJV.2PL 1PL **zú bar-ena.** 

quickly come-PRS.1PL

All right, then. Stay safe under God's protection. Don't worry. We will come back soon."

- 114. **de báz tezí-at barkat mann-ińg-atí as.**sun very.much sharpness-INS short become-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG
  The sun sets rapidly.
- 115. dá bebundar-á cuná-k yax-atí laŕz-esa, xal-tetí this homeless-ADJ child-PL coldness-LOC tremble-CVB stone-PL.LOC aŕeńg-esa xuŕk o murr-áteat zú-zú pát lið o be.stuck-CVB near and far-PL.INS quickly firewood dung and cimola kar-esa hin-ár.

  woodpile do-CVB go-PST.3PL

Trembling from the cold and stumbling with stones, these displaced children went on collecting firewood and dungs very quickly from here and there, making woodpiles.

116. ajab-o nidára-s ass-aka. irá másúm-á cuná wonderful-IDF view-IDF be-IPF.3SG innocent-ADJ child two pirr.o.barf-atí kís uf-uf goríc púş-esa, north.wind and rain.and.snow-LOC mucus snuffle-CVB ONOM sámpastír, liđ kar-esa, jir, bunđí. pípal-ná do-CVB bush barilla.plant plant.name pipal-GEN dung and ten-á harreńg-ok-á kutt-átetí muc.kar-esa mundlo-te stump-PL.D/A self-GEN be.torn-ADJP-ADJ lap-PL.LOC collect-CVB hin-ára.

go-IPF.3PL

It was an impressive scene. With noses running in the north wind, amid rain and snow, and puffing and panting, the two innocent children went on collecting bushes, barilla plants, shampastir plants, dung, and pipal stumps, in their tattereded laps.

117. dákán dá-te kutt-átetí şáģ-ára ae kunđ-án from.here this-PL.D/A lap-PL.LOC pour-IPF.3PL that corner-ABL dá-k kutt-aná kaŕakk-átián tamm-ára.

they.PL lap-GEN hole-PL.ABL fall-IPF.3PL

They put these things in their laps. These things slipped through the holes in their laps.

- 118. pávál-ná cúrí dá goríc-atí ass-ura, nomad-GEN chick COP-IPF.3PL this north.wind-LOC pirr.o.barf-atí xudá-ná páŧ liđđ-as bin-ár. rain.and.snow-LOC god-GEN firewood and dung-IDF pick.up-PST.3PL They were nomads' offsprings. They collected a huge amount of firewood and dung despite this north wind, rain and snow.
- 119. **vale o-tá hál** =**ham xaráb mas.**but they-PL.GEN state =too wrong become.PST.3SG
  But their health condition was poor too.
- 120. **básun-á iláka-ģatián bass-usur.**hot-ADJ area-PL.ABL come-PLPF.3PL
  They had traveled from warmer regions.

121. **dá** ki vax don tar.şáģ-á o-te this coldness thev-PL.D/A this.wav seize-PST.3SG **COMP** vár.xall-ing-kin ille-tavaka =tá. try.something-INF-BEN allow-NEG.IPF.3SG =3PL

This cold affected them so much that it did not allow them to do anything.

122. **ģaríb-ná ant zind-as e. b<sup>h</sup>all-á ílum cuńká-e** poor-GEN what life-IDF COP.PRS.3SG elder-ADJ brother younger-D/A **ust.tir-esa hin-áka.** 

encourage-CVB go-IPF.3SG

What life do the poor have? The elder brother continued to encourage the younger.

123. **vale ust-atí jind =ta =ham várxatá as.**but mind-LOC self =3SG =too hesitant COP.PST.3SG
But he himself was hesitating in his mind.

124. şám tárma mann-ińg-iskán dá ģuđđú-k xudá-ná cimola-as night dark become-INF-TERM this small-PL god-GEN woodpile muc.kar-er.

collect-PST.3PL

By dusk, the siblings had gathered a substantial woodpile.

125. **xáxar karár kará-á lagg-áka.** fire slowly slowly be.lit-IPF.3SG

Slowly, the fire was lit up.

126. irá másúm-á cuná ten-á harreńg-ok-á lep rillí-tí
two innocent-ADJ child self-GEN be.torn-ADJP-ADJ quilt blanket-LOC
zumbar-ok xáxar-ná dá-mon e-mon giđđ-ára.
crouch-ADJP fire-GEN this-side that.side nod-IPF.3PL
Crouching in their torn quilt, the two innocent children were nodding on either side of the flame.

127. **xuŕk asi kunđ-án** =**tá heŧ romust kar-eka.**near one corner-ABL =3PL she.goat rumination make-IPF.3SG
On one side near them, the she-goat was ruminating.

128. **elo páraģ-án đácí káşum đal-áka.**other side-ABL she.camel plant.name gnaw-IPF.3SG
On the other side, the she-camel chewed on the kashum grass.

- 129. paŕda =tá dá as ki karod o-te salvation =3PL this COP.PST.3SG COMP river.bank they-PL.D/A goríc o pir.barf-án amán tiss-usus.

  north.wind and rain.snow-ABL safety give-PLPF.3SG

  Fortunately, the riverbank gave them shelter from the north wind, rain and snow.
- 130. **bevasí o bekasí =ham ajab-o bad-o giŕá-s**helplessness and loneliness =too wonderful-IDF bad-IDF thing-IDF **e.**COP.PRS.3SG

How terrible are helplessness and loneliness!

- 131. hastgár-ingá maxlúk básun-á kotav-átetí pańjá prosperous-DADJ people room-PL.LOC fifty warm-ADJ berum-tetí dá rohav-átián ten-e đakk-era. bedding-PL.LOC this tempest-PL.ABL self-D/A hide-PRS.3PL Rich people were sheltering from this storm, in fifty beddings in warm rooms.
- 132. vale dáře karím başx-ná xáhot-án giřá-s decá aráře but here PROP PROP-GEN family-ABL some who.knows where tápureńg-atí e. stumble.INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

  But here, some members of Karím Bashkh's family were roaming endlessly, God knows where.
- 133. o başx =ta karod-ase-ná keraģ-án elo and other share =3SG riverbank-IDF-GEN under-ABL beast-PL GEN xulís ust-a<del>t</del>í tuģí-á xan-tito. tárma-tí mur fear mind-LOC sleepy-ADJ eye-PL.COM far darkness-LOC báva-lumma-ná kasar-á hur-ára. road-ALL see-IPF.3PL parent-gEN Other members of the family were looking from below a riverbank towards their parents in remote darkness, with fear of wild animals in their hearts, and with sleepy eyes.
- 134. hame báva-lumma-ki kasar-e gum.kar-esur. yax o those.REL parent-BEN road-D/A lose-PLPF.3PL cold and tárma-ińgá nan-atí tápureńg-ára.

  dark-DADJ night-LOC be.stumbled-IPF.3PL

The parents, having lost their way, stumbled through the cold, dark night.

- 135. **o-teán zind-aná kasar =ham gumgár kannińg-ásus.** they-PL.ABL life-GEN road =too lost be.done-PLPF.3SG They had even lost their road of life.
- 136. o-tá gumgárí dá cuná-tián cunakkí-tí zind-ná they-PL.GEN predicament this child-PL.ABL childhood-LOC life-GEN roşan-á kasar-e gár.kar-esus.
  bright-ADJ road-D/A lose-PLPF.3SG
  Their predicament made these children lose sight of the bright road of life in their childhood.
- 137. dá cuná-k roşan o şábít-ińgá dunyá-tí lańgaŕ, lúc o this child-PL bright and broad-DADJ world-LOC hungry bare and tármaí-tí zind-e duk.daŕd-at gidáref-era.

  darkness-LOC life-D/A pain.and.grief-INS make.pass-IPF.3PL

  These children were navigating life amid hunger, deprivation and darkness in the bright and broad world.
- 138. **túfak** baģal-a<del>t</del>í şáģ-ok, cul.xal-issa karím başx side-LOC run.steadily-CVB gun put.in-ADJP PROP PROP liccax-áte<del>t</del>í men lugust hal-issa durbaxt o cuńk-á mud-PL.LOC bogging and slip take-CVB PROP and young-ADJ cuná-teki padí ráhí child-PL.BEN back traveling COP.PST.3SG Karím Bashkh was running back for Durbakht and the little babies with a gun at his side, getting bogged or slipping.
- 139. **dedrust-ná pand-án ján =ta pinn-áka.**whole.day-GEN journey-ABL body =3SG be.broken-IPF.3SG
  His body was weary from a day of traveling on foot.
- 140. vale elo kunđ-án de.kapp-as durbaxt must vadí but other a.few.days former born corner-ABL PROP cuná-k ass-ur. mar-ok-á become-ADJP-ADJ child-PL COP-PST.3PL But in the other end lay Durbakht and their days-old children.
- 141. **karím başx ust-atí pár-e aga dá-tá mon-atí**PROP PROP mind-LOC speak-PST.3SG if this-PL.GEN front-LOC

náhár-as bass-usu o dá-te zilil rasef-esus

beast-IDF come-PLPF.3SG and this-PL.D/A harm make.arrive-PLPF.3SG to gutt-e ummr dhind mar-ot.

then whole-D/A life disgrace become-FUT.1SG

Karím Bashkh said in his mind, "If a wild animal were to come in front of them and harm them, my whole life will be marred in disgrace."

142. dá ģaríb vaxt-as narr-issa vaxt-as đappakáí kar-issa, vaxt-as this poor time-IDF run-CVB time-IDF trotting do-CVB time-IDF padí cuná-tá kunđ-á cak.xal-issa allá-ná híla-ģá back child-PL.GEN corner-ALL look.back-CVB God-GEN will-ALL ráhí as.

traveling COP.PST.3SG

Sometimes running and sometimes trotting, sometimes looking back towards his children, this poor man was traveling by the grace of God.

- 143. **juán-o jatt-ase-án pad maș-tetí gođ.xalk.**long-IDF while-IDF-ABL later mountain-PL.LOC lose.hope.PST.3SG
  As time passed, he lost his hope amidst the mountains.
- 144. **maş-tá sexá karár karár-á tármaí-tí badal** mountain-PL.GEN shadow slowly slowly-ALL darkness-LOC change **mas**.

become.PST.3SG

The silhouettes of the mountains changed slowly and slowly in darkness.

145. dá patt-átetí goríc vár-pa-vár zor this plain-PL.LOC north.wind from.time.to.time powerful xalk-aka.

strike-IPF.3SG

The north wind sometimes swept through these plains.

- 146. yax-án nat o dú-k =ta tanđareńg-ár. coldness-ABL leg and hand-PL =3SG be.numbed-PST.3PL His limbs were numbed due to coldness.
- 147. **vale od mustí hin-oí as.**but they further go-GRDV COP.PST.3SG
  But he had to go forward.

148. **ust-atí pár-e, cá-va karím-o aeno zind-aná** mind-LOC speak-PST.3SG maybe PROP-DIMIN today life-GEN **guđđíko de-k o.** 

last take-PRS.3SG and

He lamented in his mind, "Poor Karím, perhaps today is the last day of your life.

149. **dá** dá pirr.o.barf, tárma-ingá yax rohav, dá this coldness and tempest this rain.and.snow this dark-DADJ záífa-ná nan-k. dá kan-á vaksarí, cuná-tá night-PL this 1SG-GEN loneliness child-PL.GEN and woman-GEN asi.elo-án mur tamm-ing, dá kull-e xudá ten-at púrav each.other-ABL far fall-INF this all-D/A god self-INS fulfilled ke.

make.SBJV.3SG

This cold, this storm, this rain and snow, these dark nights, this isolation, being distanced from my wife and each of my children; may God settle all these concerns."

150. nan, tárma-ińgá nan, gugg-ińgá nan, xan xan-e 1PL dark-DADJ night pitch.dark-DADJ night eye eye-D/A xam-pak.

see-NEG.PRS.3SG

Night, dark night, pitch-black night; (it was so dark that) an eye cannot even see the other eye.

151. karím basx mustí raván as.

PROP PROP forward going COP.PST.3SG Karím Bashkh was moving forward.

152. **o-ná ģut zind bekasar tármaí-tí gidreńg-ásus.**he-GEN whole life roadless darkness-LOC pass-PLPF.3SG
Throughout his life, he had journeyed through roadless darkness.

153. **vale o xudá-ná omet-á roșpeș-ase-ná omet-á moní gám** but he god-GEN hope-ALL dawn-IDF-GEN hope-ALL forward step **xalk-aka.** 

strike-IPF.3SG

But he moved forward with faith in God, and hope of dawning happiness.

zind-ase-ná hub

158. asi juán-o

154. **dono tármaí-te báz xan-ásus.** such darkness-PL.D/A very.much see-PLPF.3SG He had faced such darkness many times before.

ábád-o.

- 155. **zind-atí báz vár kasar oŕ-án gum mass-usu.**life-LOC very.much time road that-ABL lost become-PLPF.3SG
  On numerous occasions in his life, he had lost his way.
- 156. vale karím başx-e lumma lolí ti-tavesus ki ust but PROP PROP-D/A mother lullaby give-NEG.PLPF.3SG COMP heart bit-e, dam.dareńg-e. drop-SBJV.3SG be.tired-SBJV.3SG

  But Karím Bashkh's mother had never sung for him such a lullaby that would weaken his spirits or sap his energy.
- 157. **ásrát-o zind-ase-ná hubb-e ust-án kaşş-e.** comfortable-IDF life-IDF-GEN wish-D/A mind-ABL pull.out-SBJV.3SG He took out hope for a better life from his heart.
- one good-IDF prosperous-IDF comfortable-IDF life-IDF-GEN wish **o-ná ust-e básif-eka.**he-GEN heart-D/A warm-IPF.3SG
  The prospect of a good, prosperous and comfortable life encouraged his heart.

ásrát-o

- 159. dá yax o rohav vaxt-as ki karím başx-ná páraģ-á this coldness and tempest time-IDF COMP PROP PROP-GEN side-ALL mon kar-eka to o-ná ján-aná, ust-aná taoş-án forward make-IPF.3SG then they-GEN life-GEN heart-GEN flame-ABL báf-at badal mass-aka.

  steam-INS change become-IPF.3SG
  - When this cold and storms confronted Karím Bashkh, they evaporated because of the flame (of courage) in his life and heart.
- 160. **karím** goríc-ná zárí-o pirr.o.barf-án başx **PROP** PROP north.wind-GEN ruthless-IDF rain.and.snow-ABL besudd.o.samá durbaxt o cuńk-á láģar-á cuná-tá senseless and young-ADJ lean-ADJ child-PL.GEN PROP fikir-atí geđ gám xal-issa hin-áka. concern-LOC enclosure step strike-CVB go-IPF.3SG

Karim Bashkh went sinking in the concern for Durbakht, who was unconscious due to the brutal rain and snow of the north wind, and about his little fragile babies.

- 161. **juán-o mizzil-as xall-ińg-án guð karím başx-e**long-IDF journey-IDF strike-INF-ABL after PROP forgive-SBJV.3SG **sujj-á ki dá-vaŕ amar durbaxt-e xan-ot.**occur.to.mind-PST.3SG COMP this-way how PROP-D/A see-FUT.1SG
  After traveling a great distance, it occurred to Karím Bashkh, "How will I find Durbakht in these conditions?"
- 162. cuppí-án to kárem ma-fak. báid silence-ABL then work become-NEG.PRS.3SG necessary e ki kúk kar-issa mustí ká-v.

  COP.PRS.3SG COMP cry do-CVB further go-SBJV.1SG

  Work is not achieved by silence. It is necessary that I go forward shouting out.
- 163. **durbaxt aráře ki mas, valandí et-oe kan-e.**PROP where COMP become.PST.3SG give-FUT.3SG 1SG-D/A
  Durbakht will respond from where she is.
- 164. **karím başx tavár xal-issa hin-áka.**PROP PROP voice strike-CVB go-IPF.3SG
  Karím Bashkh moved forward calling out.
- 165. hure-á xurk jhal-ase-án tavár-as bing.

  delay-ALL near riverbed-IDF-ABL sound-IDF hear.PST.3SG

  After a while, he heard a voice from a nearby riverbed.
- 166. rum kar-e hame kunđ-á. tárma-tí hicŕá run do-PST.3SG that corner-ALL darkness-LOC nothing xan-tavaka.

see-NEG.IPF.3SG

He hurried in that direction. He could not see anything in the darkness.

167. nat =ta jir-ase-ná más-atí aŕeńg-á dirímbára leg =3SG bush-IDF-GEN root-LOC be.stuck-PST.3SG ONOM kar-e tamm-á.
do-PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG
His foot caught on the root of a bush. He fell with a thud.

- 168. **bá** =ta xal-ase-tí lagg-á. mouth =3SG stone-IDF-LOC hit-PST.3SG His mouth struck a stone.
- 169. **bá, bámus-án = ta dita-k tińg.tiss-ur.** mouth nose-ABL = 3SG blood-PL gush.out-PST.3PL Blood poured from his mouth and nose.
- 170. **lańgaŕí, damdareńgí, betuģí-án hálát =ta pen.vaŕ** hunger fatigue sleeplessness-ABL situation =3SG different **mas.**

become.PST.3SG

Due to hunger, exhaustion and lack of sleep, his condition became different.

- 171. **xan-k** =ta moní píhuní kar-er. eye-PL =3SG in.front whiteness see-PST.3PL He was close to fainting.
- 172. **karár-á baş.mas. moní ráhí mas.** slowly-ALL stand.up.PST.3SG in.front traveling become.PST.3SG He stood up slowly and pressed on.
- 173. durbaxt asi jhal-ná kulot-ase-tí, cuná-k xumb, ten-e
  PROP one riverbed-GEN hollow-IDF-GEN child-PL hug self-D/A
  mutkun-o şaŕí-se-tí kúr-ásus.
  old-IDF roll.up-PLPF.3Sg
  Durbakht wrapped herself in an old cloth in a hollow of the riverbed, holding her babies.
- 174. **dá şer.zál-án yax-ińgá taho dun.ki báduví-e halk-usus.** this brave.lady-ABL cold-DADJ wind as.if talk-D/A take-PLPF.3SG It was as if the cold wind had stolen voice from this brave woman.
- 175. **kismat-ná şúmí-á xaŕíńk xalk-aka.**destiny-GEN misfortune-ALL tear strike-IPF.3SG

  Tears rolled down her face for the misfortune of the destiny.
- 176. ariģ-e ten-á xan-á. pár-e, ģaríb husband-D/A self-GEN see-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG poor pá-tavaŧa ki mana vaxt pen ađ ken? say-NEG.IPF.1SG COMP some time other shelter do.SBJV.1PL

#### cilla-ģák dáskán ar-er.

midwinter-PL until.now be-PRS.3PL

She saw her husband and said, "Dear, didn't I say, 'Shouldn't we take shelter for a little longer?' The winter still persists.

- 177. ere nan-á der e. yá nan-e ere ant ar-e there 1PL-GEN who COP.PRS.3SG or 1PL-D/A there what be-PRS.3SG ki 'zú ká-n dá básun-o mulk-as e'

  COMP quickly go-SBJV.1PL this warm-IDF country-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

  Who was there for us? Or what was there for us, when you insisted, 'Let's move quickly. This is a hot country.'
- 178. bandaģ-ná natt o dú yala o. kárem o porivá person-GEN foot and hand released and work and wage.work báz e. vale kan-á hít-e manni-taves. very.much COP.PRS.3SG but 1SG-GEN words-D/A obey-NEG.PST.2SG (If we had remained in Sindh,) the feet and hands of a person are free. There are numerous jobs and wage work. But you didn't heed my advice.
- 179. **aeno pir dá yax kull-e nan-á xít kar-e.** today rain this coldness all-D/A 1PL-GEN wet make-PST.3SG Today, the rain and this cold drenched us all.
- 180. **dá** rohav-tián peşin mann-ing, básun-o urá this outside become-INF house tempest-PL.ABL warm-IDF kotav-iskán raseńg kan-e báz kuben nazar and room-TERM arrive.INF 1SG-D/A very.much heavy view bar-ek.

come-PRS.3SG

Escaping these storms, arriving at a warm house and room, seems challenging to me."

- 181. **karím başx-ná xan-k xaŕíńk-án pur mass-ur.**PROP PROP-GEN eye-PL full become-PST.3PL
  Tears filled Karím Bashkh's eyes.
- 182. **durbaxt-ná bevasí, bekasí-ná hít-ák ust-e =ta**PROP-GEN helplessness loneliness-GEN story-PL heart-D/A =3SG **huṣ-ár.**burn-PST.3PL

The story of Durbakht's helplessness and loneliness saddened his heart.

183. **aeno kas-as dá b**<sup>h</sup>**all-á dunyá-tí o-ná kumakkí o** today anyone-IDF this elder-ADJ world-LOC he-GEN support and **ilumí-kin salí-tav.** 

brotherhood-BEN stop-NEG.PST.3SG

Today nobody offers support or brotherhood in this vast world.

184. **xalk moní xalk hin-á. kas-as oŕ-kin** village forward strike.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG anyone-IDF that-BEN

stop-NEG.PST.3SG

The caravan had moved on and were gone. Nobody waited for him.

- 185. durbaxt durust-á bolán-e pand-aŧ xalk. kas-as
  PROP whole-ADJ PROP-D/A journey-INS strike.PST.3SG anyone-IDF
  od-e ten-á hucc-á suár ka-ttav.
  she-D/A self-GEN camel-ALL mounted do-NEG.PST.3SG
  Durbakht had journeyed the whole Bolan by foot. Nobody offered her a place on his camel.
- 186. durbaxt şer.zál-as ass-aka. o ten-á vaxt-e juání-at PROP brave.lady-IDF be-IPF.3SG she self-GEN time-D/A well şer.zálí-at gidref-esus.
  brave.ladyhood-INS make.pass-PLPF.3SG
  Durbakht was a brave woman. She had passed her time with grace and fortitude.
- 187. **laģorí o xan.dann-ińg-ná zind-án od-e** cowardice and be.dependent-INF-GEN life-ABL that-D/A **bad.bass-aka.**

hate-IPF.3SG

She hated life of cowardice and dependency on someone.

- 188. **haŕtomá-k laŕz-isá cuná-te harf-er.**both-PL tremble-CVB child-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3PL
  They took up the children shivering.
- 189. **cuná-tá cuppí-án o-k cáiss-ur ki dá-tá** child-PL.GEN silence-ABL that-PL know-PST.3PL COMP these-PL.GEN

bala-e harf-enun.

destruction-D/A take.up-PRF.1PL

They realized from the babies' silence that they had been lost.

190. dá sú taŕ-ok-á goríc, pirr.o.barf-atí mana de this meat cut-ADJP-ADJ north.wind rain.and.snow-LOC some day must vadí mar-ok-á másúm-ák amar zinda sal-ińg before born become-ADJP-ADJ innocent-PL how alive remain-INF ke-ra.

make-PRS.3PL

How could the innocent babies, who were born a few days ago, survive in this meat-cutting north winds, rain and snow?

- 191. **laŕz-isá dá-k padá ráhí mass-ur.** tremble-CVB they.PL back traveling become-PST.3PL They walked back shivering.
- 192. dásá taho-ná zor tamm-ásus. pirr.o.barf =ham now wind-GEN power fall-PLPF.3SG rain.and.snow =too salís-usus.

stop-PLPF.3SG

Now the wind became weaker. The rain and snow also ceased.

- 193. **ariģ o záífa zú-zú gám xal-issá hin-ára.** husband and wife quickly step strike-CVB go-IPF.3PL The husband and wife moved on, walking quickly.
- 194. kasar-atí dá-k ten-pa-ten hicc-o hít-as road-LOC they.PL among.themselves no-IDF words-IDF ka-ttavas.

do-NEG.PST.3PL

On the way, they did not exchange words at all.

195. hít-aná vaxt aráre ass-aka. irá cuná to yax-átá words-GEN time where be-IPF.3SG two child TOP coldness-PL.GEN guácí mass-usur.

affected become-PLPF.3PL

Where was there time to talk? The two babies had fallen victims of the cold.

196. **elo irá cuná-k mađđí o huc, diccá ant hál-atí** other two child-PL goods and camel who.knows what situation-LOC

#### ass-ura.

COP-IPF.3PL

The other two children, their belongings and the camel; God knows in what situation they were.

- 197. handá hál-atí dá ģaríb-ák đappa kar-issa hin-ára. this situation-LOC this poor-PL trotting do-CVB go-IPF.3PL In this situation, these poor people hurried.
- 198. **nemnan-án guð mur roşnáí-as xan-ár ust-átián =tá** midnight-ABL after far light-IDF see-PST.3PL heart-PL.ABL =3PL **xudá cáis-aka.**

god know-IPF.3SG

After midnight, they saw a distant light. Only God could understand their feelings.

199. vaxt-as ki xáxar-ná gurá sar.mass-ur to hur-ár time-IDF COMP fire-GEN near reach-PST.3PL then see-PST.3PL karím başx-ná illa már dalvat xán cuná-te ten-á PROP PROP-GEN uncle son PROP PROP child-PL.D/A self-GEN zor-atí đakk-áne.

felt.coat-LOC hide-PRF.3SG

When they approached the fire, they discovered that Karím Bashkh's cousin, Dalvat Khán, had covered his children in a felt coat.

- 200. **o ten-aŧ xáxar-á macci macci páŧ biŧ-issa tús-une.** and self-INS fire-ALL a.little a.little firewood drop-CVB sit-PRF.3SG He himself was tending to the fire, adding firewood little by little.
- 201. dalvat xán-e xan-ińg-án, karím başx o durbaxt-ná ímán PROP khan-D/A see-INF-ABL PROP PROP and PROP-GEN faith jága-ģá bas.

place-ALL come.PST.3SG

Seeing Dalvat Khán, the faith of Karím Bashkh and Durbakht came back in place (i.e., they were relieved).

- 202. **huc o het =ham xáxar-ná gurá romust kar-era.** camel and she.goat =too fire-GEN near rumination do-IPF.3PL Both the camel and the she-goat were ruminating near the fire.
- 203. **huc ten-á xuája o godí-e xan-á gúr-á.** camel self-GEN sir and lady-D/A see-PST.3SG bray-PST.3SG

Seeing its master and lady, the camel brayed.

- 204. **het miskín ten-á romust-e band kar-e.** she.goat weak self-GEN rumination vital do-PST.3SG The poor she-goat stopped ruminating.
- 205. dalvat xán zú-zú kar-e piyála-as dá-teki lár
  PROP PROP quickly do-PST.3SG cup-IDF these-PL.BEN boiling
  tis.
  give.PST.3SG
  Dalvat Khán quickly brewed a cup (of tea) for them.
- 206. jeb-án ten-á mana dána guŕ-aná kaṣṣ-á
  pocket-ABL self-GEN some piece raw.sugar-GEN take.out-PST.3SG
  dá-te tis ki sína =tá bás-e.
  this-PL.D/A give.PST.3SG COMP chest =3PL get.warm-SBJV.3SG
  na.to yax.o.guar-aná guácí mar-or.
  otherwise cold.and.cough-GEN affected become-FUT.3PL
  He took out and offered a few pieces of raw sugar to them so that they
- can warm their chests. Otherwise they would die of cold and cough.

  207. durbaxt-án hoş hin-ásus. pár-e ílum

PROP-ABL consciousness go-PLPF.3SG speak-PST.3SG brother ná xaerát mar-ev.

2SG.GEN sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG

Durbakht was overwhelmed. She said, "Brother, thank you so much (lit., I would sacrifice myself for you).

208. kan-e cá ti-fa. kan-e xudá de. ná
1SG-D/A tea give-NEG.IMP 1SG-D/A god take.SBJV.3SG 2SG.GEN
gorí mar-ev.

sacrificed become-SBJV.1SG

Don't offer me tea. May God take my life. How much we owe you (lit., I would be sacrificed for you)!

209. arákán xudá hes ne na.to dá cuná-tá from.where god bring.PST.3SG 2SG.D/A otherwise this child-PL.GEN hál ant mass-aka.

state what become-IPF.3SG

From where did God bring you to us? Without you, what would have happened to these children!"

- 210. púskun vadí mar-ok-á cuná-te xáxar-ná xuŕk-á recently born become-ADJP-ADJ child-PL.D/A fire-GEN near-ALL letif-e ki navá ján =tá bás-ir.
  lay.down-PST.3SG COMP maybe body =3PL warm-SBJV.3PL
  She placed the newborns near the fire, hoping their bodies might warm.
- 211. vale dá másúm-ák samá af civadán dá but this innocent-PL consciousness COP.NEG.PRS.3SG which.day this dunyá-e ill-ásur.
  world-D/A leave-PLPF.3PL
  But these are infants. You don't know when they had left this world.
- 212. **dá pʰull-áte bá maleńg-án must sohel xalk.** this flower-PL.D/A mouth open.INF-ABL before autumn strike.PST.3SG Autumn struck these flowers before they could fully bloom.
- 213. uf kan-á ġaríbí, amar kan-á phull-áte dun zú alas 1SG-GEN poverty how 1SG-GEN flower-PL.D/A this.way quickly dá dunyá-ġán ae dunyá-ġá rasef-e. durbaxt xaríńk this world-ABL that world-ALL make.arrive-PST.3SG PROP tear şol-isa pár-e. shed-CVB speak-PST.3SG "Alas, my poverty! How were my flowers taken so quickly from this world to that world?" Durbakht said in tears.
- 214. detik-ton bhall-á már baş.mas xan-á ki sunrise-COM elder-ADJ son stand.up.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP báva-lumma o-tá gurá xác-áno.

  parents they-PL.GEN near sleep-PRF.3PL

  The elder son got up at sunrise and noticed their parents sleeping beside them.
- 215. **ten-á cuńk-á ílum-e karár-ase-á baş.kar-e.** self-GEN young-ADJ brother-D/A slow-IDF-ALL make.stand-PST.3SG He woke up his younger brother gently.
- 216. vaxt-as ki dá-k lumma o báva-e xan-ár gal o time-IDF COMP they.PL mother and father-D/A see-PST.3PL happy and xuaşşí-án dun.ki đaģár-án buŕzá mass-ur.
  joy-ABL as.if ground-ABL up become-PST.3PL

When they saw their parents, (they felt) as if they were floating above the ground because of happiness and joy.

- 217. vale dá másúm-áte samá allav ki
  but this innocent-PL.D/A consciousness COP.NEG.PST.3SG COMP

  o-tá cuńk-á ílum-k dá dunyá-e ill-áno.

  they-PL.GEN young-ADJ brother-PL this world-D/A leave-PRF.3PL

  But these innocent children were unaware that their younger siblings had left this world.
- 218. daşt o bolán-ná goríc ten-á başx-e o-tián
  PROP and PROP north.wind self-GEN share-D/A they-PL.ABL
  halk-usus.

take-PLPF.3SG

The north wind of Dasht and Bolan had taken their share from them.

- 219. dásá o-k cár-aná jága-ģá irá ílum ass-ura. now they-PL four-GEN instead two brother COP-IPF.3PL Now there were two siblings instead of four.
- 220. cáşt-aton, xuŕk-aná xalk-án mana bandaģ late.morning-COM vicinity-GEN village-ABL some man dalvat-ton karím başx-á bass-ur.

  PROP-COM PROP PROP-ALL come-PST.3PL

  By late morning, a few men from a nearby village joined Karím Bashkh and Dalvat.
- 221. **dá-k kah-ok-á másúm-átekin kabar tiyár kar-esur.** they.PL die-ADJP-ADJ innocent-PL.GEN grave prepare make-PLPF.3PL They had dug graves for the departed infants.
- 222. vali karím başx-ton ass-aka na zar-as na PROP-COM not money-IDF but PROP be-IPF.3SG and not cuná-tá kafan-kin áb-aná puc as. child-PL.GEN shroud-BEN honor-GEN clothes COP.PST.3SG But Karim Bashkh did not have money, or a cloth of standard for the babies' shroud.
- 223. dá ģaríb-ná joŕ-k bárun ass-o. haerán ass-aka ki this poor-GEN lip-PL dry COP-PST.3PL wonder be-IPF.3SG COMP dásá amar ke-v.

  now how do-SBIV.1SG

The lips of this poor man were dry. He was wondering, "What shall I do now?"

- 224. **karár-ase-á záífa-án harrif-e. ģaríb amar ke-n.** slow-IDF-ALL wife-ABL ask-PST.3SG dear how do-SBJV.1PL He asked his wife softly, "Dear, what shall we do?
- 225. hur putuńk-áte ten-á navá pucc-as mar-e. see.IMP bundle-PL.D/A self-GEN maybe clothes-IDF become-SBJV.3SG Look at your bundles. Maybe there are clothes."
- 226. záífa pár-e hao, íŕ náz baxt ten-á már-aná wife speak-PST.3SG yes sister PROP PROP self-GEN son-GEN sán-aná puc kan-e múģ-ińg-kin tiss-usus. outfut-IDF PROP-GEN clothes 1SG-D/A sew-INF-BEN give-PLPF.3SG dáskán andun-án handun tix-ok until.now thus-ABL thus put-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG The wife said, "Yes, sister Naz Bakht had given me cloth of San for sewing her son's outfit. It remains unused."
- 227. **guŕá ant hur-issa. karím başx-atí dun.ki sá.tamm-á.** then what see-PRS.2SG PROP PROP-LOC as.if come.to.life-PST.3SG "What are you looking? (Do it quickly.)" Karím Bashkh said, rejuvenated.
- 228. **baş.ma zú hamo pucc-e múģ.** get.up.IMP quickly those clothes-D/A sew.IMP "Stand up quickly. Sew that cloth.
- 229. xudá mehrbán e. íŕ náz baxt-ná már-kin pen god benevolent COP.PRS.3SG sister PROP PROP-GEN son-BEN other pucc-as hal-eva. clothes-IDF take-PRS.1SG
  God is benevolent. (If I get money,) I will buy another cloth for sister Naz Bakht's son."
- 230. daro mar-ok-á vadí másúm-á cuná-k child-PL yesterday born become-ADJP-ADJ innocent-ADJ ten-á zebá-ińgá mon-titon, xísun-á put-átito aeno self-GEN beautiful-DADJ face-PL.COM red-ADJ hair-PL.COM today tármaí-<del>t</del>í hin-ár. darkness-LOC go-PST.3PL

The innocent babies, who were born the day before, went into darkness today, with their beautiful faces and light-colored hairs.

231. **ġaríb-ná zind-aná kass-e samá e o**poor-GEN life-GEN someone-D/A consciousness COP.PRS.3SG they
na kah-ińg-ná.

not die-INF-GEN

Nobody knows the life or death of the poor.

- 232. zind-aná aŕzání-e kas-as-e xan-oí e to life-GEN cheapness-D/A anyone-IDF-D/A see-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG then karím başx kon-á álum-ná kunð-á ká-e.

  PROP PROP like-ADJ family-GEN corner-ALL go-SBJV.3SG
  If anyone wants to see the light value of life, he should go to villages like Karím Bashkh's.
- 233. daşt o dámán-tetí, gidán-tetí goí kun-e. plateau and foot.of.hill-PL.LOC gidan-PL.LOC roaming eat-SBJV.3SG
  He should walk around in the gidans in the plateaus and at the foot of the hills.
- 234. **o gám gám-á handun-o ávál bin-oe.** he step step-ALL such-IDF.CR news hear-FUT (Then) he will hear such stories at every step.
- 235. durbaxt-ná ust must-án biss-usus. o don-o daŕd PROP-GEN heart before-ABL be.baked-PLPF.3SG and such-IDF pain aval-án xan-ásus.

first-ABL see-PLPF.3SG

Durbakht's heart has always been strong. She had seen such sorrows since the beginning.

236. o-ná jind-aná candí ír o ílum-k dár-án ziyát she-GEN self-GEN several sister and brother-PL this-ABL more bevassí-at kask-usur.

helplessness-INS die-PLPF.3PL

Several of her brothers and sisters had died even more tragically than this.

237. **oŕ-kin dá púskun-o hít-as allao-sur.** she-BEN this new-IDF words-IDF COP.NEG-PLPF.3PL This was not a new story for her.

- 238. ten-á hand-án bişeńk-án baş.mas. nut self-GEN place-ABL stand.up.PST.3SG bread.bag-ABL dough kaşş-á. 0 nutt-e beģ-á. take.out-PST.3SG and dough-D/A knead-PST.3SG She rose from her place. She took out dough from the bread bag. She kneaded the dough.
- 239. **poģ-tetí mana xal bit-e.** charcoal-PL.LOC some strike.IMP drop-PST.3SG She dropped a few stones in the charcoal.
- 240. hará vaxt ki xal-k xáxar o poġ-tá
  which.REL time COMP stone-PL fire and charcoal-PL.GEN
  taoṣ-án xísun mass-ur.
  flame-ABL red become-PST.3PL
  When the stones became red-hot by the flame of the fire and charcoals,
- 241. to cána-se-ná niyám-atí xísun-á xal-e
  then dough.lump-IDF-GEN middle-LOC red-ADJ stone-D/A
  tix-á.
  put-PST.3SG
  she put the red-hot stone in the middle of the lump of dough.
- 242. o cána-ná nutt-aŧ xal-e har kunđ-án and dough.lump-GEN dough-INS stone-D/A every corner-ABL đakk-á.

cover-PST.3SG

And she covered the stone on all sides with the dough of the lump.

- 243. **jatt-ase-tí kurnú-k tiyár mass-ur.**while-IDF-LOC stone.bread-PL ready become-PST.3PL
  In a moment, stone-baked bread became ready.
- 244. nemroc-ná iraģ kun-ińg-án guđ dá-k ten-á hucc-e midday-GEN meal eat-INF-ABL after they.PL self-GEN camel-D/A hamp-er mizzil-ná kunđ-á ráhí mass-ur. load-PST.3PL halting.place-GEN corner-ALL traveling become-PST.3PL After they had lunch, they loaded their camel and traveled to the destination.
- 245. **asi púskun-o zind-ase-ná omet-aŧ gám xal-issa mustí raván** one new-IDF life-IDF-GEN hope-INS step strike-CVB forward going

ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

With hopes of a new life, they traveled forward walking.

246. **asi don-o zind-ase-ná omet-at ki o-tí lańgaŕí-k,** one such-IDF life-IDF-GEN hope-INS COMP that-LOC hunger-PL **bevasí-k, náometí-k ma-fas.** 

helplessness-PL despair-PL become-NEG.SBJV.3PL

They had such a hope of life, that there is no hunger, helplessness and despair.

- 247. **o-k asi roşin-o de-ase-tí moní hin-ára.** they-PL one bright-IDF day-IDF-LOC forward go-IPF.3PL

  They moved forward in a bright day.
- 248. sohel o seļ-aná dá guðdíko de-k, dáŕ-án guð autumn and winter-GEN this last take-PRS.3SG this-ABL after hatam, guáŕix o xarrusí mar-o.

  spring tulip and green.grass become-FUT.3SG

  These (were) the last days of autumn and winter. After these, it will be spring, and tulips will bloom and green grass will flourish.
- 249. karím başx-ná láģar-á het o huc serpiđ PROP PROP-GEN hungry-ADJ she.goat and camel well.fed mar-o.

become-FUT.3SG

Karim Bashkh's hungry she-goat and camel would feast.

- 250. **o-tá jind-án =ham nezgárí hin-o.** they-PL.GEN self-ABL =too poverty go-FUT.3SG Poverty will also go away from them.
- 251. **o-k siyál-átito siyál mar-or.** they-PL relative-PL.COM relative become-FUT.3PL

  They will become equal with their relatives.

# Chapter 3

# **Transcripts of Folktales**

## 3.1 A Deer, a Crow and a Fox (xazm, xáxo o şok)

Told by Nazir Shakir Brahui of Haji Yar Muhammad, Garhi Yasin, Dist. Shikarpur, Sindh. Jhalawan dialect. Recorded on 22 November, 2022.

0'11 asi xazm-as as, asi xáxo-as as asi şok-as one deer-IDF COP.PST.3SG one crow-IDF COP.PST.3SG one fox-IDF as.

COP.PST.3SG

There was a deer, a crow and a fox.

- 0'17 **dá har musitt-ińgá-k asi.elo-ton ílumí kar-er.**this every three-DADJ-PL each.other-COM brotherhood do-PST.3PL
  All these three formed brotherhood with each other.
- 0°21 **dá-k sob-án şám-iskán asi.elo-ton avár** this-PL morning-ABL evening-TERM each.other-COM mixed **ass-ura.**

COP-IPF.3PL

They were together from morning till evening.

- 0'26 şám ki mass-aka dá-fk asi pález-ase-án
  evening COMP become-IPF.3SG this-PL one melon.patch-IDF-ABL
  kútaģ o galav kişk-ára hes-ura.
  watermelon and musk.melon pluck-IPF.3PL bring-IPF.3PL
  When it became evening, they plucked watermelons and muskmelons
  from a melon patch and took them away.
- 0'32 **xáxo-ná kárem dá ass-aka ki o ílum-te itlá** crow-GEN work this COP-IPF.3SG COMP it brother-PL.D/A news **tiss-aka.**

give-IPF.3SG

The crow's job was to inform the brothers,

0'37 ki filán jága-ģá dá giŕá ar-e.

COMP so.and.so place-ALL this thing be-PRS.3SG (like) "This thing is in such-and-such place."

0'40 **asi de xazm-aná vár mas. xazm-e pár-er, aeno** one day deer-GEN turn become.PST.3SG deer-D/A say-PST.3PL today **ná vár e.** 

2SG.GEN turn COP.PRS.3SG

One day, it was the deer's turn. They told the deer, "Today is your turn."

- 0'46 **pár-e tík e. o drik.tis hin-á.**say-PST.3SG okay COP.PRS.3SG it stand.up.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG
  The deer said, "All right." It stood up and went.
- 0'49 pálezbán báz tańk mass-usus dáf-tá melon.patch.owner very tough become-PLPF.3SG these-GEN dú-án. o amar kar-e.

hand-ABL he how do-PST.3SG

The owner of the melon patch had become very tough because of them. What did he do?

0'55 asi kamk-as taf-e. ki ant-as mar-e
one trap-IDF lay-PST.3SG COMP what-IDF become-PRS.3SG
hal-e =ta.
catch-SBJV.3SG =3SG

He laid a trap, such that it would ensuare everything that comes.

- 0'59 **pález-e kan-á cat.kar-er.** melon.patch-D/A 1SG-GEN ruin-PST.3PL "They've ruined my melon patch."
- 1'02 xazm hin-á aere, hin-ing-ton nat-tetí =ta kamk deer go-PST.3SG there go-INF-COM foot-PL.LOC =3SG trap halk.

catch.PST.3SG

The deer went there. As it went, the trap caught its feet.

1'07 **dá handáre g<sup>h</sup>at mas. ere şok o xáxo báz intizár** this here tight become.PST.3SG there fox and crow very waiting **kar-er.**do-PST.3PL

The deer got caught here. The fox and crow waited there for a long time.

1'12 magar ílum-ná das ma-tav.

but brother-GEN whereabout become-NEG.PST.3SG But there was no clue about their brother.

1'15 şok ráhí kar-e xáxo-e ki hin ílum-e
fox on.the.way do-PST.3SG crow-D/A COMP go.IMP brother-D/A
hur ant vael-as halk-une =ta, ki dáxas
see.IMP what calamity-IDF catch-PRF.3SG =3SG COMP this.much
hure kar-e.

time.lapse do-PST.3SG

The fox sent out the crow, "Go and check on our brother. What trouble has caught him? He is taking so long!"

1'22 xáxo bál-as xalk ere hin-á hur-á ki crow flight-IDF strike.PST.3SG there go-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP flum-e kamk halk-une.

brother-D/A trap catch-PRF.3SG

The crow flew, went to the melon patch and saw that the trap had ensnared its brother.

1'28 o ten-á sunt-atí vas kar-e.

it self-GEN beak-LOC power do-PST.3SG It did its best (to free the deer) with its beak.

1'30 magar xazm-e xalás kann-ing ka-ttav.

but deer-D/A free do-INF be.able-NEG.PST.3SG But (the crow) could not free the deer.

1'34 **xáxo majbúr mas bál kar-e.** crow helpless become.PST.3SG flight do-PST.3SG

The crow became helpless and flew back.

1'38 hin-á şok-e pár-e ki

ílum-e kamk go-PST.3SG fox-D/A say-PST.3SG COMP brother-D/A trap bas.ma ki xalás ke-n halk-une =ta.catch-PRF.3SG get.up.IMP COMP released do.SBJV.1PL =3SG It returned to the fox and said, "A trap has ensnared our brother! Get up, so we can rescue him."

1'43 şok pár-e juán guŕá ká-na.

fox say-PST.3SG good then go-PRS.1PL

The fox said, "All right, then we will go."

1'46 handáre ust-tí soc kar-e ki sob ki
here heart-INS thought do-PST.3SG COMP morning COMP
mas pálezbán xazm-e tar-ik.
become.PST.3SG melon.patch.owner deer-D/A cut-PRS.3SG

Then it thought, "When it morning comes, the owner of the melon patch will kill the deer.

- 1'53 pen af hadd-áte =ta í kun-ot. other COP.NEG.PRS.3SG bone-PL.D/A =3SG 1SG eat-FUT.1SG His meat will be gone, but perhaps I can eat his bones."
- 1'55 handáre o xáxo-e pár-e dásá sám e
  here it crow-D/A say-PST.3SG now evening COP.PRS.3SG
  sob-aton ká-na xalás ke-na =ta.
  morning-COM go-PRS.1PL free do-PRS.1PL =3SG
  Then it said to the crow, "Now it is evening. We will go in the morning and free him."
- 2'01 **xáxo pár-e sob-aton pálezbán ílum-e**crow say-PST.3SG morning-COM melon.patch.owner brother-D/A **hal-ek.**

catch-PRS.3SG

The crow said, "In the morning, the owner of the melon patch will catch our brother."

- 2'05 **dá pár-e ki dásá kane-án ma-fak.**this say-PST.3SG COMP now 1SG-ABL become-NEG.PRS.3SG
  This (fox) said, "Now I can't go now."
- 2'09 xáxo vas.kar-e =ta magar şok hin-tav. crow try-PST.3SG =3SG but fox go-NEG.PST.3SG

  The crow tried (to persuade the fox), but the fox did not go.
- 2'13 áxir xáxo pár-e =ta ílumí o sańgattí finally crow say-PST.3SG =3SG brotherhood and friendship saxt-o giŕá-s e.
  difficult-IDF thing-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

Finally, the crow said to the fox, "Brotherhood and friendship are difficult things (to uphold).

2'18 **flum-k flum-tekin saxtí o sorí bardáşt** brother-PL brother-PL.BEN difficulty and problem fortitude **ke-ra.** 

do-PRS.3PL

Brothers (are supposed to) stand up against the challenges and problems of their brother.

### 2'21 ílum-k ílum-kin ján et-ira.

brother-PL brother-BEN life give-PRS.3PL Brothers (should) give their lives for their brother.

#### 2'23 ten-e taklíf ke-ra.

self-D/A trouble do-PRS.3PL They shoulder responsibilities.

#### 2'26 maga ílum-ná xiyál-e ille-pasa.

but brother-GEN care-D/A leave-NEG.PRS.3PL

But brothers do not abandon taking care of their brother."

## 3.2 A Shepherd's Drama (sohán-ná rág)

Told by Rafiq Zeb Haruni (poet). Recorded by Manzoor Ahmed (poet) in July 2022, in Dist. Surab, Kalat Division. Sarawan dialect.

0'04 as asi şohán-as.

COP.PST.3SG one shepherd-IDF There was a shephard.

0'05 şohán poriyá kar-eka.

shepherd wages do-IPF.3SG

The shephard did wage work.

0'07 **asi de ná meļ-te xuáf-eka. asi de e-ná** one day 2SG.GEN sheep-PL.D/A make.graze-IPF.3SG one day that-GEN **meļ-te xuáf-eka.** 

sheep-D/A make.graze-IPF.3SG

One day he would graze your sheep. On another, he grazed another's.

0'09 dáre tú-aná ána-as tiss-ura =ta.

here month-GEN anna-IDF give-IPF.3PL =3SG

They used to give him an anna per month here.

0'12 **ána e, haşt.ána e, ruppaí e báz** anna COP.PRS.3SG eight.anna COP.PRS.3SG rupee COP.PRS.3SG very **fark ar-e.** 

different be-PRS.3SG

— An anna, eight anna, a rupee, there were big differences. —

0'15 ána-as tiss-ura =ta.

anna-IDF give-IPF.3PL =3SG

They gave him an anna.

0'17 dá peş.tamm-á dákán hur-iv. har jága hin-á

he start-PST.3SG from.here see-SBJV.1SG every place go-PST.3SG

nusxán kar-e naf raseńg-tav =ta.

oss make-PST.3SG gain arrive-NEG.PST.3SG =3SG

He traveled from there to check (other options). He went everywhere. He faced losses and there wer no gains.

0'22 **ána-aŧ ant-as mann-ińg ke-k. na sáńg na** anna-INS what-IDF become-INF make-PRS.3SG nor engagement nor

### xalk na barámí na jága.

family nor bride nor place

What could he possibly do with an anna? Neither engagement, nor family, nor bride, nor (settling down in a) place.

- 0'28 **asi de-as ne-án bár-o yár-as bas xan-á** one day-IDF 2SG-ABL like-IDF friend-IDF come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG **sohán-e. sir =ta lagg-á sohán-to.** shephard-D/A mood =3SG be.attached-PST.3SG shepherd-COM One day, a friend like you came and observed the shepherd. He liked the shepherd.
- 0'30 xan-á şohán-as e juán-o de-v =ta see-PST.3SG shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG good-IDF take-SBJV.1SG =3SG ten-to.
  self-COM

The man thought, "He is a good shepherd. I will hire him."

- 0'34 pár-e khuriyá bar-esa kan-to kan-á speak-PST.3SG shepherd come-PRS.2SG 1SG-COM 1SG-GEN meļ-tá xuáf-ińg-kin?
  sheep-PL.GEN make.graze-INF-BEN
  He asked, "Hey shephard, would you come with me to graze my sheep?"
- 0'36 **pár-e hao bar-eva ná meļ-tá** speak-PST.3SG yes come-PRS.1SG 2SG.GEN sheep-PL.GEN **xuáf-ińg-kin.** make.graze-INF-BEN
  - The shephard said, "Yes, I will come to graze your sheep."
- 0'38 sohán harrif-e aŧ et-isa kan-e. shepherd ask-PST.3SG how.many give-PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A pár-e ruppaí-as et-iva ne. speak-PST.3SG rupee-IDF give-PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A The shephard asked, "How much will you pay me?" He said, "I will give you a rupee."
- 0'41 pár-e ruppaí-as tú-aná et-isa kane?
  speak-PST.3SG rupee-IDF month-GEN give-PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A
  pár-e hao.
  speak-PST.3SG yes

The shepherd said, "You give me a rupee per month?" He said "Yes."

0'43 khuriyá hur-á ki, allá mehrbán e. dáře shepherd see-PST.3SG COMP God benevolent COP.PRS.3SG here ána-ģá sá kan-á bass-une.

anna-ALL breath 1SG-GEN come-PRF.3SG

The shepherd thought, "God is kind. Here I work to the bone for just an anna.

0'46 ere kan-e ruppaí-s et-ira.

there 1SG-D/A rupee-IDF give-PRS.3PL

There they offer me a rupee."

0'49 **guŕá dákán peṣ.tamm-á. hin-á eŕ-ton e-ná** then from.here come.forth-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG that-COM that-GEN **kʰurr-e xuáf-e avlíko tú-akin.** 

herd-D/A make.graze-PST.3SG first month-BEN

Then he left and went to that man's place, and grazed his flock for the first month.

- 0'53 **báz xuaş as. od-e har giŕá mill-áka.**very happy COP.PST.3SG that-D/A every thing be.acquired-IPF.3SG
  He was very happy. He received full payment.
- 0'56 **irattamíko tú-akin xuáf-e. od-e har giŕá** second month-BEN make.graze-PST.3SG that-D/A every thing **mill-áka.**

be.acquired-IPF.3SG

He grazed the flock for the second month. He received full payment.

0°49 **musittamíko tú xuáf-e. od-e har giŕá** third month make.graze-PST.3SG that-D/A every thing **mill-á.** 

be.got-PST.3SG

He grazed the flock in the third month. He received full payment.

- 1'02 cármíko tú-á macci kadar =te kam mas.
  - fourth month-ALL a.little value =3SG little become.PST.3SG In the fourth month, his value (i.e., respect and payment from the flock owner) became a little less.
- 1'05 **pancmíkoŕ-á macci pen kam mas.**fifth-ALL a little other little become PST.3SG

It decreased even further in the fifth month.

- 1'08 şaşmíkor-á catt iraģ mille-tavaka =ta. sixth-ALL totally meal be.acquired-NEG.IPF.3SG =3SG In the sixth month, he was not even provided meals at all.
- 1'11 haftamíkoŕ-á lańgaŕ-lotí as. hicŕá
  seventh-ALL hungry-bag COP.PST.3SG nothing
  mille-tavaka =ta.
  be.acquired-NEG.IPF.3SG =3SG
  In the seventh month, he was hungry like an empty bag. He received nothing.
- 1'14 cat kadar =ta izzat =ta báz kam mas.

  totally value =3SG honor =3SG very little become.PST.3SG

  His payment and respect had dwindled.
- 1'17 **gurá soc-á. hará jága-ġá báz mass-us**then think-PST.3SG which.REL place-ALL much become-PST.2SG **hamo jága-ġá ná kadar kímat báz kam mar-ek**that.CR place-ALL 2SG.GEN value price very little become-PRS.3SG
  Then he thought, "The longer you stay in one place, the less your salary and price become."
- 1'22 bas málik-e pár-e. ne-to báz enough owner-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-COM much kan-á kadar kam mas mass-ut become-PST.1SG 1SG-GEN value little become.PST.3SG Then he said to the owner. "Since I've been with you for so long, my payment has decreased.
- 1'25 **mehrabání kar-ak. kan-á haft ruppaí-e et-e.** favor do-IMP 1SG-GEN seven rupee-D/A give-IMP Do me a favor. Give me the seven rupees you owe me."
- 1'29 haft ruppaí-e halk. dú-á ten-á ten-á take.PST.3SG self-GEN seven rupee-D/A self-GEN hand-ALL =tá guází ke-k. tix-ik put-PRS.3SG =3PL play make-PRS.3SG He received his seven rupees. He put them on his hand and played with them.

1'31 e dú-á tix-ik =tá guází ke-k. dá dú-á that hand-ALL put-PRS.3SG =3PL play make-PRS.3SG this hand-ALL tix-ik =tá guází ke-k.

put-PRS.3SG =3PL play make-PRS.3SG

He put them in that hand and played with them. He put them in this hand and played with them.

1'34 haft haft kar-issá bann-ińg-atí e ten-á seven seven do-CVB come-INF-LOC COP.PRS3SG self-GEN xalk-á.

village-ALL

Chanting 'Seven, seven', he made his way back to his village.

- 1'38 **handun pen yár-as bas xan-á =ta.** suddenly other friend-IDF come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG =3SG Suddenly, another friend came and saw him.
- 1'40 **pá-e í ne cá-va. ní filání-ná khuriyá** say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-D/A know-PRS.1SG 2SG so.and.so-GEN shepherd **us.**

COP.PRS.2SG

The friend said, "I recognize you. You are the shepherd working for So-and-so.

1'43 pilán jága-ģán bann-ińg-atí us. ná
so.and.so place-ABL come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.2SG 2SG.GEN
jeb-atí haft ruppaí ar-e.

pocket-LOC seven rupee be-PRS.3SG

You are coming from such-and-such a place. You have seven rupees in your pocket."

- 1'47 **dá tavár kar-e. ní amar kan-e cáis-us?** he voice make-PST.3SG 2SG how 1SG-D/A know-PST.2SG He (=shepherd) raised voice, "How do you know me?"
- 1'49 pá-e ní haft ruppaí-e kan-e et. í ne say-PST.3SG 2SG seven rupee-D/A 1SG-D/A give.IMP 1SG 2SG-D/A rág-as nişán et-iva.

drama-IDF sign give-PRS.1SG

He said, "Hand over the seven rupees. I will show you a drama."

1'54 harrif-e ní haft-e amar cáis-us ki dá-ná ask-PST.3SG 2SG seven-D/A how know-PST.2SG COMP this-GEN jeb-atí ar-e?
pocket-LOC be-PRS.3SG

The shepherd asked, "How did you know that I have seven rupees in my pocket?"

1'56 **pár-e ní kan-e haft-e et. ne rág-as** speak-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A seven-D/A give.IMP 2SG-D/A drama-IDF **nişán.et-iva.** 

show-PRS.1SG

The man said, "Give me the seven rupees. I will show you the drama."

2'04 dá amak kar-e. harf-e dákán ráhí make-PST.3SG from.here traveling he how start-PST.3SG mas. haft-e tis ed-e.

become.PST.3SG seven-D/A give.PST.3SG that-D/A

What did he do? He started from there and walked (with the drama man). He gave the seven rupees to that man.

2'10 e pár-e dá xal-as e. dá xal-án that speak-PST.3SG this stone-IDF COP.PRS.3SG this stone-ABL jupp-a.

jump-IMP

That man said, "Here is a stone. Jump from this."

2'13 **dá xal-án jupp-á ki ambal-ná đas**he stone-ABL jump-PST.3SG COMP friend-GEN whereabout **af.** 

COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

When the shepherd jumped from the stone, the friend vanished.

2'20 **dá hur-á ki dásá amar ke-v. kan-á haft** he see-PST.3SG COMP now how do-SBJV.1SG 1SG-GEN seven **hin-á.** 

go-PST.3SG

He wondered, "What do I do now? My seven rupees are gone."

2'22 handun harseng-á padá xal-án jupp-á. ambal then thus turn-PST.3SG stone-ABL jump-PST.3SG friend sal-ok pá-e zú kar kan-á e. stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG quickly make.IMP 1SG-GEN

#### haft-e et-e.

seven-D/A give-IMP

He turned around and jumped back from the stone. The man was standing. (The shepherd) said, "Give me my seven rupees back immediately!

2'25 kan-e ant rág-as nişán.tiss-us. haft ruppaí-e kan-á
1SG-D/A what drama-IDF show-PST.2SG seven rupee-D/A 1SG-GEN
=ham dar-es.

=too take-PST.2SG

return my seven rupees."

What kind of drama did you show me? You've taken my seven rupees, too."

2'29 e pá-e í ne rág nişán.et-iva. pá-e na that say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-D/A drama show-PRS.1SG say-PST.3SG nor kan-á haft-e kan-e et.

1SG-GEN seven-D/A 1SG-D/A give.IMP

That man said, "I will show you a drama." (The shepherd) said, "No,

- 2'32 **pá-e** na sal-a rág nişán.et-iva. na ne wait-IMP drama show-PRS.1SG say-PST.3SG no no 2SG-D/A barám xalk.o.dar ke-va. engagement and wedding family.and.house do-PRS.1SG That man said, "No, no, wait! I will show you a drama. I will arrange for (your) engagement, marriage, and household."
- 2'36 **pá-e na kan-á haft-e kan-e et.** say-PST.3SG nor 1SG-GEN seven-D/A 1SG-D/A give.IMP

  The shepherd insisted, "No, give me my seven rupees."
- 2'38 pá-e ká-n dásá de-v ne jága-s say-PST.3SG go-SBJV.1PL 2SG-D/A now take-SBJV.1SG place-IDF barám et-iva. sar.ke-va. ne iá jágaí reach-PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A wedding give-PRS.1SG place and settling xalk.o.dar ke-va. ke-va. ne do-PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A family.and.house do-PRS.1SG

That man said, "Come with me. I will now take you to a place. I will give you marriage. I will settle you down. I will make you a householder."

2'44 pá-e sahí e. dákán peş.tamm-á say-PST.3SG informed COP.PRS.3SG from.here come.forth-PST.3SG xal-issá pirģ-isá.

strike-CVB break-CVB

The shepherd said, "All right." From there he began his journey, walking and walking.

2'48 ráhí mass-ak mon-á tukkur-as í-to =ta. dá traveling become-PST.3SG front-ALL piece-IDF í-COM =3SG he avár e.

together COP.PRS.3SG

That drama man was traveling with him a little forward. They were together.

2'52 bass-ur, xuája-e pá-s. asi janozán-as e.

come-PST.3PL master-D/A say-SBJV.2SG one widow-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

ten-á vaxt-e ter.ke-k. na ari e =ta. na

self-GEN time-D/A pass-PRS.3SG nor man COP.PRS.3SG =3SG nor

ambal e na siyál e.

friend COP.PRS.3SG nor relative COP.PRS.3SG

They came. "Look, there is a widow. She was passing her time. She had no husband, no friends, or no relatives."

- 3'01 tarak salám.alekum. janozán-á tavár kar-e. immediately be.peace.upon.you widow-ALL voice make-PST.3SG

  The shepherd talked to the widow immediately, "May peace be upon you!"
- 3'04 dá havál-e et ki kan-e hal-esa this news-D/A give.IMP COMP 1SG-D/A take-PRS.2SG hal-pesa?

take-NEG.PRS.2SG

"Please give me a reply: Would you consider marrying me?"

3'12 pá-e í ne-án bár-o bandaģ-as xuá-va. xudá say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-ABL like-IDF man-IDF want-PRS.1SG God et-e. pen ant xuá-va.

give-SBJV.3SG other what want-PRS.1SG

She said, "I wish for a man like you, God willing. What more could I want?"

- 3'16 pá-e sahí. dá haff-e niká-e =ta
  say-PST.3SG informed he start-PST.3SG marriage.ceremony-D/A =3SG
  xuán-á. şohán-e janozán-e barám tis.
  read-PST.3SG shepherd-D/A widow-D/A wedding give.PST.3SG
  He said, "All right." The drama man arranged and conducted their marriage. He gave the widow to the shepherd.
- 3'23 şohán janozán peş.tamm-ár. madán madán, tukkur-as shepherd widow come.forth-PST.3PL slow slow distance-IDF mon-á bass-ur.
  front-ALL come-PST.3PL
  - The shepherd and the widow started their journey. They slowly covered some distance.
- 3'27 tavár kar-e janozán dáře hicřá af. í
  voice make-PST.3SG widow here nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG
  lańgaří-án kask-unut.
  hunger-ABL die-PRF.1SG
  The widow said, "There is nothing here. I am starving.
- 3'31 ní xalk-vál-ose us. baş-a ká-na
  2SG village-PROPR-IDF COP.PRS.2SG stand.up-IMP go-PRS.1PL
  pentín tukkur-as.
  other.place piece-IDF
  You are accustomed to a village. Let's start and move somewhere else.
- 3'34 ká-n bádşá-se-ná xalk-á. bádşá-se-ná raí-á
  go-SBJV.1PL king-IDF-GEN village-ALL king-IDF-GEN side-ALL
  mar-en.
  become-SBJV.1PL
  Let us go to a king's town. Let us serve a king.
- 3'36 **ní giŕá-s kun-esa. í giŕá-s kun-eva. vaxt nan-á**2SG thing-IDF eat-PRS.2SG 1SG thing-IDF eat-PRS.1SG time 1PL-GEN **ter.mar-ekak.**pass-PRS.3SG
  - You will have food. I will have food. We will pass our time."
- 3'41 **bass-ur xuája-e pá-s, sar.mass-ur dír-ase-á.** come-PST.3PL master-D/A say-SBJV.2SG arrive-PST.3PL water-IDF-ALL

dír-as e vah-ok-o.

water-IDF COP.PRS.3SG flow-ADJP-IDF

They came, look, they arrived at water. It was flowing water.

3'46 **şohán-e tavár kar-e. ní dar handá dír-án** shepherd-D/A voice make-PST.3SG 2SG take.IMP this water-ABL **kan-ki hat-a kun-enak.** 

1SG-BEN bring-IMP drink-PRS.1PL

She talked to the shepherd. "Go and fetch some water for me from there. Let us drink it."

3'57 dákán hin-á şohán dír-á ki dúşa-s from.here go-PST.3SG shepherd water-ALL COMP snake-IDF e.

COP.PRS.3SG

When the shepherd approached the water from there, there was a snake.

- 4'00 **puģutt-as-e tud.tamm-ik bá =te xatt e.**frog-IDF-D/A run.after-PRS.3SG mouth =3SG wide.open COP.PRS.3SG
  It was chasing a frog with its mouth wide open.
- 4'06 xan-á =tá narr-á bas. dá harrif-e hala see-PST.3SG =3PL run-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG she ask-PST.3SG why dír ha-ttaves.

water bring-NEG.PST.2SG

When he saw them, he hurried back. She asked, "Why didn't you bring the water?"

4'10 **pár-e dír-á hin-át dúşa-s e** speak-PST.3SG water-ALL go-PST.1SG snake-IDF COP.PRS.3SG **puģutt-as e.** 

frog-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

He said, "When I approached the water, there was a snake and a frog."

4'15 **pár-e dá cáxú-e harf. eŕe sar.mass-us dá** speak-PST.3SG this knife-D/A take.up.IMP there arrive-PST.2SG this **rán-án ten-á taŕ xass-a dúṣa-ģá.** 

thigh-ABL self-GEN cut.IMP fling-IMP snake-ALL

She said, "Take this knife. When you reach there, cut (a piece) from your thigh and throw it to the snake.

4'22 dúşa-ġá xass-ás. cáxú-e rán-á ten-á xoşk-a padá snake-ALL fling-PST.2SG knife-D/A thigh-ALL self-GEN rub-IMP then duráx mar-ek.

well become-PRS.3SG

After you throw it to the snake, rub the knife on your thigh. Then it will heal."

4'34 **ráhí mas hin-á eŕe. xuŕk mas í-án** going become.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there close become.PST.3SG *i*-ABL =**tá.** 

=3PL

He went back. He came close to them.

- 4'37 xalk rán-aná ten-á tukkar-as xass-á. dúşa strike.PST.3SG thigh-GEN self-GEN piece-IDF fling-PST.3SG snake halk harf-e hin-á ten-á cúrí-tekin. take.PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG self-GEN young-PL.BEN He cut a piece from his thigh and threw it. The snake took it away for its young.
- 4'44 cáxú-e xoşk-á rán-á. rán =ta juán mas. knife-D/A rub-PST.3SG thigh-ALL thigh =3SG well become.PST.3SG He rubbed his thigh with the knife. His wound was cured.
- 4'46 **dír-án harf-e dar-e hin-á. sar.mas** water-ABL take.up-PST.3SG take-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG reach.PST.3SG **máí-e.**

woman-D/A

He scooped water and took it back. He returned to his wife.

4'48 máí ki handákán peş.tamm-á tukkur-as ráhí lady COMP therefore come.forth-PST.3SG distance-IDF traveling mas.

become.PST.3SG

When the wife started from there, she traveled for some distance (with the shepherd).

4'52 ráhí mas. de-as ki hur-á irá bandaģ traveling become.PST.3SG day-IDF COMP see-PST.3SG two man

o bann-ińg o rand-at.

COP.PRS.3PL come-INF COP.PRS.3PL track-INS

She was going. When she looked (back) after a while, there were two people. They were following her.

5'00 nar-ińgá dúşa de-k ten-á máí-ná sand-áe. máda male-DADJ snake take-PRS.3SG self-GEN lady-GEN pit-ALL that =ta tavár ke-k í-á =te.

female =3SG voice make-PRS.3SG i-ALL

The male snake had taken taken (the meat) to his wife's pit. The lady snake asked him.

5'10 har-de sáhdár malax o pugut hat-esa dád-e amar every-day animal locust and frog bring-PRS.2SG this-D/A how hes-unus?

bring-PRF.2SG

genuine account."

"Every day, you bring animals, locusts and frogs. Where did you bring this meat from?"

5'14 **pá-e** duroģ rást rást ne-to e. say-PST.3SG truth truth COP.PRS.3SG lie. 2SG-COM ma-fak. sáf-ińgá hít dád e. become-NEG.PRS.3SG clean-DADJ words this COP.PRS.3SG The male snake said, "It is a true story. I won't lie to you. This is a

5'22 **tán.ki ní hamoŕ-ton nekí-s ka-ttanus eskán** as.long.as 2SG that-COM good.deed-IDF do-NEG.PRF.2SG until.that **kan-á ílum us.** 

1SG-GEN brother COP.PRS.2SG

The lady snake responded, "Unless you do something good for the man, consider yourself my brother."

- 5'33 dá allá-ģán duá xuáis mas bandaģ-as.
  he God-ABL prayer want-PST.3SG become.PST.3SG man-IDF
  peş.tamm-á padí handá ambal-ná rand-aŧ kʰuriyá-ná.
  come.forth-PST.3SG back this friend-GEN track-INS goatherd-GEN
  The male snake prayed God and transformed into a human being. He pursued this friend, the shepherd.
- 5'39 **nar-ińgá puģut hin-á ten-á máda-e sar.mas.**male-DADJ frog go-PST.3SG self-GEN female-D/A reach.PST.3SG
  Meanwhile, the male frog reached his female frog.

- 5'43 tastastára e =ta pár-e ant mas.
  - ITJ COP.PRS.3SG =3SG speak-PST.3SG what become.PST.3SG pár-e kan-e allá baccif-e.

speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A God save-PST.3SG

"Thank God. That was close!" She asked, "What happened?" He said, "God saved me.

5'48 don dúşa kan-á rand-at tamm-á kun-ińg-kin kan-á this.way snake 1SG-GEN track-INS fall-PST.3SG eat-INF-BEN 1SG-GEN sar.mas kan-e.

reach.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A

A snake chased me to eat me, and reached me.

- 5'51 **zara-ase-tí kuńg-asas kan-e.** a.while-IDF-LOC eat-PLPF.3SG 1SG-D/A It had eaten me in a moment.
- 5'52 pen-as ten-á rán-ná sú-te xalk.
  other-IDF self-GEN thigh-GEN flesh-PL.D/A strike.PST.3SG
  xass-á í-á =ta.
  fling-PST.3SG *i*-ALL =3SG
  Someone else cut flesh from his thigh, and threw it to the snake.
- 5'55 **o sú-ato gat.mas í narr-át í-án =ta** it meat-COM be.pressed.PST.3SG 1SG run.away-PST.1SG *i*-ABL =3SG When it was busy with the flesh, I managed to escape."
- 5'56 pá-e eskán ní kan-á ílum us tán.kin say-PST.3SG up.to.that 2SG 1SG-GEN brother COP.PRS.2SG until handáŕ-ton nekí-s ka-ttanus.

  this-COM good.deed-IDF do-NEG.PRF.2SG

  The female frog said, "Until you do a good deed for him, consider yourself my brother."
- 6'02 **pá-e hao. pá-e hao. eká xal-issá** say-PST.3SG yes from.there strike-CVB **bass-ur.**

come-PST.3PL

The male frog said, "Yes." She said "All right." They (=the snake and the frog) came walking from there.

- 6'05 **dúşa bas sar.mas handá ambal-e.** snake come.PST.3SG reach.PST.3SG this friend-D/A

  The snake man reached this man.
- 6'10 máí e =ta. tavár kar-e í-á =tá. í num-ton lady COP.PRS.3SG =3SG voice make-PST.3SG *i*-ALL =3PL 1SG 2PL-COM sańgat mar-eva.

friend become-PRS.1SG

He was with his wife. (The snake man) talked to them, "I wish to become friends with you."

6'16 **dá bíbí =ta pár-er ganok us. nan ne amar** he lady =3SG say-PST.PL crazy COP.PRS.2SG 1PL 2SG-D/A how **ke-na.** 

do-PRS.1PL

become-PRS.1SG

He and his lady said, "You are out of your mind. What do you want us to do?"

- 6'20 pár-e na í num-ton saúgat mar-eva. speak-PST.3SG nor 1SG 2PL-COM friend become-PRS.1SG The snake man said, "No, I wish to become friends with you."
- 6'22 dá irat ust-at xuá-pasa =ta. e zor-án zor these two heart-INS want-NEG.PRS.3PL =3SG that power-ABL power bar-ek ki sańgat ka-bo kan-e. come-PRS.3SG COMP friend make-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A

  These two (people) were reluctant. It came forcibly, (saying) "Accept me as your friend."
- 6'30 **xuája sar.mas** =**tá puģut pá-e í num-ton sańgat** master reach.PST.3SG =3PL frog say-PST.3SG 1SG 2PL-COM friend **mar-eva.**

Look, the frog reached them and said. "I will be your friend."

6'36 pár-er nan ne asul hic xuá-pana.
say-PST.PL 1PL 2SG-D/A surely nothing want-NEG.PRS.1PL
pá-e na na í num-to saúgat mar-eva.
say-PST.3SG nor nor nor 1SG 2PL-COM friend become-PRS.1SG
They said, "We don't need anything from you." It said, "Please, let me be your friend."

- 6'42 khuriyá o bíbí bevassí-án dáf-te harf-er.
  shepherd and lady helplessness-ABL they-D/A take.up-PST.3PL
  Out of helplessness, the shepherd and the wife allowed them to join their company.
- 6'45 handun ka-ppasa dáf-tá lix-te xal-er.
  thus do-NEG.PRS.3PL they-PL.GEN neck-PL.D/A strike-SBJV.3PL
  The couple didn't cut the men's heads(, but they were so suspicious they could have done so).
- 6'48 **bass-ur bass-ur bádşá-se-ná xuŕk-á sar.mass-ur.**come-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL king-IDF-GEN near-ALL arrive-PST.3PL
  They traveled and approached a kingdom.
- 6'54 handá tavár kar-e í-á =ta kan-á cuńk-o kárem-as this voice make-PST.3SG *i*-ALL =3SG 1SG-GEN small-ADJ work-IDF e.

  COP.PRS.3SG
  This (snake man) talked to him, "I have a little task (for you).
- 6'59 **dá asi lályákút-as e. handád-e dar baxxál-e** this one ruby-IDF COP.PRS.3SG these-D/A take.IMP Hindu-D/A **et-e.** give-IMP
- 7'03baxxál-epárnan-ekun-ińg-kinetbín-ánHindu-D/Asay.IMP1PL-D/Aeat-INF-BENgive.IMPhunger-ABLkah-ena.

Here is a ruby. Take this and present it to a Hindu merchant.

die-PRS.1PL

Tell the Hindu merchant, 'Provide us with some food. We are starving.'"

- 7'08 dá harf-e lályákút-e hin-á baxxál-á dann-ińg-kin.
  he take.up-PST.3SG ruby-D/A go-PST.3SG Hindu-ALL take-INF-BEN
  hin-á sar.mas baxxál-e.
  go-PST.3SG reach.PST.3SG Hindu-D/A
  The shepherd took the ruby and took it to the Hindu merchant. He reached the Hindu merchant.
- 7'22 **baxxál hur-á xána =ta xaráb. kan-á na púrá** Hindu see-PST.3SG house =3SG wrong 1SG-GEN nor whole

#### bádşáí-tí don-o lályákút af.

kingdom-LOC such-IDF ruby COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

The Hindu merchant saw it, "What on earth is this? Neither with me, nor in the whole kingdom, is there such a ruby.

7'27 dád-e ama tis kan-e.

this-D/A how give.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A Why did he give this to me?"

7'28 harrif-e dá-ná kímat?

ask-PST.3SG this-GEN price

The shepherd asked, "What is its worth?"

- 7'30 **pá-e dá-ná kímat af kan-to.** say-PST.3SG this-GEN price COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG-COM
  The Hindu merchant said, "I cannot put a price on this.
- 7'33 **ae bańgula-e xan-issa. o píhun-á bańgula num-á** that bungalow-D/A see-PRS.2SG that white-ADJ bungalow 2PL-GEN **mar-e.**

be-SBJV.3SG

You see that bungalow? That white bungalow will be yours.

7'35 haft-de haft-nan kan-á dukkán-tián đohi-bo seven-day seven-night 1SG-GEN shop-PL.ABL convey-IMP.PL dann-ing ke-re. dá-ná ant-as ki hisáb-atí what-IDF COMP take-INF be.able-PRS.2PL this-GEN account-LOC sahí da-bo. pár-e take-IMP.PL speak-PST.3SG informed COP.PRS.3SG

For seven days and seven nights, transport whatever you can carry from my shops. Take them as compensation for this ruby." (The shep-

herd) said, "All right."

7'43 **bańgula-e hin-á ten-á dúí kar-er. dúșa o** bungalow-D/A go-PST.3SG self-GEN control do-PST.3PL snake and **puġuŧ máí kʰuriyá.** 

frog lady shepherd

He went to the bungalow, and they, i.e., the snake, the frog, the lady and the shepherd, took charge of it.

7'48 **handun-o bað xal-era đoh-ira eŕe de-ra.** such-IDF load strike-PRS.3PL convey-PRS.3PL there take-PRS.3PL

They carried those loads, transported them and took them there.

7'51 dar-er ere sar.mass-ur. vává bangula mill-á take-PST.3PL there reach-PST.3PL hurrah bungalow be.met-PST.3SG =tá.
=3PL

They took (goods) and reached there. Then they got the bungalow.

7'56 bádşá ki bińg. pen púskun-o kissa-s ki king COMP hear.PST.3SG other new-IDF story-IDF COMP bádşá-se-ná már dáre bass-une. king-IDF-GEN son here come-PRF.3SG

News reached the king, that a prince had come there.

8'03 **dúşa dád-e rumáģ-á. ne-án dáŕe harrif-er ní** snake this-D/A guide-PST.3SG 2SG-ABL here ask-PST.3PL 2SG **bádşá-se-ná már ke-s ten-e.** king-IDF-GEN son do-SBJV.2SG self-D/A

The snake man had advised the shepherd, "If they ask you here, present yourself as a prince.

- 8'08 pá í cakkar-á bass-unut. elo hít-ák nan-á
  say.IMP 1SG visit-ALL come-PRF.1SG other story-PL 1PL-GEN

  o. ne rumáģ-isá ke-na.

  COP.PRS.3PL 2SG-D/A guide-CVB do-PRS.1PL

  (Just) inform them that you are here on a visit. We will handle the rest. We will continue guiding you."
- 8'33 baxxál hur-á kan-á bańgula-e dar-er. kan-á
  Hindu see-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN bungalow-D/A take-PST.3PL 1SG-GEN
  dukkán-e cat hork kar-er.
  shop-D/A totally empty do-PST.3PL
  The Hindu merchant thought, "They took over my bungalow. They made my shop completely empty.
- 8'36 **handá lályákút-e de-v bádşá-ģá.** this ruby-D/A take-SBJV.1SG king-ALL I will present this ruby to the king."
- 8'39 **dar-e bádşá-e tis =ta. bádşá hur-á aŕe xána** go-PST.3SG king-D/A give.PST.3SG =3SG king see-PST.3SG ITJ house

=ta xaráb.

=3SG wrong

The merchant went to the king and gave the ruby to him. The king thought, "What the hell is this?

- 8'43 dá lályákút-kin ten-á mucc-á bádşáí-e et-iv
  this ruby-BEN self-GEN whole-ADJ kingdom-D/A give-SBJV.1SG
  dá-ná kímatt-e púrá kann-ińg ka-ppara.
  this-GEN price-D/A whole make-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1SG
  Even if I give my whole kingdom for this ruby, I still cannot cover its price in full."
- 8'48 halk baxxál-e laŧ tis. kutt-á. take.PST.3SG Hindu-D/A stick give.PST.3SG pound-PST.3SG muríf-e. harrif-e dád-e de tiss-une ne. stretch-PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG this-D/A who give-PRF.3SG 2SG-D/A The king took the Hindu merchant, beat him with a stick, pounded him and beaten him up, and asked, "Who gave this to you?"
- 8'55 **baxxál pá-e** ae bańgula váláŕ-án halk-unut =ta.
  Hindu say-PST.3SG that bungalow PROPR-ABL take-PRF.1SG =3SG
  The Hindu merchant replied, "I got it from the man living in that bungalow."
- 8'58 **bádşá hakkal tis da-bo hal-bo bańgula** king order give.PST.3SG take-IMP.PL take-IMP.PL bungalow **válá-e.**

PROPR-D/A

The king ordered, "Arrest the man living in the bungalow."

- 8'59 **bass-ur hall-ińg-kin** =**ta.** come-PST.3PL take-INF-BEN =3SG They came to arrest him.
- 9'02 handá ambal tavár kar-e hará ki pár-esus this.CR friend voice make-PST.3SG which.REL COMP say-PLPF.3SG rág-as nişán.te-va ne. drama-IDF show-PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A

  This friend, who had promised to show him a drama, talked to him.
- 9'06 ki şohán bar-or hall-ińg-kin =ná pá =tá o
  COMP shepherd come-FUT.3PL take-INF-BEN =2SG say.IMP =3PL he

#### bádşá-s e. í ham bádşá-se ut.

king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG =too king-IDF COP.PRS.1SG

"Shepherd, if they come to arrest you, tell them, 'Is he a king? I am a prince myself.

9'11 **num kan-e amar dann-ińg ke-re. í ten-at** 2PL 1SG-D/A how take-INF be.able-PRS.2PL 1SG self-INS **bar-eva bádṣá-ġá.** 

come-PRS.1SG king-ALL

How dare you guys arrest me? I will present myself to the king on my own accord."

9'16 **dá-k bass-ur bádşá-e pár-er. bádşá pá-ik saí** this-PL come-PST.3PL king-D/A say-PST.PL king say-PRS.3SG okay **e bar-e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG come-SBJV.3SG

They returned and informed the king. The king said, "Very well, let him come."

9'22 macci mas hin-á ere. dúşa o puģut kul a.little become.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there snake and frog all tudd o.

together COP.PRS.3PL

After a while, the shepherd arrived, together with the snake and the frog.

- 9'27 hin-á ere salám tis ki dá kan-á gát-ák go-PST.3SG there peace give.PST.3SG COMP these 1SG-GEN guard-PL

  o. majlis mas kacárí mas.

  COP.PRS.3PL party become.PST.3SG meeting become.PST.3SG

  He went there, and greeted those present (and said), "These are my guards." There was a meeting, there was a gathering.
- 9'33 **bádşá tavár kar-e í-á** =**ta. dá havál-e et dá** king voice make-PST.3SG *í*-ALL =3SG this news-D/A give.IMP this **lályákút-e ní arákán hes-us?**ruby-D/A 2SG from.where bring-PST.2SG
  The king asked him, "Tell me this: From where did you bring this ruby?"
- 9'39 **rág-válá ambal niyám tamm-á. pár-e bádşá nan** drama-PROPR friend middle fall-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG king 1PL

dá-ná me-k un náib-ák un.

this-GEN slave-PL COP.PRS.1PL agent-PL COP.PRS.1PL

The drama man interrupted (and answered on behalf of the shepherd). He said, "Sir, we are his servants. We are his agents.

- 9°47 **dá-ná urá-k kotí-k dá lályákút-átián p**h**ur o.**this-GEN house-PL room-PL this ruby-PL.ABL full COP.PRS.3PL
  His houses and chambers are full of rubies like these.
- 9'53 **dá ant lályákút-as e ki ní pán-ińg us.**this what ruby-IDF COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG say-INF COP.PRS.2SG
  What a ruby is it, that you are so focused on it?"
- 9°56 tavár kar-e ki saí e dá-ná dáxa voice make-PST.3SG COMP okay COP.PRS.3SG this-GEN this.much bańgula mar-or. í dá-ná bádşáí-e manni-para.

  bungalow be-FUT.3PL 1SG this-GEN kingdom-D/A obey-NEG.PRS.1SG
  The king said, "All right. He may have so many bungalows, (but) I do not recognize him as a king."
- 10'02 harrif-e ní ama dá-ná bádşáí-e manni-pesa? ask-PST.3SG 2SG how this-GEN kingdom-D/A obey-NEG.PRS.2SG The drama man asked, "Why don't you recognize him as a king?"
- 10'04 pár-e dá-ná bádşáí-e í don speak-PST.3SG this-GEN kingdom-D/A 1SG this.way manni-para. aga dá bádşá-se-ná már e. dá-ná obey-NEG.PRS.1SG if he king-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG this-GEN asi rástokís ar-e.

one truth be-PRS 3SG

The king said, "I don't accept his kingship as it is (without evidence). If he is a king's son, there should be a proof for it.

10'13 **aga dá kan-kin tú-ase-ná niyám-atí handun-o lályákút-as** if he 1SG-BEN month-IDF-GEN middle-LOC such-IDF ruby-IDF **hes.** 

bring.PST.3SG

If he brings another ruby like this for me within a month,

10'19 kan-á masiŕ o-ná niká-tí e. aga 1SG-GEN daughter that-GEN marriage-LOC COP.PRS.3SG if ha-ttav o-ná záífa-e í niká ke-va. bring-NEG.PST.3SG that-GEN wife-D/A 1SG marriage do-PRS.1SG I will offer him my daughter's hand in marriage. If he fails, I will marry his wife."

10'27 **dá-k múńjá mass-ur. puģut pár-e o kan-á** this-PL worried become-PST.3PL frog speak-PST.3SG that 1SG-GEN **kárem e.** 

work COP.PRS.3SG

They became worried. The frog man said, "Leave it to me."

10'34 harrif-e amar ná kárem e. pár-e ask-PST.3SG how 2SG.GEN work COP.PRS.3SG speak-PST.3SG baş-a ká-n. stand.up-IMP go-SBJV.1PL

The shepherd asked, "How can you help?" (The frog man) said, "Stand up, come with me."

- 10'37 dákán peş.tamm-ár xal-issá pirġ-isá. rág-válá from.here come.forth-PST.3PL strike-CVB break-CVB drama-PROPR ambal =ham tudd e í-to =tá. friend =too together COP.PRS.3SG *i*-COM =3PL

  They set off and moved forward. The drama man was also with them.
- 10'43 hin-ár daryáb-ná más-á. dá iratt-e tuģ halk.
  go-PST.3PL river-GEN root-ALL he two-D/A dream take.PST.3SG
  giðð-ira o tamm-ira baş.mar-era túl-ira.
  nod-PRS.3PL and fall-PRS.3PL stand.up-PRS.3PL sit-PRS.3PL
  They went to the bank of the river. These two (the snake and the frog) felt drowsy. They nodded ff, rose up and sat up straight.
- 10'52 handáre puģut giđđ-á tamm-á daryáb-atí.

  here frog nod-PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG river-LOC

  At that point, the frog dozed off and tumbled into the river.
- 11'06 **handáre xalk tarrár-as. kíhí puģutt-ák muc** here strike.PST.3SG ONOM many frog-PL gathered **mass-ur.**

become-PST.3PL

It said 'tarrar' (frog's voice) there. Many frogs assembled.

# 11'08 dá amar-o púskun-o puģutt-as bass-une.

this what-IDF new-IDF frog-IDF come-PRF.3SG "What a new frog has come?"

11'11 bass-ur harrif-er ní amaro-ase us.

come-PST.3PL ask-PST.3PL 2SG what.a-IDF COP.PRS.2SG

pár-e í musáfir-ase ut.

speak-PST.3SG 1SG traveler-IDF COP.PRS.1SG

They approached and asked, "Who are you?" The frog replied, "I am a traveler.

# 11'14 kan-e lályákút-ná dána-s zarúrat e.

1SG-D/A ruby-GEN piece-IDF necessary COP.PRS.3SG I need a piece of ruby."

11'18 harrif-er asi dána-s. pá-e hao.

ask-PST.3PL one piece-IDF say-PST.3SG yes

They asked, "Just one piece?" It said, "Yes."

11'20 **asitt-as harf-e xass-á gúńŕí-tá gúńŕí** one-IDF take.up-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG grain.sack-PL.GEN grain.sack

maedán-á xass-á.

field-ALL fling-PST.3SG

A frog took up one ruby and tossed it. They tossed rubies on the ground, amounting to sacks of grain.

11'23 peş.tamm-ár haŕtomá-k ten-á baðð-e xalk-ur.

come.forth-PST.3PL both-PL self-GEN load-D/A strike-PST.3PL Both (the frog and the snake) came out. Both carried their loads (of rubies).

11'30 páńzda de-án pad bass-ur sar.mass-ur.

fifteen day-ABL later come-PST.3PL arrive-PST.3PL

After fifteen days, they returned and arrived.

11'33 oho şohán-ná záífa killa e. axir pagga

ITJ shepherd-GEN wife curtain COP.PRS.3SG maybe tomorrow sám-aná niká e =ta bádsá-to.

evening-GEN marriage COP.PRS.3SG =3SG king-COM

Oh my! The shepherd's wife was behind the wedding curtain. The wedding with the king was the following evening.

11'40 hes dá xísun o lályákút-áte. kulav kar-e bring.PST.3SG these gold and ruby-PL.D/A message make-PST.3SG bádşá-kin. dáře bar.

king-BEN here come.IMP

He brought gold and rubies. He sent a message to the king, "Come here."

11'45 **bádşá bas. dá harrif-e at lályákút zarúrat** king come.PST.3SG he ask-PST.3SG how.many ruby necessity **e ne.**COP.PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A

The king came. The shepherd asked, "How many rubies do you need?

- 11'47 **ní baş.mass-unus kan-á bíbí-e killa ke-sa.**2SG stand.up-PRF.2SG 1SG-GEN lady-D/A curtain make-PRS.2SG
  What nerve do you have to arrage a wedding curtain for my wife.
- 11'49 **asit irat musit cár, bíst harf pańjá harf.**one two three four twenty take.up.IMP fifty take.up.IMP
  One, two, three, four, take twenty, take fifty.
- 11'53 **ní ant soc-ánus. ná haļ hin bádşáí-án**2SG what think-PRF.2SG 2SG.GEN take.IMP go.IMP kingdom-ABL **lańgaŕ.**

hungry

What did you think? Forget your kingdom, miserable!"

- 11'57 **bádşá hur-á ba ki dá ant kissa-s e.**king see-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP this what story-IDF COP.PRS.3SG
  The king thought, "Look, what a matter is this?"
- 12'00 tavár kar-e. ní lályákút-áte hes-us. ten-á
  voice make-PST.3SG 2SG ruby-PL.D/A bring-PST.2SG self-GEN
  zubán-á salís-us.
  promise stop-PST.2SG
  The king replied, "You have brought the rubies. You kept your word.
- 12'04 dásá kan-á masír-ná niká e
  now 1SG-GEN daughter-GEN marriage.ceremony COP.PRS.3SG
  ne-to. pá-e saí e masír-e =ná
  2SG-COM say-PST.3SG okay COP.PRS.3SG daughter-D/A =2SG

## hal-eva.

take-PRS.1SG

Now I will offer you my daughter's hand." (The shepherd) said, "Very well, I will marry your daughter."

12'09 puģut pár-e şohán xuája. num him-bo í handáre frog speak-PST.3SG shepherd sir 2PL go-IMP.PL 1SG here jahí ut. lályákút-átá samá-e ke-va. settled COP.PRS.1SG ruby-PL.GEN care-D/A do-PRS.1SG

The frog said, "Shepherd sir, you proceed. I will stay here. I will guard the rubies."

12'18 **peş.tamm-ár dákán şám-aná dol surna-ģák** come.forth-PST.3PL from.here evening-GEN drum flute-PL **mass-ur.** 

become-PST.3PL

They departed there. In the evening, drums and flutes were played.

- 12'22 **bádşá-ná masiŕ-to dúṣa-s lagg-ok e.**king-GEN daughter-COM snake-IDF attach-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG
  The king's daughter was involved with a snake.
- 12'28 masif-á har nan-aná dúşa bar-ek mill-ińg-kin.
  daughter-ALL every night-GEN snake come-PRS.3SG meet-INF-BEN
  The snake nightly came to meet the daughter.
- 12'33 **bádşá-ná masiŕ-ná şám-aná niká**king-GEN daughter-GEN evening-GEN marriage.ceremony **mas.**

become.PST.3SG

The marriage of the king's daughter took place in the evening.

12'36 dá dúşa ama kar-e hin-á vaģdí ten-e dúşa-s this snake how do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG early self-D/A snake-IDF kar-e. katt-e xalk.

make-PST.3SG bed-D/A strike.PST.3SG

What did this (shepherd's) snake do? It went there early, and transformed into a snake. It arranged the bed.

12'45 **asi kunđ-á đakkí-s tix-á. asi kunđ-án kattár-as.** one corner-ALL cleaver-IDF put-PST.3SG one corner-ABL knife-IDF It put a cleaver in one corner, and a knife in the other.

- 12'51 must-aná zamána-tí đakkí kattár bhall-o hít ass-ur. before-GEN time-LOC cleaver knife big-IDF matter COP-PST.3PL In olden times, a cleaver and a knife were valuable things.
- 12'57 bas jind =ta ten-e dúşa-s kar-e katt-aná come.PST.3SG self =3SG self-D/A snake-IDF make-PST.3SG bed-GEN keraģ-án xác-á.

under-ABL sleep-PST.3SG

He himself came, reverted to its snake form, and slept beneath the bed.

13'01 **şám tamm-á dá bas. bíbí-e pár-e et-e** night fall-PST.3SG he come.PST.3SG lady-D/A speak-PST.3SG give-IMP **havál-e.** 

news-D/A

Evening came. The shepherd came. He said to the princess, "Tell me about yourself.

13'08 e kund-án dakkí-e tix-ánus. dá kund-án kattár that corner-ABL cleaver-D/A put-PRF.2SG this corner-ABL knife e.

COP.PRS.3SG

You put a cleaver in that corner, and a knife in this."

- 13'11 **bíbí niyám-atí zaģm-e tix-á.**lady middle-LOC sword-D/A put-PST.3SG

  The princess had placed a sword between them on the bed.
- 13'13 pár-e dá zaģm-e niyám-á kane-á ne speak-PST.3SG this sword-D/A middle-ALL 1SG-ALL 2SG-D/A bar-oí af nan nema-iskán.

  come-GRDV COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1PL middle-TERM

  She said, "This sword divides us. You must not come near me until midnight.
- 13'18 nan nema-ġán pad kane-á bann-ińg ke-sa.

  1PL middle-ALL later 1SG-ALL come-INF do-PRS.2SG
  Approach after midnight.
- 13'22 **kask-us hin-ánus. bacc-ás kane-á bar-es.**die-PST.2SG go-PRF.2SG be.saved-PST.2SG 1SG-ALL come-SBJV.2SG
  If you die, you are gone. If you are saved, you may come to me."

13'30 dá soc-as xalk. málav handá dúşa pár-esus he thought-IDF strike.PST.3SG before this snake say-PLPF.3SG =ta báz sambál-aŧ xác-is.

=3SG very watching-INS sleep-SBJV.2SG

He thought. This snake had told him previously, "Sleep very carefully."

13'41 bas dáre hur-ik dáng cot ke-va ten-e come.PST.3SG here see-PRS.3SG hither crooked do-PRS.1SG self-D/A kattár lagg-ik.

knife hit-PRS.3SG

He came and saw here. If I twist myself on this side, the knife will hit me.

- 13'45 e phálú-á ke-va ten-e zaģm lagg-ik. that side-ALL do-PRS.1SG self-D/A sword hit-PRS.3SG If I roll over on that side, the sword will hit me.
- 13'47 **máí-e dikka et-iv đakkí lagg-ik** =**ta.**woman-D/A push give-SBJV.1SG cleaver hit-PRS.3SG =3SG

  If I push the lady, the cleaver will hurt her.
- 13'50 **nágumán-á de-as sexá-s catt-án şef bas** suddenly-ALL day-IDF shadow-IDF roof-ABL below come.PST.3SG **kiŕkí-án**.

window-ABL

Suddenly, after a while, a shadow descended from the roof, and entered through the window.

- 13'56 sexá sef sexá-to handá dúsa mas. shadow below become.PST.3SG shadow-COM this snake nes.tamm-á xalk lix-e elo dúsa-ná. come.forth-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG neck-D/A other snake-GEN The shadow came down. This (shepherd's) snake came out in a shadow, and severed the neck of the other snake.
- 14'04 **aźdihár-ná lix-e xalk. tamm-á eŕe cutt-as** cobra-GEN neck-D/A strike.PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG there drop-IDF **tamm-á bíbí-ná peşání-á.**

fall-PST.3SG lady-GEN forehead-ALL

He cut the neck of the cobra. A drop (of blood) fell and splashed onto the princess's forehead.

14'11 **bíbí sitt-á samá kar-e. harrif-e ant** lady hop-PST.3SG awake make-PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG what **mas.** 

become.PST.3SG

The princess jumped up and awoke. She asked, "What happened?"

14'13 pár-e hicc-as af. peşání-e =ta speak-PST.3SG nothing-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG forehead-D/A =3SG pah.kar-e.

clean-PST.3SG

He said, "It was nothing." He wiped her forehead clean.

14'16 tavár kar-e =ta o şohán başa. dá aźdihár-e voice make-PST.3SG =3SG ITJ shepherd get.up.IMP this cobra-D/A xan-issa. dá ne kuńg-aka.

see-PRS.2SG this 2SG-D/A eat-IPF.3SG

The snake spoke to him, "Look, shepherd, stand up! Do you see this cobra? It was going to eat you!

14'25 **dá bíbí-ton mehr kar-eka. bíbí-ná yár handá** it princess-COM love do-IPF.3SG lady-GEN friend this **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

It was involved with the princess. It was the princess's companion.

- 14'28 **dásá ne-ton handá nekí-e kar-et.**now 2SG-COM this good.deed-D/A do-PST.1SG
  Now I repaid your kindness by this good deed.
- 14'32 **aźdihár-e xalk-uŧ. dásá kan-á ná xudá.háfiz.** cobra-D/A strike-PST.1SG now 1SG-GEN 2SG.GEN goodbye

  I killed the cobra. Now I take my farewell of you.
- 14'36 **í hamod uŧ haráŕ-kin ten-á rán-aná**1SG that COP.PRS.1SG which.REL-BEN self-GEN thigh-GEN **sú-e xalk-us xass-ás.**

flesh-D/A strike-PST.2SG fling-PST.2SG

You cut the flesh of your own thigh and threw it for a creature. That was me.

14'40 **í hamo ass-ut. hamo rán-aná nekí-kin ne-ton**1SG that COP-PST.1SG that thigh-GEN good.deed-BEN 2SG-COM

## bass-uŧ dáŕ-iskán.

come-PST.1SG here-TERM

I was that (snake). I accompanied you up to here to repay that good deed.

- 14'45 **o aeno ne-to handá nekí-e kar-et.**and today 2SG-COM this good.deed-D/A do-PST.1SG
  And today I did this good deed for you.
- 14'47 **ná sá-e baccif-et. ná xudá.háfiz.**2SG.GEN life-D/A save-PST.1SG 2SG.GEN goodbye
  I saved your life. Goodbye to you!"
- 14'49 **pá-e** allá sal-a sal-a. pá-e bas say-PST.3SG stand-IMP stand-IMP say-PST.3SG enough God ábád ke ne. prosperous make.SBJV.3SG 2SG-D/A He said, "Wait, please!" It said, "It is over. May God make you prosperous!"
- 14'52 **xudá.háfiz kar-e hin-á.** goodbye make-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG It bade him farewell and departed.
- 14'55 sob tamm-á bádşá o bíbí tińr o morning fall-PST.3SG bridegroom and lady good.mood COP.PRS.3PL túl-ok o.

sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL

Morning came. The newlywed shepherd and the lady were happy. They were sitting.

15'00 harrif-er ama dáŕ-án bacc-ás. dá aźdihár-as ask-PST.3PL how this-ABL be.saved-PST.2SG this cobra-IDF as.

COP.PST.3SG

People asked him, "How did you escape this? It was a cobra."

15'04 pár-e amar bacc-át. í bádşá-se-ná cuná-se speak-PST.3SG how be.saved-PST.2SG 1SG king-IDF-GEN child-IDF ut.

COP.PRS.1SG

He said, "How was I saved? I am a prince.

15'06 dun kar-et kiŕkí-án aźdihár-e xan-át this.way do-PST.1SG window-ABL cobra-D/A see-PST.1SG xalk-ut kátum-e =ta. strike-PST.1SG head-D/A =3SG

I just did this: I saw the cobra from the window. I cut its head."

15'12 **oho dá to diler-as e. bádşá şár-aná b**hallá
ITJ he TOP bold-IDF COP.PRS.3SG king town-GEN mayor
tix-á =ta.
put-PST.3SG =3SG

"Oh, he is brave." The king appointed him as the mayor of the city.

15'22 mana de mas vazír ten-á masiŕ-e some day become.PST.3SG minister self-GEN daughter-D/A tis =ta.
give.PST.3SG =3SG
A few days passed. The minister gave him his daughter.

15'26 mana de pen mas vakíl ten-á masiŕ-e some day other become.PST.3SG chancellor self-GEN daughter-D/A tis =ta.

give.PST.3SG =3SG

A few more days passed. The chancellor gave him his daughter.

- 15'28 okán pad, vazír o vakíl-án cuńk-á kází from.there after minister and chancellor-ABL small-ADJ judge as. o ten-á masiŕ-e tis =ta.

  COP.PST.3SG he self-GEN daughter-D/A give.PST.3SG =3SG

  After that, there was a judge ranking below the minister and the chancellor. He gave him his daughter.
- 15'35 panc şaş záífa hes bas dáre.
  five six wife bring.PST.3SG come.PST.3SG here
  He brought five or six wives and returned there (i.e., to his first wife's place).
- 15'38 **dáŕe ki bas tavár kar-e hamo ambal-e.**here COMP come.PST.3SG call make-PST.3SG that friend-D/A
  Then (the drama man) said to that man.
- 15'46 dásá amar ki mar-e kan-á xalk-án now how COMP become-SBJV.3SG 1SG-GEN village-ABL

peş.tam.

come.forth.IMP

"No matter what, leave my village now.

15'50 xam-par ne. dá tavár kar-e amar see-NEG.SBJV.1SG 2SG-D/A he voice make-PST.3SG how pes.tamm-iv.

come.forth-SBJV.1SG

I should not be seeing you." The shepherd said, "Why should I leave?"

15'54 dá pár-e musi de cár de bas ama ki mar-e he speak-PST.3SG three day four day enough how COMP be-SBJV.3SG kan-á xalk-án peş.tam.

1SG-GEN village-ABL set.forth.IMP

The drama man said, "In three or four days, leave my village, no matter what."

- 16'03 şaşmíko de dá ten-á rág-e xatam kar-e. sixth day he self-GEN drama-D/A finish make-PST.3SG By the sixth day, he finished the drama.
- 16'07 **puģut bas pár-e kan-e mokal et** frog come.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A permission give.IMP **í ká-va.**

1SG go-PRS.1SG

The frog came and said, "Give me a leave. I am leaving.

- 16'10 kan-e ne-to handá nekí-e kar-oí as.

  1SG-D/A 2SG-COM this good.deed-D/A make-GRDV COP.PST.3SG

  I had to repay you with this good deed.
- 16'12 **ní dúşa-e xalk-us ten-á rán-aná sú-e** 2SG snake-D/A strike-PST.2SG self-GEN thigh-GEN flesh-D/A **tiss-us.**

give-PST.2SG

You cut flesh from your thigh and gave it to the snake.

16'14 **dúşa kan-e kun-tav. ná rán-aná sú-e** snake 1SG-D/A eat-NEG.PST.3SG 2SG.GEN thigh-GEN flesh-D/A **kuńg.** eat.PST.3SG

The snake did not eat me, and ate the flesh of your thigh instead.

16'16 kan-á záífa-ton kaol as. í ten-á kaol-e

1SG-GEN wife-COM pledge COP.PST.3SG 1SG self-GEN pledge-D/A

púrav kar-et.

completed do-PST.1SG

I had a promise with my wife. I fulfilled it.

16'22 **lályákút hes-ut tiss-ut ne. záífa =ná** ruby bring-PST.1SG give-PST.1SG 2SG-D/A wife =2SG **bacc-á.** 

be.saved-PST.3SG

I brought the rubies and gave them to you. Your wife was saved.

16'26 **xísun-te tiss-ut ne dá pár-e kan-á** gold-PL.D/A give-PST.1SG 2SG-D/A she speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN **ílum us.** 

brother COP.PRS.2SG

I gave you gold. My wife had called me her brother."

16'40 handá rág nişán.tir-ok-á bíst de tú-as jagŕa-án this drama show-ADJP twenty day month-IDF argument-ABL pad pár-e í aeno ká-va.

later speak-PST.3SG 1SG today go-PRS.1SG

After twenty days or a month of back and forth, this man, who was showing the drama, said, "I am leaving today."

16'48 **dá hin-á. şohán xác-ok as. bas**he go-PST.3SG shepherd sleep-ADJP COP.PST.3SG come.PST.3SG **samá kar-e.**consciousness make-PST.3SG

He left. The shepherd was sleeping. He woke up.

16'52 **are xalk** =ta. záífa-ġák arád o?

ITJ strike.PST.3SG =3SG wife-PL where COP.PRS.3PL

"Damn it! Where are my wives?

16'56 **bádşá-ná masiŕ bańgula arád e?**king-GEN daughter bungalow which COP.PRS.3SG
Where are the princess and the bungalow?

16'58 **í handáre patt-ase-á tamm-ánut.**1SG here plain-IDF-ALL stay.outdoors-PRF.1SG

I have been sleeping outdoors in this plain.

- 16'59 násí kan-á rahí-á kan-á tamm-ok o.
  tobacco.case 1SG-GEN side-ALL 1SG-GEN fall-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL
  My chewing tobacco case has fallen beside me."
- 17'02 **harf-e násí-e, latt-e haft ruppaí-e** take.up-PST.3SG tobacco.case-D/A stick-D/A seven rupee-D/A **ten-á.** self-GEN

He grabbed his chewing tobacco case, his stick, and the seven rupees he had.

- 17'05 púhár kar-e. kúkár kar-e. hic
  cry make-PST.3SG shout make-PST.3SG nothing
  milli-tav =ta.
  be.acquired-NEG.PST.3SG =3SG
  He cried and shouted, but he got nothing.
- 17'58 hamod e şohán harf-e latt-e ten-á
  that COP.PRS.3SG shepherd take.up-PST.3SG stick-D/A self-GEN
  şaer xal-issá bas urá-ģá ten-á.
  song strike-CVB come.PST.3SG home-ALL self-GEN
  That was all; the shepherd picked up his stick and made his way home, singing a song.

# 3.3 Lice of the Goatherd (khuriyá-ná boð-ák)

Told by Abdul Qayyum Sosan Brahui of Kardgap, Dist. Mastung, Kalat Division. Recorded by himself in Quetta on 18 October, 2022. Sarawan dialect.

#### 1. Head louse and clothes louse

- 0'00 **kacárí ba-bo túl-bo**listeners come.IMP-PL sit.IMP-PL
  Come here, folks, and take a seat.
- 0'06 ki, aeno í num-kin irá bođ-aná yá bođ-átá ant ki
  COMP today 1SG 2PL-BEN two louse-GEN or louse-PL.GEN what COMP
  pá-s =tá, dá bođ-átá nakil-as ke-v.
  say-SBJV.2SG =3PL this louse-PL.GEN story-IDF do-SBJV.1SG
  Today, I will tell you a tale of two lice, whatever you may call it.
- 0'18 must-aná gírí-ná-k boð-átá dá nakil e
  before-GEN olden.times-GEN-PL louse-PL.GEN this story COP.PRS.3SG
  dun kar-era pár-era
  this.way do-IPF.3PL say-IPF.3PL
  This is a tale about lice, that people from olden times would narrate this way.
- 0'25 **cácá cácá as asi khuriyo-s** riddle riddle riddle COP.PST.3SG one goatherd-IDF Guess what. There once was a goatherd.
- 0'30 khuriyá-ná hańken o urá đhall-ase-ná bhańj-á bhall-o goatherd-GEN camp.site and home plain-IDF-GEN mound-ALL big-IDF álum o şár-ase-tí as.

  village and town-IDF-LOC COP.PST.3SG

  The campsite and home of the goatherd were in a large village and town beside a mound on a plain.
- 0'40 ehun to khuriyá-k khurr-e xuáf-ińg-kin dar-er, that.way TOP goatherd-PL herd-D/A graze-INF-BEN take-PST.3PL aráre hamere jhal-ase-tí kumb-o dír-as xan-ár. where REL there riverbed-IDF-LOC deep-IDF water-IDF see-PST.3PL The goatherds would lead their herd for grazing, to a place where they saw deep waters in a riverbed.

0'47 khurr-e dír tińg-ing-kin de-ra de-r herd-D/A water drink-INF-BEN take-PRS.3PL take-IPF.3PL ill-era iind =tá. hamokán ten-aŧ leave-IPF.3PL and themselves =3PLself-INS from.there taŕ.ke-ra be.sol-ira.

take.bath-PRS.3PL take.bath-IPF.3PL

They would take the herd to let them drink water. They left the herd there, and they themselves would take baths there.

0'58 magar dá khuriyá đevál-á as.

but this goatherd lazy-ADJ COP.PST.3SG But this goatherd was a lazy man.

1'02 **o-ná vák-atí taŕ.kann-ińg ma-tavaka. tú tú** he-GEN mood-LOC take.bath-INF be-NEG.IPF.3SG month month **taŕ.ka-ttavaka.** 

take.bath-NEG.IPF.3SG

It was impossible for him to take a bath because he was not in a mood. He went without taking a bath for a month.

1'07 hamun pucc-ák =ta =ham đhađarí taf-era guŕá
when.REL clothes-PL =3SG =too dirty bind-IPF.3PL then
sill-ińg-kin tiss-aka =tá.
wash-INF-BEN give-IPF.3SG =3PL

When his clothes also got dirty, he would give them to be laundered.

1'15 handákán dá ambal-ná kátum-ná putt-ák o pucc-ák boð from.here this friend-GEN head-GEN hair-PL and clothes-PL louse kar-era.

do-IPF.3PL

For this reason, lice infested both his hair and his clothes.

1'23 **dá** khuriyá-ná khurr-atí asi báz pişil this goatherd-GEN flock-LOC one much mischievous and phađđáí-o het-as quarrelsome-IDF she.goat-IDF COP.PST.3SG In the herd of this goatherd, there was a very mischievous and quar-

In the herd of this goatherd, there was a very mischievous and quarrelsome goat.

1'31 **dá het khuriyá-ná xan-án andar caŕa narr-áka.** this she.goat goatherd-GEN eye-ABL hiding always run.away.IPF.3SG

This goat always sneaked away, out of the goatherd's sight.

1'37 khuriyá amar.ki cet kar-eka xan-áka =ta goatherd as.soon.as sense do-IPF.3SG see-IPF.3SG =3SG tud.tamm-áka =ta.

run.after-IPF.3SG =3SG

As soon as the goatherd noticed its absense, he used to chase after it.

1'42 **b**hera **tir-isa tir-isa vallá hes-aka k**h**urr-atí** stall give-CVB give-CVB again bring.back-IPF.3SG flock-LOC **xalk-aka =ta.** 

strike-IPF.3SG =3SG

He stalled the runaway goat, brought it back, and sent it back into the herd again.

1'48 **dá narr-ińg o tud.tamm-ińg-atí khuriyá xed =am** this run.away-INF and follow-INF-LOC goatherd sweat =too **kar-eka.** 

do-IPF.3SG

During this escape and chase, the goatherd became drenched in sweat, too.

1'54 **asi de, de básun as.**one day sunlight hot COP.PST.3SG

One day, it was scorching.

1'58 khuriyá vá het-e tud.tamm-á. goatherd again she.goat-D/A run.after-PST.3SG The goatherd chased after the goat again.

2'02 **xed-án chaŕú mas. pucc-ák** =**ta** sweat-ABL soaked become.PST.3SG clothes-PL =3SG **cuŕ-ár.** 

become.wet-PST.3PL

He was drenched in sweat. His clothes became wet.

2'06 o-ná kátum-ná ģull-o bođ-as e, o pucc-átá he-GEN head-GEN fat-IDF louse-IDF COP.PRS.3SG and clothes-PL.GEN đala-o bođ-as e. takasur.tamm-á.

big-IDF louse-IDF COP.PRS.3SG be.panicked-PST.3SG

The louse of his head was fat, and that of his clothes was large. They got panicked (due to the wetness).

2'15 o sur-isa sur-isa bass-ur ambal-ná hikkí-ná that move-CVB move-CVB come-PST.3PL friend-GEN throat-GEN khađđ-atí asit elo-e xan-ár.

hole-LOC one another-D/A see-PST.3PL

Those lice moved and came to the hollow of this man's throat, and came face to face.

2'24 hál-ahvál o harrif-ińg-án guð asit elo-ná hand o exchange.of.news and ask-INF-ABL after one other-GEN place and hańken-án saí.o.samáí mass-ur.

camp.site-ABL acquaintance become-PST.3PL

After exchanging news about each other, they became acquaintances living in each place.

2'33 kátum-ná boď xan-á ki, pucc-átá boď píhun head-GEN louse see-PST.3SG COMP clothes-PL.GEN louse white píhun bhatt-án bár jharakk-ik.

white crane-ABL like reflect-PRS.3SG

The head louse noticed that the clothes louse was shining white like a crane.

2'40 **handun-o juán-o đek-as et-ik ki, xan-atí** such-IDF good-IDF appearance-IDF give-PRS.3SG COMP eye-LOC **sur-ik.** 

move-PRS.3SG

The clothes louse had such a good appearance that it burned into the eyes (of the head louse).

2'46 ust-atí ten-á pár-e.

heart-LOC self-GEN say-PST.3SG

The head louse thought to itself.

2'48 xudá xal-e khuriyá bandaģ-e. kátum-e =ta uráí =ta God strike-SBJV.3SG goatherd man-D/A head-D/A =3SG wife =3SG caŕa xaren-o tel xal-ek

always bitter-IDF oil rub-PRS.3SG

"Curse this goatherd man. His wife always applies that bitter oil to his scalp.

2'57 **tel-k nan-e huṣ-ár huṣ-ár maon maon kuŧińk** oil-PL 1PL-D/A burn-PST.3PL black black charcoal

## haŕs-ár.

turn-PST.3PL

The oil scorched us and turned us charcoal black.

- 3'04 ekán uráí =ta caŕa kátum-e =ta patt-ik. from.there wife =3SG always head-D/A =3SG search-PRS.3SG On another front, his wife always hunts for lice in his hair.
- 3'07 har-vár í narr-iva o xaf-más o every-time 1SG escape-PRS.1SG and back.of.ear and xuṣ-tetí dakk-iva ten-e. side.of.head-PL.LOC hide-PRS.1SG self-D/A Every time, I run away and hide myself behind his ears and along the sides of his scalp.
- 3'10 handákán elo boð-ák, halling-ira o kasfing-ira. from.here other louse-PL be.caught-PRS.3PL and be.killed-PRS.3PL Due to this, other lice are caught and killed.
- 3'16 hao.ki í pucc-átetí mass-uta na xaren-á tel-k mass-ura I.wish 1SG clothes-PL.LOC be-IPF.1SG nor bitter-ADJ oil-PL be-IPF.3PL na ki máí-ná patt-ińg o hall-ińg o kasf-ińg-ná xulís nor COMP lady-GEN search-INF and seize-INF and kill-INF-GEN fear mass-aka.

be-IPF.3SG

If only I were in the clothes! Then there would be no bitter oil, no fear for the lady's searching, catching and killing.

3'27 balki ust-phoráí o phorá mass-uta. au píhun ham instead sense.of.security and secure be-IPF.1SG and white =too mass-uta.

be-IPF.1SG

Then I will feel safe and have a sense of security instead. And I would also be white."

3'36 pucc-átá boð, kátum-ná boð-e juán-ðhear, sabbar o clothes-PL.GEN louse head-GEN louse-D/A well-plump healthy and saoká xan-á.

strong see-PST.3SG

The louse of the clothes saw that the louse of the head was plump, healthy and strong.

3'42 o ore ust-atí pár-e.

it there heart-LOC say-PST.3SG

Then he said in his mind,

3'45 **cá-va ki, dá-ná dú dabba-tí e. juán** know-PRS.1SG COMP this-GEN hand box-LOC COP.PRS.3SG well **xal-ek, kun-ek dun bhall-o ģull-as** walk.around-PRS.3SG eat-PRS.3SG this.way big-IDF plump.man-IDF **joŕ.mass-une.** 

become-PRF.3SG

"I know that this guy is lucky (lit. this guy's hand is in a box). He walks around well, eats well, and has become such a plump, sturdy louse.

3'55 aere pucc-átetí í ki k<sup>h</sup>uriyá haráŕe uŧ there clothes-PL.LOC 1SG COP.PRS.1SG COMP goatherd where sexá-se-tí caŕa nífa-e ten-á tús. shadow-IDF-LOC sit.PST.3SG belt.loop-D/A always self-GEN tabbar-e kan-á kasf-e patt-ik, púrá search-PRS.3SG whole relatives-D/A 1SG-GEN kill-PST.3SG tix-á.

put-PST.3SG

I am in the clothes. When the goatherd sits in a shade, he always searches his belt loops, killing all my relatives.

- 4'07 ekán uráí =ta harátam puc sill-ik, caŕa from.there wife =3SG when.REL clothes wash-PRS.3SG always kutt-ik kutt-ik vagr-e nan-á kaşş-áne.
  beat-PRS.3SG beat-PRS.3SG life-D/A 1PL-GEN pull.out-PRF.3SG
  There whenever his wife washes clothes, she always beats them with a laundry bat, and has exterminated us.
- 4'16 hamo xudá e ki kan-e puc thapp-aná that.CR God COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1SG-D/A clothes laundry.bat-GEN dhakk-án bacchif-ik.

blow-ABL save-PRS.3SG

Who saves me from the beating of the laundry bat is God.

4'20 **hao.ki í mana de kátum-atí mass-uta, xalk-uta kuńg-uta**I.wish 1SG some day head-LOC be-IPF.1SG strike-IPF.1SG eat-IPF.1SG

Oh, I wish I could live, walk around and eat atop the (goatherd's) head, even if only for a few days!

- 4'27 **há juán-o sabbar-o gutkú-as joŕ.mass-uta.**oh well-IDF healthy-IDF stout.man-IDF become-IPF.1SG
  I would become a healthy, stout louse."
- 4'32 handun o kátum-ná bođ-án harrif-e, amar ílum, amar like.this it head-GEN louse-ABL ask-PST.3SG how brother how e kátum-ná kúrí o dunyá?

  COP.PRS.3SG head-GEN sphere and world

  It asked the head louse like this, "Brother, how is life up on the scalp?
- 4'39 **ore ná zind amar tadeńg-ik?**there 2SG.GEN life how pass-PRS.3SG
  How do you fare there?"
- 4'42 **kátum-ná boď ten-á mon-e mal-esá, cahrá cahrá-o** head-GEN louse self-GEN face-D/A open-CVB pleasant pleasant-IDF **vaŕ-ase-at pár-e.**way-IDF-INS say-PST.3SG

The head louse became in a good mood, and spoke feigning a pleasant attitude.

- 4'49 **flum, ant pá-v =ne?** brother what say-SBJV.1SG =2SG "Brother, what can I say?
- 4'52 khuriyá-ná kátum bhall-o lad o jhangal-as e. goatherd-GEN head big-IDF shrub and jungle-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

  The goatherd's head is like a vast shrub and jungle.
- 4'56 haráng ki ust =ná kaşş-e cirreng.
  whither.REL COMP heart =2SG pull-SBJV.3SG wander.round.IMP
  dhardang xal. ben kun.
  fun strike.IMP put.on.IMP eat.IMP
  Roam wherever you feel like! Have fun and enjoy yourself!
- 5'07 har mana de-án guð ki.are, godí ten-á xulkun-á every some day-ABL after FILLER lady self-ADJ soft dú-te-at carp =am ke-k.
  hand-PL.INS anointing =too do-PRS.3SG
  Every few days, his wife massages (his head) with her soft hands.

- 5'18 **raģ páik malińg-ira zind juán lae-aŧ tadeńg-ik.**nerve FILLER open-PRS.3PL life well harmony-INS pass-PRS.3SG
  You will be relaxed. Your life will pass harmoniously.
- 5'24 **dásá ní binif pucc-átá zind amar e?**now 2SG tell.IMP clothes-PL.GEN life how COP.PRS.3SG
  Now you tell me, how is life in the clothes?"
- 5'29 pucc-átá bođ-e dun.ki vár-as dú bas.
  clothes-PL.GEN louse-D/A as.if time-IDF hand come.PST.3SG
  pár-e ílum!
  speak-PST.3SG brother
  It was like it was the turn of the clothes louse. It said, "Brother!
- 5'34 pucc-átá ástúńk-átián pácab-átiskán báz bhall-o clothes-PL.GEN cuff-PL.ABL pants.hem-PL.TERM much big-IDF tálán-o vádání-as e.

  wide-IDF habitat-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

  From the cuff to the pants hem, it is a vast and wide habitat.
- 5'44 **dákán k<sup>h</sup>uriyá-ná jon e ekán pucc-ák** from.here goatherd-GEN body COP.PRS.3SG from.there clothes-PL **o.**

COP.PRS.3PL

The goatherd's body is here, and the clothes are there (i.e., it is very spacious).

- 5'49 haráng ust =ná kaşş-e pherí ka. whither.REL heart =2SG pull.out-SBJV.3SG circuit do.IMP Roam where you feel like.
- 5'52 **elo dá ki, har mana de-án guð godí pucc-áte** secondly this COMP every some day-ABL after lady clothes-PL.D/A **sill-ik.**

wash-PRS.3SG

Moreover, every few days the lady washes the clothes.

5°56 ten-á xulkun-á dú-teat juán xoşk-ik, múşk-ik, self-GEN soft-ADJ hand-PL.INS well rub-PRS.3SG wring-PRS.3SG sill-ik, safá ke-k. badan handun píhun píhun wash-PRS.3SG clean do-PRS.3SG body like.this white

# purvál-án bár mar-ek.

raw.milk-ABL like become-PRS.3SG

She rubs the clothes with her soft hands, wrings them, cleanses them and makes them clean. Your body will be white like this, like fresh milk.

- 6'09 handákán badan safá o subak o sońrá mar-ek.
  from.here body clean and light and beautiful become-PRS.3SG
  So your body will be clean, light and beautiful.
- 6'16 **agar ust** =**ná kaşş-ik bar badal ke-n.**if heart =2SG pull.off-PRS.3SG come.IMP change do-SBJV.1PL
  If you want, come and let us switch (places).
- 6'19 **ní mana de pucc-átetí ma, pucc-átá zind-e hur.**2SG some day clothes-PL.LOC be.IMP clothes-PL.GEN life-D/A see.IMP
  Stay in the clothes for a few days, and experience life in the clothes.
- 6'23 **í mana de kátum-á ká-va, kátum-ná zind-e hur-iva.**1SG some day head-ALL go-PRS.1SG head-GEN life-D/A see-PRS.1SG
  I will go to the head for a few days, and see the life on the head.
- 6'27 mana de-án guð padí bar-ena. har asit ten-á
  some day-ABL after back come-PRS.1PL every one self-GEN
  đe-á ká-ik.
  place-ALL go-PRS.3SG
  After a few days, we will return and go to our original places."
- 6'34 salá-balá kátum-ná boð hikkí-án pucc-átetí hin-á. immediately head-GEN louse throat-ABL clothes-PL.LOC go-PST.3SG The head louse moved from the throat to the clothes immediately.
- 6'39 o pucc-átá boð kátum-ná putt-átetí peh-á. and clothes-PL.GEN louse head-GEN hair-PL.LOC enter-PST.3SG And the clothes louse entered into the goatherd's hair.
- 6'44 hamo bráhuí-ná pán-ing-án bár ki. sok-e hajal that fox-D/A death Brahui-GEN say-INF-ABL like COMP hal-ek guŕá sár-á ke-k. mon draw.near-PRS.3SG then town-ALL forward do-PRS.3SG It is like that Brahui saying, "When the end of the fox draws near, it approaches a town."

- 6'51 **píhun-á boð amar ki kátum-ná putt-átetí bas.**white-ADJ louse how COMP head-GEN hair-PL.LOC come.PST.3SG
  As soon as the white louse made its way to the (goatherd's) hair,
- 6'56 (khuriyá het-aná tud.tamm-ińg-án dam.dareńg-ásus. goatherd she.goat-GEN run.after-INF-ABL be.tired-PLPF.3SG

   The goatherd got tired by running after the goat.
- 7'02 khurr-e málav haŕs-á hes.
  herd-D/A quickly turn.back-PST.3SG bring.PST.3SG
  He brought it back to the herd quickly.
- 7'05 **gef-atí xalk o ten-at urá-tí bas.)**hedge-LOC strike.PST.3SG and self-INS home-LOC come.PST.3SG
  He secured the herd in a brushwood hedge and headed home. —
- 7'09 **uráí =ta halk kátum-e =ta xaren-o tel xalk.**wife =3SG catch.PST.3SG head-D/A =3SG bitter-IDF oil rub.PST.3SG
  His wife caught (the goatherd) by the head and applied bitter oil to it.
- 7'13 **tel-k píhun-á bođ-e huṣ-ár.**oil-PL white-ADJ louse-D/A burn-PST.3PL
  The oil scorched the white louse.
- 7'15 dáng nukk-aná narr-á eńg narr-á. neŧ palate-GEN hither run-PST.3SG that.way run-PST.3SG exact talaf-á tix-á bai-án godí halk. =ta. outside-ABL lady catch.PST.3SG palm-ALL put-PST.3SG =3SG It ran away here and there. The lady caught it right at the point above the top of his palate. She put it on her palm.
- 7'21 hur-á ki, dá pucc-átá bod-as e.
  see-PST.3SG COMP this clothes-PL.GEN louse-IDF COP.PRS.3SG
  kátum-á amar bass-une?
  head-ALL how come-PRF.3SG
  She saw that it was a clothes louse. How has it ended up on the head?
- 7'28 talaf-án harf-e hor-hađđ-ase-á tix-á. elo palm-ABL lift.up-PST.3SG finger-bone-IDF-ALL put-PST.3SG other hor-hađđ-at tístef-e, khasif-e, bit-e =ta. finger-bone-INS snap-PST.3SG kill-PST.3SG throw-PST.3SG =3SG She lifted (the louse) from her palm, placed it on her fingernail, squashed it with another nail, killed it and flicked it away.

- 7'38 nan tadeńg-á. sob-ato khuriyá dá pucc-áte
  night pass-PST.3SG morning-COM goatherd this clothes-PL.D/A
  kaşş-á pen ben-á.
  pull.out-PST.3SG other put.on-PST.3SG
  The night passed. In the morning, the shepherd changed his clothes.
- 7'42 khurr-e hakkal-á hin-á. herd-D/A drive-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG He left driving the herd.
- 7'45 **uráí =ta pucc-áte harf-e dar-e jhal-á.**wife =3SG clothes-PL.D/A lift.up-PST.3SG take-PST.3SG riverbed-ALL
  His wife lifted up the clothes and took them to the riverbed.
- 7'49 lohí-ase-tí dír básif-e. pucc-áte lohí-tí
  cauldron-IDF-LOC water heat-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A cauldron-LOC
  bit-e.
  throw-PST.3SG
  She boiled water in a cauldron, and threw the clothes into it.
- 7'53 **dásá maon-á boð-e ki.are dí-k huş-ár.**now black-ADJ louse-D/A FILLER water-PL burn-PST.3PL
  Now the boiling water scalded the black louse.
- 8'00 **pucc-átetí pheŕ-ok ass-aka.**clothes-PL.LOC wrap.round-VADJ COP-IPF.3SG
  It was trapped within the clothes.
- 8'02 eńg-án dí-k narr-ińg =am ka-ttavaka.

  that.direction-ABL water-PL escape-INF =too be.able-NEG.IPF.3SG

  Hot water came from that direction too, and it could not escape.
- 8'05 ki godí pucc-áte lohí-án kaşş-á. bhall-o
  COMP lady clothes-PL.D/A cauldron-ABL lift.up-PST.3SG big-IDF
  thápal-o xal-ase-á tix-á. harf-e gulthapp-e.
  flat-IDF stone-IDF-ALL put-PST.3SG lift.up-PST.3SG laundry.bat-D/A
  The lady lifted the clothes from the cauldron. She laid them on a flat washing stone. She picked up a laundry bat.
- 8'14 pucc-áte thapp-ing-atí tamm-á. clothes-PL.D/A beat-INF-LOC start-PST.3SG She started beating the clothes.

8'17 dásá bođ habakka ki. dá mas ant louse stunned become.PST.3SG COMP this what now 6? mann-ing-atí

become-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

Now the louse was confused, wondering "What is going on?"

- 8'21 **handáŕ-ton gulthap piðð-áte barábar tamm-á.** this-COM laundry.bat belly-PL.D/A exactly fall-PST.3SG At that moment, the laundry bat struck right on its belly.
- 8'27 to, maon-á boð =ham tístára kar-e. tarx-á then black-ADJ louse =too popping.sound do-PST.3SG burst-PST.3SG kap mas.

half become.PST.3SG

With a popping sound, the black louse also burst open and split in two.

## 2. Chain of mishaps

8'35 magar dá boð ditar-án pur as. pucc-ák ditarí but this louse blood-ABL full COP.PST.3SG clothes-PL bloody mass-ur.

become-PST.3PL

But this louse was full of blood. The clothes were stained by the blood.

8'39 **godí pucc-áteá dír şulúnc-isá of-te safá kar-e.** lady clothes-PL.ALL water scoop-CVB they-D/A clean do-PST.3SG **magar dír xísun xísun ditarí mas.** 

but water red red bloody become.PST.3SG

The lady scooped water over the clothes and rinsed them. But the water (itself) turned red and bloody.

8'50 sánda ditarí vah-esá kar-e.

always bloody flow-CVB do-PST.3SG

The water continued to flow tainted with the blood all the time.

8'54 **dá j<sup>h</sup>all-án haŕ-de đhaggí-as bass-aka dír** this riverbed-ABL every-day cow-IDF come-IPF.3SG water **tińg-áka.** 

drink-IPF.3SG

A cow used to visit this riverbed every day to drink water.

9'00 hamotam = am bas ki dír tińg-e. that.time = too come.PST.3SG COMP water drink-SBJV.3SG At that time too, it came (there) to drink water.

- 9'04 xan-á ki dír xísun xísun vah-ińg-atí as.
  see-PST.3SG COMP water red red flow-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG
  The cow saw that the water was flowing red.
- 9'09 jhall-án harrif-e ki, xaer mar-e, aeno riverbed-ABL ask-PST.3SG COMP peaceable be-SBJV.3SG today dí-k =ná xísun vah-ińg-atí o.
  water-PL =2SG red flow-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3PL
  The cow asked the riverbed, "What happened? Today your water is flowing red!"
- 9'15 **dír pár-e.** water say-PST.3SG The water said,
- 9'18 "kátum-ná boð-as. pucc-átá báhot mas.
  head-GEN louse-IDF clothes-PL.GEN refugee become.PST.3SG
  (Singing) "A head louse took refuge in clothes.
- 9'22 **pucc-áte hes-ak jhal-á. godí tix-á** =**tá** clothes-PL.D/A bring-PST.3SG riverbed-ALL lady put-PST.3SG =3PL **xal-á.**

stone-ALL

The lady brought the clothes to the riverbed and placed them on a stone.

9'28 **thapp-á** =t**á** gulthapp-at. boð tarx-á trap beat-PST.3SG =3PL laundry.bat-INS louse burst-PST.3SG ONOM trapp-at.

**ONOM-INS** 

When she beat them with a laundry bat, the louse burst, with a sound 'trap, trap'.

- 9'32 jhal mas ditarí. jí đhaggí şakarí." riverbed become.PST.3SG bloody yes cow sweetie

  The riverbed became bloody, yes, dear cow."
- 9'37 dhaggí bhall-o ufaresk-as ust múńjá mar-esa, asi cow heart sad become-CVB big-IDF alas-IDF one xalk. strike.PST.3SG

Becoming distressed, the cow sighed deeply, thinking 'Alas!'

9'44 handár-to o-ná marģ-ák tamm-ár.

this-COM that-GEN horn-PL fall-PST.3PL Then its horns fell off.

9'48 o ust husoní-án dír tińg-ing ka-ttav.

that heart pain-ABL water drink-INF be.able-NEG.PST.3SG It could not drink water due to the distress.

9'51 malás marģ-átián biná haŕseńg-á urá-ná kasar-e thirsty horn-PL.ABL without return-PST.3SG home-GEN road-D/A halk hin-á.

take.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG

Hornless and feeling thirsty, it went back. It started its journey home.

9'59 **kasarí haŕ-de guan-ná draxt-ase-ná keraģ-án** wayfaring every-day wild.pistachio-GEN tree-IDF-GEN below-ABL **tadeńg-áka.** 

pass-IPF.3SG

The cow would pass under a wild pistachio tree every day.

10'04 aeno =am mon-tikka púş-isá draxt-ná keraģ-án tadeńg-aŧí today =too slight.slope gasp-CVB tree-GEN below-ABL pass-LOC as.

COP.PST.3SG

It was passing under the tree that day too, gasping at a slight slope.

- 10'10 **guan o-ná b**<sup>h</sup>**alla púṣa-ġán xaf harf-e.** wild.pistachio that-GEN big gasp-ABL ear lift.up-PST.3SG

  The (cow's) big gasp reached the ears of the wild pistachio tree.
- 10'14 **hur-á, xan-á ki, hao belí, aeno đhaggí-ná marģ-ák** see-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP ITJ look! today cow-GEN horn-PL **aff-as.**

COP.NEG-PRS.3PL

The tree saw the cow and noticed, "Oh, the cow has no horns today."

10'20 guan-ná draxt đhaggí-án harrif-e,

wild.pistachio-GEN tree cow-ABL ask-PST.3SG The wild pistachio tree asked the cow,

10'24 **belí, hala aeno marģ-ák =ná aff-as?** say! why today horn-PL =2SG COP.NEG-PRS.3PL "Why don't you have horns today?"

10'27 đhaggí pár-e,

cow say-PST.3SG

The cow said,

10'29 "kátum-ná boð-as. pucc-átá báhot mas...

(Same as 9'18 to 9'32)

- 10'45 **đhaggí-ná marģ-ák. tamm-ár o larģ-ák."** cow-GEN horn-PL fall-PST.3PL that long-PL "The cow's horns fell off, the long ones."
- 10'53 (guan-ná kotikk-áte bráhuí-tí katárk wild.pistachio-GEN unripe.fruit-PL.D/A Brahui-LOC katárk pá-ra.)
  say-PRS.3PL
  - (They call the unripe wild pistachio fruit *katárk* in Brahui.)
- 10'59 **guan dásá púskun mon-milí kann-ińg-kin, ki,** wild.pistachio now new half.grown.kernel do-INF-BEN COMP

  Now the wild pistachio tree was about to bear new nuts, but
- 11'04 o-ná ģut xarrun-á guan-k, xísun, píhun haŕseńg-isa, that-GEN all green-ADJ wild.pistachio-PL red white turn-CVB katárk o bemilí joŕ.mass-ur. unripe.nut and kernelless become-PST.3PL all its green nuts turned red or white and became kernelless.
- 11'14 o-rá har-de xáxo-k, baddo-k o guancukk-ák that-ALL every-day crow-PL crane-PL and Guan.bird-PL bass-ura tús-ura.

Every day, crows, cranes and Guan birds would come to that wild pistachio tree and perch on it.

11'19 **xulkun-á guan-te yá of-tá sil-te**soft-ADJ wild.pistachio-PL.D/A or they-GEN skin-PL.D/A **xalk-ura, kuńg-ura.**strike-IPF.3PL eat-IPF.3PL

They peeled off the soft wild pistachio nuts, or their skins, and ate them.

- 11'24 o ten-á ten-á vaŕ-aná cíciří o tavár o şúkár xalk-ura. they self self sort-GEN chirp and quack and whistle strike-IPF.3PL They were making their distinct calls of chirps, quacks and whistles.
- 11'32 aeno moh-aŧ xáxo bas. xan-á ki at.first today crow come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG **COMP** guan-tián karo-as af. wild.pistachio-PL.ABL piece-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG Today the crow arrived first, and saw that none of the wild pistachio nuts were left.
- 11'37 **ģut katárk joŕ.mass-uno. (kun-ińg-kin kukkuŕ-átá** all unripe.nut become-PRF.3PL eat-INF-BEN chicken-PL.GEN **bútí-k o)** piece-PL COP.PRS.3PL

  All have become unripe. (They were useless for eating.)
- 11'43 **ore baho o bá-xat mas.**there baffled and gaping become.PST.3SG
  Then the crow was baffled, with its beaks wide open.
- 11'47 **guan-ná draxt-án harrif-e, ki et havál dá** wild.pistachio-GEN tree-ABL ask-PST.3SG COMP give.IMP news this **amar dun mas?**how like.this become.PST.3SG
  The crow asked the wild pistachio tree, "Tell me, why have you be-
- 11'52 **guan-ná draxt pár-e,** wild.pistachio-GEN tree say-PST.3SG

  The wild pistachio tree said,
- 11'54 "kátum-ná bođ-as. pucc-átá báhot mas...

(Same as 10'29 to 10'45)

come like this?"

- 12'14 **xarrun-á guan las. xísun katárk mas."** green-ADJ wild.pistachio totally red unripe.nut become.PST.3SG

  The wild pistachio tree, once entirely green, now bore red unripe nuts.
- 12'19 **xáxo kaŕáxt-á, hoģ-á, handáxas hoģ-á ki** crow caw-PST.3SG weep-PST.3SG this.much weep-PST.3SG COMP

xan-k =ti sitt-ár.

eye-PL =3SG pop.out-PST.3PL

The crow cawed and cried. It cried so much that its eyes popped out.

12'27 **draxt-ná hará thál-á ki tús-as, ton-ińg** tree-GEN which.REL bough-ALL COMP sit-PLPF.3SG hold-INF **ka-ttav ten-e.** 

be.able-NEG.PST.3SG self-D/A

The crow could not maintain its perch on the bough of the tree on which it used to perch.

- 12'32 zara-as handun lurońj, bhúńz halk, áxir
  a.little-IDF thus hanging plummeting seize.PST.3SG finally
  tamm-á draxt-ná keraģ-án sarapp-á ten-e tús.
  fall-PST.3SG tree-GEN below-ABL crouch-PST.3SG self-D/A sit.PST.3SG
  It staggered (on the bough) and plummeted. Eventually, it tumbled down and sat down crouching under the tree.
- 12'42 **urá-ná sámboŕ-o het-as haŕ-de bass-aka.**home-GEN cherished-IDF she.goat-IDF every-day come-IPF.3SG
  A goat, which was a pet of the family, used to come every day.
- 12'50 xáxo oŕ-kin jága-ase-án cecár-as, jága-ase-án place-IDF-ABL crow that-BEN guan.leaf-IDF place-IDF-ABL katárk-as, ten-á xalk-aka, guan sunŧ-aŧí wild.pistachio and unripe.nut-IDF beak-LOC self strike-IPF.3SG heŧ kuńg-aka ser biŧ-eka. kar-eka. throw-IPF.3SG she.goat eat-IPF.3SG satisfied do-IPF.3SG The crow would beat with its beaks the guan leaves from somewhere, the ripe and unripe wild pistachio nuts from somewhere, and dropped them, and the goat would eat them and get full.
- 13'01 **xáxo-ná thorav-áte harf-eka. haŕseńg-áka hin-áka.** crow-GEN thank-PL.D/A take.up-IPF.3SG return-IPF.3SG go-IPF.3SG The goat was grateful to the crow. It came there again.
- 13'07 **aeno bas xan-á ki, xáxo draxt-ná más-á** today come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP crow tree-GEN root-ALL **túl-ok şah-ik.**

sit-ADJP be.dispirited-PRS.3SG

Today, the goat came and saw that the crow was sitting disheartened at the tree's base.

- 13'13 het xáxo-án harrif-e, hala xaer e? she.goat crow-ABL ask-PST.3SG why well COP.PRS.3SG The goat asked the crow, "What happened?
- 13'17 **draxt-ná thál-átiá túl-ok-á xáxo, aeno o-ná más-á** tree-GEN bough-PL.ALL sit-ADJP-ADJ crow today that-GEN root-ALL **tús-unus, şah-esa.**

sit-PRF.2SG be.dispirited-CVB

Dear crow, you are usually perched on a bough of the tree! Today you sit disheartened at the tree's base."

13'27 **xáxo hakkal kar-e,** crow shout do-PST.3SG The crow replied,

13'29 "kátum-ná boð-as. pucc-átá bahot mas...

(Same as 11'54 to 12'14)

13'48 xáxo-ná sitt-ár xan-k de-k mass-ur o-ná crow-GEN pop.out-PST.3SG eye-PL day-PL become-PST.3PL that-GEN nan-k."
night-PL
The crow's eyes popped out, and its days have become nights.

- 13'54 **páļ tir-ok-á het-aná phiđđ-atí roro tamm-á.** milk give-ADJP-ADJ she.goat-GEN belly-LOC diarrhoea fall-PST.3SG The milch goat got diarrhoea in its bowels.
- 14'00 **o-ná máe, ki.are, báris o piráis.**that-GEN udder FILLER dry.PST.3SG and dry.up.PST.3SG
  Its udders dried up, stopping giving milk.
- 14'05 o garattí-án tag.ton-ing ka-ttav. that worry-ABL endure-INF be.able-NEG.PST.3SG It could not withstand its worries.
- 14'10 **sar.halk sídá urá-ġá bas.** stand.up.PST.3SG straight home-ALL come.PST.3SG It stood up and went straight home.
- 14'13 **haŕ-de amar ki urá-ģá bass-aka, to urá godí** every-day how COMP home-ALL come-IPF.3SG then home lady

od-e bhír-eka.

that-D/A milk-PRS.3SG

As soon as it returned, the lady of the house would milk it every day.

14'17 o cuńk-o báltín-as pál tiss-aka.

that small-IDF bucket-IDF milk give-IPF.3SG

It would give a small bucketful of milk.

14'20 aeno amar ki heŧ urá-ģá bas. godí she.goat home-ALL today how COMP ladv come.PST.3SG harf-e. natt-e bál<del>t</del>ín-e bas het-aná bucket-D/A take.up-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG she.goat-GEN leg-D/A harf-e natt-atí xalk.

lift.up-PST.3SG leg-LOC strike.PST.3SG

Today, when the goat returned, the lady fetched a bucket. Approaching the goat, she lifted one of its legs and held it with her leg (for milking).

14'29 o-ná xad-tiá dú biŧ-e.

that-GEN nipple-PL.ALL hand milk-PST.3SG

She put her hands on its teats.

14'32 ki dá-ná xa-k mucc-á máe to xal-án bár đađ COMP this-GEN breast-PL total-ADJ udder TOP stone-ABL like hard đađ xork ar-er.

hard empty be-PRS.3PL

Then its teats, the whole udders, were hard like stones and dried up.

14'40 o-ná kátum ghoto-as kuńg. o het-án that-GEN head dizziness-IDF eat.PST.3SG that she.goat-ABL harrif-e, hala dá ant mass-une ne? ask-PST.3SG why this what become-PRF.3SG 2SG.D/A She felt dizzy in her head. She asked the goat, "What happened to you?"

14'47 het pár-e,

she.goat say-PST.3SG

The goat said,

14'48 "kátum-ná boď-as pucc-átá bahot mas...

(Same as 13'29 to 13'48)

- 15'13 **het-aná máe báris o padáe ták piráis."** she.goat-GEN udder dry.PST.3SG and later totally dry.up.PST.3SG "The goat's udders have dried up and then they stopped giving milk."
- 15'20 **ní.pá, dá máí het-aná páļ-tá e rah-e kuńg-aka,** actually this lady she.goat-GEN milk-PL.GEN that side-D/A eat-IPF.3SG Actually, this lady would drink a portion of the goat's milk.
- 15'27 tukk.o.pocíńk-aŧ mon o dú-te ten-á carp kar-eka, leftover.milk-INS face and hand-PL.D/A self anointing do-IPF.3SG She used the remaining milk and cream to moisturize her face and hands.
- 15'31 o-ná mon o dú-k píhun píhun purváļ-án bár zebá she-GEN face and hand-PL white white raw.milk-ABL like beautiful ass-ur.

COP-PST.3PL

Her face and hands were beautiful, white like fresh milk.

15'38 **o ten-á handá zebá-t ten-á ariģ-ná ust-á ráj** she self this beauty-INS self husband-GEN heart-ALL dominion **kar-eka.** 

do-IPF.3SG

With this beauty, she dominated her husband's heart.

- 15'45 **handákán ariģ o-ŕá ghorí as.**therefore husband she-ALL devoted COP.PST.3SG
  Therefore, her husband was devoted to her.
- 15'49 **het** aeno páļ ti-tav. she.goat today milk give-NEG.PST.3SG The goat did not give milk today.
- 15'51 máí-ná mon-ná jarakká-e de.xudá, sil =ta sirikk-á. lady-GEN face-GEN luster-D/A let.alone skin =3SG fall.off-PST.3SG Not to mention the luster of the lady's face, even her skin fell off.
- 15'58 ariģ =ta bas. uráí-ná mon-ná dá vaŕ-e husband =3SG come.PST.3SG wife-GEN face-GEN this kind-D/A xan-á.

see-PST.3SG

Her husband returned and found that her wife's face was like this.

16'02 bá =ta xaf-tiskán hin-á.

mouth =3SG ear-PL.TERM go-PST.3SG

His mouth (was so wide open that it) reached his ear.

16'05 **uráí-án ten-á harrif-e, aeno ní antae dun us?**wife-ABL self ask-PST.3SG today 2SG why like.this COP.PRS.2SG
He asked his wife, "Why are you like this today?"

16'10 mái pár-e,

lady say-PST.3SG

The lady said,

16'11 "kátum-ná boď-as pucc-átá bahot mas...

(Same as 14'48 to 15'13)

- 16'39 **godí-ná nae mon jarakká ekat o-ná sil sirikk-á."**lady-GEN neither face luster there she-GEN skin fall.off-PST.3SG
  "The lady's face (had no) luster. Thereupon her skin fell off."
- 16'46 **ambal ki godí-ná dá hít-e bińg. o-ná ust** friend COMP lady-GEN this story-D/A hear.PST.3SG he-GEN heart **cikkís kuńg.**

worry eat.PST.3SG

When the man heard this story of the lady, his heart became troubled.

16'52 **o-ná milí dá hít-aná dhakk-e sagg-ińg** she-GEN brain this story-GEN blow-D/A bear-INF **ka-ttav.** 

be.able-NEG.PST.3SG

His brain could not bear the shock of this story.

- 16'57 **o ten-á cet-án hin-á, ganok mas.**he self-GEN sense-ABL go-PST.3SG crazy become.PST.3SG
  He went out of his senses and lost his sanity.
- 17'01 **ambal dásá ten-á.mon, hít o halma ke-k.** friend now without.reason talk and running do-PRS.3SG Now the guy started babbling and running about.
- 17'06 **dá ten-á đhe-aná bhall-o vápár-as as.**this self-GEN area-GEN big-IDF merchant-IDF COP.PST.3SG
  He was a prominent businessman in his country.

- 17'09 o hat o dukkán-tá bhall-o málik-as as.

  he water.well and shop-GEN big-IDF owner-IDF COP.PST.3SG

  He was a big owner of wells and shops.
- 17'13 bandaģ-átiton hameşa, sánda o nekí kar-eka. man-PL.COM always always he good.deeds do-IPF.3SG He was always working for people.
- 17'18 har asit o-ná, dásá ki dá o-ná ganokí-ná bińg-aka. every one he-GEN now COMP this he-GEN madness-GEN hear-IPF.3SG Everyone now heard about this (sudden) madness of him.
- 17'23 **of-tá ust ki.are báz pazá kuńg-aka. oŕ-kin nek-duá** they-GEN heart FILLER much pity eat-IPF.3SG he-BEN prayer **kar-era.** do-IPF.3PL

  They felt great sympathy for him. They prayed for him.

## 3. Healing

- 17'30 **dá hít harátam şár-aná buzurg-átiá sar.mas.** this story when.REL town-GEN authoritative-PL.ALL reach.PST.3SG When the religious authority of the town heard about this,
- 17'35 **o salá-balá ambal-e handá mír-e xuáif-er.** he immediately friend-D/A this rich.man-D/A call-PST.3PL they immediately called this guy, the rich man.
- 17'41 **of-án harrif-er, ki dá ant mas?**he-ABL ask-PST.3PL COMP this what become.PST.3SG
  They asked him, "What happened to you?"
- 17'44 **o pár-e,** he say-PST.3SG He said.
- 17'45 "kátum-ná boď-as pucc-átá bahot mas...

"(Same as 16'11 to 16'39)

18'19 **mír mas ganok tená.mon pacok."**rich.man become.PST.3SG crazy without.reason babbler
The rich man has become crazy and started babbling for no reason."

18'37 **dáre dá buzurg-ák dá ridresa-ná ģut-kin duá** here this authoritative-PL this local.network-GEN all-BEN prayer **kar-er.** 

do-PST.3PL

These religious leaders were praying for the whole community.

18'42 mír-e duá-s raģám-ár ki, num cirr-at dá rich.man-D/A prayer-IDF instruct-PST.3PL COMP 2PL line-INS this duá-e asit elo-e raģám-bo.

prayer-D/A one other-D/A instruct-IMP.PL

They taught a prayer to the rich man, "Pass this prayer on to one another in a row.

18'49 o asiŧ elo-kin duá ka-bo.

and one other-BEN prayer do-IMP.PL

And recite the prayer for one another.

18'54 guðdíko amar.ki valdáí bahál mas.

last as.soon.as again normal become.PST.3SG When the last one is restored,

18'57 num asit asitt-á padí-dú bahál mar-ere.

2PL one one-ALL in.reverse.order normal become-PRS.2PL you will all recover in turn."

19'04 mír duá-e ratta xal-isa, hala-halma-at urá-ģá rich.man prayer-D/A soliloquy strike-CVB running-INS home-ALL bas. ten-á uráí-e pár-e.

come.PST.3SG self wife-D/A say-PST.3SG

Repeating the prayer to himself, the rich man hurried home, and relayed it to his wife.

19'11 uráí =ta het-e pár-e, het xáxo-e, xáxo
wife =3SG she.goat-D/A speak-PST.3SG she.goat crow-D/A crow
guan-ná draxt-e, draxt ki.are đhaggí-e, đhaggí
wild.pistachio-GEN tree-D/A tree FILLER cow-D/A cow
ihal-e.

riverbed-D/A

His wife passed it on to the goat, the goat to the crow, the crow to the wild pistachio tree, the tree to the cow, and finally, the cow to the riverbed.

#### maon-á boð-akin duá 19'28 ihal kar-e.

riverbed black-ADJ louse-BEN prayer do-PST.3SG The riverbed recited the prayer to the black louse.

#### 19'33 dásá hít sar mas eŕe.

now talk reach.PST.3SG there

Now the words reached there.

#### píhun tomká bod-ák zinda mass-ur. maon o

then black and white both louse-PL alive become-PST.3PL Then both the black and white lice revived.

19'43 jhal-aná dír-aná dita-ttá xísuní ki ass-aka riverbed-GEN water-GEN blood-PL.GEN redness COMP COP-IPF.3SG hará, o

which that go-PST.3SG

hin-á.

The redness of the blood which tainted the water of the riverbed disappeared.

### 19'50 dír safá mas.

water clean become.PST.3SG

The water cleared up.

19'53 dhaggí safá-ingá ki dír-e xan-á. o-ná marģ-ák clean-DADJ water-D/A COMP see-PST.3SG it-GEN horn-PL padí bass-ur.

back come-PST.3PL

When the cow saw the clean water, its horns grew back.

#### 19'59 jhal od-e o-ná marģ-átá mubárakbádí tis.

riverbed it-D/A it-GEN horn-PL.GEN congratulation give.PST.3SG The riverbed congratulated the cow on regaining its horns.

#### 20'04 đhaggí jhal-aná dír-án tińg-á, padí bas

riverbed-GEN water-ABL drink-PST.3SG back come.PST.3SG cow draxt-á.

tree-ALL

The cow drank from the water of the riverbed, and returned to the tree.

#### 20'09 draxt od-e marģ-átiton xan-á o xuaş mas.

tree it-D/A horn-PL.COM see-PST.3SG and happy become.PST.3SG The tree saw the cow with its horns and became happy.

20'13 o-ná ġut xísun-á katárk-ák, xarrun-o guan it-GEN all red-ADJ unripe.nut-PL green-IDF wild.pistachio joŕ.mass-ur.

become-PST.3PL

All its red unripe nuts transformed into green wild pistachios.

20'21 **đhaggí od-e o-ná xarrun-á guan-tá**cow it-D/A it-GEN green-ADJ wild.pistachio-PL.GEN **mubárakbádí tis.**congratulation give.PST.3SG

The cow congratulated the tree on its green nuts.

- 20'29 **xáxo ki dá hít-e bińg, o xaní mas.**crow COMP this story-D/A hear.PST.3SG it sighted become.PST.3SG
  When the crow heard this tale, its eyesight was restored.
- 20'32 padí bál kar-e draxt-aná hamo thál-á tús, back flight do-PST.3SG tree-GEN that.CR bough-ALL sit.PST.3SG harákán ki tamm-ásas.
  from.where.REL COMP fall-PLPF.3SG
  It flew back to the bough of the tree, from where it had fallen.
- 20'40 **draxt od-e mubárakbádí tis.** tree that-D/A congratulation give.PST.3SG

  The tree congratulated the crow.
- 20'43 xáxo ten-á sunt-at mana guan, o cecár crow self-GEN beak-INS some wild.pistachio and guan.leaf het-akin bit-e.
  she.goat-BEN throw-PST.3SG
  The crow dropped some wild pistachios and leaves with its beaks for the goat.
- 20'53 dásá amar mas ki dáre, draxt ki harátam now how become.PST.3SG COMP here tree COMP when mubárakbádí tis xáxo-e. congratulation give.PST.3SG crow-D/A

  Now what happened here, when the tree congratulated the crow?
- 21'02 to het =am hamore as. xáxo ten-á sunt-at then she.goat =too there COP.PST.3SG crow self-GEN beak-INS

mana guan o cecár het-akin bit-e.

some wild.pistachio and guan.leaf she.goat-BEN drop-PST.3SG

The goat was there too. The crow dropped some wild pistachios and leaves for the goat with it beaks.

21'11 dásá ant mas ki het-aná máe padá xulkun now what become.PST.3SG COMP she.goat-GEN udder again soft mas.

become.PST.3SG

Now what happened is that the goat's udder became soft again.

21'16 o pál-án phurr-o máe-as xalk.

that milk-ABL full-IDF udder-IDF strike.PST.3SG

It became an udder full of milk.

21'22 xáxo od-e mubárakbádí tis

crow that-D/A congratulation give.PST.3SG

The crow congratulated the cow.

21'40 od-e handá vaŕ-aná mubárakbádí tis.

that-D/A this kind-GEN congratulation give.PST.3SG

The crow congratulated in the same way.

21'43 het bisatt urá-ģá hin-á godí xan-á =ta she.goat straight home-ALL go-PST.3SG lady see-PST.3SG =3SG gall-án bál kar-e.

joy-ABL flight do-PST.3SG

The goat headed straight home. The lady saw it, and jumped for joy.

21'50 o-ná mon-ná jarak padí bas.

she-GEN face-GEN luster back come.PST.3SG

The radiance of her face came back.

21'54 sirikk-oka sil =ta padí şúk-şúk barábar fall.off-ADJP skin =3SG back smooth-smooth flat mas.

become.PST.3SG

Her skin that had fallen off became smooth and flat again.

21'57 het od-e mubárakbádí tis.

she.goat she-D/A congratulation give.PST.3SG

The goat congratulated her.

22'02 **o ten-á dá cuńk-á báltín-e harf-e, het-e** she self-GEN this small-ADJ bucket-D/A take.up-PST.3SG she.goat-D/A **b**hír-e.

milk-PST.3SG

She fetched her small bucket and milked the goat.

22'09 mír uráí-ná ten-á súk o satk-á mon-e rich.man wife-GEN self-GEN smooth and slim-ADJ face-D/A xan-á, o habass-án cúr mas. o-ná see-PST.3SG he excitement-ABL happy become.PST.3SG he-GEN ganokí hin-á.

madness go-PST.3SG

The rich man saw the smooth and slim face of his wife and became happy in excitement. His sanity was restored.

22'17 must-án bár ten-á uráí-e jí.o.ján kar-e. od-e former-ABL like self-GEN wife-D/A devotion do-PST.3SG she-D/A jí.o.ján-atí tamm-á.

devotion-LOC fall-PST.3SG

He adored his wife as before. He started devotion to her.

22'23 to uráí =ta od-e mubárakbádí tis. ki o-ná then wife =3SG he-D/A congratulation give.PST.3SG COMP he-GEN ganokí mur mas.

madness far become.PST.3SG

Then his wife congratulted him on recovering his sanity.

22'30 dásá ant mas ki.are dá ģut =tá gal.o.galbál now what become.PST.3SG FILLER this all =3PL joyous.and.happy mass-ur.

become-PST.3PL

Now what happened was that they all became happy.

22'37 **to dá kissa dá vaŕ bas ten-á esarí-á** then this story this kind come.PST.3SG self-GEN end-ALL **sar.mas.** 

reach.PST.3SG

Then this story unfolds as such. We have reached the end.

# 3.4 A Poor Man's Luck (ģarib-ná baxt)

Told by Dinar Khan. Recorded by Ali Ahmed, in Panjpai, Dist. Mastung, Kalat Division. December 2022. Sarawan dialect.

#### 1. Bet with a merchant

- 0'03 **asi ģaríb-as ass-ak. pát kar-eka.** one poor-IDF COP.PST.3SG firewood do-IPF.3SG There was a poor man. He sold firewood.
- 0'08 **ten-á vaxt-e gidref-eka pát-aná zí-á.**self-GEN time-D/A pass-IPF.3SG firewood-GEN above-ALL
  He passed his time on firewood.
- 0'10 andáxas guzrán =ta mass-aka. this.much livelihood =3SG be-IPF.3SG This was his sole means of livelihood.
- 0'11 **haŕ-de-aná páŧ kar-eka. bahá kar-eka.**every-day-GEN firewood do-IPF.3SG sale do-IPF.3SG
  He collected firewood every day and sold it.
- 0'13 bas hame de-aná =ta guzrán mass-aka. pen hicrá and that day-GEN =3SG livelihood be-IPF.3SG other nothing allav í-to =ta.

  COP.NEG.PST.3SG i-COM =3SG

  He earned just enough for that day. He had nothing else.
- 0'18 asi masir-as as =ta. záífa =ta as. jind one daughter-IDF COP.PST.3SG =3SG wife =3SG COP.PST.3SG self =ta as. musi bandaġ ass-ur. =3SG COP.PST.3SG three man COP-PST.3PL He had a daughter, a wife, and himself, making them a family of three.
- 0'36 **o-tá xalk-atí asi set-as as. asi bhall-o** they-PL.GEN village-LOC one merchant-IDF COP.PST.3SG one big-IDF **baxxál-as as.**

Hindu-IDF COP.PST.3SG

There was a merchant in their village. He was a wealthy Hindu merchant.

- 0'43 **set hur-á ki amar ke-v.**merchant think-PST.3SG COMP how do-SBJV.1SG
  The merchant thought to himself, "What shall I do?
- 0'45 **dá ģaríb-ná masiŕ-e amar pul-ev.**this poor-GEN daughter-D/A how snatch-SBJV.1SG
  How can I win over the poor man's daughter?
- 0'48 **o musulmán-as e. í baxxál-ase ut.**and Muslim-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG Hindu-IDF COP.PRS.1SG
  He is a Muslim and I am a Hindu.
- 0'50 axxas dunyá pá-v =ta. dunyá-aŧ kan-e how.much money-INS money say-SBJV.1SG =3SG1SG-D/A ti-fak =ta. give-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG No matter how much money I offer, he will not give her to me by money.
- 0'54 **camm-as ke-v dáŕ-to. andá masiŕ-e pul-ev.** trick-IDF do-SBJV.1SG he-COM this daughter-D/A snatch-SBJV.1SG I will devise a trick on him. I will win over this daughter."
- 1'01 soc xalk xalk. asi de-as handá ģaríb-e thought strike.PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG one day-IDF this poor-D/A pá-e. say-PST.3SG

  He thought. He said to this poor man one day.
- 1'06 **bar şaŕt-as ke-n.**come.IMP bet-IDF do-SBJV.1PL
  "Let us make a bet."
- 1'09 **pá-e şaŕt ant-as e.** say-PST.3SG bet what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG The poor man said, "What kind of bet?"
- 1'12 **baxxál-ná b**<sup>h</sup>**all-o ambár-as ass-aka.**Hindu-GEN big-IDF granary-IDF COP-IPF.3SG
  The Hindu merchant owned a large granary.
- 1'14 maxlúk-án ģalla halk-aka sízan-á o cilla-ģá baxá people-ABL grain buy-IPF.3SG season-ALL and winter-ALL sale

kar-eka.

do-IPF.3SG

He would buy grains from people and sold them in (grainless) seasons and in winter.

1'23 **ģaríb-e pár-e dá ambár-e xan-issa. dá ģalla-ģán** poor-D/A speak-PST.3SG this granary-D/A see-PRS.2SG this grain-ABL **p**<sup>h</sup>**urr e.** 

full COP.PRS.3SG

He said to the poor man, "Do you see this granary? It is filled with grains.

1'30 şart dád e. pagga sob-aná pát ka
bet this COP.PRS.3SG tomorrow morning-GEN firewood do.IMP
bar. í ģalla-áte kaşş-iva.

come.IMP 1SG grain-PL.D/A sell-PRS.1SG

Here is the challenge. Tomorrow morning, you gather firewood and come. I will sell the grains.

1'36 **í málav ģalla-áte cuttif-et ambár-ná ne-án**1SG early grain-PL.D/A finish-PST.1SG granary-GEN 2SG-ABL

ser-as sú bandaġ-ná hal-eva.

seer-IDF meat person-GEN take-PRS.1SG

If I sell all the grains in my granary before you return, you owe me a seer of human flesh.

1'43 **ní málav pát kar-es bass-us dá ambár-e** 2SG early firewood do-PST.2SG come-PST.2SG this granary **ġalla-ġán pʰur ne et-iva.** 

grain-ABL full 2SG-D/A give-PRS.1SG

If you gather firewood and come back earlier, I will give you this granary full of grains."

1'53 baxxál hur-á í pá-v =ta bandaģ-ná sú o Hindu think-PST.3SG 1SG say-SBJV.1SG =3SG person-GEN meat he arákán bandaġ-ná sú hat-o.

from.where person-GEN meat bring-FUT.3SG

The merchant thought, "If I demand human flesh, from where will he bring it?

1'57 **padá bevas mar-ek masiŕ-e kan-e et-ik.** then forced become-PRS.3SG daughter-D/A 1SG-D/A give-PRS.3SG camm e na.

trick COP.PRS.3SG not

Then he will be forced to give his daughter to me." It is the trick, right?

- 2'07 **ģaríb asíka pár-e ka-ppara şaŕt.**poor once speak-PST.3SG do-NEG.PRS.1SG bet
  The poor man initially said, "I will not take the bet."
- 2'10 macci soc xalk yarań, í haŕ-de pát
  a.little thought strike.PST.3SG FILLER 1SG every-day firewood
  xall-ińg-ki jańgal-á bar-eva.
  strike-INF-BEN jungle-ALL come-PRS.1SG
  He thought a little, "Well, I go to the forest every day to cut firewood.
- 2'15 **pát-te bahá ke-va. nemroc-á urá-ģá ká-va.** firewood-PL.D/A sale do-PRS.1SG noon-ALL home-ALL go-PRS.1SG I sell the firewood. I go home at noon.
- 2'20 **pagga sob-aná ká-v vaxtí páŧ xal-ev** tomorrow morning-GEN go-SBJV.1SG early firewood strike-SBJV.1SG **bar-ev.** come-SBJV.1SG
  - Tomorrow morning, I will leave earlier, cut firewood and come back.
- 2'23 bar.ki dá baxxál-e khatt-iv. dá ambár-e khatt-iv. maybe this Hindu-D/A win-SBJV.1SG this granary win-SBJV.1SG galla-án phurr e. kan-á zindagí juán mar-ek. grain-ABL full COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN life well become-PRS.3SG Maybe I will defeat the Hindu merchant. If I win this granary, it is full of grains, and my life will be well off."
- 2'33 **baxxál-e pár-e sahí e mar-e şaŕt.**Hindu-D/A speak-PST.3SG informed COP.PRS.3SG be-SBJV.3SG bet
  He said to the Hindu merchant, "All right, I will accept your bet."
- 2'41 **ģaríb hin-á ten-á urá-ģá.** poor go-PST.3SG self-GEN home-ALL The poor man returned home.
- 2'44 **ere urá-e ten-á pár-e. moto í aeno şart-as** there wife-D/A self-GEN speak-PST.3SG guy 1SG today bet-IDF

kar-enut.

do-PRF.1SG

He said to his wife, "Dear, I have made a bet today.

2'49 khatt-án to eńş ke-na zindagí nan-á juán win-PST.1PL TOP luxury do-PRS.1PL life 1PL-GEN well mar-ek.

become-PRS.3SG

If I win, we will live a luxurious life; our life will be good.

- 2'53 aga áxa. khattif-en to bajjeńg-ina.
  - if no let.win-PST.1PL TOP be.trapped-PRS.1PL Otherwise, he will win over us and we will be in a bind.
- 2'59 **ní don ka sob-aná máhálav kan-e baş.ka**2SG this.way do.IMP morning-GEN early 1SG-D/A wake.up.IMP **aga samá.ka-ttavaŧ.**

if wake.up-NEG.PST.1SG

Do this way: Wake me up early in the morning, if I do not get up.

- 3'04 macci tahárma mar-e. í ká-v jańgal-á. a.little darkness be-SBJV.3SG 1SG go-SBJV.1SG jungle-ALL At twilight, I will head to the jungle.
- 3'06 **numáz-ton pát ke-v. balki máhálav bar-ev** prayer-COM firewood do-SBJV.1SG maybe early come-SBJV.1SG **vaxtí.** early

I will gather firewood around prayer time. Perhaps I will return early.

- 3'10 dáxa ambár e. baxxál aráre sob-aná this.much granary COP.PRS.3SG Hindu where morning-GEN galla-áte kaşş-ińg ke-k. balki khatt-iv =ta. grain-PL.D/A pull-INF make-PRS.3SG maybe win-SBJV.1SG =3SG It is such a big granary. How can he sell all the grains by morning? Maybe I could win."
- 3'16 şám-á xác-á. kátum-e harf-ik tix-ik
  night-ALL sleep-PST.3SG head-D/A take.up-PRS.3SG put-PRS.3SG
  harf-ik tix-ik arátam tuńgán ká-v. tuġ
  take.up-PRS.3SG put-PRS.3SG when asleep go-SBJV.1SG asleep

baf-ak =ta.

come-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG

He slept at night. He took up his head and put it down. He took up his head and put it down. When could he go to sleep? He did not feel sleepy.

- 3'24 **pácálav tamm-á baş.mas hin-á.** twilight fall-PST.3SG stand.up.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG He fell asleep at twilight. He got up and went.
- 3'27 **hin-á páŧ kar-e.** go-PST.3SG firewood do-PST.3SG

  He went and collected firewood.
- 3'30 baxxál amar kar-e. handá şám-á ambár-e mal-á. Hindu how do-PST.3SG this night-ALL granary-D/A open-PST.3SG What did the Hindu merchant do? He opened his granary in the evening.
- 3'38 şár-válá-te paro kar-e har-kas ten-kin city-PROPR-PL.D/A announcement do-PST.3SG every-one self-BEN galla de-k de muftí.
  grain take-PRS.3SG take-SBJV.3SG gratis
  He made an announcement to the townspeople, "Anyone who takes the grains can do so for free."
- 3'42 şár e, şár şolińg-ár ambár-e nan-ná
  city COP.PRS.3SG town fall.out-PST.3PL granary-D/A night-GEN
  nan-atí safá kar-er.
  night-LOC clear make-PST.3PL
  It is a town. People rushed to the granary, and emptied the shop during
- 3'53 **detik tis ģaríb harf-e pát =te** sunrise give.PST.3SG poor take.up-PST.3SG firewood =3SG **bass-ak.**

come-PST.3SG

the night.

When the sunrise came, the poor man took up his firewood and returned.

3'56 **baxxál pá-e í ne khatt-át.** Hindu say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-D/A win-PST.1SG The Hindu merchant said, "I have defeated you."

# 3'59 harrif-e amar khatt-ás.

ask-PST.3SG how win-PST.2SG

The poor man asked, "How did you defeat me?"

# 4'00 pár-e í ģall-áte cuttef-et.

speak-PST.3SG 1SG grain-PL.D/A finish-PST.1SG

The Hindu merchant said, "I have sold all the grains."

# 4'02 garíb pár-e amar cuttef-es.

poor speak-PST.3SG how finish-PST.2SG

The poor man asked, "How did you manage to sell all of them?"

### 4'03 pár-e ká-n ambár-á.

speak-PST.3SG go-SBJV.1PL granary-ALL

The Hindu merchant said, "Let's go to the granary."

# 4'05 bass-ur dáre bú ambár-atí hicrá af.

come-PST.3PL there ITJ granary-LOC nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

They came there. Oh! There was nothing in the granary.

# 4'07 baxxál pár-e í khatt-át ne.

Hindu speak-PST.3SG 1SG win-PST.1SG 2SG-D/A

The Hindu merchant said, "I've won.

#### 4'10 dásá ser-as sú-aná kan-e et-e sám-aná.

now seer-IDF meat-GEN 1SG-D/A give-IMP evening-GEN

Now give me a seer of flesh by this evening."

# 4'15 dásá ģaríb bajjeńg-á. ser-as sú bandaģ-ná arákán

now poor be.trapped-PST.3SG seer-IDF meat person-GEN from.where

### hat-ev?

bring-SBJV.1SG

Now the poor man was trapped. "From where will I bring a seer of human flesh?"

# 4'20 soc xalk. baxxál-e pá-e dun.ki, ká-n

thought strike.PST.3SG Hindu-D/A say-PST.3SG like.this go-SBJV.1PL

### ní bádsá-gá. ant-as ki bádsá pá-e.

1SG 2SG king-ALL what-IDF COMP king say-PST.3SG

He pondered and said to the Hindu merchant, "Let's go to the king, you and I. We will do whatever the king decides."

#### 2. Further troubles

4'31 **peş.tamm-ár haŕtomá-k. bass-ur mulk-as-e andun** start-PST.3PL both-PL come-PST.3PL field-IDF-D/A this.way **kútaģ e vall e.**watermelon COP.PRS.3SG vine COP.PRS.3SG

They set out and came to a field. There were watermelons and vines.

4'45 **hucc-as tamm-áne kútaģ-atí vall-áte kişik-ik** camel-IDF fall-PRF.3SG watermelon-LOC vine-PL.D/A pull-PRS.3SG **gánđ.kann-ińg e.** 

pluck-INF COP.PRS.3SG

A camel trampled on a watermelon. It pulled at the vines and was plucking them.

4'51 **ġaríb pá-ik** nan ehun ká-na mustí. dá hucc-e
poor say-PRS.3SG 1PL anyway go-PRS.1PL forward this camel-D/A
kaşş-in pález-án. na pález-ná málik
draw-SBJV.1PL melon.patch-ABL nor melon.patch-GEN owner
e na hucc-aná málik e.

COP.PRS.3SG nor camel-GEN owner COP.PRS.3SG

The poor man said, "We are already headed. Let's move this camel. Neither the owner of the watermelon patch, or the camel's owner, is here.

- 4'58 kaşş-in de-n =ta nusxán kann-ińg e. draw-SBJV.1PL take-SBJV.1PL =3SG damage make-INF COP.PRS.3SG Let's pull it and move it. It is damaging the watermelons.
- 5'05 **de-n** =ta macci moní, navá hucc-aná málik take-SBJV.1PL =3SG a.little in.front maybe camel-GEN owner **bar-e** yá pález-ná.

  come-SBJV.3SG or melon.patch-GEN

Let's move it a little forward. Perhaps the owner of the camel or the watermelon patch will arrive soon."

5'12 bass-ak hucc-e kaşş-á. huc rum kar-e come-PST.3SG camel-D/A take.out-PST.3SG camel run do-PST.3SG tamm-á pinn-á.

fall-PST.3SG be.broken-PST.3SG

He approached the camel and move it. The camel bolted, fell and broke (its leg).

5'20 bas hucc-aná málik rasef-e.

then camel-GEN lord make.arrive-PST.3SG

The owner of the camel arrived.

5'23 harrif-e num amar-o ure kan-á hucc-e ask-PST.3SG 2PL what-IDF COP.PRS.2PL 1SG-GEN camel-D/A pirġ-áre.

break-PST.2PL

The camel's owner asked, "Who are you people? Why did you harm my camel?"

5'28 baxxál ģaríb-á dú-e kar-e hamo kar-ene =ta. í
Hindu poor-ALL hand-D/A do-PST.3SG those make-PRF.3SG =3SG 1SG
ka-ttanut =ta.
do-NEG.PRF.1SG =3SG

The Hindu pointed at the poor man, "He did it, not me!"

5'32 dád-e pár-e şábá kan-á hucc-e et. ní this-D/A speak-PST.3SG I.order 1SG-GEN camel-D/A give.IMP 2SG antae pirģ-ánus =ta.

why break-PRF.2SG =3SG

The camel's owner said, "I demand you. Give the camel back. Why did you harm it?"

5'35 **ģaríb pár-e í xan-át huc pález-atí**poor speak-PST.3SG 1SG see-PST.1SG camel melon.patch-LOC **tamm-áne. musalmán-ase-ná pález-e nusxán tin-ińg**be.in-PRF.3SG Muslim-IDF-GEN melon.patch-D/A loss give-INF **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

The poor man said, "I noticed the camel in the watermelon patch. It was damaging an innocent man's watermelon patch.

5'41 **í hin-áŧ ki kaşş-iv =ta huc rum kar-e** 1SG go-PST.1SG COMP pull-SBJV.1SG =3SG camel run do-PST.3SG **tamm-á pinn-á.** 

fall-PST.3SG be.broken-PST.3SG

I went to move it. The camel ran, fell and broke its leg."

5'45 **pá-e í ten-á hucc-e hal-eva ne-án.** say-PST.3SG 1SG self-GEN camel-D/A take-PRS.1SG 2SG-ABL The owner said, "You have to replace my camel."

5'48 pár-e asi muddaí-s kan-to must-aná ar-e. speak-PST.3SG one claimant-IDF 1SG-COM before-GEN be-PRS.3SG baxxál e. elo ní us.

Hindu COP.PRS.3SG other 2SG COP.PRS.2SG

The poor man said, "I have a prior claimant. You are the second.

5'51 **ká-n bádşá-ģá. bádşá ant-as ki faesila** go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL king what-IDF COMP decision **ke.** 

make.SBJV.3SG

Let's go to the king. He will decide on this."

5'54 peş.tamm-ár bass-ur kasar-at ģaríb soc xal-ek yá start-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL road-INS poor thought strike-PRS.3SG oh xudá amar ke-v.

God how do-SBJV.1SG

They started and traveled. The poor man thought, "Oh God, what shall I do?

6'03 **bádşá irá nuxsán-án asitt-e máf kar-o elo-e** king two damage-ABL one-D/A waived make-FUT.3SG other-D/A **zaror hal-ik kane-án.** 

surely take-PRS.3SG 1SG-ABL

The king might forgive one of the two offenses. He will surely charge me for the other.

6'09 ant-as et-ot =ta? kan-e hicŕá af.

what-IDF give-FUT.1SG =3SG 1SG-D/A nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG
báxo-s af kun-ińg-kin.

mouthful-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG eat-INF-BEN

What can I give him? I have nothing, not even a morsel of food."

6'14 soc xalk kasar-at ká-n pilán jága thought strike.PST.3SG road-INS go-SBJV.1PL so.and.so place karod-as ar-e.

river.bank-IDF be-PRS.3SG

He thought on the way. "Let's go, there is a steep river bank in suchand-such place.

6'18 hamokán of-te gidáref-iv.

from.there those-D/A make.pass-SBJV.1SG

I will let them pass there.

6'19 **í karod-án bit-iv ten-e balki ján**1SG river.bank-ABL drop-SBJV.1SG self-D/A maybe life **cutt-e.** 

be.finished-SBJV.3SG

I will throw myself from the river bank. My life will be finished."

- 6'22 **bass-ur handá jága xurk tamm-á.** come-PST.3PL this place close become-PST.3SG They neared that place.
- 6'25 baxxál e hucc-aná málik-e pár-e num him-bo í
  Hindu and camel-GEN owner-D/A speak-PST.3SG 2PL go-IMP.PL 1SG
  curro-s ke-va. eskán ki him-bo.
  urine-IDF do-PRS.1SG up.to.that COMP go-IMP.PL
  He said to the Hindu merchant and the camel's owner, "You two go ahead. I will relieve myself. You go ahead until then."
- 6'30 e hin-ár. dá haŕseńg-á. they go-PST.3PL this turn-PST.3SG They moved ahead. He turned back.
- 6'33 eńg-á karod-ná baj-án bas ki
  that.way-ALL river.bank-GEN outside-ABL come.PST.3SG COMP
  bit-iv ten-e karod-án.
  drop-SBJV.1SG self-D/A river.bank-ABL
  He approached the river bank from behind to throw himself off.
- 6'36 bas karod keb mas. sá dost-o come.PST.3SG river.bank near become.PST.3SG breath fond-IDF giŕá-s e. thing-IDF COP.PRS.3SG
  As he neared the edge, he thought. "Life is precious.
- 6'40 karod-án hin-oŧ xul-oŧ pad-án river.bank-ABL go-FUT.1SG fear-FUT.1SG after-ABL biŧ-paroŧ ten-e.
  drop-NEG.FUT.1SG self-D/A
  If I jump from the river bank, I will fear and then will not be able to throw myself.

- 6'43 xan-te tar ke-v ká-v guŕá tamm-iva.

  eye-PL.D/A closed do-SBJV.1SG go-SBJV.1SG then fall-PRS.1SG

  xan-te tar kar-e bas.

  eye-PL.D/A closed do-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG

  If I close my eyes and move forard, I will fall." He closed his eyes and went.
- 6'47 **dá irá ílum mulk-ase-án bass-usur kárem-kin.** this two brother country-IDF-ABL come-PLPF.3PL work-BEN Two brothers had come from another country for business.
- 6'52 asit =tá kárem-tí as. elo =tá karod-ná one =3PL work-LOC COP.PST.3SG other =3PL river.bank-GEN sexá-tí xác-ásus. shadow-LOC sleep-PLPF.3SG
  One of them was working. The other was sleeping in the shade of the riverbank.
- 6'55 dá has bas xan-k =ta tar 0 he come.PST.3SG and eve-PL =3SGclosed COP.PRS.3PL karod-ná diríb tamm-á zí-án hame-ná river.bank-GEN above-ABL ONOM.thud fall-PST.3SG that-GEN zí-á.

above-ALL

The poor man came, and his eyes were closed. He fell from above the river bank onto him with a thud.

7'01 e kask. ílum =ta bass-ak ní amar-ose
he die.PST.3SG brother =3SG come-PST.3SG 2SG what.a-IDF
us kan-á ílum-e kasif-es.
COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-GEN brother-D/A kill-PST.2SG
The brother died. The other brother came. "Who are you? You killed my brother!

- 7'11 **şábá kan-á xon-e et.**I.order 1SG-GEN murder-D/A give.IMP
  I demand you. Compensate for my loss."
- 7'13 **are xalk** =ta dásá amak ke-v.

  ITJ strike.PST.3SG =3SG now how do-SBJV.1SG

  "Oh my God! What shall I do now?"

- 7'17 **dá pár-e irá muddaí kan-to must-án ar-e.** he speak-PST.3SG two claimant 1SG-COM before-ABL be-PRS.3SG He said, "I already have two claimants awaiting me.
- 7'20 musittamíko ní us. ká-n bádşá-ģá. bádşá third 2SG COP.PRS.2SG go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL king ant-as ki faesila ke.

  what-IDF COMP decision make.SBJV.3SG

  Now you are the third. Let's go to the king. He will decide on this matter."
- 7'24 peş.tamm-ár bass-ur xal-issá xal-issá bádşá-ná start-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL strike-CVB strike-CVB king-GEN şár-atí. city-LOC

  They started. They made their way to the king's capital.
- 7'28 **dásá bádşá-ģá ká-ra** now king-ALL go-PRS.3PL Now they went to the king.
- 7'30 maxlúk pá-ik bádşá-ná dásá vaxt af
  people say-PRS.3SG king-GEN now time COP.NEG.PRS.3SG
  díván-ná.
  court-GEN
  People said, "It is not yet time for the king's court now.
- 7'32 dásá xác-áne bega-ná tem mar-ek. majlis now sleep-PRF.3SG afternoon-GEN time become-PRS.3SG party lagg-ik.
  hit-PRS.3SG

Now he is resting. There will be time in the afternoon. There will be a session."

- 7'39 **bas tús-ur. dá-k tús-ur.** then sit-PST.3PL they.PL sit-PST.3PL Then they waited.
- 7'43 **ģaríb soc xall-ińg e. ká-v handá kází-e** poor thought strike-INF COP.PRS.3SG go-SBJV.1SG this judge-D/A **hur-iv. leláv meŕ o minnatt-as ke-v navá** see-SBJV.1SG entreaty settlement and favor-IDF do-SBJV.1SG maybe

# kan-ki giŕá-s ke.

1SG-BEN thing-IDF make.SBJV.3SG

The poor man was pondering. "I will approach the judge. I will plead my case and seek his favor. Perhaps he will do something for me.

- 7'52 **navá bádşá faesila-e kází-e et-o.**maybe king decision-D/A judge-D/A give-FUT.3SG
  The king might refer the decision to the judge.
- 7'56 **kází balki vaŕ-as ke.**judge maybe type-IDF make.SBJV.3SG
  The judge will maybe show me some leniency."
- 8'00 **o hin-á soc kar-issá kar-issá hin-á kází-ná** and go-PST.3SG thought do-CVB do-CVB go-PST.3SG judge-GEN **darváza-ġá.** door-ALL

Pondering his situation, he approached the judge's door.

- 8'03 darváza-e takkef-e. kází diccá aráng hin-ásus. door-D/A knock-PST.3SG judge who.knows whither go-PLPF.2SG He knocked the door. "Judge, where are you gone?"
- 8'05 **urá** =ta handáre as. tamm-ok as.
  wife =3SG there COP.PST.3SG be.pregnant-ADJP COP.PST.3SG
  His wife was there. She was pregnant.
- 8'08 **urá =ta let kar-e cuná =ta tamm-á.**wife =3SG late do-PST.3SG child =3SG fall-PST.3SG
  His wife hesitated (to open the door). It caused her to miscarry.
- 8'12 **ciŕ-ár í-á** =**te. haŕseńg-á bass-ak.** scold-PST.3PL *i*-ALL =3SG turn-PST.3SG come-PST.3SG They blamed him. He turned and went back.
- 8'14 **kází arátam bas urá-ģá.**judge when come.PST.3SG home-ALL
  When the judge returned,
- 8'17 urá don asitt-as =te pár-e bas. house =3SGspeak-PST.3SG such one-IDF come.PST.3SG ŧakkef-e. í xulís-uŧ. cuná tamm-á. knock-PST.3SG 1SG fear-PST.1SG child fall-PST.3SG

his wife said, "Such a man came. I got scared. The child was miscarried."

8'23 **kází hur-á dá amar-os e kan-á urá-ģá** judge think-PST.3SG this what.a-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN home-ALL **bass-une.** 

come-PRF.3SG

The judge wondered, "Who came to my house."

- 8'25 **patt-isá patt-isá eŕe xan-á =ta.** search-CVB search-CVB there see-PST.3SG =3SG The judge searched and found him there.
- 8'27 **pá-e de bass-une kan-á urá-ġá.** say-PST.3SG who come-PRF.3SG 1SG-GEN home-ALL The judge said, "Who came to my house?"
- 8'30 musitt-ingá sangatt-ák pár-er =ta. three-DADJ friend-PL say-PST.PL =3SG The three companions pointed towards the poor man.
- 8'32 **dá hamońg cirreńg-áne guŕá** he that.way wander-PRF.3SG then "He was roaming in that direction."
- 8'34 **dád-e harrif-e pá-e í bass-unut.**this-D/A ask-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG 1SG come-PRF.1SG
  The judge asked him. The poor man admitted, "It was me."
- 8'36 **pá-ik anta-ki. ne ant kárem kan-á urá-ģá** say-PRS.3SG why 2SG-D/A what work 1SG-GEN home-ALL **bar-esa.**come-PRS.2SG

The judge said, "Why? What business brought you to my door?"

- 8'39 **pár-e kan-to musi muddaí must-aná ar-e.** speak-PST.3SG 1SG-COM three claimant before-GEN be-PRS.3SG The poor man said, "I already have three claimants.
- 8'42 **cármíko ní us. ká-n bádşá-ģá. bádşá ant-as** fourth 2SG COP.PRS.2SG go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL king what-IDF **ki faesila kar-e.**COMP decision do-PST.3SG

You are the fourth. Let's take our case to the king. The king will make a decision."

# 8'48 kází pár-e bádşá-ná vaxt bar-e.

judge speak-PST.3SG king-GEN time come-SBJV.3SG The judge said, "Let's wait until the king's time."

8'50 xaer dáre ere kar-er. bádşá-ná kacárí-ná tem well there there make-PST.3PL king-GEN gathering-GEN time bas.

come.PST.3SG

Well, they spent time here and there. Time for the king's court has come.

### 3. At the king's court

# 8'54 bádşá bas kacárí lagg-á.

king then meeting start-PST.3SG The king came, and the court started.

8'56 **kacárí lagg-á bass-o kul.**meeting start-PST.3SG come-PST.3PL all
The court started and all came.

9'04 **bádşá harrif-e et-bo ten-á havál-e. há xaer-at?** king ask-PST.3SG give-IMP.PL self-GEN news-D/A yes well-INS The king asked, "Tell me about yourself. Why did you come?"

9'07 **dá kul mon-e haŕs-ár handá ġaríb-á.** they all face-D/A turn.back-PST.3PL this poor-ADJ They all turned their face to the poor man.

9'10 **pár-er bádşá dád-e havál ka.** say-PST.PL king this-D/A news do.IMP They said, "Your Majesty, please ask him."

# 9'15 **bádşá pá-e et havál.** king say-PST.3SG give.IMP news The king said, "Tell me about yourself."

9'19 **dá pár-e í ģaríb-as ass-ut.** he speak-PST.3SG 1SG poor-IDF COP-PST.1SG He said, "I am a poor man.

# 9'21 kan-e hicŕá aff-ak.

1SG-D/A nothing COP.NEG-PST.3SG I have nothing.

9'23 **í haŕ-de-aná pát ke-va. hamo pát-te**1SG every-day-GEN firewood do-PRS.1SG those firewood-PL.D/A **bahá ke-va. ozde-á nan-á guzrán mar-ek.**sale do-PRS.1SG that.day-ALL 1PL-GEN livelihood become-PRS.3SG **elode duvára pát ke-va.** 

day.after.tomorrow again firewood do-PRS.1SG

I gather firewood every day. I sell that firewood. I can earn just enough for the day's sustenance. Next day, I will gather firewood again.

9'33 asi masif-as e záífa e kan-á nan one daughter-IDF COP.PRS.3SG wife COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN 1PL musit un. pát-tá zí-á nan-á guzrán three COP.PRS.1PL firewood-PL.GEN above-ALL 1PL-GEN livelihood mar-ek.

become-PRS.3SG

I have a daughter and a wife, making us a family of three. We live on firefood.

9'37 **pen hicŕá af kan-e. kan-á kárem handá** other nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN work this **ass-aka.** 

COP-IPF.3SG

I have nothing else. This was my work.

9°42 **dá baxxál-as e bʰall-o set-as e.**this Hindu-IDF COP.PRS.3SG big-IDF merchant-IDF COP.PRS.3SG **dú-e muríf-e.** 

hand-D/A stretch-PST.3SG

This is a Hindu merchant. He is a great merchant." He pointed to him.

9'46 **dád-e bʰall-o ambár-as ass-aka ģalla-án pʰur** this-D/A big-IDF granary-IDF COP-IPF.3SG grain-ABL full **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

"He had a big granary. It was full of grains.

9'50 asi de-as kan-e pá-e. bar ģarīb şarīt-as one day-IDF 1SG-D/A say-PST.3SG come.IMP man bet-IDF ke-n.

do-SBJV.1PL

One day he said, 'Come, man! Let's make a bet.'

9'54 **í harrif-et şaŕt ant-as e. pá-e şaŕt dád** 1SG ask-PST.1SG bet what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG bet this **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

I asked 'What kind of bet?' He said 'This is the bet.

10'07 pagga sob-aná í dá ģalla-áte kaşş-eva. ní tomorrow morning-GEN 1SG this grain-PL.D/A sell-PRS.1SG 2SG pát ka bar.

firewood do.IMP come.IMP

Tomorrow morning I will sell these grains. You gather firewood and come.

- 10'12 **aga ní vaxtí bass-us dá ambár-e ne et-iva.**if 2SG early come-PST.2SG this granary-D/A 2SG-D/A give-PRS.1SG
  If you come earlier, I will give this granary to you.
- 10'19 **aga í máhálav ģalla-áte cuttif-et. ne-án ser-as sú** if 1SG early grain-PL.D/A finish-PST.1SG 2SG-ABL seer-IDF meat **bandaģ-ná xuá-va.**

person-GEN want-PRS.1SG

If I sell all the grains earlier, you owe me a seer of human flesh.'

10'24 **í macci soc xalk-uŧ í haŕ-de ká-va**1SG a.little thought strike-PST.1SG 1SG every-day go-PRS.1SG **páŧ ke-va bar-eva. pagga sob-aná vaxtí**firewood do-PRS.1SG come-PRS.1SG tomorrow morning-GEN early **ká-va.** 

go-PRS.1SG

I thought a little. 'I go every day, collect firewood and return. Tomorrow morning I will go early.

10'37 **aga ģalla-áte kʰatt-át kan-á zindagí ásrát** if grain-PL.D/A win-PST.1SG 1SG-GEN life comfortable **mar-ek.** 

become-PRS.3SG

If I win the grains, my life will be comfortable.'

- 10'41 handá soc-e xalk-ut. şaŕt-e hao kar-et.

  this thought-D/A strike-PST.1SG bet-D/A yes do-PST.1SG
  I thought so and accepted the bet.
- 10'53 **í pácálav-á hin-át pát kar-et bass-ut** 1SG twilight-ALL go-PST.1SG firewood do-PST.1SG come-PST.1SG **deŧikk-á.**

sunrise-ALL

I went at twilight, collected firewood and came back at sunrise.

- 10'59 **baxxál pá-ik í ne khatt-át.**Hindu say-PRS.3SG 1SG 2SG-D/A win-PST.1SG
  The Hindu merchant said, 'I've won.
- 11'03 **ģalla-ģáte cuttef-et.** grain-PL.D/A finish-PST.1SG I finished the grains.'
- 11'10 **baxxál kan-e pá-e şábás ser-as sú dásá bandaģ-ná**Hindu 1SG-D/A say-PST.3SG I.order seer-IDF meat now person-GEN **kan-e et-e.**

1SG-D/A give-IMP

The Hindu merchant told me, 'I demand you. Now give me a seer of flesh by this evening.'

- 11'13 **í soc xalk-ut ki amar ke-v. pár-et**1SG thought strike-PST.1SG COMP how do-SBJV.1SG say-PST.1SG

  =ta ká-n bádşá-ģá faesila-e ke-k.

  =3SG go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL decision-D/A do-PRS.3SG

  I pondered what to do. I said to him, 'Let's go to the king. He will make the decision.'
- 11'27 **peş.tamm-án í o baxxál bass-un.** come.forth-PST.1PL 1SG and Hindu come-PST.1PL The Hindu merchant and I started and came.
- 11'30 mulk-as e handun kúŧaģ o vall e.
  field-IDF COP.PRS.3SG thus watermelon and vine COP.PRS.3SG
  hucc-as tamm-áne bas gánð.ke-k biŧ-ik.
  camel-IDF fall-PRF.3SG then pluck-PRS.3SG drop-PRS.3SG

There was a field. There were watermelons and vines. A camel trampled on them, plucked and dropped them.

11'38 yarań dá musulmán-ase-ná mulk e. kas
FILLER this Muslim-IDF-GEN field COP.PRS.3SG anyone
xanińg-pak. huc nuksán kann-ińg e.

be.seen-NEG.PRS.3SG camel damage make-INF COP.PRS.3SG

'Well, this is an innocent man's land. There is nobody. The camel is causing damage.

11'45 nan ehun ká-na dá hucc-e zara-as moní

1PL anyway go-PRS.1PL this camel-D/A a.little-IDF forward

de-n. navá málik =ta bar-e. xan-e =ta

take-SBJV.1PL maybe lord =3SG come-SBJV.3SG see-SBJV.3SG =3SG

nuksán-án bacc-i.

damage-ABL be.saved-SBJV.3SG

We are already going. Let's lead this camel a bit forward. Maybe its owner will come. If he sees it, the watermelon will be saved from damage.'

11'54 **í bass-ut hucc-e vall-án kaşş-át. huc rum** 1SG come-PST.1SG camel-D/A vine-ABL pull-PST.1SG camel run **kar-e tamm-á pin-á.** 

do-PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG break-PST.3SG

I came and pulled the camel from the vine. The camel ran, fell down and broke its leg.

12'02 **dá hucc-aná málik bas. kan-e pá-ik şábá** this camel-GEN lord come.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A say-PRS.3SG I.order **kan-á hucc-aná táván-e et.** 

1SG-GEN camel-GEN reparation-D/A give.IMP

The camel's owner came. He said to me, 'I demand you. Give me the compensation for my camel.'

- 12'18 **í pár-et =ta ká-n bádşá-ġá.**1SG say-PST.1SG =3SG go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL
  I said to him, 'Let's go to the king.
- 12'28 hak adal-ná bádşá-s mar-e juán e. aga right justice-GEN king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG if beġaeratt-o bádşá-s mar-e juán e. shameless-IDF king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG

If he is a righteous king, it is all right. If he is a shameless king, that is all right.'

- 12'32 **okán bass-un soc kar-et.**from.there come-PST.1PL thought do-PST.1SG
  Traveling from there, I thought.
- 12'36 bádşá asi nuksán ill-o. elo-e zarúr hal-o. king one damage let.go-FUT.3SG other-D/A surely take-FUT.3SG ant-as et-ot =ta. kan-to hicrá af. what-IDF give-FUT.1SG =3SG 1SG-COM nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 'The king will forgive one damage. He will definitely charge me for another. What can I give him? I have nothing.'
- 12'42 **ust-á kan-á bas kasar-at karod-as**heart-ALL 1SG-GEN come.PST.3SG road-INS river.bank-IDF **ar-e.**be-PRS.3SG
  I recalled that there was a river bank on the way.
- 12'51 **í karod-án bit-iva ten-e kah-eva balki** 1SG river.bank-ABL drop-PRS.1SG self-D/A die-PRS.1SG what's.more

life 1SG-GEN escape-SBJV.3SG

cutt-e.

ján kan-á

If I drop myself from the river bank and die, my life will be finished.

- 13'15 bass-ut xan-te tar kar-et hamo karod-án come-PST.1SG eye-PL.D/A closed do-PST.1SG that river.bank-ABL tamm-át. diríb kar-et bandaģ-ase-ná zí-á. fall-PST.1SG ONOM.thud do-PST.1SG man-IDF-GEN above-ALL I came there, closed my eyes and fell from that river bank. I fell onto a man.
- 13'25 dá ambal bas ki kan-á ílum karod-ná this friend come.PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN brother river.bank-GEN más-á xác-ok as. kasif-es =ta. root-ALL sleep-ADJP COP.PST.3SG kill-PST.2SG =3SG

  This man came and said, 'My brother was sleeping at the bottom of the river bank. You killed him.
- 13'33 **kan-á ílum-ná xon-e et-e. pár-et =ta**1SG-GEN brother-GEN murder-D/A give-IMP say-PST.1SG =3SG

ká-n bádşá-ġá. ant faesila ki ke. go-SBJV.1PL king-ALL what decision COMP make.SBJV.3SG Give me my brother's compensation.' I said to him, 'Let's go to the king. He will make the decision.

- 13'45 hak adal-ná bádşá-s mar-e juán e. aga right justice-GEN king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG if begaeratt-o bádşá-s mar-e juán e. shameless-IDF king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG If he is a righteous king, it will be all right. If he is a shameless king, that is all right.'
- 13'50 ekán pand xal-issá bass-un ná şár-á. dáŕe from.there travel strike-CVB come-PST.1PL 2SG.GEN town-ALL there bass-un maxlúk pá-ik dásá bádşá-ná kacárí-ná come-PST.1PL people say-PRS.3SG now king-GEN gathering-GEN tem aff-ak.

time COP.NEG-PST.3SG

We traveled from there and came to your city. When we came here, the people said, 'It is not yet time for the king's court.'

14'06 **i soc kar-et bádşá padá faesila-e bit-o**1SG thought do-PST.1SG king then decision-D/A drop-FUT.3SG **kází-á.** 

judge-ALL

I thought, 'The king might refer the decision to the judge.

14'17 **ká-va kází-e leláv ke-v. navá giŕá-s** go-PRS.1SG judge-D/A entreaty do-SBJV.1SG maybe thing-IDF **ke í-ki kan-á.** 

make.SBJV.3SG *i*-BEN 1SG-GEN

I will approach the judge and plead to him. He might assist me.'

14'23 harrif-isá hin-át kází-ná darváza-ģá. tak-tak kar-et. ask-CVB go-PST.1SG judge-GEN door-ALL ONOM do-PST.1SG ciŕ-ár kane-á.

scold-PST.3PL 1SG-ALL

Asking his address, I approached the judge's door. I knocked the door. They blamed me.

14'30 harseng-at pada bass-ut dare. de-as kazi bas. turn-PST.1SG then come-PST.1SG there day-IDF judge come.PST.3SG I turned back and returned here. Soon after, the judge came.

14'40 pár-e kan-á urá-ģá bass-unus. kan-á urá speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN house-ALL come-PRF.3SG 1SG-GEN wife tamm-ok ass-aka. xulíf-enus =ta kan-á cuná be.pregnant-ADJP COP-IPF.3SG scare-PRF.2SG =3SG 1SG-GEN child tamm-áne.

be.aborted-PRF.3SG

He said, 'You visited our house. My wife was pregnant. You scared her, causing her to miscarry.

- 14'50 **dásá í ten-á cuná-e hal-eva ne-án.**now 1SG self-GEN child-D/A take-PRS.1SG 2SG-ABL
  Now I demand compensation for my lost child against you.'
- 14'53 **guŕá í pár-et musi muddaí must-aná ar-e.**then 1SG say-PST.1SG three claimant before-GEN be-PRS.3SG **cármíko ní us kán-bo bádşá-ģá.**fourth 2SG COP.PRS.2SG go-IMP.PL king-ALL
  Then I said, 'I have already three claimants. You are the fourth. Let's go to the king.
- 15'01 hak adal-ná bádşá-s mar-e juán e. aga right justice-GEN king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG if begaeratt-o bádşá-s mar-e juán e. shameless-IDF king-IDF be-SBJV.3SG well COP.PRS.3SG If he is a righteous king, it will be all right. If he is a shameless king, that is all right.'
- 15'05 kan-á xuája havál-ák dád o. 1SG-GEN sir news-PL this COP.PRS.3PL Sir, this is what happened."
- 15'09 **bádşá elo-tián harrif-e. har cár pár-er.** king other-PL.ABL ask-PST.3SG every four say-PST.PL
  The king asked the others. All four said,
- 15'14 bádşá havál andád e. hic durog tar-tane.

  king news this COP.PRS.3SG nothing lie cut-NEG.PST.3SG

  "Your Majesty, his account is accurate. He has not told any lie.
- 15'17 **ant pár-ene hít-ák =ta kul rást o. nan-á** what say-PRF.3SG story-PL =3SG all truth COP.PRS.3PL 1PL-GEN

### kull-aná kárem handád e.

all-GEN case this COP.PRS.3SG

What he said, all his words were true. Our grievances are just as he told."

# 4. The king's judgment

15'29 **bádşá xuáif-e jallád-e. jallád bas** king summon-PST.3SG hangman-D/A hangman come.PST.3SG **zaģm súdo.** 

sword with

The king summoned the hangman. The hangman came with a sword.

- 15'35 **xuáif-e şáim-as xuáif-e kattár-as.** summon-PST.3SG scales summon-PST.3SG knife-IDF
  The king ordered to bring scales and a knife.
- 15'47 **baxxál-e pár-e şábás harf kattár-e ģaríb-án**Hindu-D/A speak-PST.3SG I.order take.up.IMP knife-D/A poor-ABL

  ser-as sú-aná taŕ.

seer-IDF meat-GEN cut.IMP

The king told the Hindu merchant. "I command you. Take the knife and cut a seer of flesh from the poor man.

- 15'51 ser-án vad taŕ-es lix-e =ná xal-ot. seer-ABL larger cut-PST.2SG neck-D/A =2SG strike-FUT.1SG If you cut more than a seer, I will decapitate you.
- 15'54 **aga ser-án kam taŕ-es =ham lix-e ná** if seer-ABL little cut-PST.2SG =too neck-D/A 2SG.GEN **xal-ot.**

strike-FUT.1SG

If you cut less than a seer, I will decapitate you too."

- 15'56 jallád-e =ham pár-e hur =ta aga ser-án vad hangman-D/A =too speak-PST.3SG see.IMP =3SG if seer-ABL larger yá kam taŕ-e lix-e =ta xal-es.
  or little cut-PST.3SG neck-D/A =3SG strike-SBJV.2SG
  The king told the hangman too, "Watch him. If he cuts more or less than a seer, cut his head."
- 16'05 **baxxál hur-á aŕe kurán xalk =ta. kan-á**Hindu think-PST.3SG ITJ Qur'an strike.PST.3SG =3SG 1SG-GEN

masxat pen girá-s as.

intention other thing-IDF COP.PST.3SG

The Hindu merchant thought, "Oh my goodness! This was not my intention.

16'11 **aga ser-as sú taŕ-iv. ser-as sú kan-e ant** if seer-IDF meat cut-SBJV.1SG seer-IDF meat 1SG-D/A what **tir-o.** 

give-FUT.3SG

Even if I cut exactly a seer of flesh, what use would it serve?

16'17 elo í kacc-e ti-ppara aga vadd.o.kam what's.more 1SG size-D/A know-NEG.PRS.1SG if more.or.less taŕ-et to jallád lix-e kan-á xal-ek. kan-e cut-PST.1SG TOP hangman neck-D/A 1SG-GEN strike-PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A hic naf mille-pak.

nothing gain be.available-NEG.PRS.3SG

Moreover, I cannot weigh it. If I cut more or less than a seer, the hangman will cut my head. There will be no profit for me."

16'29 **baxxál pár-e bádşá-e kan-á máf e**Hindu speak-PST.3SG king-D/A 1SG-GEN pardoned COP.PRS.3SG **í-á =ta.** 

i-ALL =3SG

The Hindu merchant said to the king, "I will forgive him."

16'40 bádşá harrif-e ní ten-á =te başx-ás. pá-e king ask-PST.3SG 2SG self-GEN =3SG forgive-PST.2SG say-PST.3SG hao.

yes

The king asked, "Do you forgive him of your claim?" He said "Yes."

16'44 **ed-e pár-e ná hucc-e dudef-ene** that-D/A speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN camel-D/A make.run-PRF.3SG **pirģ-áne. pá-e hao.** 

break-PRF.3SG say-PST.3SG yes

The king addressed that man. "Did he cause your camel to run and break its leg?" He said, "Yes."

16'48 bádşá pár-e =ta kan-á mahárí ere taf-ok king speak-PST.3SG =3SG 1SG-GEN racing.camel there bind-ADJP

e. dar =ta sob-aná şám-iskán
COP.PRS.3SG take.IMP =3SG morning-GEN evening-TERM
dudef dudef hatat =ta.
make.run.IMP make.run.IMP bring.IMP =3SG

The king told him. "My racing camel is tethered over there. Take it in the morning, make it run until evening, and bring it back.

- 16'57 **aga pinn-á ná hucc-aná evaz mass-une.**if break-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN camel-GEN revenge become-PRF.3SG
  If it breaks its leg, it is the retribution for your camel.
- 16'59 **aga pinni-tane şám-á hamo jága-ģá taf** =**ta.** if break-NEG.PST.3SG night-ALL those place-ALL tie.IMP =3SG If it remains unharmed, tether it back in its place in the evening."
- 17'02 e hur-á are kurán xalk =ta. dá máhárí-e he see-PST.3SG ITJ Qur'an strike.PST.3SG =3SG this racing.camel-D/A de-durust dudef-iv ust-tarx mar-eva. í 1SG day-whole make.run-SBJV.1SG 1SG exhausted become-PRS.1SG dá tamm-e tamm-ip pinn-e yá this fall-SBJV.3SG fall-NEG.SBJV.3SG break-SBJV.3SG or pinn-ip break-NEG.SBJV.3SG

He thought, "Oh my goodness! I will be exhausted if I make the racing camel run all day, whether it will fall or not, whether it will break the leg or not."

- 17'12 pár-e mahárí-e í de-durust bádsá. dá this day-whole speak-PST.3SG king racing.camel-D/A 1SG dudef-iv jind kan-á ust-tarx mar-eva. make.run-SBJV.1SG body 1SG-GEN exhausted become-PRS.1SG He said, "Your Majesty, if I make the racing camel run all day, I will be exhausted."
- 17'16 **bádşá harrif-e guŕá o amar ust-tarx ma-tav.**king ask-PST.3SG then he how exhausted become-NEG.PST.3SG
  The king asked, "How come he wasn't exhausted then?"
- 17'24 pár-e bádşá kan-á huc máf e í-á speak-PST.3SG king 1SG-GEN camel pardoned COP.PRS.3SG *i*-ALL =ta.
  =3SG

He said, "Your Majesty, I forgive him for my camel."

17'38 bádşá mon haŕs-á erá ki ná ílum-á king face turn.back-PST.3SG that-ALL COMP 2SG.GEN brother-ALL karod-án tamm-á. ílum =ná kask. pá-e river.bank-ABL fall-PST.3SG brother =2SG die.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG hao.

ves

The king turned to that man, "He fell onto your brother from the river bank, and your brother died?" He said, "Yes."

- 17'41 **pár-e** =**ta ní kan-á máří-ná zí-á lagg-a.** speak-PST.3SG =3SG 2SG 1SG-GEN palace-GEN above-ALL hit-IMP The king told him, "Climb on top of my palace.
- 17'44 **ģaríb-e í xácif-iva ní bit ten-e o-ná**poor-D/A 1SG make.sleep-PRS.1SG 2SG drop.IMP self-D/A that-GEN **zí-á bas o kah-ek.**above-ALL then he die-PRS.3SG

I will make the poor man lie down below. Throw yourself onto him. Then he will die."

17'49 **dá pár-e í dá máří-ná zí-án bit-iv** this speak-PST.3SG 1SG this palace-GEN above-ABL drop-SBJV.1SG **ten-e í kah-eva.** 

self-D/A 1SG die-PRS.1SG

The man said, "If I throw myself from above this palace, I might lose my life."

17'53 **bádşá pár-e o ama karod-án bit-e ten-e** king speak-PST.3SG he how river.bank-ABL throw-PST.3SG self-D/A **kas-tav ní kah-esa?** 

die-NEG.PST.3SG 2SG die-PRS.2SG

The kind said, "He threw himself from the river bank. Why didn't he die, and you will die?"

18'05 dá =ham pár-e kan-á ílum-ná xon máf this =too speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN brother-GEN murder pardoned e í-á =ta.

COP.PRS.3SG i-ALL =3SG

He also said, "I will forgive him for the loss of my brother."

- 18'15 bádşá kází-e pá-e dásá ná cuná-ná xon king judge-D/A say-PST.3SG now 2SG.GEN child-GEN murder salís-une. pá-e hao. stand-PRF.3SG say-PST.3SG yes

  The king said to the judge, "Now the loss of your fetus is left." He said. "Yes."
- 18'20 pár-e =ta dá ģaríb-e ní dar. dá vaxt-iskán speak-PST.3SG =3SG this poor.man-D/A 2SG take.IMP this time-TERM ne cuná ma-tane dád-e ten-ton tor.

  2SG-D/A child become-NEG.PRF.3SG this-D/A self-COM hold.IMP
  The king said, "Take this poor man. Until you have another child, keep him with you.
- 18'29 cuná mas ne okán pad dád-e yala child become.PST.3SG 2SG-D/A from.there after this-D/A released kar.
  make.IMP
  Once you have a child, then release him."
- 18'33 kází hur-á halk-uŧ xon-e. dá kane-á judge think-PST.3SG take-PST.1SG murder-D/A this 1SG-ALL cattí mar-ek.
  punishment become-PRS.3SG
  - The judge thought, "If I agree to (the settlement for) the loss of my child, it will become a burden for me."
- 18'41 kází =ham pár-e bádşá kan-á =ham başx judge =too speak-PST.3SG king 1SG-GEN =too forgiving e í-á =ta.

  COP.PRS.3SG i-ALL =3SG

  The judge also said, "Your Majesty, I will forgive him too."
- 18'45 **bádsá** pár-e kacárí bińg-ure kul ten-á speak-PST.3SG meeting hear-PST.2PL all self-GEN king táván-te basx-ár. reparation-PL.D/A forgive-PST.3PL The king said, "Everyone, you have heard that all have forgiven him for their grievances."
- 18'51 **mazzúr-áte pár-e him-bo káńŕ-án** worker-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL treasury-ABL

cańk-as et-bo =ta.
double.handful-IDF give-IMP.PL =3SG
He told the servants, "Give him a handful of jewels."

18'53 hes-ur cańk-as tiss-ur =ta. o-ná ģaríbí bring-PST.3PL double.handful-IDF give-PST.3PL =3SG that-GEN labor =ham hin-á. xuaş o gal kar-issá urá-ģá bas. =too go-PST.3SG happy and happy do-CVB home-ALL come.PST.3SG They brought and gave him a handful of jewels. His poverty was also gone. He returned home happily.

# 3.5 Prince Lál Malúk's Adventure (lál malúk)

Told by Basham Khan Lehri of Khuája Biráhím, Dist. Mastung, Kalat Division. Recorded in Khuája Biráhím by Mr. Manzoor Lehri on October, 2022. Sarawan dialect.

# 1. Wandering prince

0'00 as asi bádşá-s. bádşá xudá e. xudá-ná rasúl
COP.PST.3SG one king-IDF king God COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN prophet
e. hájí şakarí-á.

COP.PRS.3SG hajji sweet-ADJ

There once was a king. — God is the king, and God's prophet is the king. Right, dear Hajji? —

- 0'10 o-ná şaş már ass-ura. cuńk bhallun mar-isa mar-isa.
  he-GEN six son COP-IPF.3PL small big become-CVB become-CVB
  cuńk-á báz dost ass-ak =te.
  small-ADJ very fond COP.PST.3SG =3SG
  He had six sons, from the eldest to the youngest. The youngest son was his favorite.
- 0'18 harrif-eka í-án =ti, pár-e, abá, dásá barám ask-IPF.3SG *i*-ABL =3SGsay-PST.3SG dear marriage now et-iv num-e. give-SBJV.1SG 2PL-D/A He asked him and said, "My dear, shall I arrange marriages for you all now?"
- 0'22 **cuńk-á pár-eka panc ílum o yańra, şaş ílum** small-ADJ say-IPF.3SG five brother COP.PRS.3PL FILLER six brother **un.**

COP.PRS.1PL

The youngest son replied, "I have five brothers. We are six brothers.

0'26 hará bádşá-ná ki xan-ás şaş masir mass-o.
which king-GEN COMP see-PST.2SG six daughter become-PST.3PL
gurá kul hamore sálum mar-ena.

then all there son.in.law become-PRS.1PL

If you find a king who has six daughters, we will all become his sons-in-law."

0'33 iláhím baxş-e paesa tiss-o kan-e tiss-o, dá
PROP PROP-D/A money give-PST.3PL 1SG-D/A give-PST.3PL this
laşkar-e him-bo patt-abo bádşáí-te
group-D/A go-IMP.PL search-IMP.PL kingdom-PL.D/A
They gave money to Iláhím Bakhsh. They gave me money, and to this group, telling "Go and search the kingdoms."

0'38 patt-ár patt-ár panc xan-ár. şaşmíko-e search-PST.3PL search-PST.3PL five see-PST.3PL sixth-D/A xan-tavas.

see-NEG.PST.3PL

After much searching, they found a king with five daughters. But they did not find a sixth daughter.

0'44 bas harrif-e í-án =ti, pár-e lál.malúk panc come.PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG *i*-ABL =3SG say-PST.3SG PROP five xan-án şaşmíko-e xan-tavan.

see-PST.1PL sixth-D/A see-NEG.PST.1PL

The king came, asked him, "Lál Malúk, we found five daughters, but there wasn't a sixth daughter."

0'50 **pár-e abbá, yańra, hamo-tá sáńg-e kar-ak. í** say-PST.3SG dad FILLER they-PL.GEN engagement-D/A do-IMP 1SG **him-para.** 

go-NEG.PRS.1SG

He said, "Well, dad, proceed with their engagements then. I will not get married."

0'55 **juán bábá, dá dar-e meŕ kar-e o-tá har** well dear he go-PST.3SG settlement do-PST.3SG they-PL.GEN every **panc-ná sáńg-e kar-e.** 

five-GEN engagement-D/A do-PST.3SG

"Very well, my son." He went, negotiated and engaged all his five sons to the daughters.

ki 1'00 bádsá to ikrár kar-e kʰáj ka-ppara, king TOP promise do-PST.3SG COMP 1SG party do-NEG.PRS.1SG harátam barám kar-e dá cuńk-á COMP this COMP this young-ADJ when marriage do-PST.3SG 1SG kull-aná =tá kháj-e ke-va. asi de-á. all-GEN = 3PL party-D/A do-PRS.1SG one day-ALL

a bush.

The king declared, "I won't hold a wedding party now; however, when the youngest son marries, I will hold a celebration for all of them some day.

- 1'09 yańra, dá-tá handun nilláí niká-e FILLER this-PL.GEN as.it.is plain marriage.ceremony-D/A şáģ-in. pár-e thík e. put.in-SBJV.1PL say-PST.3SG okay COP.PRS.3SG Well, let us just hold these five sons' plain marriage ceremonies." Lál Malúk said "Okay."
- 1'14 bádşá-tá hít jańg dá af. king-PL.GEN words COP.PRS.3PL fight COP.NEG.PRS.3SG this kar-er barám bass-ur. dá sikára kar-eka. hunting do-PST.3PL wedding come-PST.3PL this do-IPF.3SG carreng-áka ore, ere. walk.around-IPF.3SG here there It is a royal decision. There is no opposition. They proceeded, and brides came. This youngest son went hunting, and roamed about.
- 1'23 asi vaxt-as hin-á tír-kamán-e xalk. asi one time-IDF go-PST.3SG arrow-bow-D/A strike.PST.3SG one búc-ase-ná más-á tamm-á. bush-IDF-GEN bottom-ALL fall-PST.3SG

  On one occasion, he went and shot an arrow. It landed at the base of
- 1'28 hin-á chikk-á kaşş-á =te. asi bholú-as go-PST.3SG pull-PST.3SG pull.out-PST.3SG =3SG one monkey-IDF peş.tamm-á pár-e í ne-to bar-eva. come.out-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-COM come-PRS.1SG

  He went, retrieved his arrow from the ground. Then a monkey ap-

peared and said, "I will come with you."

1'42 pár-e bábá, ní mádao-sit us, bholú-ase say-PST.3SG dear 2SG female-IDF COP.PRS.2SG monkey-IDF us. kan-e sańgat sátí ar-e.

COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A friend companion be-PRS.3SG

He said, "Dear, you are a female monkey. I have friends and companions.

- 1'47 **bádşá-se-ná már ut ne de-v aráng.**king-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A take-SBJV.1SG whither
  I am a prince. How can I take you with me?"
- 1'50 **pár-e kan-e kasif. í ne-to bar-eva.** say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A kill.IMP 1SG 2SG-COM come-PRS.1SG

  The monkey said, "Then kill me, or let me come with you."
- 1'53 mattáh tis tis bevas mas. give.PST.3SG attempt give.PST.3SG helpless become.PST.3SG mas hullí-á. e =am suár this mounted become PST.3SG horse-ALL that =too mounted mas.

become.PST.3SG

He tried and tried to dissuade it to no avail. He mounted his horse. The monkey did the same.

2'02 **dá hur-á** padá ká-v, sańgatt-ák maxx-ira í-á
he think-PST.3SG back go-SBJV.1SG friend-PL laugh-PRS.3PL *i*-ALL **kan-á, ki dásá dá bádşá-ná már bholú-as hat-ińg**1SG-GEN COMP now this king-GEN son monkey-IDF bring-INF **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

He thought, "If I return, my friends will laugh at me, saying 'Now the prince carries around a monkey.'

2'09 dásá kasif-iv =ta xún =ta tamm-ik lix-attí now kill-SBJV.1SG =3SG murder =3SG fall-PRS.3SG neck-LOC kan-á.

1SG-GEN

If I kill it now, the murder of it will be my sin (lit. will fall on my neck).

- 2'14 yańra bar.ki dásá, maxx-ińg-án ká-v. harf-iv
  FILLER look! now laugh-INF-ABL go-SBJV.1SG lift.up-SBJV.1SG
  de-v =ta ká-v tená.mon.
  take.PRS.1SG =3SG go-SBJV.1SG whichever.way
  Well, then, I will avoid mockery now. I will take the monkey with me, whichever way it may be."
- 2'20 **dá xal-isa mulk-bar mulk, vatan-bar vatan, asi** he strike-CVB country-from country area-from area one

bádşáí-ase-á hin-á.

kingdom-IDF-ALL go-PST.3SG

Roaming from one country to another, from region to region, he arrived in a kingdom.

2'26 hin-á hamere pind-isa kun-ek. dád taf-e go-PST.3SG there beg-CVB eat-PRS.3SG this.D/A tie-PST.3SG kohtí-ase-tí.

room-IDF-LOC

He went there and ate begging. He kept the monkey in a room.

2'34 **dá-ná báva-lumma hoģ-ár hoģ-ár xan-tián k**hor he-GEN father-mother weep-PST.3PL weep-PST.3PL eye-PL.ABL blind **mass-ur.** 

become-PST.3PL

His parents cried and cried, and were blinded by their tears.

2'40 (ne paesa mann-á od-e mann-á ed-e 2SG.D/A money promise-PST.3SG he-D/A promise-PST.3SG that-D/A mann-á)

promise-PST.3SG

- They had promised you to pay this sum. They made similar offers to others. —
- 2'43 yańra carreńg-bo. dá zinda ziyán.hin-á. patt-abo asi FILLER walk-IMP.PL he alive be.lost-PST.3SG search-IMP.PL one jága-s navá xan-ire =ta.

place-IDF maybe see-SBJV.2PL =3SG

"Please go. Our son disappeared without a trace. Search him. Perhaps you might find him in some place.

- 2'46 dhúnđ-e =ta xan-ire. yá jind-e =ta xan-ire. corpse-D/A =3SG see-SBJV.2PL or body-D/A =3SG see-SBJV.2PL You might find his remains, or you might find him alive."
- 2'50 paesa-válá-k harf-er paesa yańra ill-e ráhí money-PROPR-PL take.up-PST.3PL money FILLER leave-IMP going ma-bo.

become-IMP.PL

Those who accepted the payment set out, saying to to each other, "Let's move on."

2'54 **dá hin-ár patt-ár patt-ár, belí asitt-as** he go-PST.3PL search-PST.3PL search-PST.3PL ITJ.yes one-IDF **xan-á** =**ti.** see-PST.3SG =3SG

They traveled and searched the youngest prince, and yes, one of them spotted him.

3'00 dá hullí-á suár belí. bae-aná ghanđa-as he horse-ALL mounted COP.PRS.3SG ITJ fodder-GEN bundle-IDF mon-án =ta. ián-á =ta puc in.front-ABL body-ALL clothes COP.PRS.3SG =3SG=3SGaff-ak.

COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

There he was, mounting on a horse, with a bundle of fodder in front of him. He was dressed in tatters.

3'06 dá bas cárí =ta mas, belí, khappí-gal-ase he come.PST.3SG in.wait =3SG become.PST.3SG ITJ ruins-COL-IDF

o, andá khappí-tetí bas bae =ti şef

COP.PRS.3PL this ruins-PL.LOC come.PST.3SG fodder =3SG down kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

The king's agent approached and observed the prince hiding. There was a row of abandoned houses. The prince came to an abandoned house and unloaded his fodder.

- 3'10 **hullí-e taf-e. peh-á khappí-tí.**horse-D/A tie-PST.3SG enter-PST.3SG ruins-LOC
  He tethered his horse and entered the abandoned house.
- 3'13 hin-á galí-á salís, pár-e adá, go-PST.3SG door-ALL stop.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG brother The king's agent went to the entrance, stopped there and called out, "Brother!
- 3'16 **ní filáná us, lál.malúk us.**2SG so.and.so COP.PRS.2SG PROP COP.PRS.2SG
  Are you Such-and-Such? Are you Prince Lál Malúk?"
- 3'18 **pár-e hao.** say-PST.3SG yes

The prince said "Yes, I am."

3'19 pár-e dá amar kar-es.

say-PST.3SG this how do-PST.2SG The agent said, "What have you been up to?"

- 3'21 **pár-e bas amar ki mas kar-et.**say-PST.3SG enough how COMP become.PST.3SG do-PST.1SG
  The prince said, "Well, I have done whatever happened to me."
- 3'25 **pár-e yańra, dá bʰolú, dá bádşáí, dá amar** say-PST.3SG FILLER this monkey this kingdom this how **mar-era.**

become-PRS.3PL

The agent said, "But this monkey and this kingdom! What is going on?

3'29 ná báva lumma ne-kin hoģ-ár hoģ-ár xan-tián 2SG.GEN father mother 2SG-BEN cry-PST.3PL cry-PST.3PL eye-PL.ABL khor mass-ur.

blind become-PST.3PL

Crying so much about you, your parents have gone blind.

3'33 dunyá-e paesa mann-áno. iláká =ti patt-ińg society-D/A money promise-PRF.3PL realm =3SG search-INF o ne-ki.

COP.PRS.3PL 2SG-BEN

They promised a reward (to anyone who could locate you). Everyone in his kingdom is looking for you.

3'36 **ní baş.mass-us dá bholú-e tor-enus. ne ará** 2SG stand.up-PST.2SG this monkey-D/A keep-PRF.2SG 2SG.D/A which **lańgaŕí xalk-une.** 

poverty strike-PRF.3SG

This is what you have done (lit. you stood up). You have made this monkey your pet. What poverty struck you?

3'42 nan paesa halk-unun bass-unun yár patt-ińg-kin yańra

1PL money take-PRF.1PL come-PRF.1PL friend search-INF-BEN FILLER

lakk-átá lakk-áte halk-unun ná patt-ińg-kin
lakh-PL.GEN lakh-PL.D/A take-PRF.1PL 2SG.GEN search-INF-BEN

bass-unun.

come-PRF.1PL

We received money and came here. Friend, we have received lakks of lakks of money, and came here in search of you.

- 3'48 dásá í xan-át ne. dásá belí kan-to ańjám-as now 1SG see-PST.1SG 2SG.D/A now ITJ 1SG-COM promise-IDF kar-ak. bar-esa civa. do-IMP come-PRS.2SG when

  Now here you are. Promise me to return. When will you come back?
- 3'54 kan-á to zor-as af í-to =ná. álum-ná
  1SG-GEN TOP force-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG *i*-COM =2SG family-GEN
  havál-e tiss-ut ne.
  news-D/A give-PST.1SG 2SG.D/A
  I cannot force you (to return), but I told you the news of your family."
- 3'59 pár-e abá pagga áhá, elode í say-PST.3SG dear tomorrow no day.after.tomorrow 1SG bar-eva gurá. come-PRS.1SG then
  The prince said, "Friend, I won't return tomorrow. The day after, then.
- 4'02 harátam raseńg-iv gurá. dá táríx-á inşálá raseńg-iva. when.REL reach-SBJV.1SG then this date-ALL maybe reach-PRS.1SG I will arrive then. I will arrive on this day, God willing."
- 4'05 dá ill-á hin-á padá, mistáí halk, yańra he leave-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG back reward take.PST.3SG FILLER filán hand-á xan-át =ta. dá de-á bar-ek. so.and.so place-ALL see-PST.1SG =3SG this day-ALL come-PRS.3SG The agent left and returned. He got the reward and said, "I found him in such-and-such place. He will come on this day.
- 4'11 **barám kar-ene. hannun sattí pár-e.**marriage do-PRF.3SG thus with.no.ground say-PST.3SG
  He got married." He falsely added with no grounds.
- 4'15 **dá hes-u vá, phanđar taŕ-er, mál taŕ-er,** they bring.PST.3PL then bull cut-PST.3PL sheep cut-PST.3PL **kháj-ák şurú.mass-ur.** party-PL begin-PST.3PL

Then they brought and slaughtered a bull and a sheep, and a feast began.

4'19 **xuaşşı´ mas ki xanińg-á barám**happiness become.PST.3SG COMP be.visible-PST.3SG marriage **kar-e aeno bar-ek.** 

do-PST.3SG today come-PRS.3SG

There was happiness, because the prince had been found, had married and was to return that day.

## 2. Return to the capital

4'24 **dá múńjá mas ten-á ust-atí, bholú-e**he worried become.PST.3SG self-GEN heart-LOC monkey-D/A

pár-e, kan-e xan-ár dásá ant salá e
say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A see-PST.3PL now what advice COP.PRS.3SG

ná.

2SG.GEN

Lál Malúk grew anxious in his mind, and said to the monkey, "They have seen me. Now what do you advise?

4'32 **dásá amak ke-v ne. pár-e í bar-eva** now how do-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A say-PST.3SG 1SG come-PRS.1SG **ne-to.** 

2SG-COM

Now what should I do with you?" The monkey said, "I will come with you."

4'36 pá-e ne-á tamm-a dásá.

say-PST.3SG 2SG-ALL fall-IMP now He said, "Damn you!"

4'39 **bevas mas báva lumma-ná. hin-á hullí-e** helpless become.PST.3SG father mother-GEN go-PST.3SG horse-D/A **sańi kar-e.** 

harness do-PST.3SG

He became helpless because of his parents. He went and prepared the horse.

4'43 **dá kohtí-tí ass-ak. eńg-án ki bas sub**hán it room-LOC COP-PST.3SG thither-ABL COMP come.PST.3SG glory

## alláh dá balf-án bár lagging-atí e.

God it bulb-ABL like be.felt-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

The monkey was inside the room. When it came out, —glory to God!— it shone brilliantly, like a light bulb.

4'51 pár-e dá amar kar-es. pár-e í parí-tá say-PST.3SG this how do-PST.2SG say-PST.3SG 1SG fairy-GEN bádşá-ná masiŕ ut.

king-GEN daughter COP.PRS.1SG

He said, "What happened to you?" The monkey said, "I am a daughter of the king of fairies.

- 4'57 **í dá sill-e kaşş-ánut bholúí-á.**1SG this skin-D/A take.off-PRF.1SG monkeyish-ADJ
  I took off this monkey skin."
- 5'00 halk dáre ten-á cikk-á kaşş-á =ta. take.PST.3SG here self-GEN pull-PST.3SG take.off-PST.3SG =3SG She took this part (pointing at the collar), pulled and took off the skin.
- 5'02 pár-e dáŕe púr-eva sill-aná =ta. kan-á skin-GEN here bury-PRS.1SG say-PST.3SG =3SG1SG-GEN badí-e í ka-ppes. bar-eva ne-to. bad.deed-D/A do-NEG.SBJV.2SG 1SG come-PRS.1SG 2SG-COM The fairy said, "I am burying it here. Don't destroy my monkey skin. I will come with you."
- 5'09 **dá ari xan-á** =ta, **dá-ná súratt-e.** this man see-PST.3SG =3SG she-GEN beauty-D/A This man saw her and her beauty.
- 5'11 **irá jága-ģá mas. bádṣá-se-ná cuná as.** two place-ALL become.PST.3SG king-IDF-GEN child COP.PST.3SG His mind was split in two. "She is a princess.
- 5'15 **yańra don-o giŕá-s dú tamm-á. don-o giŕá**FILLER such-IDF thing-IDF hand fall-PST.3SG such-IDF thing **kas-ato aff-ak.**

anyone-COM COP.NEG-PST.3SG

I have been blessed with such a woman. No one has ever been so fortunate."

5'20 **dá pár-e amar zebá us. e vaxt-án** he say-PST.3SG how beautiful COP.PRS.2SG that time-ABL **đhakk-ánus ten-e.** 

hide-PRF.2SG self-D/A

He said, "How beautiful you are! You were hiding since that time!"

5'23 pár-e kan-á zebáí-e ant xan-isa. amo búc-aná say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN beauty-D/A what see-PRS.2SG that bush-GEN keraģ-án ná tír-kamán tamm-á. under-ABL 2SG.GEN arrow-bow fall-PST.3SG

She said, "But what beauty of mine did you see? Remember when your arrow fell beneath that bush.

5'28 amore ní modí.maeram kar-osus tavár kar-osus there 2SG PROP do-PCOND.2SG call do-PCOND.2SG kan-á pucc-ák amore salís-ur.

1SG-GEN clothes-PL there remain-PST.3PL

If you had said 'Modí Maeram' there, if you had made that call, my

clothes would have been left there.

5'34 dá to ġaríbí-o pucc o. í acának xan-át

this TOP poor-IDF clothes COP.PRS.3PL 1SG suddenly see-PST.1SG

ne. í ná zí-á ásik mass-ut.

2SG.D/A 1SG 2SG.GEN above-ALL crush become-PST.1SG

These are common people's clothes. When I first saw you, I fell in love with you."

5'40 pár-e juán, xal-issá xal-issa dá ari, ame tárík-á say-PST.3SG good strike-CVB strike-CVB this man that date-ALL raseńg-á.

arrive-PST.3SG

He said, "Okay." Journeying together, this man arrived on that (appointed) day.

5'45 muccí e. maxalúk e. háhá e. crowd COP.PRS.3SG folks COP.PRS.3SG laughter COP.PRS.3SG salám.válek. válekum.salám.

peace.on.you and.peace.on.you

There was a crowd. There were folks. There were laughters. "May peace be upon you" "And may peace be upon you".

He said, "I got married."

- 5'51 ba ne hat-e xudá aráng hin-ánus.
  come.IMP 2SG.D/A bring-SBJV.3SG God whither go-PRF.2SG
  pár-e barám kar-enut.
  say-PST.3SG marriage do-PRF.1SG
  "Come! God must have brought you here! Where have you been?"
- 6'02 parí-e laggif-er haftmíko mahl-atí hamere. zálká-k fairy-D/A make.climb-PST.3PL seventh palace-LOC there lady-PL muc mass-o hunn-ińg-ki =ta.
  gathered become-PST.3PL see-INF-BEN =3SG
  They took her to the seven-storied palace, where ladies got together to see her.
- 6'10 har-kas ki xan-ik =ta haerán mar-ek.
  every-one COMP see-PRS.3SG =3SG surprised become-PRS.3SG
  bádşá-se-ná masiŕ e. parí-tá vallá.
  king-IDF-GEN daughter COP.PRS.3SG fairy-GEN moreover
  Everyone who saw her was amazed. She was not just the daughter of a king, but of a king of fairies.
- 6'16 dá ten-á ust-atí gaŕ kar-e. ne pár-e.
  he self-GEN heart-LOC worry do-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A say-PST.3SG
  ed pár-e. ghant-as tús irat tús.
  that.D/A say-PST.3SG hour-IDF sit.PST.3SG two sit.PST.3SG
  His anxiety grew in his mind. He said to you. He said to that one, "She has been seated for an hour or two already!"
- 6'22 ten-á ust-atí gaŕ kar-e pár-e ká-v andá self-GEN heart-LOC worry do-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG go-SBJV.1SG this sil-e huṣ-ev.
  skin-D/A burn-SBJV.1SG
  He got worried and contemplated, "I should go and burn that monkey skin.
- 6'25 **aga vallá íkaşş-á** =ta ján-atí ten-á ságí kane-á if again wear-PST.3SG =3SG body-LOC self-GEN similarly 1SG-ALL maxx-ira.
  laugh-PRS.3PL

If she wears it on her body again, they will mock me in the same way."

6'30 **pár-e adá num andáŕe sal-ire. kan-e kárem** say-PST.3SG brother 2PL here stay-SBJV.2PL 1SG-D/A work **ar-e.** 

be-PRS.3SG

do-NEG.SBJV.2SG

He said, "Brothers, please wait here. I have some work to do."

- 6'36 **hullí-as juán-o mal-á bádşá-ná gall-án.**horse-IDF good-IDF untie-PST.3SG king-GEN stable-ABL
  He took a fine horse from the king's stable.
- 6'41 parí-to rúmál-as ass-aka, dá rúmál-e
  fairy-COM handkerchief-IDF COP-IPF.3SG this handkerchief-D/A

  xoş-á báva lumma-ná xan-tiá. xaní mass-ur.
  rub-PST.3SG father mother-GEN eye-PL.ALL sighted become-PST.3PL

  The fairy rubbed the eyes of Lál Malúk's parents with a handkerchief which she had. They got back their eyesight.
- 6'47 dá andá gaŕ-e ust-atí ten-á kar-e ká-v
  he this worry-D/A heart-LOC self-GEN do-PST.3SG go-SBJV.1SG
  andá-ná sill-e huş-ev.
  she-GEN skin-D/A burn-SBJV.1SG
  This worry continued to nag him, "I should go and burn her skin.
- 6'52 **valdá kar-e =ta, ki valdá kul maxx-era í-á**again do-PST.3SG =3SG COMP again all laugh-PRS.3PL *i*-ALL **kan-á. e pár-e =ta kan-á sill-aná badí-e**1SG-GEN she say-PST.3SG =3SG 1SG-GEN skin-GEN wrong-D/A **ka-ppes.**

If she wears it again, they will all ridicule me." She had told him, "Don't destroy my skin."

- 6'59 gall-án juán-o narián-as mal-á. tud.tamm-isá stable-ABL good-IDF stallion-IDF untie-PST.3SG trot-CVB tud.tamm-isá hin-á hame bádşáí-tí. trot-CVB go-PST.3SG that kingdom-LOC He took a good stallion from the stable. He rode back to that kingdom at a trot.
- 7'04 **hamere kaşş-á sill-e tis tílí.** there pull.out-PST.3SG skin-D/A give.PST.3SG burning He dug out the skin from the ground and set it on fire.

7'07 dád-e handáře dá ján samá tamm-á. she-D/A there consciousness fall-PST.3SG she body bál kaş.kar-e kar-e. stretch-PST.3SG flight do-PST.3SG She sensed it here (in the palace). She streched and took flight.

7'11 kase-ná bá cot mas. kase-ná nat someone-GEN mouth crooked become.PST.3SG someone-GEN leg cot mas. kase-ná xan cot mas. crooked become.PST.3SG someone-GEN eye crooked become.PST.3SG dá hin-á.

she go-PST.3SG

Then someone's mouth became twisted. Someone's leg became twisted. Someone's eyes became twisted. She vanished.

7'19 aekán bas haŕseńg-á. maxalúk paresán from.there worried come.PST.3SG return-PST.3SG people dá bandaģ-as ki mas. amar-o she what-IDF man-IDF become PST 3SG COP.PRS.3SG COMP bál kar-e hin-á. flight do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG

He returned from there. People were worried. "What kind of person is she that she flew and disappeared?"

7'26 **bas dáře. hin-á mehl-á. pár-e hala** come.PST.2SG here go-PST.3SG palace-ALL say-PST.3SG where **kan-á záífa.**1SG-GEN wife

He came there, entered the palace and said, "Where is my wife?"

- 7'31 zálkár pár-e diccá ará jága-ná valaí-as say-PST.3SG who.knows which place-GEN women tramp-IDF dáre bas. ihatt-as as. tús. COP.PST.3SG here come.PST.3SG moment-IDF sit.PST.3SG The ladies said, "Who knows where the tramp was from? She came here and was seated for a moment.
- 7'35 **de-as khapp-as sael kar-er =ta. dá náhimgán-ná bál** day-IDF half-IDF sight do-PST.3PL =3SG she sudden-GEN flight **kar-e hin-á.** do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG

They saw her for a short time. Then she suddenly soared into the sky."

- 7'41 bas.ílume pá-v, maxalúk-e, báva-lumma-e ten-á
  FILLER say-SBJV.1SG people-D/A father-mother-D/A self-GEN
  pár-e bas num-á hand dásá handá.
  say-PST.3SG enough 2PL-GEN place now this
  Then, he declared to those around and to his parents, "Enough is enough. Now this place is yours.
- 7'46 aval-ná num-á hoģ-ińg surú mar-e vá first-GEN 2PL-GEN crv-INF start become-SBJV.3SG or ma-f hin-áŧ. become-NEG.SBJV.3SG 1SG go-PST.1SG Whether or not you lament my departure as before, I will leave."
- 7'52 **dá sal-ittav. suár mas hullí-á bisat**he stop-NEG.PST.3SG mounted become.PST.3SG horse-ALL directly **hin-á hamo jága-ģá. jága-e sohav as.**go-PST.3SG that place-ALL place-D/A familiar COP.PST.3SG
  He did not stop. He mounted the horse and headed straight to the initial place. He was familiar with the place.
- 7'57 **tavár kar-e. pár-e modí.maeram. pár-e jí** call do-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG PROP say-PST.3SG yes **lál.ma|úk.** 
  - He shouted, "Modí Maeram!." She replied, "Yes, Lál Malúk."
- 8'01 pár-e itti havál. don-o kárem-as mas say-PST.3SG give.IMP news such-IDF work-IDF become.PST.3SG kan-to. í amar ke-v. í to kah-eva.

  1SG-COM 1SG how do-SBJV.1SG 1SG TOP die-PRS.1SG
  Lál Malúk said, "Tell me. Such a thing happened to me. What should I do? I am going to die!"
- 8'07 pár-e kah-es aga bacc-es. o say-PST.3SG die-SBJV.2SG if be.saved-SBJV.2SG she milli-pak asul dásá. be.available-NEG.PRS.3SG just now

She said, "Whether you die or stay alive, meeting her now is impossible.

8'12 **dásá asi ki ne-án ģussa kar-e. elo bál-aŧ** now one COMP 2SG-ABL anger do-PST.3SG other flight-INS **carreńg-ik.** 

go-PRS.3SG

First, she is now angry with you. Second, she can fly.

8'20 **o kárem-e ní ka-pparosus na.** that work-D/A 2SG do-NEG.PCOND.2SG isn't.it? You shouldn't have done that, right?

8'22 **ní dar-es o-ná badí-e kar-es. dásá ant**2SG take-PST.2SG she-GEN wrong-D/A do-PST.2SG now what **pá-v ne.** 

say-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A

You went and destroyed her skin. Now what can I advise you?"

8'27 **pár-e belí kan-e đas et-e. í oŕ-án be** say-PST.3SG look! 1SG-D/A advice give-IMP 1SG she-ABL without **kah-eva**.

die-PRS.1SG

He said, "Look, advise me. I will die without her.

8'29 **í ká-v hamo iláka-ģá hamoře kah-ev juán**1SG go-SBJV.1SG that area-ALL there die-SBJV.1SG good **e. dáře salí-para.** 

COP.PRS.3SG here stay-NEG.PRS.1SG

If I must travel to that area and die there, so be it. But I won't remain here."

8'35 **pá-e salí-pesa. pár-e áxá.**say-PST.3SG stay-NEG.PRS.2SG say-PST.3SG no
She asked, "You won't stay here?" He said, "No I won't."

8'38 pár-e pand kar. filán poŧav-á şaş tú asi say-PST.3SG six month journey do.IMP so.and.so plain-ALL one dev-as mill-ek ne. navá hamo đas et-e advice give-SBJV.3SG giant-IDF be.met-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A maybe he ne.

2SG.D/A

She said, "Travel for six months. In the such-and-such plain, you will find a giant. Perhaps he can guide you.

- 8'43 o báġ-as joŕ.kar-ene. handá-ná sael-aná xátir-án. dá
  he garden-IDF make-PRF.3SG she-GEN sight-GEN cause-ABL they
  bál-at gidreńg-ira. navá o-ná nazar tamm-e.
  flight-INS pass-PRS.3PL maybe they-GEN view fall-SBJV.3SG
  He has made a garden in hopes of seeing her. When they pass by
  flying, maybe he can see them then.
- 8'48 **guŕá hin-ińg ke-s, kun-er ne nahá-k.**then go-INF be.able-SBJV.2SG eat-SBJV.3PL 2SG.D/A beast-PL **hal-er ne dev-ák. amak ki ke-sa hin**take-SBJV.3PL 2SG.D/A giant-PL how COMP do-PRS.2SG go.IMP **ham-bjí-á.**

thither-ALL

If you can go there, beasts might eat you. Giants might catch you. Whatever you may do, go there (as you wish).

8'53 pen das í tin-ing ka-ppara ne. other advice 1SG give-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A
I cannot offer any more advice."

# 3. Travel to the giants

- 8'56 **dá taokal kar-e ráhí mas. şaş tú pand**he venture do-PST.3SG going become.PST.3SG six month journey **kar-e. hin-á hameŕe andá nişání-te xan-á.**do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there this sign-PL.D/A see-PST.3SG
  He embarked on a divine venture. After traveling for six months, he saw those landmarks (she had told).
- 9'04 **araŕ patt-ase-á kúh xalk-une. báģ tix-áne. axir** arid plain-IDF-ALL well strike-PRF.3SG garden place-PRF.3SG maybe **seļ as báģ báris-asus. dev xác-ok** winter COP.PST.3SG garden become.dry-PLPF.3SG giant sleep-ADJP **as.**

COP.PST.3SG

The giant had dug a well in an arid plain. He has cultivated a garden. Perhaps it was winter. The garden had withered. The giant was asleep.

9°17 **dá kopa tis urullá-e dír tis tis**he shoulder give.PST.3SG bucket-D/A water give.PST.3SG give.PST.3SG **şaş tú-án pad báģ p**<sup>h</sup>**ul kar-e.**six month-ABL later garden flower do-PST.3SG

Lál Malúk watered the garden, shouldering buckets. Six months later, the garden was in full bloom.

9°23 **dev samá kar-e sub<sup>h</sup>án alláh kan-á báģ xarrun** giant awake do-PST.3SG glory God 1SG-GEN garden green **mass-une.** 

become-PRF.3SG

The giant woke up. "Glory to God! My garden has become green."

- 9'27 **pár-e salám.alek bábú. pár-e válekum.salám.** say-PST.3SG peace.upon.you sir say-PST.3SG and.peace.upon.you Lál Malúk said, "Peace be upon you, sir!" The giant said, "Peace be upon you too!
- 9'30 **aga bábú ka-ttavesa kuńg-uta ne. í =am lańgaŕ** if sir say-NEG.IPF.2SG eat-IPF.1SG 2SG.D/A 1SG =too hungry **mass-usut.**

become-PLPF.1SG

If you had not said 'sir', I would have eaten you. I had become hungry too."

- 9'33 **pár-e kun-bo kan-e. dá daŕd-átián cutt-ev.** say-PST.3SG eat-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A this pain-PL.ABL escape-SBJV.1SG Lál Malúk said, "Please eat me. It would free me from this pain."
- 9'35 **pár-e kun-ińg = ná to mur mas. dásá havál-e** say-PST.3SG eat-INF = 2SG TOP far become.PST.3SG now news-D/A **et-e.**

give-IMP

The giant said, "You are safe from being eaten now. Share your story.

- 9'40 **don-o nekí-as kar-es ní arángí ká-sa.** such-IDF good.deed-IDF do-PST.2SG 2SG whither go-PRS.2SG You did such a kind act. Where are you headed?"
- 9'44 pár-e belí, í dá şejanşá parí-ná rand-at ut. say-PST.3SG look! 1SG this PROP fairy-GEN track-INS COP.PRS.1SG Lál Malúk said, "Listen, I am in pursuit of Fairy Shejanshá.
- 9'47 kane-án hin-á. dásá í hamo-ná rand-at carreńg-iva navá 1SG-ABL go-PST.3SG now 1SG she-GEN track-INS go-PRS.1SG maybe ní das-as et-is. 2SG advice-IDF give-SBJV.2SG

She left me. Now I seek her. Perhaps you can guide me?"

9'53 **pár-e abá nan dá báġ-áte kar-enun. dá** say-PST.3SG dear 1PL this garden-PL.D/A make-PRF.1PL this **draxt-áte kar-enun.** 

tree-PL.D/A make-PRF.1PL

The giant said, "Son, I made these gardens and planted these trees.

9'56 dá phul kar-er vaxt-as. bál-a<del>t</del>í gidreńg-ik this flower make-PST.3PL time-IDF flight-LOC pass-PRS.3SG nan xan-ina =ta. =ham hamo-ná xátir-án nan 1PL see-PRS.1PL =3SG1PL =tooshe-GEN cause-ABL tamm-ánun.

live.outdoors-PRF.1PL

When these gardens bloom some time, she might fly by, and I will see her. I stay outdoors for that sake.

- 10'02 nan to ehun xam-pana =ta o bál-aŧ gidreńg-ik.

  1PL TOP just see-NEG.PRS.1PL =3SG she flight-INS pass-PRS.3SG

  For she may fly by and I would miss seeing her."
- 10'07 pár-e giŕá-ná giŕá-s. pár-e kane-án bhall-á
  say-PST.3SG thing-GEN thing-IDF say-PST.3SG 1SG-ABL elder-ADJ
  ílum tamm-áne şaş tú-ná pand-á.
  brother live.outdoors-PRF.3SG six month-GEN journey-ALL
  Lál Malúk said, "Any smallest hint?" The giant said, "A six months' journey from here, my elder brother lives outdoors.
- 10'13 **dá kul andá-ná xal-ok un. hamoŕ-á hin navá o**he all she-GEN smite-ADJP COP.PRS.1PL there-ALL go.IMP maybe he **đas-as te ne.**advice-IDF give-SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A
  He and I both adore her. Go there. He might give you advice."
- 10'17 pár-e juán adá. taokal xudá-ná. taf-e mux-e.
  say-PST.3SG good sir venture god-GEN catch-PST.3SG waist-D/A
  ill-á ráhí mas.
  leave-PST.3SG traveling become.PST.3SG
  Lál Malúk said, "Thank you, sir." It was a divine venture. Lál Malúk prepared and left. He was now traveling.

10'21 pinđ-isa, kun-isa, dákán ekán, handá phatt-áteat beg-CVB eat-CVB from.here from.there he plain-PL.INS hin-á.

go-PST.3SG

He traveled through plains, sustaining himself by begging.

- 10'27 **şaş tú pand kar-e hin-á hameŕe sar.mas.**six month travel do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there arrive.PST.3SG
  He traveled for six months. He arrived there.
- 10'31 e =ham handon-o túfán-as e. bá-án =ta
  he =too such-IDF tornado-IDF COP.PRS.3SG mouth-ABL =3SG
  lizv-ák vah-era. tamm-áne. báġ báris-une.
  drool-PL flow-PRS.3PL fall-PRF.3SG garden become.dry-PRF.3SG
  He (=the second giant) was also like a tornado. Drool flowed from his mouth. He lived outdoors. The garden had become dry.
- 10'37 **urullá-e kúh-e hur-á dá dun samá ka-ppak.**bucket-D/A well-D/A see-PST.3SG he like.this awake do-NEG.PRS.3SG
  Lál Malúk saw a bucket and a well. Just like (the previous giant), this giant did not wake up.
- 10'40 **dev-aná şaş tú tuģ e.**giant-GEN six month sleep COP.PRS.3SG
  The giant would sleep for six months.
- 10'43 **dá tix-á kopa-ģá urullá-e dír tir-issa, tir-issa** he put-PST.3SG shoulder-ALL bucket-D/A water give-CVB give-CVB **tevaí báģ-e dír tis.** totally garden-D/A water give.PST.3SG

  He shouldered the bucket. Watering with the bucket, he watered the entire garden.
- 10'57 báġ xarrun mas. phul mas. dev garden green become.PST.3SG flower become.PST.3SG giant samá kar-e. subhán.alláh kan-á báġ-e asit dír awake do-PST.3SG glory.to.God 1SG-GEN garden-D/A one water tiss-une.

give-PRF.3SG

The garden became green. It was in blossom. The giant woke up. "Glory to God! Someone has watered my garden."

11'03 dá bág tevaí xarrun mas. dána kann-ing-atí this garden totally green become.PST.3SG fruit make-INF-LOC e.

COP.PRS.3SG

This garden has become totally green, even bearing fruits.

- 11'08 **dá =ham bas. pár-e salám.válek bábú.**he =too come.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG peace.upon.you sir
  Lál Malúk approached him and greeted, "May peace be upon you, sir!"
- válekum.salám. 11'11 dev pár-e. aga bábú ka-ttavesa giant say-PST.3SG and.peace.upon.you if do-NEG.IPF.2SG sir nan =ham diccá kehí vaxt-átá lańgaŕ yár, friend 1PL =too who.knows several time-PL.GEN hungry un.

COP.PRS.1PL

The giant said, "And may peace be upon you. If you had not said 'sir', (I might have eaten you, for) I was also hungry for a long time."

11'18 pár-e kun-bo kan-e cutt-ev. pár-e say-PST.3SG eat-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A escape-SBJV.1SG say-PST.3SG dun cutt-ińg ma-fak. dáxas-o nekí-as such escape-INF become-NEG.PRS.3SG so.much-IDF good.deed-IDF kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

Lál Malúk said, "Please eat me. I would be free from my pain." The giant said, "I won't do that", for he did such a kind act.

11'21 **dev pár-e, pá ní dáxa antae hab kann-ińg** giant say-PST.3SG say.IMP 2SG this.much why grunt do-INF **us.** 

COP.PRS.2SG

The giant said, "Tell me, why are you so distressed?"

- 11'24 **pár-e í şejanşá parí-ná rand-at ut.**say-PST.3SG 1SG PROP fairy-GEN track-INS COP.PRS.1SG
  Lál Malúk said, "I am in pursuit of Fairy Shejanshá.
- 11'28 **kan-e đas tiss-o ne-á í dá báģ-e dír** 1SG-D/A advice give-PST.3PL 2SG-ALL 1SG this garden-D/A water

tiss-uŧ. dá phul kar-e.

give-PST.1SG it flower make-PST.3SG

They directed me to you. I watered this garden, and it is in bloom.

11'35 ná dú-án đas-as mar-ek ί pá. advice-IDF 2SG.GEN hand-ABL become-PRS.3SG say.IMP 1SG hamońgi. kah-ev =ham juán e. go-SBJV.1SG that.way die-SBJV.1SG =too good COP.PRS.3SG 1SG bacci-para don.

be.saved-NEG.PRS.1SG this.way

Tell me if you have any guidance at hand. I will go there. It is all right even if I die. I will not be saved if I am (in despair) like this."

11'42 pár-e belí nan-á vas calli-pak. vá say-PST.3SG look! 1PL-GEN power work-NEG.PRS.3SG then bʰall-á kane-án tú-ná pand-á e. şaş elder-ADJ 1SG-ABL COP.PRS.3SG month-GEN travel-ALL six tamm-áne.

live.outdoors-PRF.3SG

The giant said, "Look, my power are ineffective in that matter. I have an elder brother. He lives outdoors six months' away.

- 11'46 **hameŕ-á hin-ak. o nan-á kull-aná b**hallá e. there-ALL go-IMP he 1PL-GEN all-GEN elder COP.PRS.3SG Go there. He is the eldest among us."
- 11'50 kar-e mokal í-án ill-á =ta. ráhí permission do-PST.3SG í-ABL leave-PST.3SG =3SGgoing sas tú axir pand mas. allá-ná mas. become.PST.3SG six month maybe journey become.PST.3SG God-GEN vaxt-ák gidreńg-ira.

time-PL pass-PRS.3PL

He took leave of the giant. He set out on his journey. It was a six-month journey. Very long time passed.

11'56 mattá tir-issa tir-issa hamere. hin-á give-CVB give-CVB there that try go-PST.3SG bexuája-ná =ham báģ báriss-une. good.for.nothing-GEN =too garden become.dry-PRF.3SG He went there making efforts. The garden of that good-for-nothing had dried up too.

kopa-ģátetí 12'01 urullá-k sal-ok 0. =ta phú bucket-PL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL shoulder-PL.LOC =3SG maggot tamm-áne. tamm-á =ta dír tin-ing-at. sas tú fall-PRF.3SG start-PST.3SG =3SG water give-INF-INS six month lagg-á =te. take-PST.3SG =3SG

There were buckets sitting there. Maggots had infested his shoulders. He started watering the garden. It took him another six months.

12'09 axir báģ xarrun mas. allá-ná omet-án phul finally garden green become.PST.3SG God-GEN hope-ABL flower kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

The garden finally became green. It was in bloom by God's grace.

- 12'12 dev samá kar-e xan-te pa<del>tt</del>-á. consciousness giant do-PST.3SG eye-PL.D/A open-PST.3SG pár-e salám.válek bábú. pár-e válek. say-PST.3SG and.upon.you say-PST.3SG peace.upon.you sir The giant woke up and opened his eyes. Lál Malúk said "May peace be upon you, sir!" The giant said "Same to you.
- 12'18 aga bábú ka-ttavesa yár şikár mass-usa. nan =am if sir do-NEG.IPF.2SG friend game become-IPF.2SG 1PL =too kehí vaxt-átá lańgaŕ xác-ánun.
  many time-PL.GEN hungry sleep-PRF.1PL
  If you had not said 'sir', I would have made you my prey. I was also sleeping hungry for a long time."
- 12'23 **pár-e kun-bo kan-e cutt-ev dá daŕd-átián.**say-PST.3SG eat-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A escape-SBJV.1SG this pain-PL.ABL
  Lál Malúk said, "Then eat me. I will be free from my pain."
- 12'26 dev pár-e et-e havál. dáxas-o nekí-as giant sav-PST.3SG give-IMP news so.much-IDF good.deed-IDF kann-ińg kar-es. ant mas don ne do-INF do-PST.2SG 2SG.D/A what become PST 3SG such

COP.PRS.2SG

The giant said, "Share your story. You did such kind acts. What happened and made you do this?"

- 12'33 pár-e í şejanşá parí-ná áşik mass-unut. yańra say-PST.3SG 1SG PROP fairy-GEN lover become-PRF.1SG FILLER í bass-ut ne-á havál-as hall-ińg-ki.

  1SG come-PST.1SG 2SG-ALL news-IDF take-INF-BEN
  Lál Malúk said, "I am in love with Fairy Shejanshá. I sought you out in hopes of finding her whereabouts."
- 12'39 pár-e xána xaráb, dá draxt-áte nan tix-ánun. dá say-PST.3SG house bad this tree-PL.D/A 1PL put-PRF.1PL this potav-átiá tamm-ánun oŕ-kin.
  plain-PL.ALL live.outdoors-PRF.1PL she-BEN
  The giant said, "You audacious kid! I planted these trees and live outdoors in these plains, (hoping to catch a glimpse) of her.
- 12'45 o bar-ek tolí-to andá báġ-aná xátir. bál-at she come-PRS.3SG group-COM this garden-GEN cause flight-INS gidreńg-ik nan xan-ena =ta.

  pass-PRS.3SG 1PL see-PRS.1PL =3SG

  When she comes for the sake of this garden with her entourage, she will fly by, and I will be able to see her.
- 12'50 nan =ham amo-ná xal-ok un. pár-e guŕá.

  1PL =too she-GEN smite-ADJP COP.PRS.1PL say-PST.3SG then
  pár-e pen das kan-e ba-fak.

  say-PST.3SG other advice 1SG-D/A come-NEG.PRS.3SG
  I too admire her." Then the giant said, "I don't have any further advice.
- 12'57 **hará draxt ki bhallun e hamoŕ-á lagg-a.**which.REL tree COMP big COP.PRS.3SG that.CR-ALL climb-IMP
  Climb up the tree which is tall."
- 13'01 **dá lagg-á draxt-á. pár-e ant xan-ás.**he climb-PST.3SG tree-ALL say-PST.3SG what see-PST.2SG

  Lál Malúk climbed up a tree. The giant said, "What did you see?"
- 13'03 **pár-e mur, xáya-án bár píhun-í-as, girá-s** say-PST.3SG far egg-ABL like whiteness-PROPR-IDF thing-IDF **xanińg-ik.**

be.visible-PRS.3SG

Lál Malúk said, "I see something whitish like an egg."

13'07 **pár-e guŕá hin hamoká sire-ná bij haļ** say-PST.3SG then go.IMP there.ABL mustard-GEN seed buy.IMP **hat-arak.** 

bring-IMP

The giant said, "Go then! Fetch mustard seeds."

13'11 **dá hin-á don-o mizzil xalk. sob-aná**he go-PST.3SG such-IDF distance strike.PST.3SG morning-GEN **hin-á bega-to haŕseńg-á.** 

go-PST.3SG evening-COM return-PST.3SG

Lál Malúk traveled such a distance. He set out in the morning and returned in the evening.

13'17 pár-e bijj-áte hes-ut. pár-e ráhí say-PST.3SG seed-PL.D/A bring-PST.1SG say-PST.3SG going ma ká-n.

become.IMP go-SBJV.1PL

Lál Malúk said, "I brought the seeds." The giant said, "Let's proceed."

13'21 hin-á potav-á bhall-o talá-s e. hame talá-e go-PST.3SG plain-ALL big-IDF pond-IDF COP.PRS.3SG that pond-D/A nisán tis.

sign give.PST.3SG

Lál Malúk reached a plain. There was a large pond. The giant mentioned that pond.

13'25 **pár-e dá talá dír-án purr e. dáře kuŕda** say-PST.3SG this pond water-ABL full COP.PRS.3SG here furrow **joř.ka. dá-te chatt-a.** 

make.IMP this-PL.D/A sow-IMP

The giant said, "This pond is full of water. Make furrows there. Sow the seeds.

13'30 gurá kan-e hafta hafta-ģá havál tir-isa hin. tiđđ-áte then 1SG-D/A week week-ALL news give-CVB go.IMP locust-PL.D/A mir-a. hal-te mir-a. samá-e =tá chase.away-IMP mouse-PL.D/A chase.away-IMP care-D/A =3PL ke-s.

do-SBJV.2SG

Then keep giving me reports every week. Chase away locusts and mice, and tend to the mustard seeds.

13'38 hará vaxt-á ki o-ná mosum bas í which time-ALL COMP she-GEN weather come.PST.3SG 1SG pá-va ne. say-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A

When the time of her (arrival) comes, I will inform you."

- 13'42 dá chatt-á =tá dáxas bas havál tis
  he sow-PST.3SG =3PL as.much come.PST.3SG news give.PST.3SG
  =ta. valdá dáxas bas havál tis =ta.
  =3SG again as.much come.PST.3SG news give.PST.3SG =3SG
  He sowed the seeds. When he returned, he reported (back to the giant).
  When he returned again, he reported (back to the giant).
- 13'47 vaxt-ák xudá-ná gidreńg-isá. handáre musi, cár tú time-PL god-GEN pass-CVB here three four month sizá kát-á.
  punishment suffer-PST.3SG

While very long time passed, he suffered from the punishment for three or four months there.

- 13'51 **sire-k tamm-ár p**<sup>h</sup>**ul kann-ińg-atí.** mustard-PL fall-PST.3PL flower do-INF-LOC

  The mustard plants began to blossom.
- 13'54 dá havál tis =ta ki dá jummá-ģá tevaí phul he news give.PST.3SG =3SG COMP this Friday-ALL all.over flower peş.tamm-ik.

come.out-PRS.3SG

The giant informed him that the flowers would bloom this upcoming Friday.

14'00 pár-e handá jummá-ģá 0 bar-era handáŕe say-PST.3SG this Friday-ALL they come-PRS.3PL here kann-ing-kin. gurá ní cá-s ná kárem bath do-INF-BEN then 2SG know-SBJV.2SG 2SG.GEN work cá-e.

know-SBJV.3SG

The giant explained, "This Friday, they will come here to take baths. Then you will know, and your work will know (what to do).

14'07 **hal-es yá hal-pes. nane-án zor e.** take-SBJV.2SG or take-NEG.SBJV.2SG 2SG-ABL mighty COP.PRS.3SG

pár-e bas cutt-ánus.

say-PST.3SG enough be.freed-PRF.2SG

The choice is yours. (Remember,) she is stronger than us." The giant said, "You are free to go now."

14'13 pár-e bar-era sahí.

say-PST.3SG come-PRS.3PL certainly

Lál Malúk said, "Are you certain they will come?"

14'15 pár-e o-tá báva píra-í-á talá say-PST.3SG they-PL.GEN father grandfather-PROPR-ADJ land handád e. dá jummá-ģá zaror bar-era.

this COP.PRS.3SG this Friday-ALL surely come-PRS.3PL

The giant said, "This is their ancestor's land. They will certainly come this Friday."

#### 4. Fairies

14'22 **dá hin-á jummá-ná de đhakk-á ten-e** he go-PST.3SG Friday-GEN day hide-PST.3SG self-D/A **sere-tetí.** 

mustard-PL.LOC

Lál Malúk went on Friday and concealed himself in the mustard field.

14'26 ae ki ten-á írakko-ton bál kar-e, avlíko she COMP self-GEN female.friend-COM flight do-PST.3SG first dev-aná hand-á bas.

giant-GEN place-ALL come.PST.3SG

When Shejanshá flew with her companions, she approached the place of the first giant.

14'31 pár-e kan-e gand xall-ińg e lál.malúk-ná. say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A smell strike-INF COP.PRS.3SG PROP-GEN juán cá-re haŕsińg-bo.

well know-PRS.2PL turn.back-IMP.PL

She said, "I feel Lál Malúk's smell. We all know him. Let's turn back!"

14'35 **o-fk pár-er, diccá ganok us** ant. **parí ant** that-PL say-PST.PL maybe crazy COP.PRS.2SG what fairy what **mas** ne.

become.PST.3SG 2SG.D/A

They said, "Have you lost your mind? Fairy, what happened to you?

- 14'39 o =am ádmízát as. dev-ák bandaģ-áte kun-era.
  he =too human.being COP.PST.3SG giant-PL man-PL.D/A eat-PRS.3PL
  o va amar bar-e. pár-e juán.
  he possibly how come-SBJV.3SG say-PST.3SG okay
  He is a mere human. Giants eat humans. How could he be here?" She said, "All right."
- 14'46 parra xalk-o niyámíko-ná hand-á bass-o. strike-PST.3PL middle-GEN wing come-PST.3PL place-ALL ságí maná kar-e, ki kan-e gand xall-ing similarly cancel do-PST.3SG COMP 1SG-D/A smell strike-INF harseng-bo.

COP.PRS.3SG return-IMP.PL

They flapped their wings and moved on. At the second giant's place too, she canceled the visit in the same way, saying "I feel Lál Malúk's smell. Let us return."

- 14'51 pár-er dásá asul haŕseńg-pana. ná milí xaráb say-PST.3PL now never return-NEG.PRS.1PL 2SG.GEN brain wrong mass-une. pár-e juán. become-PRF.3SG say-PST.3SG okay

  They said, "We will never turn back now. Your brain is broken." She said, "Okay."
- 14'57 bass-u guđđíko-ŕá, gohí kar-e, pár-e í come-PRF.3PL last-ALL roaming do-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG 1SG ká-va. kan-e gand xall-ińg e lál.malúk-ná. go-PRS.1SG 1SG-D/A smell strike-INF COP.PRS.3SG PROP-GEN

  They came to the last giant's place. She flew around and said, "I must depart. I feel Lál Malúk's smell."
- 15'04 pár-er, ní bádşá-se-ná cuná us. lál.malúk say-PST.3PL 2SG king-IDF-GEN child COP.PRS.2SG PROP diccá aráře kask. bandaģ-as as. ní dáskán who.knows where die.PST.3SG human-IDF COP.PST.3SG 2SG until.now patt-esa =ta.

search-PRS.2SG =3SG

They said, "You are a princess. Lál Malúk died somewhere. He was a mere human. You are still looking for him.

- 15'12 nan iláka-tián bál-at bann-ińg un. parrá-k nan-á

  1PL area-PL.ABL flight-INS come-INF COP.PRS.1PL wing-PL 1PL-GEN

  báriss-ur. o pand-at amar bar-ek.

  become.dry-PST.3PL he journey-INS how come-PRS.3SG

  We came here flying from our places. Our wings are tired. How could he have come here on foot?"
- 15'22 pár-e juán. dá hin-á pucc-áte kaşş-ár.
  say-PST.3SG okay she go-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A take.off-PST.3PL
  xalk-ur met bit-er ten-e handá talá-tí.
  strike-PST.3PL clay.soap drop-PST.3PL self-D/A this pond-LOC
  She said, "All right." She went, took off her clothes, washed her body with clay and stepped into the pond.
- 15'29 dá halk ten-á sańgat-ná pucc-áte ker-án
  he take.PST.3SG self-GEN friend-GEN clothes-PL.D/A below-ABL
  ten-á xalk tús.
  self-GEN strike.PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG
  He took his friend's (=Shejanshá's) clothes. He hid them beneath him, and sat on top.
- 15'38 dá guází kar-er kar-er. havál tamm-á =tá, e do-PST.3PL do-PST.3PL news fall-PST.3SG =3PL she they play pá-ik kan-á ari jańg ke-k pá-ik say-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN husband fight do-PRS.3SG that say-PRS.3SG kan-á ari iańg ke-k ki kán-bo. 1SG-GEN husband fight do-PRS.3SG COMP go-IMP.PL After they played, they became aware. One said, "My husband will scold me," and another said, "My husband will scold me. Let's leave."
- 15'44 peş.tamm-ár, xan-á subhán alláh dá tús-une. stand.up-PST.3PL see-PST.3SG glory God he sit-PRF.3SG pár-er pucc-áte et-e. say-PST.3PL clothes-PL.D/A give-IMP They emerged from the pond and saw, oh my God, he is sitting (on their clothes). They said, "Give back our clothes."
- 15'50 pár-e pucc-áte ti-fara num-e. dáńg.ki say-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A give-NEG.PRS.1SG 2PL-D/A unless ná íŕakko-k kul ten-á putt-áte ti-tano 2SG.GEN female.friend-PL all self-GEN hair-PL.D/A give-NEG.PRF.3PL

### kan-e.

1SG-D/A

Lál Malúk said, "I won't return the clothes to you, unless all of your companions give me their hair."

- 16'00 pár-er dun ka-ppa. pá-e dun say-PST.3PL this.way do-NEG.IMP say-PST.3SG this.way ma-fak. ará muddatt-án ill-ánure kan-e. become-NEG.PRS.3SG which season-ABL leave-PRF.2PL 1SG-D/A They said, "Please don't do this!" Lál Malúk said, "No way! Since which season have you left me alone?
- 16'06 **dáre hu-bbo. kopá-tetí kan-á p<sup>h</sup>ú tamm-áne** here see-IMP.PL shoulder-PL.LOC 1SG-GEN maggot fall-PRF.3SG **urullá cikk-ińg-án.**

bucket pull-INF-ABL

Look at my shoulders. By carrying water buckets, they are infested with maggots.

- 16'11 **ama ill-eva handun ká-va num-e. kasif-bo kan-e.** how leave-PRS.1SG this.way go-PRS.1SG 2PL-D/A kill-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A How can I let you go, and how can I just go away? Kill me (if you wish)."
- 16'17 **bádşá-ná masiŕ-e pár-er kun-ena =ta.** king-GEN daughter-D/A say-PST.3PL eat-PRS.1PL =3SG They said to the princess, "Shall we eat him?"
- 16'19 pár-e kun-bo =ta, pucc-áte ten-á amar hall-ińg say-PST.3SG eat-IMP.PL =3SG clothes-PL.D/A self-GEN how take-INF ke-re hal-bo vale ján-aná =ta ziyání-e be.able-PRS.2PL take-IMP.PL but life-GEN =3SG destruction-D/A ka-ppere.

do-NEG.SBJV.2PL

She said, "(If) you eat him, how can you get back your clothes? Get them back, but spare his life.

16'27 **đańg xal-pere =ta.** stabbing strike-NEG.SBJV.2PL =3SG Don't harm him." 16'29 kas =tá saemár-as mas, kas =tá kucakk-as someone =3PL cobra-IDF become.PST.3SG someone =3PL dog-IDF mas. tamm-ár í-á =te ģurģur kann-ińg-á. huf become.PST.3SG fall-PST.3PL *i*-ALL =3SG ONOM do-INF-ALL ONOM kann-ińg-á.

do-INF-ALL

One transformed into a cobra, another into a dog. They started to hiss and bark at him.

- 16'37 **pár-e hicŕá joŕ.ma-fak.** say-PST.3SG nothing be.made-NEG.PRS.3SG He said, "Nothing will work on me."
- 16'39 bevas mass-o. dedígar mas.

  powerless become-PST.3PL last.part.of.day become.PST.3SG

  pár-er ki dásá amar ke-n.

  say-PST.3PL COMP now how do-SBJV.1PL

  They became helpless. Evening approached. They said, "What do we do now?"
- 16'44 pár-e amar handád e. num-e pár-e<del>t</del> say-PST.3SG how this COP.PRS.3SG 1SG 2PL-D/A say-PST.1SG kul num-á pu<del>tt</del>-áte ten-á patt-abo, vatt-abo all 2PL-GEN hair-PL.D/A self pluck-IMP.PL plait-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A et-bo gurá him-bo. give-IMP.PL then go-IMP.PL He said, "This is the answer. I told you, that you all should pluck your hair, braid it, hand it to me and leave."
- 16'53 bevas mass-o. har-kas ten-á-teán cagg-as powerless become-PST.3PL every-one self-GEN-PL.ABL tuft-IDF haft ass-o yá haşt ass-o patt-á. hes-o pluck-PST.3SG seven COP-PST.3PL or eight COP-PST.3PL bring-PST.3PL cíbuk kar-er tiss-ur =ta. plait make-PST.3PL give-PST.3PL =3SG They became powerless. Each plucked a tuft of hair. There were seven or eight of them. They brought hair, braided it, and hand it over.
- 17'00 **pár-er aeno xudá taŕsí.ke-s. nan-á putt-áte** say-PST.3PL today god fear-SBJV.2SG 1PL-GEN hair-PL.D/A

cikk-apes. nan-á laşkar jańg ke-k í-to nan-á. pull-NEG.SBJV.2SG 1PL-GEN group fight do-PRS.3SG *i*-COM 1PL-GEN They said, "For the love of God, don't pull our hair. Then our husbands will scold us.

- 17'06 valdá de tamm-á yá şám tamm-á. haráre ki then day fall-PST.3SG or evening fall-PST.3SG where.REL COMP pá-s bar-ena í-á =ne. say-SBJV.2SG come-PRS.1PL *i*-ALL =2SG

  Whether day breaks or night falls, we will come where you tell us to."
- 17'12 **pár-e him-bo.** say-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL He said, "You may leave."
- 17'14 **dá hin-á parra xalk-o bál kar-er.**they go-PST.3SG wing strike-PST.3PL flight do-PST.3PL
  They left, flapping their wings and taking off.
- 17'19 dá hur-á cikk-ev ki hur-iv =tá. maxalúk he see-PST.3SG COMP pull-SBJV.1SG see-SBJV.1SG =3PL people parí-ná sínd-e cikk-ás pá-ik to fairy-GEN hair.bundle-D/A pull-PST.2SG then say-PRS.3SG bar-era hur-iv bar-era vá ba-fassa. come-PRS.3PL see-SBJV.1SG come-PRS.3PL or come-NEG.PRS.3PL Lál Malúk thought, "I will try and pull them. People say, 'If you pull fairies' bundle of hair, they will come'. I will test if they will come or not."
- 17'27 **dá cikk-á sínd-e. ek hížžára kar-er padí** he pull-PST.3SG hair.bundle-D/A one his make-PST.3PL back **bass-ur.**

come-PST.3PL

He pulled the bundle of hair. They came back with whizz.

- 17'31 **pár-er antae dun kar-es.** say-PST.3PL why like.this do-PST.2SG They said, "Why did you summon us?"
- 17'33 **pár-e aeno num-e vael tamm-á pitt-ińg** say-PST.3SG today 2PL-D/A trouble fall-PST.3SG mourn-INF

ure.kan-ekehísál-kill-ánohin-ánoCOP.PRS.2PL1SG-D/Amanyyear-PLleave-PRF.3PLgo-PRF.3PLkan-e.

1SG-D/A

Lál Malúk said, "Today you got a trouble. You will weep over it. Many years are left for me. Many years will go on.

17'40 pagga dá dev-aná hand-á bar-ere. parí-k tomorrow this giant-GEN place-ALL come-SBJV.2PL fairy-PL pár-er hao. say-PST.3PL yes

Tomorrow, meet me at this giant's dwelling. The fairies agreed.

- 17'49 dáf-te ill-á. dá ten-at reŕ kar-isa kar-isa áxir they-D/A let.go-PST.3SG he self-INS roll do-CVB do-CVB finally bas sar.mas pír-ińgá dev-aná hand-á. come.PST.3SG arrive.PST.3SG old-DADJ giant-GEN place-ALL He let them go. Walking slowly, he finally returned. He arrived at the eldest giant's place.
- 17°56 **pár-e lál.malúk et-e havál-e. pár-e juán** say-PST.3SG PROP give-IMP news-D/A say-PST.3SG well **kar-et.**

do-PST 1SG

The giant said, "Lál Malúk, tell me how it went." (Lál Malúk) said, "It went well."

18'00 pár-e sínd halk-us. pár-e sínd say-PST.3SG hair.bundle take-PST.2SG say-PST.3SG hair.bundle halk-ut í-án =tá. take-PST.1SG í-ABL =3PL

TI : 4 :1 (D:1 4 1 11 C1

The giant said, "Did you get a bundle of hair?" Lál Malúk said, "I obtained a bundle of hair from them."

18'03 **dev pár-e nan-e yańra mefal-as nişán.et-e.**giant say-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A FILLER evening.show-IDF show-IMP **pár-e cutt-ánus. şám tamm-e.**say-PST.3SG finish-PRF.1PL night fall-SBJV.3SG

The giant said, "Can you arrange a night show?" Lál Malúk said, "Certainly. Let's wait for nightfall."

18'08 pár-e maedán-e safá kar.

say-PST.3SG ground-D/A clean do.IMP Lál Malúk said, "Clear the ground."

18'10 **dev kul nihál-áte patt-á sattalí kar-e asi** giant all sapling-PL.D/A pluck-PST.3SG pile make-PST.3SG one **kunđ-á tix-á.** 

corner-ALL put-PST.3SG

The giant uprooted all the saplings, pile them up and placed them in one corner.

18'16 **şám tamm-á. dá cikk-á sínd-e, kul =tá** night fall-PST.3SG he pull-PST.3SG hair.bundle-D/A all =3PL **bass-o.** 

come-PST.3PL

It became night. Lál Malúk pulled the bundle of hair, and they all came.

18'20 **dev-aná bá xat mas. nan sexá-e =tá** giant-GEN mouth wide.open become.PST.3SG 1PL shadow-D/A =3PL **xan-tavana. dá kull-e =tá hes.** 

see-NEG.IPF.1PL he all-D/A =3PL bring.PST.3SG

The giant's mouth became wide open, thinking "I have never even seen their shadows. He has brought them all here."

18'27 nan-drust nác mas. şaer mas. cáp all.night dance become.PST.3SG song become.PST.3SG clap mas. sáf-aná mokal tis =tá o-fk become.PST.3SG dawn-GEN leave give.PST.3SG =3PL that-PL hin-ár.

go-PST.3PL

All night, there were dances, songs, and clapping. He released them at dawn and they departed.

18'34 dev-aná ust-atí bas ki dá to ádumzát-as giant-GEN mind-LOC come.PST.3SG COMP he TOP human.being-IDF e. dád-e capla-as xal-ev dá tamm-ik COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A slap-IDF strike-SBJV.1SG he fall-PRS.3SG miş-án bár dhańgz hal-ek.

dirt-ABL like dust take-PRS.3SG

It occurred to the giant's mind, "He is a human. If I give him a slap, he will crumble into dust like clay.

18'43 vápár-as kar-e ka-ttav dád-e xal-eva, dáŕ-án trade-IDF do-PST.3SG do-NEG.PST.3SG he-D/A strike-PRS.1SG he-ABL sínd-áte pul-eva.

hair.bundle-PL.D/A snatch-PRS.1SG

over that bundle of hair.

As soon as he would make a trade, I will kill him and snatch the bundle of hair from him."

18'49 pár-e lál.malúk dá nekí-e nan-to kar-es. dásá say-PST.3SG PROP this good.deed-D/A 1PL-COM do-PST.2SG now dá sínd-áte nan-e et-e. this hair.bundle-PL.D/A 1PL-D/A give-IMP

The giant said, "Lál Malúk, you did this kind act for me. Now hand

18'55 nan dá báġ-áte xalk-un. dáxa sál sizá

1PL this garden-PL.D/A strike-PST.1PL this.many year punishment

kát-án. o ná sańgat o pen et-ira

suffer-PST.1PL they 2SG.GEN friend COP.PRS.3PL other give-PRS.3PL

ne.

2SG.D/A

I cultivated these gardens. I suffered from punishment for so many years. They are your friends. They will give you another (hair bundle for you)."

- 19'02 **lál.malúk pár-e ní ant-as et-isa kan-e.**PROP say-PST.3SG 2SG what-IDF give-PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A
  Lál Malúk said, "What will you offer (in exchange)?"
- 19'04 **dev** pár-e. asi citt-as et-iva ne sad giant say-PST.3SG one rope-IDF give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A hundred dev-aná tágat o-tí ar-e. asi latt-as et-iva giant-GEN power that-LOC be-PRS.3SG one stick-IDF give-PRS.1SG o-ŧí =ham sad dev-aná tágat ar-e. ne 2SG.D/A that-LOC =too hundred giant-GEN power be-PRS.3SG The giant said, "I will give you a rope. It has the power of a hundred giants. I will give you a stick. It also has the power of a hundred giants.

- 19'13 haráreke hukum tiss-us =tá kull-e cat.ke-ra. wherever order give-PST.2SG =3PL all-D/A destroy-PRS.3PL Wherever you command, they will destroy everything."
- 19'15 **pár-e hao dar** =**tá dád o.**say-PST.3SG yes take.IMP =3PL these COP.PRS.3PL
  Lál Malúk said, "All right, take them. Here is the hair bundle."
- 19'17 lál.malúk harrif-e, citt-ák latt-ák din-ná ure.

  PROP ask-PST.3SG rope-PL stick-PL who-GEN COP.PRS.2PL

  pár-er ná un.

  say-PST.3PL 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.1PL

  Lál Malúk asked, "Hey, ropes and sticks! Whose are you?" They said, "We are yours.'"
- 19'22 **pár-e ill-ánure dev-e. hal-bo =ta.**say-PST.3SG leave-PRF.2PL giant-D/A take-IMP.PL =3SG
  Lál Malúk commanded, "Do you leave the giant free? Bind him!"
- 19'26 kaŕúkára kar-e ciŧ vering-á dev-atí laŧ jerk do-PST.3SG rope tangle-PST.3SG giant-LOC stick halk dev-e caŧ.kar-e. take.PST.3SG giant-D/A destroy-PST.3SG They started with a jerk. The rope ensnared the giant, while the stick struck him down.
- 19'30 harf-e sínd-áte. cit o latt-e pár-e take.up-PST.3SG bundle-PL.D/A rope and stick-D/A say-PST.3SG yańra dásá elo haŕtomá dev-átá davá =ham handád FILLER now other both giant-PL.GEN medicine =too this e.

He took back the bundle of hair. He told the rope and the stick, "Well, now this is the medicine to do away with the other two giants."

19'40 şaş tú-ná pand-e xal-isa haráre ki şám six month-GEN journey-D/A strike-CVB where.REL COMP night tamm-ik =ta parí-te xuáif-ik mefil ke-k. fall-PRS.3SG =3SG fairy-PL.D/A call-PRS.3SG night.show do-PRS.3SG Traveling the six months' path, wherever it became evening, he called the fairies and had a night show.

- 19'44 **o sáf-aná parí-k ká-ra. dá vá pand-at ká-ik.**and dawn-GEN fairy-PL go-PRS.3PL he then journey-INS go-PRS.3SG
  And by dawn, the fairies would depart. Then he continued his journey.
- 19'47 dá şaş tú-ná pand od-e samá tamm-itav. hin-á he six month journey he-D/A awareness fall-NEG.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG o niyámíko-ná hand-á. that middle-GEN place-ALL

Tt did not feel like a six months' journey to him. He arrived at the place of the second giant.

19'56 **ere hál-haválí mas. niyámíko dev harrif-e,** there catching.up become.PST.3SG middle giant ask-PST.3SG **lál.malúk amar kar-es.** 

PROP how do-PST.2SG

There they exchanged news with each other. The second giant asked, "Lál Malúk, how did it go?"

- 20'00 **pár-e mámá sínd-as hes-unut í-án** =**tá.** say-PST.3SG uncle hair.bundle-IDF bring-PRF.1SG *i*-ABL =3PL Lál Malúk said, "Uncle, I've brought a bundle of hair from them.
- 20'03 dá maedán-e sáf ka-bo. sám-á dáŕe nác ground-D/A clean do-IMP.PL night-ALL here dance şaer mar-ek. mar-ek. become-PRS.3SG song become-PRS.3SG Please clear this ground. There will be songs and dances here tonight."
- 20'09 dev jhatt-atí kull-e kúrod kar-e asi kunđ-á giant moment-LOC all-D/A finish do-PST.3SG one corner-ALL tix-á báģ-e safá kar-e.

  put-PST.3SG garden-D/A clean do-PST.3SG

  The giant finished everything in a moment. He made a pile in one corner and cleaned the garden.
- 20'15 şám tamm-á. báxo-as diccá dú bas
  evening fall-PST.3SG bite-IDF who.knows hand come.PST.3SG
  yá ba-tav. dá cikk-á sínd-e híźźára
  or come-NEG.PST.3SG he pull-PST.3SG hair.bundle-D/A whizz
  kar-er bass-ur.
  do-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL

Evening came. I don't know if he got a bite or not. He pulled the bundle of hair, then the fairies came with a whizz.

- 20'21 parí-k pár-er lál.malúk, dá-fk nan-á sexá-kin fairy-PL say-PST.3PL PROP this-PL 1PL-GEN shadow-BEN sikk-ára, dá-tá mon-á nan-e nac et-isa.

  long.for-IPF.3PL these-PL.GEN front-ALL 1PL-D/A dance order-PRS.2SG The fairies said, "Lál Malúk, these giants longed for a glimpse of our shadow. And you tell us to dance in front of them?"
- 20'25 pár-e kismat. har-kas-ná ģaríb-ák =ham say-PST.3SG every-one-GEN destiny those poor-PL =too xan-ir aeno-ná de e. see-SBJV.3PL today-GEN day COP.PRS.3SG Lál Malúk said, "Everyone has his own fortune. Let those poor (giants) see (your dance). Today is the day."
- 20'31 nan-drust majlis kar-er kar-er, sob tamm-á, all.night assemby do-PST.3PL do-PST.3PL morning fall-PST.3SG parí-k bál kar-er hin-ár. fairy-PL flight do-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL

  They had a concert all night. Morning came. The fairies flew and left.
- 20'35 dev-aná ust-a<del>t</del>í tamm-á sínd-áte ί giant-GEN heart-LOC fall-PST.3SG hair.bundle-PL.D/A 1SG ihatt-atí pul-eva í-án =te. moment-LOC snatch-PRS.1SG i-ABL =3SG It occurred to the giant's mind, "I will seize the bundle of hair from him.
- 20'39 **dá aráńg de-k =ta. nan umar dun majlis**he whither take-PRS.3SG =3SG 1PL life this.way assembly **ke-n.**do-SBJV.1PL
  Where would he keep it? I could enjoy performances like this for-

ever."

20'42 dev pár-e lál.malúk vápár-as ka-ppesa. pár-e giant say-PST.3SG PROP trade-IDF do-NEG.PRS.2SG say-PST.3SG ke-va ant vápár-as. do-PRS.1SG what trade-IDF

The giant said, "Lál Malúk, won't you make a trade?" Lál Malúk said, "I will. What is the deal?"

- 20'46 **pár-e ní kan-e sínd-e et-e.** say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A hair.bundle-D/A give-IMP The giant said, "You give me the bundle of hair.
- 20'47 **í ne asi phull-as te-va gand kaşş-á =ta**1SG 2SG.D/A one flower-IDF give-PRS.1SG smell pull-PST.3SG =3SG **andun-o sáhdár-as mar-esa kas ti-ppak**such-IDF animal-IDF become-PRS.2SG anyone know-NEG.PRS.3SG **ne.**

2SG.D/A

I will give you a flower in exchange. If you smell it, (then even if) you are an animal like this, nobody will notice you.

- 20'54 asi top-as te-va ne tix =ta kátum-á kas one cap-IDF give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A put.IMP =3SG head-ALL anyone xan-pak ne. see-NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A
- 20'59 **pár-e kan-e eti =tá. dád e dar =ta.** say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A give.IMP =3PL this COP.PRS.3SG take.IMP =3SG

I will give you a cap. If you put it on your head, nobody will see you."

Lál Malúk said, "Hand them over. Here is the tuft. Take it."

- 21'01 halk =tá. havála kar-e citt-e latt-e dev-e take.PST.3SG =3PL order do-PST.3SG rope-D/A stick-D/A giant-D/A xalk-ur. dú-án =ta sínd-e kaşş-á. strike-PST.3PL hand-ABL =3SG hair.bundle-D/A pull-PST.3SG

  The giant took it. Lál Malúk ordered the rope and the stick, and they subdued the giant. (Lál Malúk) retrieved the bundle of hair from the giant's hand.
- 21'08 phull-e =ham harf-e. top-e =ham harf-e.
  flower-D/A =too take.up-PST.3SG cap-D/A =too take.up-PST.3SG
  ill-á ráhí mas. dá-ná vápár handá
  leave-PST.3SG traveling become.PST.3SG he-GEN trade this
  mas.

become.PST.3SG

Lál Malúk also collected the flower and cap. He resumed his journey. This was his trade.

21'18 şaş tú-án pad hin-á áxir cuńk-á ílum-e =tá six month-ABL after go-PST.3SG finally little-ADJ brother-D/A =3PL sar.mas.

arrive.PST.3SG

Six months later, he went and finally reached the youngest brother's place.

- 21'32 dev xan-á =ta xuaş mas pár-e amar giant see-PST.3SG =3SG happy become.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG how kar-es. lál.malúk pár-e sínd-as halk-ut. do-PST.2SG PROP say-PST.3SG hair.bundle-IDF take-PST.1SG The giant saw him and became happy. He said, "How did you do?" Lál Malúk said, "I got a bundle of hair.
- 21'35 bega ne-ki majlis ke-ra. dá draxt-áte patt-a afternoon 2SG-BEN assembly do-PRS.3PL this tree-PL.D/A pluck-IMP safá kar-ak. dáre nác mar-ek. clean do-IMP here dance become-PRS.3SG

  In the evening, there will be a concert for you. Remove these trees and clear this place. They will dance here."
- 21'49 **dev draxt-áte kişk-á sattalí kar-e.** giant tree-PL.D/A pull.off-PST.3SG bundle make-PST.3SG The giant plucked trees and tied them in a bundle.
- 21'59 şám mas. dá sínd-e cikk-á. parí-k evening become.PST.3SG he hair.bundle-D/A pull-PST.3SG fairy-PL bass-ur. nan-drust majlis kar-er. sob tamm-á come-PST.3PL all.night assembly do-PST.3PL morning fall-PST.3SG bál kar-er. flight do-PST.3PL

Evening came. Lál Malúk pulled the bundle of hair. The fairies came, and performed all the night. Morning came, and they flew away.

22'05 **dev-aná ust-atí bas dá aráng de-k =tá** giant-GEN heart-LOC come.PST.3SG he whither take-PRS.3SG =3PL **kane-án. dásá jhatt-atí hal-eva =tá í-án =ta.**1SG-ABL now moment-LOC take-PRS.1SG =3PL *i*-ABL =3SG
It occurred to the giant's mind, "Why would he take this hair bundle away from me? Now I will seize it from him in a moment."

- 22'09 **dev pár-e lál.malúk vápár-as ke-va í-to =ná.** giant say-PST.3SG PROP trade-IDF do-PRS.1SG i-COM =2SG The giant said, "Lál Malúk, I will make a trade with you.
- 22'19 dá sínd-e kan-e. dá uđur-katolí-e te-va
  this hair.bundle-D/A 1SG-D/A this flying-sofa-D/A give-PRS.1SG
  ne droá et-i =ta dá şaş tú-ná pand-e
  2SG.D/A spell give-IMP =3SG this six month-GEN journey-D/A
  jhatt-atí xal-ek.

moment-LOC strike-PRS.3SG

Give me this bundle of hair. I will give you this flying sofa. Give it a spell, and it will cover a six-month journey in a moment."

- 22'26 pár-e hao haļ dá sínd-e. uđur-katolí-e say-PST.3SG yes take.IMP this hair.bundle-D/A flying-sofa-D/A halk asi kunđ-á tix-á. take.PST.3SG one corner-ALL put-PST.3SG
  - Lál Malúk said, "Okay, take this bundle of hair." He took the flying sofa and placed it in one corner.
- 22'29 havála kar-e citt-e latt-e. halk-ur dev-aná order do-PST.3SG rope-D/A stick-D/A take-PST.3PL giant-GEN milí-te kaşş-ár.
  marrow-D/A pull-PST.3PL
  He ordered the rope and the stick. They put out the giant, and incapacitated him.

## 5. In search for Shejanshá

- 22'35 uður-katolí-tí kul maðdí-e tix-á. droá tis
  flying-sofa-LOC all luggage-D/A put-PST.3SG spell give.PST.3SG

  =ta ki kan-e kan-á mehl-á dar.

  =3SG COMP 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN palace-ALL take.IMP

  He put all his luggage on the flying sofa and gave it the spell and said,

  "Take me to my palace."
- 22'41 dád-e dar-e sar.kar-e mehl-áte. dá ari-ná
  he-D/A take-PST.3SG arrive-PST.3SG palace-PL.D/A this man-GEN
  hame vaxt-án vatáx jitá as.
  that time-ABL living.room separate COP.PST.3SG
  It took him and he arrived at his palace. This man had a separate chamber since that time.

22'44 ílum-k aoliád khatt-ár. bhallun mass-ur.

brother-PL children win-PST.3PL big become-PST.3PL

The brothers had shildren. They were growing up

The brothers had children. They were growing up.

22'59 **lál.malúk bas ten-á máří-tí sínd-áte**PROP come.PST.3SG self-GEN palace-LOC hair.bundle-PL.D/A **tańg-á. jind =ta xác-á.** 

hang-PST.3SG self =3SG sleep-PST.3SG

Lál Malúk went into his palace and hanged the bundle of hair. He went to bed.

23'11 cuná-k hur-ár ki illa-ná márí-ná aeno child-PL see-PST.3PL COMP uncle-GEN palace-GEN today há ká-n hur-in mal-ok e. =ta gate open-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG go-SBJV.1PL see-SBJV.1PL =3SG bass-une yá ba-tane.

come-PRF.3SG or come-NEG.PRF.3SG

The children saw that the door to their uncle's palace was open that day. "Let's go and see if he has returned."

23'17 dá-k xan-ár ki lál.malúk xác-ok e.

they.PL see-PST.3PL COMP PROP sleep-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG
giŕá-s de-án bár jʰarakk-ińg e.

thing-IDF sun-ABL like glitter-INF COP.PRS.3SG

They saw that Lál Malúk was sleeping. Something was shining like the sun

23'23 **asi cuná =tá halk cikk-á sínd-e. parí-k** one child =3PL take.PST.3SG pull-PST.3SG hair.bundle-D/A fairy-PL **hížžára kar-er bass-ur.** 

whizz do-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL

One of the children took the bundle of hair and pulled it. Fairies came with a whizz.

23'31 parí-k xan-ár ki lál.malúk tuńgán e. dá-k fairy-PL see-PST.3PL COMP PROP asleep COP.PRS.3SG they-PL harf-er sínd-e ten-á hin-ár.

take.up-PST.3PL hair.bundle-D/A self-GEN go-PST.3PL

The fairies saw that Lál Malúk was asleep. They took up their bundle of hair and vanished.

23'35 dá ki samá kar-e. dá zehzád cap-cot he COMP consciousness do-PST.3SG these children twisted kas =tá curro kar-ene kas =tá 0. COP.PRS.3PL someone =3PL urine do-PRF.3SG someone =3PL ní. stool

When Lál Malúk woke up, those children were in a disarray. Some had peed, and others had pooped.

23'47 tavár kar-e ílum-te ten-á. bala nume-á call do-PST.3SG brother-PL.D/A self-GEN fault 2SG-ALL khatt-ing-to. tamm-e andá cuná kan-á juggá-e fall-SBJV.3SG this child win-INF-COM 1SG-GEN ruin-D/A xalk-ure.

strike-PST.2PL

He shouted at his brothers, "Since you had these children, this is your fault. You guys ruined me."

23'53 **ílum-k pár-er. nan ne xan-tanun. pár-e**brother-PL say-PST.3PL 1PL 2SG.D/A see-NEG.PRF.1PL say-PST.3SG **cuná ten-á da-bo jágaí ka-bo. í valdá**child self-GEN take-IMP.PL positioning do-IMP.PL 1SG again **hin-át.** 

go-PST.1SG

The brothers said, "But we didn't know you came back." Lál Malúk said, "See to your own children and settle them in their places. I must depart again."

23'59 **ílum-k** pár-er, ka-ppa dun. dásá hin-pa. brother-PL say-PST.3PL do-NEG.IMP like.this now go-NEG.IMP sál mas kalaí-ase-tí dáxa ne become.PST.3SG difficulty-IDF-LOC so.many year 2SG.D/A bass-us. him-pa.

come-PST.2SG go-NEG.IMP

The brothers said, "Don't do that. Now don't go. It took you so many years, and you came back with difficulty. Don't go."

24'16 **dá sal-tav hin-á hame ságí-á jága-ģá. tavár** he stop-NEG.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG that same-ADJ place-ALL call

kar-e pár-e modí.maeram.

do-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG PROP

Lál Malúk did not stop, and headed to that same place. He called out, "Modí Maeram!"

24'23 pár-e lál.malúk, ki įί pár-e bar PROP say-PST.3SG come.IMP **COMP** say-PST.3SG yes kan-to don-o kissa-as mas. dá 1SG-COM like.this-IDF story-IDF become.PST.3SG they self-GEN sínd-áte dar-er.

hair.bundle-PL.D/A take-PST.3PL

She said, "Yes, Lál Malúk." Lál Malúk said, "Come! Such a thing happened to me. They reclaimed their bundle of hair."

24'47 pár-e dásá to hic dalíl-atí ba-fak. dásá say-PST.3SG now TOP nothing logic-LOC come-NEG.PRS.3SG now hin-á í-án =ná.

go-PST.3SG i-ABL =2SG

She said, "There is nothing you can do now. Now she is beyond your reach,

24'55 antae.ke dá jummá-ģá o-ná barám e. ae because this Friday-ALL she-GEN wedding COP.PRS.3SG she báńhaŕ-án baş.ma-fak.

seat-ABL stand.up-NEG.PRS.3SG

because she is getting married this coming Friday. She cannot leave her seat now.

24'58 ní insán-ase us. jinn-átá mulk-á
2SG human.being-IDF COP.PRS.2SG spirit-PL.GEN country-ALL
hin-ińg ka-ppesa.

go-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.2SG

You are a human. You cannot go to the realm of spirits.

25'00 í ant pá-v ne.

1SG what say-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A  $\,$ 

What can I suggest to you?"

25'02 lál.malúk pár-e í bann-ińg ke-va. kan-to
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG come-INF be.able-PRS.1SG 1SG-COM
handun-o giŕá-s ar-e ki tú-tá pand-e
such.CR-IDF thing-IDF be-PRS.3SG COMP month-PL.GEN journey-D/A

## jhatt-atí xal-ek.

moment-LOC strike-PRS.3SG

Lál Malúk said, "I can go there. I have such a thing that will cover a months-long journey in one moment."

- 25'22 modí.maeram lál.malúk haŕtomá-k tús-ur. droá **PROP** and PROP both-PL sit-PST.3PL spell =ta dar-e hamere sar.kar-e tis give.PST.3SG =3SG take-PST.3SG there transport-PST.3SG =3PL Both Modí Maeram and Lál Malúk boarded the flying sofa. He gave it a spell, and it transported them there.
- 25'27 lat, cit, top o phul dá kul or-to ass-ur hin-ár stick rope cap and flower they all they-COM COP-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL hamere dar-ár.

there go.down-PST.3PL

The stick, rope, cap and flower were all with them. They went and landed there.

25'33 dá-ná cokarí-e ki pár-e ní hin-ing she-GEN maidservant-D/A say-PST.3SG COMP 2SG go-INF hál-havál kar =ta. kan-ki iraģ =ham us. COP.PRS.2SG catching.up do.IMP =3SG 1SG-BEN bread =too hat-es.

bring-SBJV.2SG

He instructed Modí Maeram, her maidservant, "Go to her and inform her of my presence. And bring me some meal, too."

- 25'44 cokarí hin-á godí-e xan-á. pár-e kan-kin maidservant go-PST.3SG lady-D/A see-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG 1SG-BEN meŧ ata. puźź-áte ten-á meŧ xal-ev. clay.soap bring.IMP hair-PL.D/A self-GEN clay.soap strike-SBJV.1SG The maidservant went and saw her mistress. Shejanshá said, "Bring me some clay soap. I will wash my hair with clay soap."
- 25'47 **dá godí-e met xalk. hure mas =ta,** she lady-D/A clay.soap strike.PST.3SG delay become.PST.3SG =3SG As she washed her lady's hair with clay soap, she got delayed.
- 25'54 **lál.malúk hur-á dá hure kar-e. top-e ben-á**PROP think-PST.3SG she delay do-PST.3SG cap-D/A wear-PST.3SG

hin-á ere met-áte dher.kar-e.

go-PST.3SG there clay.soap-PL.D/A turn.over-PST.3SG

Lál Malúk thought, "She is late." He put on the invisibility cap and went to their place. He turned over the clay soap.

26'07 maccit bacc-ár. cokarí-e pár-e. dá zará a.little be.left-PST.3PL maidservant-D/A say-PST.3SG this little kan-á kátum-e ant ke-k. asi xuş-as =ta xoşk-át 1SG-GEN head-D/A what do-PRS.3SG one side-IDF =3SG rub-PST.1SG elo =ta bacc-á.

other =3SG be.left-PST.3SG

Only a little soap remained. Shejanshá said to the maidservant, "What is the use of this little soap for my head? I've shampooed one side, and the other side is still left."

26'10 tiss-o =ta şat-aná mahmez-as. pár-e =ta give-PST.3PL =3SG stick-GEN punishment-IDF say-PST.3SG =3SG valdá xaļ.

again strike.IMP

They punished the maidservant with a stick. Shejanshá ordered, "Wash my head again."

26'18 hes-o bhall-o dhong-as meŧ-aná. lál.malúk big-IDF bring-PST.3PL container-IDF clay.soap-GEN **PROP** top-atí e. kas xam-pak =ta. cap-LOC COP.PRS.3SG anyone see-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG They brought a large container of clay soap. Lál Malúk was wearing a cap and no one noticed him.

26'22 hin-á valdá asi rahí-e =ta şol-á. go-PST.3SG again one side-D/A =3SG shed-PST.3SG Lál Malúk went and emptied half of the container.

26'26 **valdá xalk-ur cokarí-e,** again strike-PST.3PL maidservant-D/A They beat the maidservant again.

26'36 dá-ná dásá ust-á bas pár-e. cup she-GEN now heart-ALL say-PST.3SG quiet come.PST.3SG sejansá parí, lál.malúk bass-une. ke-s do-SBJV.2SG PROP fairy PROP come-PRF.3SG

Now she remembered and said, "Listen, fairy Shejanshá. Lál Malúk has come.

- 26'39 **dá o-ná kárem-k o. pár-e amar.** these he-GEN work-PL COP.PRS.3PL say-PST.3SG how He is doing all this mischief." Shejanshá said, "How?"
- 26'47 pár-e dev-áte kull-e xalk. oŕ-to handun-o say-PST.3SG giant-PL.D/A all-D/A strike.PST.3SG he-COM such.CR-IDF top-as e od-e kas xam-pak. cap-IDF COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A anyone see-NEG.PRS.3SG Modí Maeram said, "He defeated all the giants. He has a cap that makes him invisible to others."
- 27'05 şejanşá parí pár-e top-as ki don-o ar-e
  PROP fairy say-PST.3SG cap-IDF COMP such.CR-IDF be-PRS.3SG

  í-to =ta kas xam-pak =ta guŕá hin hata

  í-COM =3SG anyone see-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG then go.IMP bring.IMP

  =ta.

Fairy Shejanshá said, "He has cap which makes him invisible? Then go fetch him!"

27'23 top-e kar-e bas dáre tús. kas
cap-D/A do-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG here sit.PST.3SG anyone
xam-pak =ta. şám tamm-á o-ná írakko-k
see-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG night fall-PST.3SG she-GEN female.friend-PL
kul hin-ár.

all go-PST.3PL

=3SG

He put on the cap, came over, and sat there. No one could see him. As evening approached, her companions all went.

27'35 **lál.malúk nan-drust dáŕ-to mefil kar-e. áxir**PROP all.night she-COM night.meeting do-PST.3SG finally **barám-ná de bas.** 

wedding-GEN day come.PST.3SG

Lál Malúk stayed with her all night. Finally, the day of the wedding came.

27'47 kul dev-ák iraģ kun-ińg-kin bass-ur. lál.malúk o şejanşá all giant-PL meal eat-INF-BEN come-PST.3PL PROP and PROP

## parí zí-án hur-ára =tá.

fairy above-ABL see-IPF.3PL =3PL

All the giants came to attend the feast. Lál Malúk and Fairy Shejanshá observed them from above.

- 27'55 **lál.malúk-e bad.bas latt-e hakkal tis lat**PROP-D/A get.angry.PST.3SG stick-D/A order give.PST.3SG stick

  hin-á kull-e dev-áte xaļ.
  go-PST.3SG all-D/A giant-PL.D/A strike.IMP

  Lál Malúk got angry. He commanded his stick. It went. "Put out all the giants!"
- 28'05 parí-e tars bas pár-e ki lál.malúk fairy-D/A compassion come.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG COMP PROP dun ka-ppa. páp-e harf-pa. kan-á are ae like.this do-NEG.IMP sin-D/A take.up-NEG.IMP 1SG-GEN husband that yak-xan-á e. one-eyed-ADJ COP.PRS.3SG

The fairy felt compassion. She implored, "Lál Malúk, don't do that. Don't commit such an act. My husband is that one-eyed giant."

- 28'08 xan =ta asitt e. pár-e gurá. eye =3SG one COP.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG then The giant had only one eye. Lál Malúk asked, "Then what?"
- 28'13 pár-e razáí us. kárem-í-á hamod say-PST.3SG able.to.decide COP.PRS.2SG work-PROPR-ADJ that e. elo kull-e antae xal-esa.

  COP.PRS.3SG other all-D/A why strike-PRS.2SG

  She said, "It is up to you. That one is involved in this. Why beat all the others?"
- 28'21 latt-e pár-e lagg-a xan-atí =ta. lat lagg-á stick-D/A say-PST.3SG hit-IMP eye-LOC =3SG stick hit-PST.3SG xan-atí =ta. xan =ta sitt-á. bádşá pár-e. eye-LOC =3SG eye =3SG hop-PST.3SG bridegroom say-PST.3SG Lál Malúk ordered the stick, "Strike him in the eye!" The stick hit the giant in the eye. His eye popped out. The bridegroom said,
- 28'24 **í k**<sup>h</sup>**or mass-ut kane-án asit irat musit e**1SG blind become-PST.1SG 1SG-ABL one two three COP.PRS.3SG

=ta.

=3SG

"I have become blind. I will divorce her."

- 28'28 parí pár-e =ta mubárak mar-e ne. fairy say-PST.3SG =3SG congratulation be-SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A The fairy told Lál Malúk, "Congratulations are in order."
- 28'33 lál.malúk pár-e dásá ká-n kan-á vatan-á. dá
  PROP say-PST.3SG now go-SBJV.1PL 1SG-GEN country-ALL she
  pár-e ná vatan-á amar ká-n.
  say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN country-ALL how go-SBJV.1PL
  Lál Malúk said, "Now let's return to my home country." She said, "How will we travel to your home country?"
- 28'39 **lál.malúk pár-e kan-to uđur-katolí-as ar-e**PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-COM flying-sofa-IDF be-PRS.3SG **jʰatt-atí ká-na.**moment-LOC go-PRS.1PL
  Lál Malúk said, "I have a flying sofa. It will take us there in a moment."
- 28'47 suár mass-ur haŕtomá-k =tá. drohí tis =ta
  mounted become-PST.3PL both-PL =3PL spell give.PST.3SG =3SG
  hes =tá lál.malúk-ná mehl-á.
  bring.PST.3SG =3PL PROP-GEN palace-ALL
  They both boarded the flying sofa. Lál Malúk uttered a spell. It transported them to Lál Malúk's palace.
- 28'49 **daro xan-án =tá haŕtomá-k =tá xuaş ass-ur** yesterday see-PST.1PL =3PL both-PL =3PL happy COP-PST.3PL We saw them just yesterday. They were both happy.

# 3.6 A Shepherd's Dream (şohán-ná tuģ)

Told by Ali Murad of Gharibabad, Dist. Nushki. Recorded in Gharibabad, Dist. Nushki, Rakhshan Division, by Mr. Rahim Zam and Mr. Qasim Baloch in December 2021. Rakhshan dialect.

## 1. Shepherd sees a dream

- 0'02 **as asi şohán-as, takkarí.**COP.PST.3SG one shepherd-IDF tribesman
  Listen, tribesman, there once was a shepherd.
- 0'06 **dá şohán xuáf-eka asi khurr-as zoba-í.**this shepherd make.graze-IPF.3SG one flock-IDF yearly.wages-PROPR
  This shepherd was grazing a flock of sheep on a yearly contract.
- 0'12 **asi de-as xác-á. tuģ-as xan-á.**one day-IDF sleep-PST.3SG dream-IDF see-PST.3SG
  One day, he slept and had a dream.
- 0'16 tuġ-atí xan-á ki túbe irá tukkur mas.
  dream-LOC see-PST.3SG COMP moon two piece become.PST.3SG
  In this dream, he saw that the moon split into two pieces.
- 0'20 asi tukkur =ta xuástdár-ná dá zán-á bas elo one piece =3SG flock.owner-GEN this knee-ALL come.PST.3SG other =te e zán-á.
  =3SG that knee-ALL
  One piece of it was on this knee, and the other was on that knee, of the flock owner.
- 0'26 **tuģ-e xan-á samá kar-e. ŧak.xalk.**dream-D/A see-PST.3SG consciousness make-PST.3SG think.PST.3SG
  He saw the dream and woke up. He thought.
- 0'29 yańran tuġ-as e gicen-o. xuástdár-e
  FILLER dream-IDF COP.PRS.3SG fine-IDF flock.owner-D/A
  pá-va.
  say-PRS.1SG
  "What a fascinating dream! I should tell the owner about it.
- 0'33 **xuástdár kan-ton vápár kar-e. zoba o-ná** flock.owner 1SG-COM trade do-PST.3SG yearly.wage he-GEN

mar-e. tuģ kan-á mar-e. agi ka-ttav be-SBJV.3SG dream 1SG-GEN be-SBJV.3SG if do-NEG.PST.3SG bas o-ná e. enough he-GEN COP.PRS.3SG

If the owner agrees to a deal with me, my yearly wages will be his, and the dream will be mine. If he doesn't, the dream remains his."

- 0'43 ten-á ust-tí faesila kar-e. to sob-aná
  self-GEN heart-LOC decision make-PST.3SG then morning-GEN
  xuástdár bas mál-á.
  flock.owner come.PST.3SG flock-ALL
  He made up his mind. In the morning, the flock owner came to his flock of sheep.
- 0'49 **pár-e xuástdár isto xan-ánuŧ tuģ-as.**say-PST.3SG flock.owner last.night see-PRF.1SG dream-IDF
  He said, "Master, I had a dream last night.
- 0'53 tuģ-tí túbe irá khap mass-une. asi khap =ta dream-LOC moon two half become-PRF.3SG one half =3SG this zán-á sef elo  $k^han = ta$ mass-une. knee-ALL 2SG.D/A down become-PRF.3SG other half =3SG that zán-á ne sef mass-une. knee-ALL 2SG.D/A down become-PRF.3SG In this dream, the moon split into two halves. One half came down to this knee, and the other half came down to that knee, of yours.
- 1'01 **agi dá tuģ-e kan-to vápár ke-sa. kan-á xúŕda-ģák,** if this dream-D/A 1SG-COM trade do-PRS.2SG 1SG-GEN lamb-PL **zoba ná mar-e o tuģ kan-á mar-e.** yearly.wages 2SG.GEN be-SBJV.3SG and dream 1SG-GEN be-SBJV.3SG If you would agree to trade this dream with me, my lambs and my yearly wages will be yours, and the dream will be mine."
- 1'09 bádsá tak.xalk. tuģ decá e. amar-o owner think.PST.3SG dream COP.PRS.3SG who.knows what-IDF sohán-ná. kan-á xúŕda-ģák kan-kin mar-e dream-IDF be-SBJV.3SG shepherd-GEN 1SG-GEN lamb-PL 1SG-BEN zabr sohán-ná mar-e tuģ. 0. excellent COP.PRS.3PL that shepherd-GEN be-SBJV.3SG dream

The flock owner thought, "It's a dream. Let it be the shepherd's, whatever its significance might be. The lambs (which are going to be the shepherd's share) are fine for me. That dream will belong to the shepherd's."

- 1'20 pár-e. baccú tuģ-e tiss-uŧ. ne tuģ ná say-PST.3SG son dream-D/A 2SG.D/A give-PST.1SG dream 2SG.GEN mar-e. khur-e ten-á xuáf púrav be-SBJV.3SG make.graze.IMP herd-D/A self-GEN completed do.IMP xerí-e ten-á lix-á stole-D/A self-GEN neck-ALL put.IMP He said, "Son, I grant you the dream. It will be yours. Send the flock to graze, complete your term, and then wrap your stole around your neck (and go).
- 1'27 ní cá-s cá-e. í ná tuģ 2SG know-SBJV.2SG 2SG.GEN dream know-SBJV.3SG 1SG cá-v kan-á xúrda-ģák cá-r. pá-e know-SBJV.1SG 1SG-GEN lamb-PL know-SBJV.3PL say-PST.3SG saí xuástdár. all.right COP.PRS.3SG flock.owner You understand the value of your dream. I know the value of my lambs." The shepherd replied, "Very well, master."
- 1'33 xuáf-e xuáf-e ten-á tem-e púrav make.graze-PST.3SG make.graze-PST.3SG self-GEN time-D/A complete kar-e. khur =ta púrav mas.

  make-PST.3SG flock =3SG complete become.PST.3SG

  He grazed the flock until he finished his term. He gathered the flock completely. All the sheep were accounted for.
- 1'38 pár-e xuástdár dásá alláh madat ne-to. o kan-to say-PST.3SG flock.owner now God help 2SG-COM and 1SG-COM alláh madat. har-kas cá-e kárem =ta cá-e.

  God help every-one know-PRS.3SG work =3SG know-PRS.3SG

  He said, "Master, may God be with you, and may He also be with me." Everyone knows what his job is worth.
- 1'44 **yár baş.mas..... ten-á xerí-e chanđ-á** friend stand.up.PST.3SG self-GEN stole-D/A dust-PST.3SG

harf-e. bas kaş.kar-e. alláh.tuár.

take.up-PST.3SG then set.out-PST.3SG by.God's.will

He stood up. He dusted his stole and took it up. And he began his journey, with faith in God's plan.

1'51 **peş.tamm-á. dákán hin-isa hin-isa pen bádşáí-o** come.forth-PST.3SG from.here go-CVB go-CVB other kingly-IDF **şár-ase-tí sar.mas.** 

city-IDF-LOC arrive.PST.3SG

He set out, and traveling from there, he arrived at another city which seemed to be a king's capital.

1'58 ill-e dád-e ki.

leave-IMP this-D/A COMP

Let us turn to another scene.

2'00 aeno bádşá-ná masiŕ o vazír-ná már ten-ton saláí today king-GEN daughter and minister-GEN son self-COM planned ass-ur şám-aná.

COP-PST.3PL evening-GEN

On that day, the king's daughter and the minister's son had planned (to elope) with each other at night.

2'05 bádşá-ná asi mahárí-as as ki nan-atí king-GEN one racing.camel-IDF COP.PST.3SG COMP night-LOC sál-ná pand-e xalk-aka.

year-GEN journey-D/A strike-IPF.3SG

The king had a racing camel, which covers a year's journey in one night.

2'11 bíbí pár-esas vazír-ná már-e sám-aná ki lady say-PLPF.3SG minister-GEN son-D/A COMP evening-GEN joŕ.ke-s. mahárí-e márí-ná más-á racing.camel-D/A palace-GEN foot-ALL prepare-SBJV.2SG xácif-is.

put.to.sleep-SBJV.2SG

The princess had instructed the minister's son, "Prepare yourself at night, and have the racing camel rest at the base of the palace.

2'19 **í ekán ráhí.kar-oŧ xísun, píhun, ten-á kasar-kin** 1SG from.there send-FUT.1SG gold silver self-GEN road-BEN sámán, paesa. dáf-te hal-es.

luggage money these-D/A take-SBJV.2SG

From there, I will send down gold, silver, luggage for our travel, and money. You collect these.

2'26 mahárí-ná xartír-tí hit-is. í racing.camel-GEN saddlebags-LOC drop-SBJV.2SG 1SG daring-ot. suár mar-es. í suár go.down-FUT.1SG be-SBJV.2SG mounted 1SG mounted mar-eva. guŕá kaş.ke-na ká-na.

become-PRS.1SG then start-PRS.1PL go-PRS.1PL

You place them in the camel's saddlebags. I will come down. Ride it. I will also ride, we will start and go.

2'34 asi nan-tí sál-aná pand-e xal-ek. pen one night-LOC year-GEN journey-D/A strike-PRS.3SG other mulk-ase-á peş.tamm-ina.

country-IDF-ALL come.forth-PRS.1PL

The camel will travel one year's journey in one night. We will travel to a different country.

2'38 bádşá bádşá-ton e. vazír vazír-ton e.

king king-COM COP.PRS.3SG minister minister-COM COP.PRS.3SG í ní ká-na. pá-e saí e.

1SG 2SG go-PRS.1PL say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG

The king is by himself. The minister is by himself. (Then) you and I will go." The minister's son said, "Understood."

2'45 ill-e od-e. khuriyá rasef-e máří-ná leave-IMP that-D/A shepherd make.arrive-PST.3SG palace-GEN más-á şám-aná sar.mas.

foot-ALL evening-GEN arrive.PST.3SG

Setting that aside, the shepherd arrived and reached the base of the palace.

2'49 dun kar-e subán.alláh mahárí-as ajab-o this.way see-PST.3SG glory.to.God racing.camel-IDF wonder-IDF joř.kar-ok e. xác-ok e.

prepare-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG sleep-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

Now he saw — glory to God! — a wonderful racing camel, fully harnessed and asleep.

2'53 varná-s andáre xác-áne. mahárí-ná zán-á youth-IDF here sleep-PRF.3SG racing.camel-GEN knee-ALL sara-e tix-áne. tuńgán e.

head-D/A place-PRF.3SG asleep COP.PRS.3SG

A young man also slept. He had put his head on the camel's knee. He was asleep.

2'59 khuriyá andáre salís.

shepherd here stop.PST.3SG

The shepherd stopped there (to observe).

3'01 daon kar-e bańgula-ná zí-án ganđ-ák bann-ińg this.way see-PST.3SG palace-GEN above-ABL parcel-PL come-INF o.

COP.PRS.3PL

He saw that parcels were coming from above the palace.

3'05 xísun, píhun, cándí ant-as ki bádşá-ná masiŕ muc gold silver silver what-IDF COMP king-GEN daughter gathered kar-esas. ráhí.kar-e. luŕońj kar-e. do-PLPF.3SG send-PST.3SG hanging make-PST.3SG

Gold, silver, money, items that the king's daughter had collected. She sent them down, hanging them from above.

- 3'11 dá ganð-áte hal-issá dáng-án eng-án
  he parcel-PL.D/A take-CVB hither-ABL that.way-ABL
  mahárí-ná xartír-tí şág-á. pur kar-e.
  racing.camel-GEN saddlebags-LOC put.in-PST.3SG full make-PST.3SG
  Taking the parcels from here and there, he put them in the saddle bags of the racing camel and made the bags full.
- 3'18 **de.ase-á godí bańgula-án mo-şef kar-e.**while-ALL lady palace-ABL going.down make-PST.3SG **daŕińg-á.**go.down-PST.3SG

After a while, the woman descended from the palace. She came down.

3'22 dá khuriyá vazír-ná már-aná sara dun mahárí-ná this shepherd minister-GEN son-GEN head this.way racing.camel-GEN zán-á tix-ok as. madán-á harf-e. knee-ALL put-ADJP COP.PST.3SG slowly-ALL take.up-PST.3SG

## kátum-e =ta sef tix-á.

head-D/A =3SG down put-PST.3SG

This shepherd quietly lifted the minister's son's head, which was placed on the camel's knee, and put it down.

# 3'31 bíbí sar.mas.

lady reach.PST.3SG

The princess arrived.

- 3'33 xass-á ten-e mon-ná koc-á. bíbí-e suár fling-PST.3SG self-D/A front-GEN saddle-ALL lady-D/A mounted kar-e pad-aná koc-á. bas cikk-á yár. make-PST.3SG back-GEN saddle-ALL enough pull-PST.3SG friend He mounted the front saddle of the camel, and helped the princess onto the back saddle. He spurred the camel into motion.
- 3'38 vazír-ná már már-ton rahińg-á. minister-GEN son son-COM stay-PST.3SG The minister's son was left alone.
- 3'42 **bas peş.tamm-ár xal-issá pirģ-isa.** enough come.forth-PST.3PL strike-CVB break-CVB Now they set out, moving forward.
- 4'07 dákán mon-á kissa mazza kar-o.

from.here front-ALL story taste do-FUT.3SG

- From here on, the story will be captivating. —
- 4'11 **xal-issa peṣ.tamm-ár sob-aná kasar-at bass-ura.**strike-CVB come.forth-PST.3PL morning-GEN road-INS come-IPF.3PL
  They traveled on. In the morning, they were coming on a road.
- 4'14 bíbí tavár kar-e ki dá báva ján-ná lady call make-PST.3SG COMP this father my.dear-GEN hullí-tá jága e. horse-PL.GEN place COP.PRS.3SG

  The princess said, "This is where my dad's horses graze."
- 4'19 **dá hít ka-ppak. şohán suár e mon-ná** he words do-NEG.PRS.3SG shepherd mounted COP.PRS.3SG front-GEN **koc-á yár.** saddle-ALL friend
  The shepherd did not talk. He was sitting in the front saddle.

4'23 **cikk-ár cikk-ár bass-ur. b**h**all-o jangal o káşum-as** pull-PST.3PL pull-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL big-IDF jungle and grass-IDF **xan-ár.** 

see-PST.3PL

They continued their journey. They saw a vast jungle and grassland.

- 4'27 **pár-e dá báva-ná gorum-ná jága e.** say-PST.3SG this father-GEN cattle.herd-GEN place COP.PRS.3SG She said, "This is where my dad's cattle graze."
- 4'29 **bíbí asi asi hít ke-k. dá şohán hít ka-ppak.**lady one one words do-PRS.3SG this shepherd words do-NEG.PRS.3SG
  The princess talked a little. The shepherd did not talk.
- 4'33 **bass-ur bhall-o maedán-ase-á peş.tamm-ár. xan-á** come-PST.3PL big-IDF field-IDF-ALL come.forth-PST.3PL see-PST.3SG **maedán-e.**

field-D/A

They traveled and arrived at a large ground. She saw the ground.

4'38 **bíbí tavár kar-e. dá báva-ná khur-aná jága** lady call make-PST.3SG this father-GEN flock-GEN place **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

The princess said, "This is where my dad's sheep flock grazes."

4'40 **xalk cokará şídár-as handáre.** strike.PST.3SG boy reaction-IDF there

Then the shepherd responded.

4'43 sídár-e xalk.

reaction-D/A strike.PST.3SG

He gave the response (because he was a shepherd).

4'44 dásá bíbí cáis vazír-ná már af. ki now lady know-PST.3SG COMP minister-GEN son COP.NEG.PRS.3SG dá sohán-as kaşş-á kan-e e. he shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG pull.out-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A vatann-án.

homeland-ABL

Now the princess realized, "This is not the minister's son but a shepherd. He has taken me from my homeland."

4'50 bas cikk-ár. hin-á dásá bíbí-án hít.
enough pull-PST.3PL go-PST.3SG now lady-ABL words
And they pressed on. Now the princess was in a quandary.

### 2. Test of the king

4'54 hin-ár sob-aná pen bádşáí-ase-tí go-PST.3PL morning-GEN other kingdom-IDF-LOC peş.tamm-ár.

come.forth-PST.3PL

They moved on, and entered another kingdom in the morning.

- 4'58 bádşá e. vazír e. vakíl e.
  king COP.PRS.3SG minister COP.PRS.3SG chancellor COP.PRS.3SG
  gát-ák o. maxlúk e.
  guard-PL COP.PRS.3PL people COP.PRS.3SG
  There is a king, a minister, and a chancellor. There were guards and subjects.
- 5'02 dá-k bass-ur. bádşá-ná şár-ná baġal-á ten-ki they.PL come-PST.3PL king-GEN city-GEN side-ALL self-BEN xalk-ur búńgí-as.
  strike-PST.3PL straw.hut-IDF
  The princess and the shepherd came there. They made a straw hut for themselves on the outskirts of the king's city.
- 5'07 bíbí xar e dáŕ-án. bas bevas e
  lady angry COP.PRS.3SG he-ABL enough helpless COP.PRS.3SG
  kaşş-á =ta.
  pull.out-PST.3SG =3SG
  The princess was angry with him. Well, she was helpless (because) he has taken her away.
- 5'13 bas hamode ká-ik. cirreńg-ik o pherí ke-k.
  then always go-PRS.3SG walk.around-PRS.3SG and circle do-PRS.3SG
  bar-ek. bas bíbí handáre túl-ok e.
  come-PRS.3SG come.PST.3SG lady there sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG
  Then he would often leave the hut. He took a walk, wandered about, and returned. The princess remained seated there.
- 5'21 **ill-e dád-e. asi de vazír o vakíl bass-ur** leave-IMP she-D/A one day minister and chancellor come-PST.3PL

## handáng cakkar-á búngrí-á.

hither visit-ALL straw.hut-ALL

Setting that aside, one day the minister and the chancellor came there and visited the straw hut.

## 5'29 xan-ár ambal-e. xan-ár máí-e.

see-PST.3PL guy-D/A see-PST.3PL woman-D/A They saw the guy, and the lady.

5'31 **subán.alláh ajab-o şaezádí-o niyárí-as e. dá** glory.to.God wonder-IDF royal-IDF woman-IDF COP.PRS.3SG this **kacat-to.** 

dirty.man-COM

"Oh my goodness! Such a wonderful, noble woman, with this dirty man!"

5'42 dá-k harseng-ár. ere hin-ár. bádşá-gá.

they.PL return-PST.3PL there go-PST.3PL king-ALL

They returned there, to the king's place.

5'46 dá-ná jind hin-á bádşá-ģá. pár-e salám.alek,

he-GEN self go-PST.3SG king-ALL say-PST.3SG be.peace.upon.you válek.salám.

upon.you.be.peace

The shepherd presented himself before the kind. He said, "May peace be upon you," and the king replied, "And may peace be upon you."

5'50 pár-e xuája der-ase us. arákán bass-unus. say-PST.3SG sir who-IDF COP.PRS.2SG from.where come-PRF.2SG ant-as ke-sa.

what-IDF do-PRS.2SG

The king said, "Sir, who are you? Where are you from, and what brings you here?"

5'54 dá pár-e í filán bádşá-ná már ut.

he say-PST.3SG 1SG so.and.so king-GEN son COP.PRS.1SG He said, "I am the son of King So-and-so.

5'56 **í ten-á cuná-te harf-enut. cakkar-á**1SG self-GEN child-PL.D/A take.up-PRF.1SG visit-ALL **peş.tamm-ánut.** 

come.forth-PRF.1SG

I took my wife with me. I came here for a visit.

5'59 bińg-unut ná bádşáí-ná.

hear-PRF.1SG 2SG.GEN kingdom-GEN I have heard about your kingdom.

6'01 bass-unuŧ num-á sael-á cakkar-á num-á bádsáí-á. come-PRF.1SG 2PL-GEN sight-ALL visit-ALL 2PL-GEN kingdom-ALL vaŕ-as cágird-as num-á amar-o 2PL-GEN how-IDF sort-IDF COP.PRS.3SG circumstance-IDF e.

COP.PRS.3SG

I came to your kingdom for a visit and to have an audience of you, (to see) what kind of land it is, and how the current state is.

- 6'09 pár-e oŕe ná búńgí-as saí e. say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG there 2SG.GEN straw.hut-IDF e. xuáif-e. bádsá tis =ta asi COP.PRS.3SG summon-PST.3SG king give.PST.3SG =3SG one koŧí-as bádsá-se-ná már e. ki good-IDF room-IDF COMP king-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG The king said, "Very well. You have set up a hut over there." The king invited him and gave him a good room, for he was a prince.
- 6'22 **raheńg-e nan-to mana de. hes =tá handá** stay-SBJV.3SG 1PL-COM some day bring.PST.3SG =3PL this **kotí-tí.**

room-LOC

Let him stay with us for some days. (The king) brought them to that room.

- 6'28 **bíbí mon mal-pak. hít ka-ppak.** lady face open-NEG.PRS.3SG words do-NEG.PRS.3SG The princess did not show her face. She did not talk.
- 6'32 **mana de gidreńg-á.** some day pass-PST.3SG A few days passed.
- 6'33 **bíbí pár-e şohán-ná már hakk-áte kan-á** lady say-PST.3SG shepherd-GEN son right-PL.D/A 1SG-GEN

haff-es hes-us kan-e.

take.up-PST.2SG bring-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A

The princess said, "Shepherd's son, you denied me of my rights and took me away here.

6'37 ná nasíb-atí ass-ut. hat-a mullá-s. dásá 2SG.GEN luck-LOC COP-PST.1SG bring-IMP mullah-IDF now niká-e şá.

marriage.ceremony-D/A put.in.IMP

I was part of your luck. Bring a mullah. Arrange a marriage ceremony now.

6'42 **niká ke-v í-to** =**ná. dásá der-e** marriage.ceremony do-SBJV.1SG *í*-COM =2SG now who-D/A **hal-ev.** 

take-SBJV.1SG

I will marry you. Who else could I turn to now?

6'44 kan-á kismat ne-to. padí ká-v dásá
1SG-GEN destiny 2SG-COM back go-SBJV.1SG now
bacce-parot.

be.saved-NEG.FUT.1SG

My fate is with you. If I return now, I will not survive."

6'50 **şohán hes mullá-s. niyárí-e kar-e** shepherd bring.PST.3SG mullah-IDF woman-D/A make-PST.3SG **barám.** 

wedding

The shepherd brought a mullah. He married the woman.

6'54 vazír vakíl bádşá-ton şaŕt tix-ár.

minister chancellor king-COM bet put-PST.3PL

The minister and the chancellor made a bet with the king.

6'59 **pár-er bádşá xuája. dá asul bádşá-s af. dá** say-PST.PL king sir he never king-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG he **şohán-as e.** 

shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

They said, "Your Majesty, we believe he is not a king. He is a shepherd."

7'04 **bádşá pár-e num amar cá-re dá şohán-as** king say-PST.3SG 2PL how know-SBJV.2PL he shepherd-IDF **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

The king said, "How can you tell that he is a shepherd?"

- 7'09 **pár-er. nan-á şaŕt ar-e.** say-PST.PL 1PL-GEN bet be-PRS.3SG They said, "Let's make a wager.
- 7'12 **ní aeno batińg =ta. iraģ ka =ta.** 2SG today summon.IMP =3SG meal do.IMP =3SG

Please invite him for a meal today.

- 7'17 sú o birińj kar. ság kar. đođí kar. şuŕdí meat and rice make.IMP spinach make.IMP bread make.IMP pastry kar. xásun tix. xassí tix. make.IMP lassi put.IMP butter put.IMP

  Prepare meat and rice. Cook spinach. Bake bread. Bake pastries. Serve lassi. Serve butter.
- 7'24 sohán-as mas to las shepherd-IDF become.PST.3SG TOP indiscriminately satt.et-o.
  gobble.up-FUT.3SG

  If he is a shepherd, he will gobble them up without discretion.
- 7'27 **bádşá-s mas ten-á vaŕ-á kun-o.** king-IDF become.PST.3SG self-GEN type-ALL eat-FUT.3SG If he is a king, he will eat in his own (refined) way.
- 7'30 **kun-ińg-á cá-ińg mar-ek. bádşá pár-e saí** eat-INF-ALL know-INF become-PRS.3SG king say-PST.3SG all.right **e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

The way he eats will reveal his identity." The king said, "All right."

7'38 bádşá pár-e =ta. aeno bar-es ná iraģ king say-PST.3SG =3SG today come-SBJV.2SG 2SG.GEN meal e kan-to.

COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-COM

The king told him, "Join me for a meal today."

7'43 dá şohán e yár. gánđav-as şef this shepherd COP.PRS.3SG friend rolled.hem-IDF below gánđav-as buŕza. citto e.

rolled.hem-IDF above sloppy COP.PRS.3SG

He was a shepherd, with one hem above (his pants) and another hem below. He was sloppy.

7'47 **bíbí pár-e** =ta şohán-ná már dá ne ázmúńda lady say-PST.3SG =3SG shepherd-GEN son he 2SG.D/A tested kann-ińg o. huşár mar-e.

do-INF COP.PRS.3PL shrewd be-SBJV.3SG

The princess said to him, "Shepherd's son, they are trying to test you. You should be cautious.

7'53 vazír vakíl ná zí-á şaŕt xalk-uno. agi minister chancellor 2SG.GEN above-ALL bet strike-PRF.3PL if dákán hin-ás.

from.here go-PST.2SG

If you go from here, the minister and the chancellor have wagered on your behavior."

8'03 **bíbí vazír-ná már-kin juán-o puc o cava**ŧ lady minister-GEN son-BEN good-IDF clothes and sandal **harf-esus.** 

take.up-PLPF.3SG

The princess had brought a fine dress and sandals intended for the minister's son.

8'05 hamo pucc-átián beref-e =ta. cavatt-áte
those clothes-PL.ABL clothe-PST.3SG =3SG sandal-PL.D/A
beref-e =ta.

make.wear-PST.3SG =3SG

She dressed him in these clothes. She made him wear the sandals.

8'10 mocaŕí-as dú-tí =ta tis. shoes-IDF hand-LOC =3SG give.PST.3SG She gave shoes in his hands.

8'13 **pár-e** =ta dákán madán madán zebá zebá say-PST.3SG =3SG from.here slow slow beautiful beautiful ká-s.

go-SBJV.2SG

She told him, "Walk from here slowly and beautifully.

- 8'18 **rum kar-esá him-pes şohán-án bár.**hurry do-CVB go-NEG.SBJV.2SG shepherd-ABL like
  Do not walk in a hurry like a shepherd does.
- 8'21 **ere hin-ás salám et-is.**there go-PST.2SG peace give-SBJV.2SG
  If you go there, greet them properly.
- 8'23 kacárí e. maxlúk-ák o şaŕt-ák o.
  meeting COP.PRS.3SG crowd-PL COP.PRS.3PL bet-PL COP.PRS.3PL
  sael ke-ra hur-ira ne. şohání-kin
  sight do-PRS.3PL see-PRS.3PL 2SG.D/A shepherdness-BEN
  bádşáí-kin.

kingliness-BEN

There is a gathering. There are crowds. There are bets. They will be observing you to determine if you behave more like a shepherd or a king.

8'29 kacárí-tí tús-us asi asi hít ke-s báz audience-LOC sit-PST.2SG one one words do-SBJV.2SG much ka-ppes.

do-NEG.SBJV.2SG

If you sit in the gathering, speak minimally. Don't talk much.

8'34 **tám-ná vaxt bas iraģ-áte hat-or.**delicacy-GEN time come.PST.3SG meal-PL.D/A bring-FUT.3PL **bádşá-í-á xorák-ák o.** 

king-PROPR-ADJ food-PL COP.PRS.3PL

When the time of the meal comes, they will bring plates. They are royal foods.

- 8'39 macci er-án kun-es macci or-án kun-es. macci a.little that-ABL eat-SBJV.2SG a.little that-ABL eat-SBJV.2SG a.little macci kun-es mana báxo kun-es bas ke-s.
  a.little eat-SBJV.2SG some morsel eat-SBJV.2SG enough do-SBJV.2SG
  Eat a little from there, a little from here. Eat little by little. Eat a few bites and finish your meal.
- 8'44 **şohán-ná már, dab.et-os garbust-e.** shepherd-GEN son keep.eating-FUT.2SG wild.spinach-D/A

dab.et-osxásun-e.mon-enámaonkeep.eating-FUT.2SGlassi-D/Aface-D/A2SG.GENblackkar-o.

make-FUT.3SG

Shepherd's son, if you devour a wild spinach plate, if you gulp down lassi, you will give yourself away."

- 8'51 **pá-e saí e godí.**say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG lady
  He said, "Understood, dear."
- 8'54 dákán peş.tamm-á, hin-á ere madán madán from.here come.forth-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there slow slow sar.mas.

arrive.PST.3SG

He set out from there. He walked at a measured pace and arrived there.

- 8'58 salám.alek. válek.salám.
  peace.be.upon.you upon.you.be.peace
  "May peace be upon you." "And may peace be upon you."
- 9'02 **hin-á tús. kacárí e. majlis e.**go-PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG meeting COP.PRS.3SG party COP.PRS.3SG
  He went and took a seat. There was a gathering. There was a party.
- 9'06 kul hít ke-ra. maxx-era. şugul ke-ra. o hure all words do-PRS.3PL laugh-PRS.3PL fun do-PRS.3PL he delay hure-á asi asi hít ke-k. delay-ALL one one words do-PRS.3SG

  All were talking and laughing. All were having fun. He spoke slowly and sparingly.
- 9'12 **de-as iraģ-ná tayárí mas.**day-IDF meal-GEN preparation become.PST.3SG
  After a while, the meal was ready.
- 9'16 hes-ur iraģ-áte. birińj-áte hes-ur. şuŕdí-te
  bring-PST.3PL bread-PL.D/A rice-PL.D/A bring-PST.3PL pastry-PL.D/A
  hes-ur. xásun-te hes-ur. garbust hes-ur.
  bring-PST.3PL lassi-PL.D/A bring-PST.3PL wild.spinach bring-PST.3PL
  They served bread, rice, pastry, lassi. They served wild spinach.

- 9'24 juán-ińgá juán-ińgá tám-tián asi asi báxo kuńg.
  good-DADJ good-DADJ delicacy-PL.ABL one one morsel eat.PST.3SG
  mana mana báxo kuńg bas kar-e.
  some some morsel eat.PST.3SG enough make-PST.3SG
  He ate from fine plates, one bite each. He took a few bites and finished his meal.
- 9'30 pár-e bádşá xuája dásá kan-e ill-e. í ká-va
  say-PST.3SG king sir now 1SG-D/A leave-IMP 1SG go-PRS.1SG
  ten-á urá-ģá. bádşá pár-e ijázatt-e ne
  self-GEN home-ALL king say-PST.3SG permission-D/A 2SG.D/A
  hin.
  go.IMP

He said, "Your Majesty, now give me a leave. I will return home." The king said, "I give you a leave. You can go."

9'36 **haŕseńg-á xuája bas dáŕe.** return-PST.3SG sir come.PST.3SG here The shepherd returned home.

#### 3. Lamb in the hall

- 9'39 **bádsá** vazír vakíl-e 0 pár-e. ki minister king and chancellor-D/A say-PST.3SG **COMP** num-e bádsá-s e. pá-tavaŧ say-NEG.PST.1SG 2PL-D/A king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG King said to the minister and the chancellor, "Didn't I tell you he is a king?
- 9'44 bann-ińg-e =ta hin-ińg-e =ta xan-áre. túl-ińg-e =ta come-INF-D/A =3SG go-INF-D/A =3SG see-PST.2PL sit-INF-D/A =3SG kun-ińg-e =ta xan-áre. eat-INF-D/A =3SG see-PST.2PL

You saw him as he arrived, departed, sat, and ate?"

- 9'49 **pár-er, na xuája vallágir ki.** say-PST.PL no sir absolutely COMP They said, "No, sir, absolutely not.
- 9'53 **dá şohán-as e. dád-e moní =ham nan hur-esá** he shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A in.future =too 1PL see-CVB

#### kar-on.

do-FUT.1PL

He is a shepherd. We will continue to observe him in the future."

- 9'57 pár-e dásá amar hur-ere =ta. say-PST.3SG now how see-PRS.2PL =3SG The king said, "Now, how are you going to observe him?"
- 10'00 **pár-er dá-ná şohání handáře cá-ińg o.**say-PST.PL this-GEN shepherdness there know-INF COP.PRS.3PL
  The ministers said, "They will realize he is a shepherd by doing this.
- 10'02 **ní asi de xuáif =ta. dávat kar =te.**2SG one day summon.IMP =3SG invitation do.IMP =3SG
  Please summon him one day. Invite him to a feast.
- 10'07 **xúŕda-e joŕ.ke-r, şoṣińg, pʰul guńgurú.** lamb-D/A prepare-SBJV.3PL camel.bell flower small.bell Adorn a lamb, with a bell, flowers and smaller bells.
- 10'12 **o bas majlis-atí tús.**he come.PST.3SG party-LOC sit.PST.3SG
  When he comes and takes seat for the party,
- 10'14 **dá xúŕda-e darváza-ģán cokarí yala kke-k.** this lamb-D/A door-ABL maidservant released do-PRS.3SG a maidservant will release this lamb from the door.
- 10'17 okán bar-ek ne-á. dákán kane-á. eká
  from.there come-PRS.3SG 2SG-ALL from.here 1SG-ALL from.there
  eŕ-á hişta kar-issá kar-issá sar.mar-ek oŕ-á.
  that-ALL sheep.call do-CVB do-CVB arrive-PRS.3SG he-ALL
  It will come to you from there, then to me. From there to that one.
  While they give it calls, it will reach him.
- 10'23 od-e ki sar.mas. aga şohán mas
  that-D/A COMP arrive.PST.3SG if shepherd become.PST.3SG
  to handun xúŕda-e hal-o. xumb-tí kar-o. buk
  then this.way lamb-D/A take-FUT.3SG arms-LOC do-FUT.3SG kiss
  hal-o.

take-FUT.3SG

When it reaches him, if he is a shepherd, he will take the sheep that way. He will embrace it and kiss it.

10'30 **aga bádşá-s mas o xuŕda-ná ģaraz-e** if king-IDF become.PST.3SG he lamb-GEN handle-D/A **ka-ppak.** 

do-NEG.PRS.3SG

If he is a king, he would not be able to handle lambs."

10'34 **bádşá pá-e saí e.**king say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG
The king said, "Very well."

10'35 hin-ár sipáí-k pár-er bar-es. dávat go-PST.3PL guard-PL say-PST.PL come-SBJV.2SG invitation e. COP.PRS.3SG

The guards went and told him, "Come to a feast."

10'42 **bíbí valdá pár-e. ázmúńda ke-ra ne. şohán-ná** lady then say-PST.3SG tested do-PRS.3PL 2SG.D/A shepherd-GEN **már huşár mar-es.** 

son shrewd become-SBJV.2SG

(for not keeping it).

Then the princess said, "They are trying to test you. Be vigilant, shepherd's son!

- 10'47 **dávatt-as** mas hamon kun-es.
  invitation-IDF become.PST.3SG that.way eat-SBJV.2SG

  If you are invited to a feast, you will eat that way (as I told you).
- 10'50 **joŕ.kar-or xúŕda-as phul o láŕo kar-or.**make-FUT.3PL lamb-IDF flower and decorations do-FUT.3PL
  They will adorn a sheep with flowers and ornaments.
- 10'54 **ní hame şohán us mir xuáf-ok-á.**2SG that shepherd COP.PRS.2SG ewe make.graze-ADJP-ADJ
  You are one of those shepherds who take ewes to graze.
- 10'57 **xúŕda-e xan-os. xumb-tí kar-os buk hal-os.**lamb-D/A see-FUT.2SG arms-LOC do-FUT.2SG kiss take-FUT.2SG **duá et-os ten-e.**prayer give-FUT.2SG self-D/A
  If you see a lamb, you will hold it and kiss it. You will blame yourself

11'02 **gurá mon =ná maon mar-o. cutt-os. í =ham** then face =2SG black become-FUT.3SG finish-FUT.2SG 1SG =too **ná ma-farot.** 

2SG.GEN become-NEG.FUT.1SG

Then you will reveal your identity. You are done for, and I won't remain your wife.

11'07 xúrda-e hes-ur. kacárí-tí bas. ne-á
lamb-D/A bring-PST.3PL audience-LOC come.PST.3SG 2SG-ALL
sar.mas to lix-tí =ta hal-es xass-is
reach.PST.3SG then neck-LOC =3SG take-SBJV.2SG fling-SBJV.2SG
=ta darváza-ģá.

=3SG door-ALL

If they bring a lamb, which enters the gathering and approaches you, grab it at the neck and send it towards the door.

- 11'16 pá-s bádsá-ná dá vatáx vá say-SBJV.2SG he king-GEN banquet.hall COP.PRS.3SG or geđ-as xúŕda vala dáře, curro e. enclosure-IDF COP.PRS.3SG lamb released COP.PRS.3SG there urine liđ ke pucc-áte xaráb ke. do.SBJV.3SG dung do.SBJV.3SG clothes-PL.D/A wrong do.SBJV.3SG And say, 'Is this a royal banquet hall, or a sheepfold? A lamb is set free here; it will urinate, drops dungs, and stain our clothes!'
- 11'24 tabb-e ten-á band ke-s. báxo-as kuńg-us atmosphere-D/A self-GEN stop do-SBJV.2SG bite-IDF eat-PST.2SG kun-taves bas ke-s kaşş-es ten-e. eat-NEG.PST.2SG enough do-SBJV.2SG pull.out-SBJV.2SG self-D/A Don't behave like (a shepherd). As soon as you take a bite, finish your meal and seek your leave."
- 11'28 **pár-e cutt-ánus godí.** say-PST.3SG finish-PRF.2SG lady He said, "Rest assured, madam."
- 11'32 xuáif-er =ta. bas tús. kacárí lagg-áne.
  call-PST.3PL =3SG come.PST.3SG sit.PST.3SG meeting be.held-PRF.3SG
  maxlúk túl-ok e.
  people sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

When they summoned him, he came and took a seat. The gathering started. People were seated.

11'39 **bas cokarí hes hamokán xúrda-e mal-á**then maidservant bring.PST.3SG from.there lamb-D/A untie-PST.3SG **gidref-e tahtí.** 

make.pass-PST.3SG inside

Then the maidservant brought a lamb from there, released it and let it go inside.

11'44 **xúrda bas okán vazír-á eká**lamb come.PST.3SG from.there minister-ALL from.there **vakíl-á.** 

chancellor-ALL

The lamb approached the minister, then the chancellor.

- 11'46 **e** hiş kar-e =ta o hiş kar-e =ta. he sheep.call do-PST.3SG =3SG he sheep.call make-PST.3SG =3SG

  One gave it a call (to stop), and another gave it a call.
- 11'48 **bas sar.mas xuája-e.** then reach.PST.3SG sir-D/A
  Now it reached the shepherd.
- 11'50 **dú-e bit-e. halk xúŕda-ná lix-tí.**hand-D/A drop-PST.3SG take.PST.3SG lamb-GEN neck-LOC **xass-á bit-e =ta darváza-ģá.**fling-PST.3SG throw-PST.3SG =3SG door-ALL

  He caught it. He seized it at the neck. He threw it towards the door.
- 11'54 pár-e dá bádşá-í-o jága-s e yá say-PST.3SG this king-PROPR-IDF place-IDF COP.PRS.3SG or ged-as e. enclosure-IDF COP.PRS.3SG
  He said, "Is this a royal court, or a sheepfold?
- 11'59 liđđ-as ke curro ke dáŕe nan-á dung-IDF do.SBJV.3SG urine do.SBJV.3SG here 1PL-GEN xaráb ke-k. pucc-áte clothes-PL.D/A wrong do-PRS.3SG If it drops dungs or urinates, it will stain our clothes."

- 12'02 **zabr-o bádṣá-s e. zabr-o vaŕ-as e.**fine-IDF king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG fine-IDF type-IDF COP.PRS.3SG
  He is a real king! Every bit a king!
- 12'06 **bádşá xan kar-e. aŕe xalk** =**te.** king eye make-PST.3SG ITJ strike.PST.3SG =3SG

  The king made signs with the eyes, "See, I told you.
- 12'10 **vazír o vakíl kan-á bámus-e taŕ-er.**minister and chancellor 1SG-GEN nose-D/A cut-PST.3PL
  The minister and the chancellor made me a clown.
- 12'12 **dá xúŕda-e xass-á.** he lamb-D/A fling-PST.3SG He threw the lamb."
- 12'14 **xaer tabb-e ten-á cat band kar-e.** well atmosphere-D/A self-GEN totally stop make-PST.3SG He dispelled any notion (of being a shepherd).
- 12'20 **iraģ hes-ur. báxo-as iraŧ kuńg bas kar-e.** meal bring-PST.3PL bite-IDF two eat.PST.3SG enough make-PST.3SG They brought a meal. He took a bite or two, and finished his meal.
- 12'22 **pár-e bádşá xuája kan-e mokal-e.**say-PST.3SG king sir 1SG-D/A permission-D/A
  He said, "Your Majesty, may I take a leave?"

## 4. The royal garden

- 12'24 **bádşá pár-e** alláh madat =ná. king say-PST.3SG God help =2SG The king said, "May God be with you."
- 12'28 bádşá cif-á vazír o vakíl-á. num-e king scold-PST.3SG minister and chancellor-ALL 2PL-D/A xal-e. strike-PRS.3SG

  The king reprimanded the minister and the chancellor, "This was your fault.
- 12'32 **í pár-et bádşá-s e. num zor-at kan-e** 1SG say-PST.1SG king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 2PL power-INS 1SG-D/A

## kohjá ke-re.

low do-PRS.2PL

I said he is a king. You made a fuss just to make me lose my face.

12'36 **o xúrda-e xass-á. geð-ná pár-e. dono hít** he lamb-D/A fling-PST.3SG enclosure-GEN say-PST.3SG such words **kar-e.** 

make-PST.3SG

He threw the lamb. He called my court a sheepfold. He said such things."

12'40 **pár-er na xuája pen hic ma-fak.** say-PST.PL no sir other nothing become-NEG.PRS.3SG They said, "No, sir, he is nothing but a shepherd.

12'43 **dásá pen ázmúńda ke-na =te.** now other tested do-PRS.1PL =3SG

Now we will give him another test.

12'45 **bádşá-s e to báġ-e sambál-ik.**king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG then garden-D/A watch-PRS.3SG
If he is truly a king, he will guard the garden.

12'48 **agi şohán-as e to báġ-e sambál-ińg** if shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG then garden-D/A guard-INF **ka-ppak.** 

be.able-NEG.PRS.3SG

If he is a shepherd, he will not manage it."

12'51 **bádşá-ná as asi báġ-as bhall-o.** king-GEN COP.PST.3SG one garden-IDF big-IDF

The king had a vast garden.

12'53 **báģ-áte bass-ura parí-k.** garden-PL.D/A come-IPF.3PL fairy-PL

Fairies used to come to gardens.

12'56 har-kas báġ-á toho mass-aka. parí-k xalk-ura every-one garden-ALL on.lookout be-IPF.3SG fairy-PL strike-IPF.3PL =ta kask-aka

=3SG die-IPF.3SG

Fairies used to attack anyone guarding the garden. (The guard) used to die.

- 13'01 bass-ura sob-aná ki kask-une.
  come-IPF.3PL morning-GEN COMP die-PRF.3SG
  When people came in the morning, (the guard) would be found dead.
- 13'03 bádşá-s e to ná báġ-e sambál-ik.
  king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG then 2SG.GEN garden-D/A guard-PRS.3SG
  kas-pak. zinda mar-o.
  die-NEG.PRS.3SG alive become-FUT.3SG

  If he is a king, he will guard your garden and still won't be killed. He
- 13'08 **agi şohán-as e to kah-ik.** if shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG then die-PRS.3SG If he is a shepherd, he will die.

will remain alive.

- 13'13 e vaxt-ná poriyá ruppaí irat as de-aná. that time-GEN wages rupee two COP.PST.3SG day-GEN The typical wages at that time was a rupee or two per day.
- 13'18 **bádşá dád-e pańjá ruppaí pár-e.**king he-D/A fifty rupee say-PST.3SG
  The king offered him fifty rupees.
- 13'23 **bádşá pár-e. dáŕe bass-unus.** king say-PST.3SG here come-PRF.2SG The king said, "You visited this kingdom.
- 13'25 ní =ham bádşá-se-ná cuná us. báģ-e kan-á
  2SG =too king-IDF-GEN child COP.PRS.2SG garden-D/A 1SG-GEN
  sambál-ińg ke-sa. í ne nan-ná pańjá ruppaí
  guard-INF be.able-PRS.2SG 1SG 2SG.D/A night-GEN fifty rupee
  et-iva.

give-PRS.1SG

You are also a king's son. You should be able to guard my garden. I will pay you fifty rupees per night."

- 13'32 **pár-e saí e bádşá xuája.** say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG king sir He said, "Very well, Your Majesty.
- 13'35 **báģ-á cakkar xal-eva. e urá e kan-á.** garden-D/A visit strike-PRS.1SG that house COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN

dá báġ e avár o. sambál-iva.
this garden COP.PRS.3SG together COP.PRS.3PL guard-PRS.1SG
I will visit the garden. My house is there, and the garden is here. They are nearby. I will guard it."

13'41 vazír vakíl tárás-ur máí-e. máí-e minister chancellor have.an.eye-PST.3PL woman-D/A woman-D/A xan-ásur punđú =tá huşińg-áka.

see-PLPF.3PL bottom =3PL be.burnt-IPF.3SG

The minister and the chancellor had their eyes on his wife. When they saw the woman, they were jealous.

13'46 ki dád-e asi vaŕ-ase-at gum ke-n. dá máí-e

COMP she-D/A one kind-IDF-INS lost do-SBJV.1PL this woman-D/A

nan málikkí ke-n.

1PL dominance do-SBJV.1PL

"We will dispose of him by some trick. We will dominate this woman.

13'51 máí ant bádsá-ná cuná e.

lady Q king-GEN child COP.PRS.3SG What a princess she is!"

- 13'55 hin-á ere bega-ná múnjá múnjá e.
  go-PST.3SG there afternoon-GEN worried worried COP.PRS.3SG
  The shepherd returned home that afternoon. He was very gloomy.
- 13'59 **bíbí harrif-e =ta bar şíro xaer e hala** lady ask-PST.3SG =3SG come.IMP PROP well COP.PRS.3SG why **múńjá us.**

worried COP.PRS.2SG

The princess asked him, "Welcome home, Shíro. What's wrong? Why are you so gloomy?"

14'04 **pár-e dá bádşá kan-e ille-pak.** say-PST.3SG this king 1SG-D/A let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG The shepherd said, "The king does not let me go.

14'06 dá báġ-á kas gát tis sambál-á to he garden-ALL someone.REL guard give.PST.3SG guard-PST.3SG then sob-aná o kah-ik.
morning-GEN he die-PRS.3SG

Whoever guards that garden, whoever watches it, will be dead in the morning.

- 14'12 kan-e aeno pár-ene. báģ-e sambál-a. 1SG-D/A today say-PRF.3SG garden-D/A guard-IMP He told me today, 'Guard my garden.
- 14'16 nan-ná pańjá ruppaí et-iva ne. pańjá-e halk-uŧ. night-GEN fifty rupee give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A fifty take-PST.1SG dá to kah-iva. this TOP die-PRS.1SG

I will give you fifty rupees per night.' If I accept the fifty rupees, it means I will die!"

- 14'21 pár-e kas-pesa. 0 kárem kan-á say-PST.3SG die-NEG.PRS.2SG that work 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG She said, "You won't die. Leave it to me.
- 14'25 dákán hin-ak. bádşá-e pár. í báģ-á sal-iva. from.here go-IMP king-D/A say.IMP 1SG garden-ALL stand-PRS.1SG sambál-iva kan-e silá-s et. watch-PRS.1SG 1SG-D/A weapon-IDF give.IMP Go tell the king, 'I will stand watch in the garden. I will guard it. Give me a weapon.'
- 14'32 **o-k** koŧí-as mal-or. o-ŧí zaģm mar-or. that-PL room-IDF open-FUT.3PL that-LOC sword become-FUT.3PL cirr-á tix-ok handun-o zaģm mar-or. such.CR-IDF sword become-FUT.3PL line-ALL put-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL They will open the armory. There will be swords. There will be such swords, laid in line.
- 14'38 handon zaģm mar-or ziráh of-tiá dú et-or. such.CR sword be-FUT.3PL reflection give-FUT.3PL they-PL.ALL hand bit-pes. drop-NEG.SBJV.2SG

There will be swords that are gleaming. Do not take them.

14'43 hur-is asi zańgi-o zaģm-as ar-e handá-tetí. see-SBJV.2SG one rusty-IDF sword-IDF be-PRS.3SG this-PL.LOC You will find a rusty sword among them.

- 14'47 handá zangí-á zagm-e harf-is.
  - this rusty-ADJ sword-D/A take.up-SBJV.2SG Choose that rusty sword.
- 14'49 **ká-s taláp-ná más-á xal-es khađđ-as.** go-SBJV.2SG pond-GEN side-ALL strike-SBJV.2SG hole-IDF

  Go to the side of a pond and dig a hole.
- 14'53 handá kʰað-tí jʰap ke-s. o parí o.
  this hole-LOC crouch do-SBJV.2SG they fairy COP.PRS.3PL
  bar-era báġ-á.
  come-PRS.3PL garden-ALL
  Hide in that hole. They are fairies. They will come to the garden.
- 14'57 o-k cirreńg-ira p<sup>h</sup>erí báģ-á bar-era walk.around-PRS.3PL circle that-PL garden-ALL come-PRS.3PL xal-era. o-k bandaģ xan-ár. bandaģ-e xal-era. strike-PRS.3PL that-PL man see-PST.3PL man-D/A strike-PRS.3PL They will come to the garden, take a stroll and walk about there. If they see a human, they will kill him or her.
- 15'02 xan-tavar şef mar-era dá taláp-tí see-NEG.PST.3PL down become-PRS.3PL this pond-LOC be.şol-ira.

take.bath-PRS.3PL

If they don't see a human, they will come down, and take a bath in this pond.

ki 15'06 handá vaxt-á bismilláh sef mass-ur. ní time-ALL COMP down become-PST.3PL 2SG in.God's.name this ke-s xal-es zaģm-e guŕá ant-as do-SBJV.2SG strike-SBJV.2SG sword-D/A then what-IDF vá ma-tav. mas

become.PST.3SG or become-NEG.PST.3SG

When they come down, muster courage in God's name and wield the sword. Then (observe) what is done or not done.

15'11 **yá kah-isa yá bacc-isa.** sarsohb mar-esa. or die-PRS.2SG or be.saved-PRS.2SG successful become-PRS.2SG You will either die or be safe. You will succeed."

15'14 pár-e juán.

say-PST.3SG well

He said, "All right."

15'16 haŕseńg-á bas. pár-e bádşá xuája í return-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG king sir 1SG báġ-e sambál-iva.

garden-D/A guard-PRS.1SG

He returned to the king and said, "Your Majesty, I will guard the garden.

15'20 **kan-e silá-s et. giŕá-s et. dú-tí kan-á** 1SG-D/A weapon-IDF give.IMP thing-IDF give.IMP hand-LOC 1SG-GEN **mar-e.** 

be-SBJV.3SG

Give me a weapon, give me something for protection."

sahí vakíl-e 15'25 pár-e vazír e. say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG minister chancellor-D/A pár-e da-bo silá-í-á koŧí hamo say-PST.3SG take-IMP.PL that weapon-PROPR-ADJ room mal-bo.

open-IMP.PL

He said, "All right." He told the minister and the chancellor, "Go, and open the armory."

15'30 **kotí-e mal-ár zaģm-ák cirr-á tix-ok o** room-D/A open-PST.3PL sword-PL line-ALL place-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL **ziráb et-ira.** 

flame give-PRS.3PL

They opened the armory. Swords were placed in a line and were gleaming.

15'37 **o hur-á hamo zańgí-á-e xan-á hamod-e** he see-PST.3SG that.CR rusty-ADJ-D/A see-PST.3SG that-D/A **harf-e.** 

take.up-PST.3SG

He took a look. When he found the rusty one, he chose it.

15'40 vazír vakíl maxx-ár. pár-er =ta ki juán-os minister chancellor laugh-PST.3PL say-PST.PL =3SG COMP good-IDF

harf. dá zangí-á-rán ant-as mar-ek.

take.up.IMP this rusty-ABL what-IDF become-PRS.3SG

The minister and the chancellor laughed. They told him, "Choose a finer sword. What can you achieve with that rusty sword?"

15'47 pár-e ki mas hál-as kane-tí to say-PST.3SG COMP become.PST.3SG power-IDF 1SG-LOC then handá zańgí-tí mar-o. púskun-á kan-kin ten-at this rusty-LOC become-FUT.3SG new-ADJ 1SG-BEN self-INS callińg-pak.

operate-NEG.PRS.3SG

He said, "If I have power, this sword will also have power. A new sword does not automatically guarantee success.

- 15'53 **í cá-v kan-á zańgí-á zaģm.**1SG know-SBJV.1SG 1SG-GEN rusty-ADJ sword
  It is my business (to choose this) rusty sword."
- 15'56 **harf-e zaģm-e hin-á taláp-e.**take.up-PST.3SG sword-D/A go-PST.3SG pond-D/A
  He took the sword and went to the pond.
- 16'00 **taláp-ná raí-á xalk ten-kin bhall-o kađđ-as.**pond-GEN side-ALL strike.PST.3SG self-BEN big-IDF hole-IDF
  He dug a big hole for himself by the side of the pond.
- 16'03 handáre jhap kar-e. şám tamm-á. there crouch make-PST.3SG evening fall-PST.3SG He concealed himself in that hole. Evening came.
- 16'06 şám hin-á nan mas. handáre parí-tá híźa evening go-PST.3SG 1PL become.PST.3SG there fairy-PL.GEN hiss mas şef mass-ur.
  become.PST.3SG down become-PST.3PL
  Evening transitioned to night. There was a hiss of the fairies there, and they came down.
- 16'10 dáng pherí-as xalk-ur. ong pherí-as xalk-ur. hither circle-IDF strike-PST.3PL that.way circle-IDF strike-PST.3PL They took a stroll here and there.
- 16'12 handáre híza =tá mas. taláp-á şef there hiss =3PL become.PST.3SG pond-ALL down

### mann-ing-á kar-er.

become-INF-ALL make-PST.3PL

There was their hissing sound. They were about to alight on the pond.

- 16'15 **bismilláh kar-e xalk dakk-e ten-á.**in.God's.name make-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG blow-D/A self-GEN
  In God's name, he took his chance of striking a blow (with his sword).
- 16'19 **parí-se-ná natt-e kişk-á gođ-án pun-án.** fairy-IDF-GEN foot-D/A pull.off-PST.3SG knee-ABL knee-ABL He cut off a fairy's leg at the knee.
- 16'23 dá puc dá nat avár tamm-ár taláp-tí. parí-k this clothes this leg together fall-PST.3PL pond-LOC fairy-PL hin-ár. hin ki hin-ok-á =tá.

  go-PST.3PL go.IMP COMP go-ADJP-ADJ = 3PL

  The severed leg and the clothes fell in the pond together. The fairies went away. They are gone once and for all.
- 16'28 **bismilláh kar-e handá pucc-e harf-e**in.God's.name make-PST.3SG this clothes-D/A take.up-PST.3SG **parí-ná.**fairy-GEN

He took his chance in God's name, and took up the fairy's clothes.

- 16'37 **hin-á eŕe bíbí-e tis.**go-PST.3SG there lady-D/A give.PST.3SG
  He returned home and gave them to the princess.
- 16'40 **bíbí xan-á pucc-áte. subán.alláh parí-ná puc** lady see-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A glory.to.God fairy-GEN clothes **o.**COP.PRS.3PL

The princess saw the clothes. "Glory to God! These are fairy's clothes!"

- 16'43 **bíbí ten-kin joŕa-as kar-e í-án =tá pucc-aná.** lady self-BEN set-IDF make-PST.3SG *i*-ABL =3PL clothes-GEN The princess made a dress for herself from them.
- 16'47 **gud-as kar-e í-ki ten-á.** shawl-IDF make-PST.3SG *i*-BEN self-GEN She made a shawl for herself.

16'49 pucc-as e handun-o dá puc hic vadí cloth-IDF COP.PRS.3SG such.CR-IDF this clothes nothing appearance ma-fak.

become-NEG.PRS.3SG

It was such unique clothes that nothing looked like them.

16'56 **dá báģ-á dásá gát et-ik. dád-e nan-ná pańjá** this garden-ALL now guard give-PRS.3SG he-D/A night-GEN fifty **et-ira.** 

give-PRS.3PL

Now he was guarded the garden. He earned fifty (panjá) per night.

17'58 **dá-ná pin-e pańjáí tix-ár. e pá-ik pańjáí. dá**he-GEN name-D/A PROP put-PST.3PL that say-PRS.3SG PROP this **pá-ik pańjáí.**say-PRS.3SG PROP

He was dubbed 'Panjáí'. Some called him 'Panjáí', and others did the same.

- 17'03 aval-á báģ-á parí-k bass-ura. báģ-e before-ALL fairy-PL garden-ALL come-IPF.3PL garden-D/A chanđ-ára. kuńg-ura. ģusul kar-era. hin-ára. pick.fruits-IPF.3PL eat-IPF.3PL bathing do-IPF.3PL go-IPF.3PL Formerly, fairies used to come to the garden, pick and ate fruits, take baths and depart.
- 17'08 **dásá báģ-á híļ-as** =ham ba-fak.
  now garden-ALL fly-IDF =too come-NEG.PRS.3SG
  Now, not even a fly approached the garden.

### 5. Visit to a giant

- 17'25 **asi de balla-as bas bíbí-á.**one day old.woman-IDF come.PST.3SG lady-ALL
  One day, an elderly woman visited the princess.
- 17'30 **balla xan-á bíbí-ná pucc-áte.** old.woman see-PST.3SG lady-GEN clothes-PL.D/A
  The old woman observed the princess's clothes.
- 17'33 **miş mar-e bádşá-ná xan-tetí.**dirt be-SBJV.3SG king-GEN eye-PL.LOC
  She thought, "The king has nothing.

17'35 dá puc dá bádşáí-tí af.

this clothes this kingdom-LOC COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

These clothes don't exist in this kingdom.

17'41 dá pańjáí-ná záífa o don-o puc.

this PROP wife and such-IDF clothes

Look at Panjái's wife and her clothes!"

17'44 bas amarí kar-e. handá majilis-tí gud-án =te then what.manner do-PST.3SG this meeting-LOC shawl-ABL =3SG díxadar-os kát.kar-e. duzz-á.

this.much-IDF cut-PST.3SG steal-PST.3SG

Then the elderly woman did this. During this meeting, she cut just this much of the princess's shawl and stole it.

17'48 balla kaş.kar-e.

grandmother set.out-PST.3SG

The old woman departed.

17'51 **dar-e aeŕe bádṣá-ná bíbí-e pár-e. num puc** go-PST.3SG there king-GEN lady-D/A say-PST.3SG 2PL clothes **ben-ire?** 

put.on-PRS.2PL

She went there (=the royal court) and talked to the queen, "Are you wearing clothes?

17'56 **dá pucc-e hur ki pańjáí-ná záífa ben-áne =ta.** this clothes-D/A see.IMP COMP PROP-GEN wife put.on-PRF.3SG =3SG Look at the clothes that Panjáí's wife wears.

18'00 don-o puc ben-bo.

such-IDF clothes put.on-IMP.PL

Wear such clothes (if you are a queen)."

18'07 **bíbí bádşá-e pár-e dá pucc-e hat-esa kan-kin** lady king-D/A say-PST.3SG this clothes-D/A bring-PRS.2SG 1SG-BEN **juán e.** 

well COP.PRS.3SG

The queen addressed the king, "If you bring such garments for me, it would be good.

18'12 **hat-pesa kasar-as ná kasar-as kan-á.** bring-NEG.PRS.2SG road-IDF 2SG.GEN road-IDF 1SG-GEN

If not, one road is yours, one road will be mine."

- 18'17 **bádṣá pár-e dá pucc-e arákán xan-ás ní.** king say-PST.3SG this clothes-D/A from.where find-PST.2SG 2SG

  The king said, "From where did you find these clothes?
- 18'19 **der-án hes-us.**who-ABL bring-PST.2SG
  Who gave them to you?"
- 18'21 **pár-e. filání hin-áne pańjáí-ná urá-ģá.** say-PST.3SG so.and.so go-PRF.3SG PROP-GEN home-ALL She said, "So-and-so visited Panjáí's house.
- 18'24 **dá pańjáí-ná pucc-ák o gud e.**this PROP-GEN clothes-PL COP.PRS.3PL shawl COP.PRS.3SG
  These are Panjáí's clothes and shawl.
- 18'27 **dád-e** pańjáí-ná záífa-ná gud-án kát.kar-ene this-D/A PROP-GEN woman-GEN cloth-ABL cut-PRF.3SG hes-une.
  bring-PRF.3SG
  She cut this from Panjáí's wife's shawl and brought it."
- 18'37 **yakdam pańjáí-e xuáif-e bádşá.** immediately PROP-D/A summon-PST.3SG king The king summoned Panjáí immediately.
- 18'40 bas majilis mas. kacárí mas. come.PST.3SG meeting become.PST.3SG gathering become.PST.3SG He came and there was a meeting. They got together.
- 18'44 **bádşá pár-e. pańjáí kan-e bíbí-k tańk kar-eno.** king say-PST.3SG PROP 1SG-D/A lady-PL tight do-PRF.3PL The king said, "Panjáí, my queen has posed a challenge.
- 18'47 hará pucc-áte ná zálbúl ben-ik. handá
  which.REL clothes-PL.D/A 2SG.GEN woman put.on-PRS.3SG this.CR
  pucc-e hat-a.
  clothes-D/A bring-IMP
  Bring the clothes which your wife wears.

18'53 pucc-e hat-pesa lix-e =ná xal-eva.
clothes-D/A bring-NEG.PRS.2SG neck-D/A =2SG strike-PRS.1SG
na.to kan-á zálkár ká-ik.

otherwise 1SG-GEN women go-PRS.3SG

If you fail to do so, I will decapitate you, for my wife will leave me in that case."

18'58 pár-e abae dá bhall-á bádşáí ná mar-e. ní say-PST.3SG alas this big-ADJ kingdom 2SG.GEN be-SBJV.3SG 2SG bádşá mar-es.

king become-SBJV.2SG

Panjáí said, "For heaven's sake! Isn't this big kingdom yours? You are a king, aren't you?

- 19'02 **ní dá bádşáí-tí dá pucc-e xam-pesa.**2SG this kingdom-LOC this clothes-D/A see-NEG.PRS.2SG
  Can't you find such clothes in this kingdom?
- 19'08 dá puc ant balá-s e. dár-án juán-o this clothes what big.thing-IDF COP.PRS.3SG this-ABL good-IDF hat-eva. dá to sust-os e. bring-PRS.1SG this TOP cheap-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

  These clothes are no big thing. I will fetch ones even better than these. These are cheap ones."
- 19'13 dáre yár rer tis. harseng-á şiro. mon =ta here friend roll give.PST.3SG return-PST.3SG PROP face =3SG taf-ene.

bind-PRF.3SG

He was lying. When Shíro came back, he looked gloomy.

19'19 hin-á ere xan-á =ta záífa =ta pár-e bar go-PST.3SG there see-PST.3SG =3SG wife =3SG say-PST.3SG come.IMP et-e havál pańjáí hala buđeńg-ánus.

give-IMP news PROP why be.drowned-PRF.2SG

He returned home, and his wife saw him and said, "Come in! What is the news, Panjáí? Why are you so worried?"

19'25 **pár-e don-o kissa-as mas.** say-PST.3SG such-IDF story-IDF become.PST.3SG Panjáí said, "Such a thing happened.

- 19'29 **dá parí-ná puc e. dád-e ní kar-es.** this.CR fairy-GEN clothes COP.PRS.3SG this-D/A 2SG do-PST.2SG Those clothes you wear are the fairy's.
- 19'33 ede balla bas dá pucc-e dar-ene. ere look! old.woman come.PST.3SG this clothes-D/A take-PRF.3SG there bádşá xan-á =te.
  king see-PST.3SG =3SG
  Look! An elderly woman came and took a piece. The king saw it there.
- 19'35 pár-e pucc-e hat-a. hat-pesa lix-e say-PST.3SG clothes-D/A bring-IMP bring-NEG.PRS.2SG neck-D/A =ná xal-eva. kan-á xáhot ká-ik. =2SG strike-PRS.1SG 1SG-GEN family go-PRS.3SG He said, 'Bring the clothes. If you don't, I will decapitate you. My family will leave me.'
- 19'40 **dásá to í kask-ut.** now TOP 1SG die-PST.1SG Now I am dead.
- 19'41 **dá parí-ná puc e í arákán xan-ot.**this fairy-GEN clothes COP.PRS.3SG 1SG from.where see-FUT.1SG
  These are fairy's clothes. From where can I obtain them?"
- 19'44 pár-e dásá ná guđđíko de-k o. ne-kin say-PST.3SG now 2SG.GEN last day-PL COP.PRS.3PL 2SG-BEN pen ant bacc-áne.
  other what be.left-PRF.3SG
  The princess said, "Are these your final days? Isn't there anything left for you?
- 19'48 **taokal e ruģám-iva ne asi kasar-as guŕá.** no.worry COP.PRS.3SG guide-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A one road-IDF then Take it easy. I will show you a way then.
- 19'53 **hat-es yá kátum-ná ká-e.**bring-SBJV.2SG or head-GEN go-SBJV.3SG
  Either you bring the clothes or you lose your life."
- 19'55 **pá-e saí e. rumáģ kan-e.** say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG guide.IMP 1SG-D/A

Panjáí said, "All right. Guide me then."

20'01 dákán hin-os.

from.here go-FUT.2SG

His wife said, "Leave from here.

20'02 bádşá-án gicen-o narián suárí-o gobar-o hullí-as king-ABL fine-IDF stallion riding-IDF winning-IDF horse-IDF hal-es.

take-SBIV.2SG

And borrow a swift stallion from the king, a winning riding horse.

20'08 dákán hin-os hin-os xan-os asi jańgal-as from.here go-FUT.2SG go-FUT.2SG see-FUT.2SG one jungle-IDF bhall-o.

big-IDF

As you journey, you will see a vast jungle.

- 20'15 **jańgal ne ille-paroe moní hin-ińg-kin.** jungle 2SG.D/A let.go-NEG.FUT.3SG forward go-INF-BEN The jungle will not allow you to go forward.
- 20'17 xan-ás =ta pá-s. subán.alláh dá amar-o see-PST.2SG =3SG say-SBJV.2SG glory.to.God this what-IDF zebá-o amar-o gicen-o jańgal-as e. beautiful-IDF what-IDF fine-IDF jungle-IDF COP.PRS.3SG Upon seeing it, exclaim, 'Glory to God! What a beautiful, what a nice forest!
- 20'24 hao.ki dá nan-á raí-á mar-osus. dá-ná
  I.wish this 1PL-GEN side-ALL become-PCOND.3SG this-GEN
  sael.savát-e kar-ena.

tourism-D/A do-IPF.1PL

How I wish this was close to our home. We would enjoy picnics here.

20'27 dáŕ-kin xaerát.mass-una.

this-BEN show.affection-IPF.1PL We would cherish this place.'

20'29 gurá jangal ne kasar et-o.

then jungle 2SG.D/A road give-FUT.3SG

Then the jungle will grant you passage.

- 20'32 hin-os hin-os moní xan-os ditar-ná jo-as. go-FUT.2SG go-FUT.2SG in.front see-FUT.2SG blood-GEN stream You go further, and you will see a stream of blood in front.
- 20'37 **ditar-ná jo ne kasar ti-faro.**blood-GEN stream 2SG.D/A road give-NEG.FUT.3SG
  The stream of blood will block your way.
- 20'40 xan-ás =ta pá-s subán.alláh dá amar-o juán-o see-PST.2SG =3SG say-SBJV.2SG glory.to.God this what-IDF good-IDF madrásí-ná jo-as e.

  Madrasi-GEN stream-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

  Upon its sight, say, 'Glory to God! What a splendid, Madras-style red stream!
- 20'45 hao.ki dá nan-á raí-á mar-osus. dá-ná
  I.wish this 1PL-GEN side-ALL become-PCOND.3SG this-GEN xizmatt-e kar-ena.
  service-D/A do-IPF.1PL
  If only this stream were near our home! We would take care of it.'
- 20'48 **guŕá kasar et-oe.**then road give-FUT.3SG
  Then it will allow you to cross.
- 20'50 **oŕ-án ki jupp-ás moní maedán-as bar-o.**that-ABL COMP jump-PST.2SG in.front field-IDF come-FUT.3SG
  When you jump over it, there will be an open field in front.
- 20'54 maedán-á asi bhall-o khappí-as e. field-ALL one big-IDF ruins-IDF COP.PRS.3SG In the field, there are big ruins.
- 20'57 khappí-ná tahtí asi dev-as e. ruins-GEN inside one giant-IDF COP.PRS.3SG There is a giant inside the ruins.
- 21'01 **de básis juán to dev kaşş-o kús-e** sun be.hot.PST.3SG well then giant take.off-FUT.3SG shirt-D/A **ten-á ten-e joka.et-o hamo demon-á.** self-GEN self-D/A lean.back-FUT.3SG he sunbathing-ALL If the sun is shining well, the giant will take off its shirts and lean back for sunbathing.

21'09 dev ten-á hatt.o.sajjá-kin handun ke-k.

giant self-GEN health-BEN this.way do-PRS.3SG The giant does it for his health.

21'12 **gurá o-rá handun páş.ke-s ten-e ki o** then that-ALL this.way.CR show.up-SBJV.2SG self-D/A COMP he **xam-p ne.** 

see-NEG.SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A

Then show up in front of him stealthily, so that he won't see you first.

21'17 handun páş.kann-ińg-ton pá-s assalám.alekum dín-aná this.way show.up-INF-COM say-SBJV.2SG be.peace.on.you faith-GEN báva. father

When you show up, greet him, 'Peace be upon you, godfather!'

- 21'21 **dín-aná báva kar-os** = **ta guŕá bacc-os oŕ-án.** faith-GEN father do-FUT.2SG = 3SG then be.saved-FUT.2SG he-ABL If you say 'godfather', you will be safe from him.
- 21'24 aga dín-aná pin-e hal-taves. vaxtí xan-á
  if faith-GEN name-D/A take-NEG.PST.2SG early see-PST.3SG
  ne to ked-ik ne.
  2SG-D/A then swallow-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A
  If you don't say 'godfather' and he sees you before you greet him, he will swallow you."
- 21'29 **pár-e saí e.** say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG Panjáí said, "Understood."
- 21'33 **sob-aná hin-á bádşá-ģá.**morning-GEN go-PST.3SG king-ALL
  In the morning, he went to the king's place.
- 21'35 pár-e xuája dá pucc-ák pen bádşáí-ase-tí say-PST.3SG sir these clothes-PL other kingdom-IDF-LOC o.

  COP.PRS.3PL

He said, "Sir, these clothes are from a foreign kingdom.

21'39 **dá ná bádşáí-tí hicrá ma-tane.** this 2SG.GEN kingdom-LOC nothing become-NEG.PRF.3SG Nothing (like this) is available in this country of yours.

21'44 ní kan-e juán-o narián-as et.

2SG 1SG-D/A good-IDF stallion-IDF give.IMP

Provide me with a good stallion.

21'47 **í ká-v eŕe. puc hat-ev. bar-ev**1SG go-SBJV.1SG there clothes bring-SBJV.1SG come-SBJV.1SG
ne-ki. dásá amar ke-v ne.

2SG-BEN now how do-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A

I will go there and fetch clothes for you. Now what else shall I do for you?"

21'56 bádşá pár-e. şábás kan-á juán-ińgá gobar-á king say-PST.3SG I.order 1SG-GEN good-DADJ winning-ADJ hullí-e hat-abo. et-bo =ta.
horse-D/A bring-IMP.PL give-IMP.PL =3SG

The king said, "Listen, bring forth one of my fine winning horse. Give it to him."

- 22'04 **hes-ur hulli-e raxeb kar-er salef-er.**bring-PST.3PL horse-D/A tack make-PST.3PL make.stand-PST.3PL
  They fetched a horse, tacked it up and readied it.
- 22'07 suár kar-er narián-á. cikk-á =ta make-PST.3PL stallion-ALL mounted =3SGpull-PST.3SG bas bas jańgal-as-e. come.PST.3SG come.PST.3SG jungle-IDF-D/A They made him mount the stallion. He started the horse and came to a jungle.
- 22'12 **jańgal handun buj.kar-e ten-e. hic kasar** jungle this.way.CR stiffen-SBJV.3SG self-D/A nothing road **af.**

COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

The jungle stiffened itself like this. There was no path.

22'15 pár-e, ajab-o juán-o draxt o. ajab-o say-PST.3SG wonder-IDF good-IDF tree COP.PRS.3PL wonder-IDF juán-o jaúgal-as e.

good-IDF jungle-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

He said, "What marvelous trees! Beautiful nice forest!

## 22'18 hao.ki dá nan-á raí-á mar-osus.

I.wish this 1PL-GEN side-ALL be-PCOND.3SG I wish it were near our home.

#### 22'20 dáŕ-kin xizmat kar-ena.

this-BEN service do-IPF.1PL We would look after it.

### 22'22 dáŕ-kin xaerát.mass-una.

this-BEN show.affection-IPF.1PL

We would cherish it."

# 22'24 jangal sim mas. kasar maling-á.

jungle border become.PST.3SG road open-PST.3SG Then the jungle split and a path opened up.

22'27 **hemon-án handun-o jo-as e b**<sup>h</sup>**all-o ditar-ná** that.side-ABL such-IDF stream-IDF COP.PRS.3SG big-IDF blood-GEN **vah-ek**.

flow-PRS.3SG

On the other side, there was such a big stream of blood flowing.

22'31 bas raí-áte. pár-e subán.alláh zebá-ģá
come.PST.3SG side-PL.D/A say-PST.3SG glory.to.God beautiful-ADJ
madrásí-ná jo amar vah-eńg-atí e.

Madrasi-GEN stream how flow-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

He approached its bank and said, "Glory to God! What a beautiful Madras-style red stream is flowing!

22'36 hao.ki dá nan-á raí-á mar-osus. dá-ná
I.wish this 1PL-GEN side-ALL become-PCOND.3SG this-GEN
xizmatt-e kar-ena dá jo-aná.

service-D/A do-IPF.1PL this stream-GEN

I wish this flowed near our home. We would look after this stream then."

22'43 **jo nám-án kasar mas. pol mas.**stream middle-ABL road become.PST.3SG bridge become.PST.3SG **dá hemon mas.** 

he that.side become.PST.3SG

A path appeared in the middle of the stream. A bridge appeared. He went to that side.

22'46 hemon-tí daŕińg-á. maedán-as e.

that.side-LOC go.down-PST.3SG field-IDF COP.PRS.3SG He crossed to that side. There was an open field.

22'49 **maedán-atí hullí-ná ten-á gulmex-e xalk sogav** field-LOC horse-GEN self-GEN peg-D/A strike.PST.3SG firm **kar-e.** 

do-PST.3SG

He struck a peg for his horse in the field, and anchored it firmly.

- 22'52 **hullí-e taf-e. ill-á ráhí mas.**horse-D/A tie-PST.3SG let.go-PST.3SG traveling become.PST.3SG
  He tied the horse. He left the place and traveled further.
- 22'55 **hin-á o hin-á maedán-ná nám-e sar.mas.**go-PST.3SG and go-PST.3SG field-GEN middle-D/A reach.PST.3SG
  He traveled and reached the middle of the field.
- 22'49 bhall-o khappí-as xan-á.

big-IDF ruins-IDF see-PST.3SG He saw big ruins.

23'01 hin-á hin-á khappí-ná pánád-aŧ jap.kar-isa go-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG ruins-GEN wall.side-INS hide-CVB hur-á hao dev dáře joka e. kús =ta see-PST.3SG yes giant there leaning.back COP.PRS.3SG shirt =3SG kaşş-ok e.

take.off-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

He went hiding along the wall of the ruins, he saw, yes, a giant was leaning back. He had taken off his shirt.

- 23'11 **pár-e salám.alekum dín-aná báva.**say-PST.3SG peace.upon.you faith-GEN father
  Panjáí greeted him, "Peace be upon you, godfather!"
- 23'14 **pár-e válekum.salám dín-aná már.** say-PST.3SG and.peace.upon.you faith-GEN son

  The giant responded, "And peace be upon you, godson!
- 23'17 dín-aná pin-e hal-tavesa dantán-tetí kan-á faith-GEN name-D/A take-NEG.IPF.2SG tooth-PL.LOC 1SG-GEN piríş-ná xásá ba-tavesa.

  millet-GEN like come-NEG.IPF.2SG

If you had not said 'godfather', I wouldn't have noticed (that I ate you,) like millet grains."

23'26 pár-e to dásá parí-k bar-era.

say-PST.3SG then now fairy-PL come-PRS.3PL He said, "Son, fairies will arrive now.

23'30 kan-á masiŕ bar-ek. kan-á záífa bar-ek. elo 1SG-GEN daughter come-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN wife come-PRS.3SG other parí-k bar-era.

fairy-PL come-PRS.3PL

My daughter will come. My wife will come. Other fairies will come.

23'34 ne to kun-era.

2SG.D/A TOP eat-PRS.3PL

They will eat you.

23'36 dásá ne chuf ke-va. síla-as ke-va. dá parc-aná now 2SG.D/A puff do-PRS.1SG needle-IDF do-PRS.1SG this mat-GEN keraģ-án bit-iva.

under-ABL drop-PRS.1SG

Now I will puff on you and transform you into a needle. I will drop you beneath this mat.

- 23'41 **o bar-era. pá-ra ádamí bo ádamí bo.**they come-PRS.3PL say-PL.3PL human smell human smell
  They will come and say, 'We smell humans.'
- 23'44 **í hít ka-ppara. of-te kasam et-iva**1SG words do-NEG.PRS.1SG those-D/A oath give-PRS.1SG **band.ke-va guŕá ne bandaģ-as ke-va.**stop-PRS.1SG then 2SG.D/A man-IDF do-PRS.1SG

  I won't say a word. I will make them take an oath and stop them (from eating you). Then I will make you a human again.
- 23'48 ehun kun-era ne kan-á mon-á. í just.that.way eat-PRS.3PL 2SG.D/A 1SG-GEN face-ALL 1SG att-e jhall-ot.

how.many-D/A shelter-FUT.1SG

Without doing so, they will eat you right before me. Regardless of how many (fairies arrive), I will protect you from them."

23'52 **pár-e saí e báva. dev-e kar-e dín-ná** say-PST.3SG all.right that father giant-D/A do-PST.3SG faith-GEN **báva.** 

father

Panjáí said, "Thank you, godfather." He made the giant his godfather.

- 23'57 **dev** chuf kar-e parc-aná kerag-án bit-e =ta.
  giant puff do-PST.3SG mat-GEN under-ABL drop-PST.3SG =3SG
  The giant puffed on him and dropped him under the mat.
- 24'00 bas e vaxt-á parí-k şef mass-ur. then that time-ALL fairy-PL down become-PST.3PL At that time, the fairies descended.
- 24'03 e pá-e ádamí bo. o pá-e ádamí-ná gand that say-PST.3SG human smell that say-PST.3SG man-GEN smell e. e pá-e bandaģ-ná gand e. COP.PRS.3SG that say-PST.3SG man-GEN smell COP.PRS.3SG One said "I smell a human." Another said "It smells of a human." Yet another said, "It smells like a man."
- 24'08 **dev pár-e áxa í xan-tanut =te.** giant say-PST.3SG no 1SG see-NEG.PRF.1SG =3SG The giant said, "No, I havn't seen anyone."
- 24'10 parí-k pár-er. hazrat silemán-ná callav-ná mor-aná kasam-e fairy-PL say-PST.PL prophet PROP-GEN ring-GEN seal-GEN oath-D/A nane-á páş.kar =ta. badí-e =ta ka-ppana.

  1PL-ALL show.IMP =3SG wrong-D/A =3SG do-NEG.PRS.1PL

  The fairies said, "Show him to us, by the oath of the seal of Prophet Sulaiman's ring."
- 24'15 kasam tis =tá hazrat silemán-ná callav-ná mor-ná.
  oath give.PST.3SG =3PL prophet PROP-GEN ring-GEN seal-GEN
  He made them swear upon the seal of Prophet Sulaiman's ring.
- 24'18 **chuf kar-e** =ta. pańjáí jik.mas. puff make-PST.3SG =3SG PROP stand.PST.3SG He puffed on (the needle) and Panjáí was standing.
- 24'23 **dá handá parí-ná natt-e xalk-une hará dev-aná** he this fairy-GEN leg-D/A strike-PRF.3SG which.REL giant-GEN

#### záífa e. asi natt-át e.

wife COP.PRS.3SG one leg-INS COP.PRS.3SG

He had cut off the leg of this fairy, who was the giant's wife. She was one-legged.

- 24'28 **parí-k pár-er ki bas dín-atí páseág-án.** fairy-PL say-PST.PL COMP enough faith-LOC be.surrounded-PST.1PL The fairies said, "Well, we are hindered by our faith.
- 24'30 kasam kar-en hazrat silemán-ná callav-ná mor-aná.
  oath make-PST.1PL prophet PROP-GEN ring-GEN seal-GEN
  We took the oath of the seal of Prophet Sulaiman's ring.
- 24'34 na.to handun kar-ena ne piríş-ná dáná-ģán otherwise this.way do-IPF.1PL 2SG.D/A millet-GEN grain-ABL ertir xúrt mass-usa.

  even.more tiny become-IPF.2SG
  Otherwise, we would do like this: You would have (been chewed by
- 24'38 **pańjáí pár-e ní kan-á dín-aná lumma us.**PROP say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-GEN faith-GEN mother COP.PRS.2SG
  Panjáí said, "You are my godmather."
- 24'40 masir tavár kar-e. dín-ná ílum us. daughter call do-PST.3SG faith-GEN brother COP.PRS.2SG The daughter said, "You are my godbrother."

us and) become tinier than millet grains."

- 24'42 dev pár-e xabaŕdár. ílum ka-ppes =ta. ne giant say-PST.3SG beware brother do-NEG.SBJV.2SG =3SG 2SG.D/A barám et-iva =ta. parí pá-e saí e. wedding give-PRS.1SG =3SG fairy say-PST.3SG all.right COP.PRS.3SG The giant intervened, "Hold on, don't make him your brother. I am going to wed you to him." The fairy said, "All right."
- 24'49 dol o damám-ák lagg-ár. dev ten-á drum and kettledrum-PL be.caught-PST.3PL giant self-GEN masiŕ-e barám tiss-ur pańjáí-e. daughter-D/A wedding give-PST.3PL PROP-D/A Drums and kettledrums started being played. The giant wedded his daughter to Panjáí.

24'57 dásá pańjáí parí-e barám ka-nne

now PROP fairy-D/A wedding do-PRF.3SG

Now Panjáí is married to the fairy.

- 25'01 mana de raheńg-á. pár-e báva dásá í ká-va. some day stay-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG father now 1SG go-PRS.1SG A few days passed. He said, "Dad, I am going now."
- 25'06 pár-e ká-sa alláh sangat e í-to =ná. harf say-PST.3SG go-PRS.2SG God friend that *i*-COM =2SG take.up.IMP bíbí-e ten-á him-bo.

lady-D/A self-GEN go-IMP.PL

The giant said, "You are going. May God be with you. Take your wife and go."

25'13 pańjáí pár-e kan-e asi kárem-as ar-e. masxatt-as
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A one work-IDF be-PRS.3SG objective-IDF
ar-e.

be-PRS.3SG

Panjáí said, "I have a work to do. I have one objective.

25'16 í asi majbúrí-ase-at dáre bass-unut.

1SG one compulsion-IDF-INS there come-PRF.1SG I came here out of necessity."

- 25'20 harrif-er ant majúrí-as e. ask-PST.3PL what compulsion-IDF COP.PRS.3SG They asked, "What compelled you?"
- 25'23 pár-e ae bádşá-ná bág-á bass-ut. dun say-PST.3SG that king-GEN garden-ALL come-PST.1SG this.way kan-e pen záífa-as ar-e.

  1SG-D/A other wife-IDF be-PRS.3SG

  He said, "I had entered the king's garden. I already have a wife there.
- 25'26 kan-e báġ-á gát tirf-e. í xalk-ut
  1SG-D/A garden-ALL guard make.give-PST.3SG 1SG strike-PST.1SG
  táta-ná natt-e kişk-át.

aunt-GEN leg-D/A pull.off-PST.1SG

I was made the guard of the garden. I once struck my mother's leg and cut it off.

25'33 natt-aná puc tamm-á. pucc-án ten-á bíbí-kin puc leg-GEN clothes fall-PST.3SG clothes-ABL self-GEN lady-BEN clothes kar-et.

do-PST.1SG

The clothes of her leg fell. I made clothes for my wife from the fabric.

25'37 hamo pucc-e bádşá xan-áne. záífa =ta xan-áne.
that.CR clothes-D/A king see-PRF.3SG wife =3SG see-PRF.3SG
maxlúk =ta xan-áne.

people =3SG see-PRF.3SG

The king saw those clothes. His wife saw them. Their subjects saw them.

25'40 **pá-ik pucc-e hat-a. hat-pesa ne** say-PRS.3SG clothes-D/A bring-IMP bring-NEG.PRS.2SG 2SG.D/A **kasf-ina.** 

kill-PRS.1PL

He said, 'Fetch the clothes. If you don't, we will kill you.'

25'45 **í to ere kask-uta. hur-át dáre bar-ev**1SG TOP there die-IPF.1SG see-PST.1SG there come-SBJV.1SG **kah-ev vá bacc-iv.** 

die-SBJV.1SG or be.saved-SBJV.1SG

I would have died there. I thought I would come here, whether I would die or survive.

- 25'49 dásá kan-e handá puc bakár e. now 1SG-D/A this clothes necessary COP.PRS.3SG Now I need these clothes."
- 25'52 **dev pár-e ní ten-á bíbí-e harf-ak.** giant say-PST.3SG 2SG self-GEN lady-D/A take.up-IMP The giant said, "Take your wife with you.
- 25'54 **ill-e hin ten-á jága-ģá.**leave-IMP go.IMP self-GEN place-ALL
  Leave it to us and go to your place.
- 25'57 **jummá-ná nan-kin bádşá-e pá-s báģ-aná caman-e**Friday-GEN night-BEN king-D/A say-SBJV.2SG garden-GEN lawn-D/A **rofa ke-s. sáf ke-s. paŕc bit-is.**weeding do-SBJV.2SG clean do-SBJV.2SG carpet lay-SBJV.2SG

Tell the king to weed and clear the lawn of the garden and lay carpets for Friday night.

26'03 asi puc ant ki dásá parí-k barí-tá barí-te one clothes what COMP now fairy-PL load-PL.GEN load-PL.D/A bit-era ne-kin.

drop-IPF.3PL 2SG-BEN

You want a piece of clothing? Now the fairies will drop loads and loads of clothes for you."

26'09 pańjáí cikk-á bas. harf-e bíbí-e
PROP pull-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG lady-D/A
ten-á suár mas narián-á.
self-GEN mounted become.PST.3SG stallion-ALL

Panjáí started his horse and came back. He took his wife and rode the stallion.

26'14 bas dá bíbí-ná raí-á salám.alek come.PST.3SG this lady-GEN side-ALL peace.on.you válekum.salám.

and.peace.on.you

He returned to his first wife, "May peace be upon you." "And may peace be upon you."

- 26'18 dásá bíbí-k irat mass-ur. e bádşá-ná masiŕ zebá now lady-PL two become-PST.3PL that king-GEN daughter beautiful e. dá parí okán eńg. cimikk-ira de-án bár. COP.PRS.3SG they fairy than.her that.way shine-PRS.3PL sun-ABL like Now he has two wives. "That princess is beautiful. But the fairy outshines her. They are glowing like the sun."
- 26'26 **hin-á sob-aná bádşá-ģá.**go-PST.3SG morning-GEN king-ALL
  He visited the king's place the next morning.
- 26'31 **pár-e bass-us pańjáí.**say-PST.3SG come-PST.2SG PROP
  The king said, "You've returned, Panjáí."
- 26'32 **pá-e há bass-ut.** say-PST.3SG oh come-PST.1SG Panjáí said, "Yes, I have."

# 26'34 harrif-e pucc-ák.

ask-PST.3SG clothes-PL

The king asked, "What of the clothes?"

- 26'36 **pár-e kustezan bádşá-se us. puc patt-esa.** say-PST.3SG jackass king-IDF COP.PRS.2SG clothes search-PRS.2SG Panjáí said, "You blessed king, all this fuss over clothes!
- 26'39 dar karif. báģ-aná caman-e rofa sáf garden-GEN lawn-D/A weeding make.do.IMP clean go.IMP karif. paŕc bitif. sám-aná pucc-ák make.do.IMP mat make.lav.IMP evening-GEN clothes-PL bar-era.

come-PRS.3PL

Go and make them weed the lawn, clear it, and spread the carpets. The clothes will arrive in the evening.

26'45 ne haŕ kaşş-áne pucc-akin kustezan. tis
2SG.D/A every pull-PRF.3SG clothes-BEN jackass give.PST.3SG
bádşá-e dabb-as.

king-D/A abuse-IDF

Blessed sir, you are so greedy when it comes to clothes!" He hurled abuse at the king.

26'57 bádşá hakkal tis j<sup>h</sup>att-at sáf karif-e

king order give.PST.3SG moment-INS clean make.do-PST.3SG caman-e.

lawn-D/A

The king gave an order and cleared the lawn immediately.

27'00 parc bit-e. tađđá bit-e.

mat throw-PST.3SG carpet throw-PST.3SG He laid out mats and carpets.

27'03 **pár-e şám-aná kas ba-fere báģ-aná** say-PST.3SG evening-GEN someone come-NEG.SBJV.2PL garden-GEN **pallav-á kah-ore.** 

hem-ALL die-FUT.2PL

Panjáí warned, "No one should approach the sides of the garden. You will die then."

27'07 pár-e nan-e toba e. pucc-ák say-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A obedience COP.PRS.3SG clothes-PL bár-er. bíbí salí-pak.

come-SBJV.3PL lady stand-NEG.PRS.3SG

The king said, "As you say. When the clothes come, the queen will be impatient."

27'13 **jummá-ná şám as. parí-k hes-ur lođ-átá**Friday-GEN night COP.PST.3SG fairy-PL bring-PST.3PL load-PL.GEN **lođ puc bit-er.**load clothes drop-PST.3PL

It was a Friday evening. The fairies delivered loads and loads of clothes and dropped them.

27'16 dá asi rańg-as as. e hazár rańg-aná puc this one color-IDF COP.PST.3SG they thousand color-GEN clothes hes-ur.

bring-PST.3PL

This item (of Panjáí's wife) was one-colored. They brought clothes of thousand colors.

27'20 sob-aná pańjáí hin-á hur-á pucc-áte
morning-GEN PROP go-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG clothes-PL.D/A
handun e valáit gambíl e.
this.way.CR that all.over full.of.things COP.PRS.3SG

Next morning Panjáí went there and saw that the clothes were piled

Next morning, Panjáí went there and saw that the clothes were piled all over.

27'24 hin-á bádşá-e pár-e. dar hat-a dásá kátum-á go-PST.3SG king-D/A say-PST.3SG go.IMP bring-IMP now head-ALL ten-á puc şá. self-GEN clothes put.in.IMP

He approached the king and said, "Go and collect them now! Take in the clothes, holding them on your head!"

27'29 hin-ár hes-ur đoh-ár bass-ur. híhí-k go-PST.3PL bring-PST.3PL carry-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL lady-PL ben-ár. vazír vakíl-ná záífa o masin-k put.on-PST.3PL minister and chancellor-GEN wife and daughter-PL ben-ár. put.on-PST.3PL

They went, carried the clothes and brought them back. The ladies put on them. The wives and daughters of the minister and chancellor also put on them.

27'34 bádşá-ná masiŕ hur-á dásá pańjáí king-GEN daughter see-PST.3SG now PROP cimikk-á

become.popular-PST.3SG

The princess saw that now Panjáí had become popular.

### 6. Bringing a camel and horses

- 27'40 dá vazír o vakíl hic moŕi-ppasa.

  these minister and chancellor nothing concede-NEG.PRS.3PL

  pár-er bádşá xuája dá kustezan şohán-as e.

  say-PST.PL king sir this jackass shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

  The minister and the chancellor do not concede at all. "Your Majesty, this jackass is a shepherd."
- 27'49 bádşá pár-e =tá. num-á záífa-e hanińg-ir dá king say-PST.3SG =3PL 2PL-GEN wife-D/A copulate-SBJV.3PL he pucc-áte hes. clothes-PL.D/A bring.PST.3SG

  The king said to them, "May your wives be fornicated! He brought the clothes!
- 27'53 **dá kul kárem-te kar-e. dá amar bádşá-s af.**he all work-PL.D/A do-PST.3SG he how king-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG
  He fulfilled every task I gave him. Why shouldn't he be a king?
- 27'57 asul bádşá-s e. pár-er áxá bádşá-s surely king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG say-PST.PL no king-IDF af.

  COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

  He is absolutely a king." They said, "No, he is no king.
- 28'01 pilán jo-á asi garrí-o đácí-as e
  so.and.so stream-ALL one mangey-IDF she.camel-IDF COP.PRS.3SG
  od-e hes gurá bádşá-s e. aga od-e
  that-D/A bring.PST.3SG then king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG if that-D/A
  hat-tav gurá şohán-as e.
  bring-NEG.PST.3SG then shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

In Such-and-such stream, there is a mangey she-camel. If he can fetch it, he is a king. Otherwise, he is a shepherd."

28'10 garrí-á đácí dev-as ass-aka. har-kas-e mangey-ADJ she.camel giant-IDF COP-IPF.3SG every-one-D/A xan-áka kuńg-aka =ta.

see-IPF.3SG eat-IPF.3SG =3SG

The mangey she-camel was a giant. She devoured anyone she saw.

28'14 dáf-tá punđú huşińg-ik dásá e máí-e xan-ár they-GEN bottom burn-PRS.3SG now that woman-D/A see-PST.3PL hattir.

more

They envied (Panjáí's wives) even more badly. They saw those women more often than before.

28'20 **dád-e e vaŕ-as ke-n dá-ná záífa-ģáte hur**he-D/A that sort.of.trick-IDF do-SBJV.1PL he-GEN wife-PL.D/A see.IMP **amar zebá o parí o.**how beautiful COP.PRS.3PL fairy COP.PRS.3PL

"Let us play another trick on him. Look at his wives. How beautiful they are! They must be fairies!"

28'28 xuáif-e =ta bádşá. pár-e bar pańjáí. summon-PST.3SG =3SG king say-PST.3SG come.IMP PROP bas. majlis mas.

come.PST.3SG assemby become.PST.3SG

The king summoned him and said, "Come, Panjáí." He came and there was a meeting.

28'34 pár-e =ta pilán jága-ģá garrí-o đácí-as say-PST.3SG =3SG so.and.so place-ALL mangey-IDF she.camel-IDF e hamod-e hat-a.

COP.PRS.3SG that-D/A bring-IMP

The king told him, "There is a mangey she-camel in such-and-such place. Bring it."

28'39 pár-e garrí-á đácí-ná hat-ińg-atí ant-as say-PST.3SG mangey-ADJ she.camel-GEN bring-INF-LOC what-IDF e.

COP.PRS.3SG

Panjáí said, "It is no big deal to bring the mangey she-camel.

28'45 hat-eva =ta bádşá xuája. pagga yá palme
bring-PRS.1SG =3SG king sir tomorrow or day.after.tomorrow
hat-eva =ta bar-eva.
bring-PRS.1SG =3SG come-PRS.1SG
I will bring it, Your Majesty. Tomorrow or the day after tomorrow, I will bring it and come back."

- 28'52 ill-á taf-ene. hin-á eŕe mon =ta there bind-PRF.3SG let.go-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG face =3SGgarrí-á đácí-ná soc-átetí e. mangey-ADJ she.camel-GEN thought-PL.LOC COP.PRS.3SG He left and went home. He looked gloomy. He was pondering about the mangey she-camel.
- 28'59 xan-ár =ta bíbí-k harrif-er. há pańjáí hala anta-ki see-PST.3PL =3SG lady-PL ask-PST.3PL oh PROP why for.what múńjá us aeno.
  worried COP.PRS.2SG today
  The wives saw him and asked him, "Panjáí, why are you so worried today?"
- 29'03 pár-e dá kustezan kan-e ille-pak. say-PST.3SG this jackass 1SG-D/A let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG He said, "That jackass does not let me go.
- 29'06 **pá-ik garrí-á đácí-e hat-a.** say-PRS.3SG mangey-ADJ she.camel-D/A bring-IMP He told me to bring a mangey she-camel.
- 29'08 **garrí-á dácí-e kan-á báva xan-áne.**mangey-ADJ she.camel-D/A 1SG-GEN father see-PRF.3SG
  Nobody has seen a mangey camel."
- 29'11 parí pár-e o garrí-á đácí kan-á ír fairy say-PST.3SG that mangey-ADJ she.camel 1SG-GEN sister e. COP.PRS.3SG The fairy said, "That she-camel is my sister.
- 29'17 **í ne cittí-as likk-iva et-iva. o dír-á** 1SG 2SG.D/A letter-IDF write-PRS.1SG give-PRS.1SG she water-ALL

bar-ek dír kun-ek. of jága e =ta. come-PRS.3SG water drink-PRS.3SG there place COP.PRS.3SG =3SG I will write a letter for you. She visits a place for water and drinks water. She has a place there.

29'22 cittí-e hamore tálán kar.

letter-D/A there spread make.IMP Spread the letter there.

29'24 o dír kun-ińg-kin hin-o. valdá leŧ-ińg-kin she water eat-INF-BEN go-FUT.3SG then lie.down-INF-BEN hin-o.

go-FUT.3SG

She will go there to drink water, and to lie down then.

29'26 **cittí-e xan-á o-ná xan-tán xaŕíńk-ák** letter-D/A see-PST.3SG she-GEN tear-PL.ABL tear-PL **bar-or.** 

come-FUT.3PL

If she sees the letter, tears will flow from her eyes.

- 29'29 bas ní bismilláh kar natt-e bit í-á =ta. o
  then 2SG in.God's.name do.IMP leg-D/A drop.IMP *i*-ALL =3SG she
  siddá bar-ek bádşá-ná şár-á. hat-esa =ta.
  straight come-PRS.3SG king-GEN city-ALL bring-PRS.2SG =3SG
  Then you take your chance in God's name and mount her. She will come straight to the king's capital. You will bring her."
- 29'37 **cittí-e likk-á tis =ta parí.**letter-D/A write-PST.3SG give.PST.3SG =3SG fairy
  The fairy wrote a letter and gave it to him.
- 29'39 **bas cikk-á hin-á garrí-á đácí-ná**then pull-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG mangey-ADJ she.camel-GEN **dír-á.**

water-ALL

Then he set out and went to the she-camel's watering spot.

29'42 **let-ok-á jága-ģá dád-e hel-á.** lie.down-ADJP-ADJ place-ALL she-D/A make.flat-PST.3SG He spread that letter where she lies down.

29'46 **đácí bas dír kuńg. hin-á** she.camel come.PST.3SG water drink.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG **let-ińg-kin xan-á cittí-e.** 

lie.down-INF-BEN see-PST.3SG letter-D/A

The she-camel came and drank water. She went to lie down and saw the letter.

- 29'49 **bas huş.mas. xan-tán** =**ta xaŕíńk-ák bass-ur.** then bend.down.PST.3SG eye-PL.ABL =3SG tear-PL come-PST.3PL

  Then she bent down, and tears flowed from her eyes.
- 29'52 dá bismilláh kar-e xass-á ten-e zí-á
  he in.God's.name do-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG self-D/A above-ALL

  =te bas cikk-á garrí-á đácí-e.

  =3SG then start-PST.3SG mangey-ADJ she.camel-D/A
  He took his chance in God's name, and mounted her. Then he started the she-camel.
- 29'57 bas bádsá-ná sár-á. pá-ik pańjáí e come.PST.3SG king-GEN town-ALL that say-PRS.3SG **PROP** đácí-e garrí-á hes. pár-e. mangey-ADJ she.camel-D/A bring.PST.3SG that say-PST.3SG He neared to the king's capital. One said, "Panjáí brought the mangey camel." Another said so too.
- 30'02 bádşá rum tis. pár-e haŕsi =ta haŕsi =ta king hurry give.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG stop-IMP =3SG stop-IMP =3SG şár-e cat.ke-k. city-D/A destroy-PRS.3SG

  The king came in a hurry. He said, "Halt her! Halt her! She will destroy the city!"
- 30'09 bismilláh kar-e xass-á ten-e. pár-e in.God's.name do-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG self-D/A say-PST.3SG hin padí sádár.
  go.IMP back animal
  He took his chance in God's name and jumped down. He said, "Return to your place, creature."
- 30'13 **parí-as as harseng-á. bas padí ten-á jága-gá.** fairy-IDF COP.PST.3SG return-PST.3SG then back self-GEN place-ALL

She was a fairy. She returned and retreated to her place.

- 30'17 vazír o vakíl-e pár-e. aŕe num-á zan-e minister and chancellor-D/A say-PST.3SG ITJ 2PL-GEN wife-D/A hanińg-ir í pá-tavat ki bádşá-s e. copulate-SBJV.3PL 1SG say-NEG.PST.1SG COMP king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG The king turned to the minister and the chancellor, "Let your wives be fornicated! Didn't I say he is a king?
- 30'23 **num antae ille-pere =ta.**2PL why let.go-NEG.PRS.2PL =3SG
  Why don't you two let him go?"
- 30'24 pár-er áxá nan-e pen şart ar-e dár-to. say-PST.PL no 1PL-D/A other bet be-PRS.3SG he-COM They said, "No! We will wager on him again."
- 30'27 **harrif-e ant şaŕt.**ask-PST.3SG what bet
  The king asked, "What a wager?"
- 30'28 pár-er hisp.cil.kurraí-e hat-e. guŕá bádşá-s say-PST.PL mare.with.40.foals-D/A bring-SBJV.3SG then king-IDF e. hat-tav şohán-as e. COP.PRS.3SG bring-NEG.PST.3SG shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG They said, "If he can bring a mare with forty foals, then he is a king. If he can't, he is a shepherd."
- 30'39 **bádşá xuáif-e pańjáí-e.** king summon-PST.3SG PROP-D/A The king called Panjáí.
- 30'50 **pár-e hisp.cil.kurraí-e xuá-va í-án ne.** say-PST.3SG mare.with.40.foals-D/A want-PERS.1SG *i*-ABL 2SG.D/A The king said, "I want you to fetch a mare with forty foals."
- 30'54 hisp.cil.kurraí hullí-as as cil kurra rand-at mare.with.40.foals horse-IDF COP.PST.3SG forty foal track-INS =ta ass-ur. misál =ta hullí-ná as vale =3SG COP-PST.3PL appearance =3SG horse-GEN COP.PST.3SG but parí-as as. fairy-IDF COP.PST.3SG

— The 'mare with forty foals' is a horse. Forty foals follow it. It looks like a horse, but it is a fairy. —

31'06 pár-e o ant-as e kan-kin. o bar-ek.
say-PST.3SG that what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-BEN she come-PRS.3SG
padá satt-e =ta sagg-is.

then destruction-D/A =3SG bear-SBJV.2SG

Panjáí said, "No big deal for me. It will come. But you have to be prepared to face destruction caused by it."

- 31'10 **bádşá pár-e hat-oí e** =**ta ne.**king say-PST.3SG bring-GRDV that =3SG 2SG.D/A
  The king said, "You have to bring it."
- 31'13 hin-á bega-ná padí. mon =ta taf-ene.
  go-PST.3SG afternoon-GEN back face =3SG bind-PRF.3SG
  He went back in the afternoon. He looked gloomy.
- 31'17 garrí-á đácí bas dásá dá hisp.cil.kurraí mangey-ADJ she.camel come.PST.3SG now this mare.with.40.foals amar bar-oe.

how come-FUT.3SG

"The mangey camel came. But how will this mare with forty foals come?"

- 31'22 **ill-e dád-e bíbí-k xan-ár** =**ta.** leave-IMP this-D/A lady-PL see-PST.3PL =3SG Setting that aside, his wives saw him.
- 31'24 harrif-er antae pańjáí mon =ná taf-ene múńjá ask-PST.3PL why PROP face =2SG bind-PRF.3SG worried us.

COP.PRS.2SG

They asked, "Panjáí, why do you look so gloomy? What worries you?"

31'28 dá kustizan kan-e ille-pak. pár-e ki this jackass 1SG-D/A let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG COMP hisp.cil.kurraí-e hat-a.

mare.with.40.foals bring-IMP

Panjáí said, "This jackass does not let me go. He said, 'Bring a mare with forty foals.'

- 31'32 **hisp.cil.kurraí-kin** aráng ká-v. mare.with.40.foals-BEN whither go-SBJV.1SG Where can I find a mare with forty foals?"
- 31'37 parí pár-e o kan-á ír-as e. o parí fairy say-PST.3SG that 1SG-GEN sister-IDF COP.PRS.3SG she fairy o. misil =ta hullí-ná e.

  COP.PRS.3PL appearance =3SG horse-GEN COP.PRS.3SG

  The fairy said, "That is my sister. She is a fairy. Just her appearance is horse-like.
- 31'47 **i** ne cittí-as et-iva dar. hisp.cil.kurraí

  1SG 2SG.D/A letter-IDF give-PRS.1SG take.IMP mare.with.40.foals

  dír kun-ińg-kin bar-ek. valdá let-ik.

  water drink-INF-BEN come-PRS.3SG then lie.down-PRS.3SG

  I will give you a letter. Take it. The mare with forty foals will come to drink water, and then it will rest.
- 31'51 o cittí-e xan-á. áván-ik xan-tián dír =ta she letter-D/A see-PST.3SG yawn-PRS.3SG eye-PL.ABL =3SG water ní bismilláh kar xassi bar-ek. ten-e. come-PRS.3SG 2SG in.God's.name do.IMP fling.IMP self-D/A If she sees the letter, she will yawn, and tears will flow from her eyes. You take your chance in God's name, and jump on her.
- 31'56 **o kurra-ģáton sar.mar-ek. bádşá-ná şár-á.** she foal-PL.COM arrive-PRS.3SG king-GEN city-ALL She will arrive at the king's capital along with her foals."
- 32'00 halk cittí-e dar-e ere. take.PST.3SG letter-D/A go-PST.3SG there He took the letter and went there.
- 32'04 **tálán kar-e let-á jága-ģá =te.** spread do-PST.3SG lie.down-PST.3SG place-ALL =3SG He spread it, and she lay down in her place.
- 32'06 **cil kurraí bas kurra-ģáton dír kuńg.**forty foal come.PST.3SG foal-PL.COM water drink.PST.3SG
  Forty foals came. She drank water with the foals.
- 32'09 **xan-á cittí-e. áván-á xan-tán** =**ti dí-k** see-PST.3SG letter-D/A yawn-PST.3SG eye-PL.ABL =3SG water-PL

#### bass-ur.

come-PST.3PL

She saw the letter. She yawned and tears flowed from her eyes.

32'12 bismilláh kar-e xass-á ten-e. bas cikk-á in.God's.name do-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG self-D/A then start-PST.3SG =te şár-kin bádşá-ná.

=3SG city-BEN king-GEN

In God's name, he took his chance and mounted her. Then he started it towards the king's capital.

32'17 handun-o danz-as e lúr-as e such-IDF dust-IDF COP.PRS.3SG whirlwind-IDF COP.PRS.3SG muj-as e bann-ing e. cloud-IDF COP.PRS.3SG come-INF COP.PRS.3SG

There was so much dust, whirlwind, and cloud. He was coming.

32'21 e pá-ik hisp.cil.kurraí-e hat-ek. e that say-PRS.3SG mare.with.40.foals-D/A bring-PRS.3SG that pá-ik pańjáí bar-ek.

say-PRS.3SG PROP come-PRS.3SG

One said, "He is fetching the mare with forty foals." Another said, "Panjáí is coming."

32'26 bádşá rum tis pár-e şábás haŕsi-bo =te king hurry give.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG I.order stop-IMP.PL =3SG şár-e caŧ.ke-k.

city-D/A destroy-PRS.3SG

The king came in a hurry. "I order you. Halt it. It will devastate the city."

- 32'32 dá pár-e haŕsi-para =te. dá ant-as bádşá he say-PST.3SG stop-NEG.PRS.1SG =3SG this what-IDF king joŕ.kar-ene kan-e. caŕa pá-ik dá giŕá-e hat-a. make-PRF.3SG 1SG-D/A always say-PRS.3SG this thing-D/A bring-IMP Panjáí said, "I won't stop her. This is what the king made me do. He always says 'Bring this thing.'"
- 32'36 dar-e =ta mana gám moní.

take-PST.3SG =3SG some step forward

He drove the mare a few further steps forward.

# 32'38 bádşá kurán-e jholí hes.

king Qur'an-D/A vow bring.PST.3SG The king took a vow upon the Qur'an.

32'40 **haŕs-á hisp.cil.kurraí-e yala kar-e.** stop-PST.3SG mare.with.40.foals-D/A released do-PST.3SG Panjáí halted the mare with forty foals, and let her retreat.

# 32'43 harseng-á bas.

return-PST.3SG come.PST.3SG She returned.

### 7. Last bet

- 32'45 vazír vakíl-e 0 pár-e. num-á zan-e minister and chancellor-D/A say-PST.3SG wife-D/A 2PL-GEN haning-ir ant-as pá-re o ke-k. copulate-SBJV.3PL what.REL-IDF say-PRS.2PL he do-PRS.3SG The king said to the minister and the chancellor, "May your wives be fornicated! He accomplishes every task you set.
- 32'49 dá giŕá-te í bádşá-se ut kann-ińg he thing-PL.D/A 1SG king-IDF COP.PRS.1SG do-INF ka-ppara.
  do-NEG.PRS.1SG
  I am a king, but even I can't do these things.
- 32'53 ańga num pá-re dár-to şart ar-e dá şohán-as still 2PL say-PRS.1PL he-COM bet be-PRS.3SG he shepherd-IDF e. dá bádşá-s af.
  COP.PRS.3SG he king-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

You still say, 'We bet on him. He is a shepherd. He is not a king.'"

32'59 harrif-e ama.

ask-PST.3SG what.a
The king asked "What a bet?"

- 33'01 pár-er dásá asi hít-as bacc-áne. say-PST.PL now one talk-IDF be.left-PRF.3SG They said, "There is one thing left.
- 33'04 **dá suál-e púrá kar-e nan amanná ke-na =ta.** this question-D/A whole do-PST.3SG 1PL accepted do-PRS.1PL =3SG

dád-e ka-ttav bas şohán-as e.

this-D/A do-NEG.PST.3SG enough shepherd-IDF COP.PRS.3SG If he fulfills this request, we will acknowledge him. If he doesn't, well then, he remains a shepherd."

33'10 harrif-e ant suál-as e.

ask-PST.3SG what question-IDF COP.PRS.3SG The king asked, "What is the request?"

33'16 pár-er aga bádşá-se-ná már e e dunyá-ná say-PST.PL if king-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG that world-GEN hít-áte hat-ek.

story-PL.D/A bring-PRS.3SG

They said, "If he is a king's son, he should bring words from the other world.

33'20 aga şohán-ase-ná már e e dunyá-ná if shepherd-IDF-GEN son COP.PRS.3SG that world-GEN hít-áte hat-ińg ka-ppak.
story-PL.D/A bring-INF do-NEG.PRS.3SG

If he is a shepherd's son, he won't be able to."

33'27 xuáif-e pańjáí-e.

summon-PST.3SG PROP-D/A The king summoned Panjáí.

34'02 **pár-e há bádşá xuája xaer e baŧińg-ánus** say-PST.3SG yes king sir peace COP.PRS.3SG summon-PRF.2SG **kan-e.** 

1SG-D/A

Panjáí said, "Yes, Your Majesty, why did you call me?"

34'06 **bádṣá pár-e e dunyá-ná hít-áte hat-a.**king say-PST.3SG that world-GEN story-PL.D/A bring-IMP
The king said, "Bring words from the other world."

34'09 **pár-e e dunyá-ná hít-áte hat-ińg-atí ant-as** say-PST.3SG that world-GEN story-PL.D/A bring-INF-LOC what-IDF **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

Panjáí said, "It is no big deal to bring words from the other world.

34'12 hat-eva =tá de manatt-atí sar.ke-va ne.
bring-PRS.1SG =3PL day a.few-LOC make.arrive-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A
báva-ná =ne havál-e et-iva ne.
father-GEN =2SG news-D/A give-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A
I will bring and deliver them to you in a few days. I will give your

father's words to you."

34'20 haŕseńg-á. ust-atí pár-e.

34'20 harseng-a. ust-atí par-e. return-PST.3SG mind-LOC say-PST.3SG He went back. He said in his mind,

34'24 **dá garrí hisp.cil.kurraí dá dunyá-tí ass-o. e** he mange mare.with.40.foals this world-LOC COP-PST.3PL that **dunyá-ģá amar hin-ot.** 

world-ALL how go-FUT.1SG

"These mangey camel and mare with forty foals were in this world. How can I journey to the other world?"

34'32 bas urá-ģá mon =ta taf-ene. xan-ár =ta come.PST.3SG home-ALL face =3SG bind-PRF.3SG see-PST.3PL =3SG bíbí-k.

lady-PL

He returned home. He looked gloomy. His wives saw him.

34'37 harrif-er há pańjáí xaer e hala mon =ná ask-PST.3PL oh PROP peace COP.PRS.3SG why face =2SG taf-ene.

bind-PRF.3SG

They asked him, "Oh Panjáí, what's the matter? Why you look so gloomy?"

34'41 pár-e bas xaer af aeno. dá bádşá say-PST.3SG enough peace COP.NEG.PRS.3SG today this king kan-á sill-aná gummí-tí halk-une.

1SG-GEN skin-GEN loss-LOC take-PRF.3SG

He said, "Well, today I have bad news. The king is always trying to kill me.

34'47 az de puc xuá-ik. az de garrí-ná đácí-e one day clothes want-PRS.3SG one day mange-GEN she.camel-D/A xuá-ik. az de cil.kurraí-e xuá-ik. want-PRS.3SG one day 40.foals-D/A want-PRS.3SG

One day he wanted clothes. One day he wanted a mangey she-camel. One day he wanted forty foals.

- 34'52 dásá pár-ene e dunyá-ná hít-áte hat-a. now say-PRF.3SG that world-GEN story-PL.D/A bring-IMP Now he said, 'Bring words from the other world'.
- 34'56 e dunyá-ná hít-áte amar í hat-ing ke-va. that world-GEN story-PL.D/A how 1SG bring-INF be.able-PRS.1SG How can I possibly bring words from the other world?
- 34'59 **dá kan-e ille-pak.**he 1SG-D/A leave-NEG.PRS.3SG
  He won't let me go."
- 35'02 parí pár-e =ta cutt-ánus. o ásán-o kárem-as fairy say-PST.3SG =3SG finish-PRF.2SG that easy-IDF work-IDF e.

  COP.PRS.3SG

The fairy said to him, "You are done with it. That is an easy job.

- 35'06 **handun po.mar ná baxt cammakk-áne.** this.way understand.IMP 2SG.GEN luck shine-PRF.3SG
  Take it this way. Your luck is shining."
- 35'09 harrif-e amar. ask-PST.3SG how He asked "How is that possible?"
- 35'10 **parí pár-e hin bádṣá-e pá.** fairy say-PST.3SG go.IMP king-D/A say.IMP

  The fairy told him, "Go and tell the king,
- 35'12 hafta-as páŧ karrif-i.
  week-IDF firewood make.collect-IMP
  'Gather firewood for a week.
- 35'15 **handun pát karrif-i maṣ-tá kac joŕ.ke.** this.way firewood make.collect-IMP mountain-PL.GEN size make.IMP Gather firewood as much as it reaches the size of a mountain.
- 35'20 hame zí-áte şáģ-ir ne-kin trappaŕ-as that above-PL.D/A put.in-SBJV.3PL 2SG-BEN bedding-IDF

#### bálişt-as

pillow-IDF

Place a mattress and pillow atop for me.

35'25 dáf-te muccá gálzet catt.et-ir.

they-D/A totally kerosene sprinkle-SBJV.3PL Sprinkle kerosene all over them.'

35'28 **gurá ní hame zí-á lagg-a. o dád-e xáxar** then 2SG that above-ALL climb-IMP he this-D/A fire **et-e.** 

give-SBJV.3SG

Then you climb on top of it. Let the king kindle it.

35'31 xáxar lagg-á moļ mas. moļ-atí í fire be.caught-PST.3SG smoke become.PST.3SG smoke-LOC 1SG ne harf-iva.

2SG.D/A take.up-PRS.1SG

When it catches fire, there will be smoke. I will take you up from the smoke.

35'37 hat-eva dhakk-iva ne mana de. padá ká-sa bring-PRS.1SG hide-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A some day again go-PRS.2SG hít ke-sa í-to =tá.

words do-PRS.2SG i-COM =3PL

I will transport you and hide you for a few days. You return and tell them,

35'40 ki hin-át xan-át balla-e =ná báva-e

COMP go-PST.1SG see-PST.1SG grandmother-D/A =2SG father-D/A

=ná píra-e =ná đáđá-e =ná.

=2SG grandfather-D/A =2SG greatgrandfather-D/A =2SG

'I went there and saw your father, your grandfather, and your great-grandfather.'

35'44 kull-e =tá hál ahvál et-isa.

all-D/A =3PL state news give-PRS.2SG

You tell news of them all."

35'49 cikk-á bas bádşá-e pár-e.

go-PST.3SG then king-D/A say-PST.3SG

He went and said to the king,

35°52 **bádşá xuája e dunyá-ná hít-áte hat-ińg saxt** king sir that world-GEN story-PL.D/A bring-INF tight **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

"Your Majesty, it is difficult to bring words from the other world.

35'56 e dunyá-ģá hannun hin-ińg ma-fak.

that world-ALL thus go-INF become-NEG.PRS.3SG One cannot just go to the other world.

- 35'59 e dunyá-ģá gurá í xáxar-at hin-ot. that world-ALL then 1SG fire-INS go-FUT.1SG So I will go to that world with fire.
- 36'02 dá şaŕt-e púrav kar pát muc.kar this condition-D/A completed make.IMP firewood gather.IMP hat-a maş-tá kacc-á pát muc.kar.

  bring-IMP mountain-PL.GEN size-ALL firewood gather.IMP Meet this requirement. Gather firewood. Bring and pile firewood as high as mountains.
- 36'09 dáf-tá zí-á kan-kin trappaŕ-as şá. dáf-te they-PL.GEN above-ALL 1SG-BEN bedding put.in.IMP they-D/A gálzet catt.et.
  kerosene sprinkle.IMP
  - Lay a mattress for me on top of it, and sprinkle kerosene over them.
- 36'13 **dád-e xáxar et. guŕá xáxar-aŧ de lagg-á.** she-D/A fire give.IMP then fire-INS day take-PST.3SG And kindle them. Then they will burn for days.
- 36'16 **í ká-va e dunyá-ģá guŕá xáxar kask í** 1SG go-PRS.1SG that world-ALL then fire die.PST.3SG 1SG **bar-eva.**

come-PRS.1SG

I will travel to the other world. Then when the fire goes out, I will return.

36'20 be xáxar-án e dunyá-ģá hin-ińg ma-fak.
without fire-ABL that world-ALL go-INF become-NEG.PRS.3SG
Without fire, it is impossible to go to the other world."

- 36'24 bádşá pár-e dá ant-as e kan-kin. king say-PST.3SG this what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-BEN The king said, "It is nothing for me."
- 36'27 hakkal tis bandaģ-áte. muzzúr-te gáðí-te order give.PST.3SG man-PL.D/A laborer-PL.D/A car-PL.D/A hes-ur. bring-PST.3PL

  He commanded his subjects. They brought laborers and cars.
- 36'32 pát karif-e karif-e maş-aná firewood make.collect-PST.3SG make.collect-PST.3SG mountain-GEN xásá suára-suára haşt mazzil-ná xásá joŕ.kar-e. like skillfully eight storey-GEN like make-PST.3SG (By the king's command,) they amassed firewood and skillfully made it as big as a mountain, as tall as eight storeys.
- 36'40 dar-er hamere pańjái-kin bop-as şáġ-ár. barzí go-PST.3PL there PROP-BEN mattress-IDF put.in-PST.3PL pillow tix-á. put-PST.3SG

  They went and laid a mattress there, and placed a pillow, for Panjáí.
- 36'46 **gálzet cat.tiss-ur muc pát-te.** kerosene sprinkle-PST.3PL totally firewood-PL.D/A They sprinkled kerosene all over the firewood.
- 36'49 **pár-er bar dásá hin-ak. dá lagg-á.**say-PST.PL come.IMP now go-IMP he climb-PST.3SG
  They said, "Come! Now proceed!" He climbed.
- 36'55 dásá vazír o vakíl handun-o xuşşí-án ki pańjáí now minister and chancellor such-IDF happiness-ABL COMP PROP huşińg-ik.

be.burnt-PRS.3SG

Now the minister and the chancellor were delighted that Panjáí would burn.

37'00 daor ke-na. nan hal-ena máí =te. irat o. asit fun do-PRS.1PL 1PL take-PRS.1PL lady =3SG two COP.PRS.3PL one vazír-ná asi vakíl-ná.
minister-GEN one chancellor-GEN

We will have fun. We will take his wives. There are two. One for the minister, and one for the chancellor.

- 37'06 hes-ur pańjáí-e. tayár páŧ-k mass-ur. firewood-PL bring-PST.3PL PROP-D/A ready become-PST.3PL gálzet-ák cating-ár. sáing-á bop kerosene-PL be.sprinkled-PST.3PL matress be.put.in-PST.3SG They had brought Panjáí. The firewood became ready. Kerosene was sprinkled. A mattress was placed.
- 37'12 **pańjáí hin-á zí-á xác-á.**PROP go-PST.3SG above-ALL sleep-PST.3SG
  Panjáí went and lay down on top of the firewood.
- 37'14 **pár-e xáxar et-bo.**say-PST.3SG fire give-IMP.PL
  The king said "Ignite it."
- 37'17 **xáxar tiss-ur. xáxar harf-e ten-e moļ** fire give-PST.3PL fire take.up-PST.3SG self-D/A smoke **mas.** become.PST.3SG
- 37'24 **parí raseńg-á harf-e moļ-án dar-e =ta.** fairy arrive-PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG smoke-ABL take-PST.3SG =3SG **urá-tí đakk-á =ta.**

They kindled it. The firewood caught fire and raised smoke.

home-LOC hide-PST.3SG =3SG

The fairy arrived there, lifted Panjáí from the smoke and took him away. She hid him at home.

- 37'28 sogav kar-e =ta. buşut.kar-e =ta. firm do-PST.3SG =3SG hide.among.things-PST.3SG =3SG She made him secure. She hid him among household items.
- 37'31 dá xáxar lagg-á o lagg-á o this fire be.caught-PST.3SG and be.caught-PST.3SG and lagg-á hafta-s irat cikk-á.

  be.caught-PST.3SG week-IDF two last-PST.3SG

  This firewood caught fire, and the fire lasted for one or two weeks.
- 37'37 dásá vazír o vakíl ká-ra zálkár-ton majlis now minister and chancellor go-PRS.3PL women-COM party

#### ke-ra.

do-PRS.3PL

Now the minister and the chancellor went and held a meeting with Panjáí's wives.

37'42 harrif-ira pańjái-ná ant hál ahvál-ák o. ask-PRS.3PL PROP-GEN what state news-PL COP.PRS.3PL maxx-ira ták et-ira.

laugh-PRS.3PL laughter give-PRS.3PL

They asked, "What are the news about Panjáí?" They were smirking and laughing out loud.

37'47 bíbí-k pá-ra pańjáí-ná ant hál ahvál mar-o.
lady-PL say-PRS.3PL PROP-GEN what state news become-FUT.3SG
od-e huş-á bádşá. cuttif-e =ta.
that-D/A burn-PST.3SG king finish-PST.3SG =3SG
The wives said, "What news of Panjáí could be there? The king burnt

- 37'54 **vá ká-ra bar-era majlis ke-ra. taká et-ira.**again go-PRS.3PL come-PRS.3PL party do-PRS.3PL lie give-PRS.3PL
  They went and met the wives repeatedly. They were talking nonsense.
- 37'56 are cup ke-s dásá lagg-áne. zálkár
  ITJ quiet do-SBJV.2SG now become.time-PRF.3SG women
  dúí.mar-ek.

be.acquired-PRS.3SG

him. He finished him!"

The minister said "Listen. Now the time is near. The wives will be ours."

38'04 hafta irá hafta gidreńg-á. asi de vazír o vakíl week two week pass-PST.3SG one day minister and chancellor hin-ár.

go-PST.3PL

A week or two passed. One day, the minister and the chancellor were out on the street.

38'09 dun kar-e are pańjái bann-ińg e. this.way see-PST.3SG ITJ PROP come-INF COP.PRS.3SG They saw, "Hey, Panjái is coming!"

- 38'13 pucc-ák =ta jaļļí moļí xázgí xázgí. clothes-PL =3SG burnt smoky dirty dirty His clothes were burnt, smoky and very dirty.
- 38'18 xan-ár =ta are dá kustizan huşing-tane. dá see-PST.3PL =3SG ITJ this jackass be.burnt-NEG.PRF.3SG he bann-ing-tí e.

come-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

They saw him. "Hey, wasn't this jackass burnt? Here he comes!"

- 38'24 **bas pańjáí urá-tí sar.mas.** then PROP home-LOC reach.PST.3SG Then Panjáí arrived home.
- 38'26 vazír vakíl hin-ár bisat bádşá-e pár-er dá minister chancellor go-PST.3PL straight king-D/A say-PST.PL this pańjáí bass-une.

PROP come-PRF.3SG

The minister and the chancellor rushed to the king and said, "This Panjáí has come back!"

38'32 **bádşá ráí kar-e sipáí-e ki pańjáí-e pá şábá** king going do-PST.3SG guard-D/A COMP PROP-D/A say.IMP I.order **bar havál et.** 

come.IMP news give.IMP

The king sent a guard, "Tell Panjáí. This is my order: Come and report to me."

- 38'37 **sipáí sar.mas pár-e bádşá xuá-ik ne.** guard reach.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG king summon-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A

  The guard arrived and said, "His Majesty is calling you."
- 38'39 **pańjáí pár-e cax maza-tíz ki ní us.**PROP say-PST.3SG shoo big-fart COMP 2SG COP.PRS.2SG
  Panjáí said, "Shoo, you big fart!
- 38'41 hin gađđí ke ne bádsá begaerat.
  go.IMP middle.finger do.SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A king shameless
  Off with you! May the king send you to hell, shameless guy!
- 38'44 **joŕ.ke-n ten-e. xáxar-tí mass-unut. moļ-atí** prepare-SBJV.1PL self-D/A fire-LOC be-PRF.1SG smoke-LOC

#### xázg.kar-enut.

become.dirty-PRF.1SG

I will prepare myself. I was in fire. I got dirty in the smoke.

38'48 pucc-as ke-v bar-eva. ant bádşá-ģá đaģár clothes-IDF do-SBJV.1SG come-PRS.1SG what king-ALL ground khuff-áne.

be.cut.short-PRF.3SG

When I put on clothes, I will come. Why is the king so hasty?"

38'52 kireńg tis. dabb-as tis sipáí-e. sipáí abuse give.PST.3SG abuse-IDF give.PST.3SG guard-D/A guard hin-á padí.

go-PST.3SG back

He hurled harsh words at the guard. He reproached him. The guard went back.

38'58 hes-ur bíbí-k puc berif-er =ta. joŕ.kar-er bring-PST.3PL lady-PL clothes dress-PST.3PL =3SG prepare-PST.3PL =ta.

=3SG

The wives brought clothes and dressed him. They prepared him.

- 39'01 **gandí xalk-ur síngár kar-er panjáí-e.**perfume strike-PST.3PL grooming make-PST.3PL PROP-D/A
  They applied perfume on Panjáí and spruced him up.
- 39'05 dásá pańjáí peş.tamm-á. madán madán bas now PROP come.forth-PST.3SG slow slow come.PST.3SG sar.mas.

reach.PST.3SG

Now Panjáí stepped out. He made his way slowly and arrived.

39'12 **bádşá havál kar-e** =ta. king news do-PST.3SG =3SG The king inquired him for news.

- 39'14 **xaer e havál nan-ton bádşá xuája. hin-ánut.**peace COP.PRS.3SG news 1PL-COM king sir go-PRF.1SG
  "Everything is in order, Your Majesty. I went there.
- 39'17 **xáxar-as cuńk-o as. ten-á maxlúk-án giŕá-s** fire-IDF small-ADJ COP.PST.3SG self-GEN people-ABL thing-IDF

xan-án. girá-s xan-ing ka-ttavan.

see-PST.1PL thing-IDF see-INF be.able-NEG.PST.1PL

The fire was small. I just saw some familiar faces. I could not see others.

39'23 ná-tiá aval hin-át. báva-e ná xan-áŧ. 2SG.GEN-PL.ALL first go-PST.1SG father-D/A 2SG.GEN see-PST.1SG lumma-e ná xan-áŧ. píra-e ná mother-D/A grandfather-D/A 2SG.GEN see-PST.1SG 2SG.GEN xan-áŧ.

see-PST.1SG

I first visited your ancestors. I met your father. I saw your mother. I saw your grandfather.

- 39'29 vazír-ná báva-e lumma-e đáđá maxlúk. minister-GEN father-D/A mother-D/A greatgrandfather people Minister's father, mother, greatgrandfather and others.
- 39'33 hannun num-ki zahír kar-eso. thus 2PL-BEN homesick do-PLPF.3PL They missed you a lot.
- 39'36 pár-er bádşá-e salám ke-s. say-PST.PL king-D/A peace do-SBJV.2SG They said, 'Please convey our greetings to the king.
- 39'38 vazír vakíl-áte pá-s zarúr nane-á minister chancellor-PL.D/A say-SBJV.2SG surely 1PL-ALL bar-ere.

come-PRS.2PL

Tell the minister and the chancellor, "You should come to our place definitely.

- 39'42 nane-á páş.ke-re. nan num-kin zahírí un.

  1PL-ALL show.up-PRS.2PL 1PL 2PL-BEN homesick COP.PRS.1PL
  Visit us. We miss you.
- 39'46 antae nane-á ba-fere.

  why 1PL-ALL come-NEG.PRS.2PL

  Why don't you come to see us?"'
- 39'48 **harrif-e amar ká-n.** ask-PST.3SG how go-SBJV.1PL

The minister asked, "How can I go there?"

39'49 pár-e í amar hin-át.

say-PST.3SG 1SG how go-PST.1SG

Panjáí said, "The way I did.

39'51 **pát muc.ka-bo. suár ma-bo zí-á. í** firewood gather-IMP.PL mounted become-IMP.PL above-ALL 1SG **tílí et-iva =ta num ká-re.** 

burning give-PRS.1SG =3SG 2PL go-SBJV.2PL

Gather firewood and climb on top of it. I will kindle it and you will go.

39'56 xáxar sust kar-e padá bar-ere.

fire weak do-PST.3SG back come-SBJV.2PL

When the fire becomes weak, you can return."

40'01 vazír o vakíl pár-er aře ká-n dá hin-á minister and chancellor say-PST.PL ITJ go-SBJV.1PL he go-PST.3SG xáxar-á.

fire-ALL

The minister and the chancellor said, "Okay, let's do this! He (also) went into the fire."

40'06 bádşá hukum tis pát kann-ińg-ná maxlúk king order give.PST.3SG firewood do-INF-GEN people lagg-á muc.kann-ińg-atí.

be.engaged-PST.3SG firewood gather-INF-LOC

The king ordered to gather firewood. People were engaged in gathering firewood.

40'09 dáre tú-tá tú kar-e kar-e pát-e there month-PL.GEN month do-PST.3SG do-PST.3SG firewood-D/A handun kar-e. jazíra kar-e.

this.way do-PST.3SG island do-PST.3SG

He gathered firewood for months there. He made an island of firewood.

40'12 **pańjáí-ná ańga kam ass-ur. ten-kin báz kar-e.**PROP-GEN still little COP-PST.3PL self-BEN much make-PST.3SG **antae.ki bází-e ká-na.** 

because multitude-D/A go-PRS.1PL

Panjáí's firewood was small. The king made a big one for himself, because they were going to see a multitude of relatives.

40'17 zí zí-at masir már vazír vakíl kul =tá
above above-INS daughter son minister chancellor all =3PL
hin-á zí-á lagg-ár.

go-PST.3SG above-ALL climb-PST.3PL

The minister, the chancellor, their daughters and sons, all of them went and climbed up (the firewood).

- 40'24 **dásá pańjáí paŕo kar-e maxlúk-at.**now PROP announcement do-PST.3SG people-INS
  Now Panjáí made an announcement to the people.
- 40'26 **şábás gálzet catt.et-abo.**I.order kerosene sprinkle-IMP.PL
  "I order you. Sprinkle kerosene."
- 40'28 **gálzet cat.tiss-ur tiss-ur xáxar halk.**kerosene sprinkle-PST.3PL give-PST.3PL fire take.PST.3SG
  They sprinkled kerosene. It was set ablaze.
- 40'31 dá-k huşińg-ár hin-ár cutt-ár his mass-ur. they.PL burn-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL finish-PST.3PL ash become-PST.3PL Those (atop the firewood) were burnt. They were gone and were finished. They became ashes.
- 40'35 **dásá pańjáí bas bádşáí-á taxt-á tús.**now PROP come.PST.3SG royal-ADJ throne-ALL sit.PST.3SG
  Now Panjáí came and ascended to the royal throne.
- 40'39 **dá bádşáí-ná bádşá mas.**he kingdom-GEN king become.PST.3SG
  He became the king of the kingdom.
- 40'41 **handáre ten-á bíbí-te hes. majlis-tí o.**there self-GEN lady-PL.D/A bring.PST.3SG party-LOC COP.PRS.3PL
  He brought his wives there. They were in celebration.
- 40'45 **hít-ák zú mar-ra vaxt-ák hure ke-ra.**story-PL quickly become-PRS.3PL time-PL delay do-PRS.3PL
  Words go fast, and time passes slowly.

#### 40'49 pańjáí-ná zálbúl-ák beján mass-ur.

PROP-GEN wife-PL pregnant become-PST.3PL Panjáí's wives became pregnant.

#### 40'52 haŕtoká-k =ta xaer-at mass-ur.

both-PL =3SG well-INS become-PST.3PL They both delivered safely.

# 40'56 dá xan-á már-as. e xan-á már-as.

this give.birth-PST.3SG son-IDF that give.birth-PST.3SG son-IDF One gave birth to a son. The other gave birth to a son.

#### 40'59 pańjáí bádşá e.

PROP king COP.PRS.3SG Panjáí is a king.

## 42'02 bíbí-k od túl-ok o palańg-á.

lady-PL they sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL bed-ALL

The wives are sitting on the bed.

# 41'05 asi már bas dá zán-á lagg-á. asi már one son come.PST.3SG this knee-ALL climb-PST.3SG one son bas e zán-á lagg-á.

come.PST.3SG that knee-ALL climb-PST.3SG

One son came and climbed on this knee. The other son came and climbed on that knee.

## 41'10 ust-á =ti bas tuģ.

heart-ALL =3SG come.PST.3SG dream

He recalled the dream.

# 41'12 yańra tuģ hannád e dá jága-ģá

well dream this COP.PRS.3SG this place-ALL

sar.kar-e kan-e.

make.arrive-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A

"I understand now, this was what the dream foretold. It took me to this place.

#### 41'16 túbe-ná tukkur dá má-k o.

moon-GEN piece these son-PL COP.PRS.3PL

The pieces of the moon were these sons."

41'22 handáre bisxinda kar-e.

here smile do-PST.3SG Then he smiled.

41'26 **bíbí-k hur-ár. harrif-er pańjáí anta-ki bişxinda kann-ińg** lady-PL see-PST.3PL ask-PST.3PL PROP why smile do-INF **us.** 

COP.PRS.2SG

The wives saw it. They asked, "Panjái, why are you smiling?

- 41'29 **ant-as e ki nane-á maxx-ás.** what-IDF that COMP 1PL-ALL laugh-PST.2SG What is the matter that you laughed at us?"
- 41'32 **pár-e nume-á max-para.** say-PST.3SG 2SG-ALL laugh-NEG.PRS.1SG He said, "I am not laughing at you."
- 41'35 **pár-er áxá zarúr kar hít-e ten-á.** say-PST.PL no surely make.IMP story-D/A self-GEN They said, "No evading. Tell us why you smiled."
- 41'37 **guŕá pańjáí ten-á kissa-e muccá kar-e.** then PROP self-GEN story-D/A totally do-PST.3SG Then Panjáí told them the whole story about himself.
- 41'39 dun tuġ-as xan-áŧ. this.way dream-IDF see-PST.1SG "I saw such a dream.
- 41'42 **túbe irá tukkur mas xuástdár-ná zán-tiá.**moon two piece become.PST.3SG flock.owner-GEN knee-PL.ALL
  The moon became two pieces on my flock owner's knees.
- 41'45 **xuástdár-án tuģ-e halk-ut.** flock.owner-ABL dream-D/A buy-PST.1SG I bought the dream from the flock owner.
- 41'46 aeno dá már dá zán-á lagg-á. dá már dá zán-á today this son this knee-ALL climb-PST.3SG this son this knee-ALL lagg-á. tug ust-á kan-á bas. climb-PST.3SG dream heart-ALL 1SG-GEN come.PST.3SG

Today this son climbed this knee, and this son climbed this knee. It reminded me of the dream.

#### 41'52 bişxinda kar-et o xátir-án.

smile do-PST.1SG that cause-ABL That is why I smiled."

#### 41'54 pańjái ten-á má-tito bádsái-to xus as.

PROP self-GEN son-PL.COM kingdom-COM happy COP.PST.3SG Panjáí was happy with his sons and with his kingdom.

#### 41'56 í ill-áŧ bass-uŧ.

1SG leave-PST.1SG come-PST.1SG I left the story and came back now.

#### 41'57 ímán-ná tukkur-as hes-ut.

faith-GEN piece-IDF bring-PST.1SG (I didn't come back empty-handed, but) I brought a piece of faith.

# 3.7 Fairy Saozán's Horse (saozán parí-ná hullí)

Told by the poet Rafiq Zeb Haruni. Recorded by Inayat Saghar on March 2020, in Dist. Surab, Kalat Division. Sarawan dialect. This text is based on the transcript published in the weekly *Talár* (28 April 2020 to 17 May 2020).

#### 1. Father king's dream

1. as asi bádşá-s. bádşá xudá e. xudá-ná rasúl COP.PST.3SG one king-IDF king God COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN prophet e.

COP.PRS.3SG

There was a king. God is the king, and God's prophet is the king.

- 2. dá bádşá j<sup>h</sup>irr, b<sup>h</sup>unđí, kirrí, káşum, xolum, zurrat, this king kind.of.herb barilla tamarisk kind.of.grass wheat millet makkahí, piríş, paşş-as đaģár-ná bádşá as.
  maize millet tiny.piece-IDF land-GEN king COP.PST.3SG

  He was a king of a tiny (i.e., a large) piece of land, from herbs, barilla grass, tamarisk, kashum grass, wheat, pearl millet, maize, to little millet.
- 3. **dá bádşá-ná irá záífa ass-ur.** this king-GEN two wife COP-PST.3PL This king had two wives.
- 4. **asit rúí-á záífa, elo berú-á záífa as.** one favored-ADJ wife other disfavored-ADJ wife COP.PST.3SG One was a favored wife, and the other was a disfavored wife.
- 5. **rúí-á záífa-ģán irá már ass-ur.** favored-ADJ wife-ABL two son COP-PST.3PL The favored wife had two sons.
- 6. **berú-á záífa-ģán asi már-as as.** disfavored-ADJ wife-ABL one son-IDF COP.PST.3SG The disfavored wife had one.
- 7. bádşá amar kar-e. rúí-á má-tekin es asi king how do-PST.3SG favored-ADJ son-PL.BEN bring.PST.3SG one mullá-s. dáf-te xuánif-e. mullah-IDF they-D/A teach-PST.3SG

What the king did was, he brought a mullah for the favored wife's sons and made him teach them.

8. **berú-á már-kin halk cár panc kaŕo heŧ** disfavored-ADJ son-BEN take.PST.3SG four five piece she.goat **meļ-aná.** 

sheep-GEN

For the son of the disfavored wife, he provided four or five heads of goats and sheep.

9. dá rúí-á má-k hin-ára masít-atí mullá-ton these favored-ADJ son-PL go-IPF.3PL mosque-LOC mullah-COM xuán-ára.

study-IPF.3PL

The favored sons went to a mosque and studied under the mullah.

- 10. berú-á már handákán bass-aka. masít-ná baj-án disfavored-ADJ son from.there come-IPF.3SG mosque-GEN back-ABL kond-as as. handá kond-án xaf tor-eka. peephole-IDF COP.PST.3SG this peephole-ABL ear hold-IPF.3SG The disfavored wife's son would come there. There was a peephole behind the mosque. He listened to the lesson through the peephole.
- 11. **mullá ef-te sabax yát.tiss-aka.** mullah those-PL.D/A lesson teach-IPF.3SG The mullah taught them lessons.
- 12. **dá handákán ten-á sabaxx-e yát.kar-eka.** he from.here self-GEN lesson-D/A learn-IPF.3SG He was learning his own lessons.
- 13. **valdá hin-áka het meļ-te dar-eka** again go-IPF.3SG she.goat sheep-PL.D/A take-IPF.3SG **xuáf-eka.**

make.graze-IPF.3SG

Then again, he would go and take goats and sheep to graze.

14. **cár panc kaŕo kamk joŕ.kar-esus. hin-áka cuk şikár** four five piece trap make-PLPF.3SG go-IPF.3SG bird game **kar-eka.** 

do-IPF.3SG

He had set four or five traps. He would go and hunt birds.

- 15. **şám-á o o lumma =ta kaváb kar-era kuńg-ura.**night-ALL he and mother =3SG kebab do-IPF.3PL eat-IPF.3PL
  In the evening, he and his mother would cook bird kebab and ate it.
- 16. **asi de mullá bádşá-ģá kulav kar-e.** one who mullah king-ALL message do-PST.3SG One day, the mullah sent a message to the king.
- 17. bar ki má-k =ná dásá kurán-e xat.kar-eno. come.IMP COMP son-PL =2SG now Qur'an-D/A finish-PRF.3PL "Look! Your favored sons have now completed the Qur'an."
- 18. berú-á már bińg. =ham ká-v disfavored-ADJ hear.PST.3SG son 1SG =too go-SBJV.1SG hur-iv ílum-k amar xuán-ira. see-SBJV.1SG brother-PL how read-PRS.3PL The disfavored son heard it. "I will go too, and see how my brothers recite "
- 19. dá rúí-á má-k nema-gaŕo xuán-ár. bas
  these favored-ADJ son-PL incompletely read-PST.3PL come.PST.3SG
  ba-tav =ta.
  come-NEG.PST.3SG =3SG
  These favored sons had learned the Qur'an incompletely. They learned only parts of it.
- 20. berú-á már bismilláh kar-e tix-á kurán disfavored-ADJ son in.God's.name do-PST.3SG put-PST.3SG Qur'an pák-e kutt-atí. holy-D/A lap-LOC The disfavored son did a miracle. He placed the Holy Qur'an on his lap.
- 21. háfiz-átián bár dír-án bár xuán-á. hafez-PL.ABL like water-ABL like read-PST.3SG
  He recited the Qur'an like a hafiz, like water flows.
- 22. bádşá-e bad.bas. mullá-e pár-e. ná
  king-D/A feel.angry.PST.3SG mullah-D/A speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN
  coş.filání mar-e.
  term.of.abuse be-SBJV.3SG
  The king was displeased. He said to the mullah, "The heck with you!

- 23. **dá şúm de-drust k**<sup>h</sup>**ur buzgal-ton hin-áka.** this unlucky day-whole flock goats-COM go-IPF.3SG

  This wretch was going out with sheep and goats all day.
- 24. **dád-e kurán pák dír-án bár yát bas.** this-D/A Qur'an holy water-ABL like memory come.PST.3SG He learned the Holy Qur'an like water flows.
- 25. **ef-te ní xuánif-tanus. mullá pár-e. dád-e** they-D/A 2SG teach-NEG.PRF.2SG mullah speak-PST.3SG this-D/A **ed-e.** that-D/A

You haven't taught them." The mullah made this and that (excuses).

- 26. **pár-e şábás dar valdá xuánif =tá.** speak-PST.3SG I.order go.IMP then teach.IMP =3PL The king said, "Go, and teach them again."
- 27. **mullá hes padá xuánif-e** =**tá.** mullah bring.PST.3SG again teach-PST.3SG =3PL

  The mullah took them and taught them again.
- 28. **kudrat e xudá-ná. asi de bádşá xác-á.**power COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN one who king sleep-PST.3SG
  By God's will, the king slept one night.
- 29. tuģ-attí xan-á saozán parí-ná hullí-á suár dream-LOC see-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-ALL mounted ut.

  COP.PRS.1SG

In his dream, he saw he was riding Fairy Saozán's horse.

- 30. mucc-á mulk-e asi de-tí cakkar xal-eva. total-ADJ country-D/A one day-LOC visit strike-PRS.1SG "I will visit the whole country in a day."
- 31. sob-aná má-te pár-e num kan-kin dá hullí-e morning-GEN son-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG 2PL 1SG-BEN this horse-D/A hat-abo.

bring-IMP.PL

In the morning, he told his sons, "Fetch that horse for me.

32. **áxá to í bímár mar-eva.** no TOP 1SG sick become-PRS.1SG

If not, I will fall ill.

- 33. **aga hullí-e hat-ere guŕá í bacc-eva.**if horse-D/A bring-SBJV.2PL then 1SG be.saved-PRS.1SG
  If you bring the horse, I will be healed."
- 34. **má-k pár-er. báva ná hukum mar-e.** son-PL say-PST.PL father 2SG.GEN order be-SBJV.3SG The sons said, "Father, we will follow your command."
- 35. **kaşş-ár galappán-án irá tez-o hullí.** take.out-PST.3PL stable-ABL two fast-IDF horse They got two fast horses from the stable.
- 36. **kasar-kin ten-á híla-vasíla toşa harf-er.** road-BEN self-GEN device-means provisions take.up-PST.3PL They gathered their equipment and provisions for the journey.
- 37. xuŕjín-áte ten-á xísun píhun-án pur kar-er.
  saddlebag-PL.D/A self-GEN gold silver-ABL full make-PST.3PL
  raxt tiss-ur hin-ár.
  saddle give-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL
  They filled their saddlebags with gold and silver. They saddled them up and embarked.
- 38. **berú-á már bińg ílum-k hin-ár.** disfavored-ADJ son hear.PST.3SG brother-PL go-PST.3PL The disfavored son heard that his brothers departed.
- 39. bas lumma-e ten-á pár-e. come.PST.3SG mother-D/A self-GEN speak-PST.3SG He approached his mother and said,
- 40. **lumma í ká-va ílum-tá rand-at.** mother 1SG go-PRS.1SG brother-PL.GEN track-INS Mom, I will follow my brothers.
- 41. dír-cá-s xizmatt-as ke-va í-kin =tá. ásúda-o ílum chores-IDF service-IDF do-PRS.1SG í-BEN =3PL indulged-IDF brother o.

  COP.PRS.3PL

I will do their chores and assist them. They are pampered brothers.

42. **lumma =ta pár-e o hullí-tá ní pand-at** mother =3SG speak-PST.3SG that horse-PL.GEN 2SG travel.by.foot-INS **ká-sa.** 

go-PRS.2SG

His mother said, "They are on horses. Are you going on foot?"

43. pár-e. e ki kan-á na-k hullí-tián kam speak-PST.3SG that COMP 1SG-GEN leg.PL horse-PL.ABL little aff-as.

COP.NEG-PRS.3PL

He said, "My legs are no weaker than horses."

- 44. bas kasar-á sar.mas ílum =te. come.PST.3SG road-ALL reach.PST.3SG brother =3SG

  He set off on his journey and caught up with his brothers.
- 45. **ílum-k pár-er. lumma báva-e pár-es. pár-e** brother-PL say-PST.PL mother father-D/A say-PST.2SG speak-PST.3SG **hao.**

yes

His brothers said, "Did you tell our parents?" He said, "Yes."

#### 2. Three brothers' journey

46. kasar-á ílum-k halk-ur í-kin =ta hullí-s dá =ham road-ALL brother-PL take-PST.3PL *i*-BEN =3SG horse-IDF he =too suár mas hullí-á.

mounted become.PST.3SG horse-ALL

The brothers acquired a horse for him on the way. He too began to ride.

47. mizzil xal-esá des-pardes kar-esá bass-ur asi distance walk-CVB country.to.country do-CVB come-PST.3PL one pen bádşáí-ase-tí şám tamm-á =tá. other kingdom-IDF-LOC night fall-PST.3SG =3PL

Traveling the day's journey, going from a country to a country, they reached a different country. It was evening.

48. **kazá-dígar-ton paŕáv kar-er bit-er.**qaza-evening.prayer-COM camping do-PST.3PL unload-PST.3PL
At the qaza-digar time in the evening, they set up camp and unpacked.

- 49. **xísun píhun-te şef tix-ár.** gold silver-PL.D/A below put-PST.3PL They put down their gold and silver.
- 50. xan-á =tá bádşá-ná kásid. pár-e num-ton xísun see-PST.3SG =3PL king-GEN messenger speak-PST.3SG 2PL-COM gold píhun ar-e. şahzáda-o bandaģ ure. silver be-PRS.3SG prince-ADJ man COP.PRS.2PL The local king's messenger observed them. He said, "You have gold and silver. You are of royal lineage.
- 51. **num-á giŕá-s samá ar-e yá af.**2PL-GEN thing-IDF aware be-PRS.3SG or COP.NEG.PRS.3SG
  Are you aware of one thing?
- 52. dáre nahár-as e. şám-aná har musitt-e num-á there beast-IDF COP.PRS.3SG evening-GEN every three-D/A 2PL-GEN cat.ke-k. destroy-PRS.3SG

  There is a beast here. It will attack and kill all three of you tonight."
- 53. **berú-á ílum pár-e. kan-e pár-es kan-á** disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A say-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN **ílum-te pá-pes.**

brother-PL.D/A say-NEG.SBJV.2SG

The disfavored brother said, "You've warned me. Don't tell it to my brothers."

- 54. **pár-e ní hin ten-á xiyál-e kar.** speak-PST.3SG 2SG go.IMP self-GEN care-D/A make.IMP The messenger said, "You go and protect yourselves."
- 55. **şám-aná kar-er kuńg-ur.** evening-GEN do-PST.3PL eat-PST.3PL That evening, they cooked and ate.
- 56. berú-á ílum cárí mas. bhall-o khappí-s disfavored-ADJ brother in.wait become.PST.3SG big-IDF ruins-IDF as. hin-á lagg-á khappí-ná zí-á.

  COP.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG climb-PST.3SG ruins-GEN above-ALL

  The disfavored brother remained vigilant. There were big ruins. He went and climbed on top of the ruins.

- 57. de-as balá-s bas. xan-tá =ta giroşk day-IDF goblin-IDF come.PST.3SG eye-PL.GEN =3SG glitter bandaģ-ná xan-te hal-ek.
  person-GEN eye-PL.D/A take-PRS.3SG
  After a while, a goblin approached. The shine from his eyes dazzled
- 58. **bas bas handá khappí-tí.** then come.PST.3SG this ruins-LOC It came to these ruins.

human eyes.

- 59. putreńg-ná vaxt-á dá kaşş-á zaģm-e caģal enter.INF-GEN time-ALL he pull.out-PST.3SG sword-D/A throwing tis xalk lix-e =te. give.PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG neck-D/A =3SG

  When it was about to enter, he drew his sword, wielded it, and cut the goblin's head.
- 60. **zaģm-aná baj-aŧ xalk xísun-ná marģ-áte.** sword-GEN back-INS strike.PST.3SG gold-GEN horn-PL.D/A
  He struck off the gold horns of the goblin with the hilt of his sword.
- 61. **đhúnđ-e =ta girr-á mur bit-e.**corpse-D/A =3SG drag.along-PST.3SG far throw-PST.3SG
  He dragged the goblin's corpse and discarded it far from their camp.
- 62. **sob-aná baş.mass-ur hin-ár.**morning-GEN stand.up-PST.3PL go-PST.3PL
  In the morning, they got up and departed.
- 63. **bádşá ten-á kásid-e pár-e.**king self-GEN messenger-D/A speak-PST.3SG
  The king spoke to his messenger.
- 64. haŕ-de sob-aná cá-án must pár-esa. aeno filání every-day morning-GEN tea-ABL before say-PRS.2SG today so.and.so jága-ģá balá tabáhí kar-ene. place-ALL goblin destruction make-PRF.3SG "Every day, you would say before my morning tea, 'Today, in suchand-such place, the giant did destruction.'
- 65. **aeno cá nihárí kar-et ní dáskán kan-e** today tea breakfast do-PST.1SG 2SG until.now 1SG-D/A

#### pá-pesa.

say-NEG.PRS.2SG

Today, I've had my tea and breakfast, but you haven't informed me of anything yet."

- 66. pár-e. xuája daro filání jága-ģá musi bandaģ speak-PST.3SG sir yesterday so.and.so place-ALL three man bass-ur. cá-va balá isto of-te kuńg-une. come-PST.3PL know-PRS.1SG goblin last.night those-D/A eat-PRF.3SG The messenger said, "Sir, in such-and-such place yesterday, three men arrived. Maybe the goblin devoured them."
- 67. **pár-e xarr-a. hur =tá.** speak-PST.3SG go-IMP see.IMP =3PL

  The king said, "Go and check on them."
- 68. **dá zú zú bas xan-á đhúnđ-e =ta.** he quickly quickly come.PST.3SG see-PST.3SG corpse-D/A =3SG He came quicly, and discovered the goblin's corpse.
- 69. halma kar-e hin-á bádşá-e pár-e. running do-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG king-D/A speak-PST.3SG The messenger hurried to the king and reported,
- 70. **xuája isto dá şer-ák balá-e kasif-eno. đhúnđ =ta** sir last.night this lion-PL goblin-D/A kill-PRF.3PL corpse =3SG **tamm-áne.**

fall-PRF.3SG

"Sir, those tiger-like boys killed the goblin last night. Its corpse lies there."

- 71. **bádṣá pár-e haráng hin-ár. hin rand-at =tá.** king speak-PST.3SG whither go-PST.3PL go.IMP track-INS =3PL The king said, "Where did they go? Follow them!"
- 72. dá kaşş-á bádşáí-o hullí-as. hin-á asi
  he pull.out-PST.3SG royal-IDF horse-IDF go-PST.3SG one
  jhatt-aton sar.mas =tá.
  moment-COM reach.PST.3SG =3PL

The messenger took out a royal horse. He caught up with them in a moment.

- 73. pár-e bádşá xuá-ik num-e. speak-PST.3SG king call-PRS.3SG 2PL-D/A

  The messenger said, "His Majesty wishes to see you."
- 74. berú-á ílum pár-e. num handáre ma-bo. í
  disfavored-ADJ brother say-PST.3SG 2PL here be-IMP.PL 1SG
  ká-va.
  go-PRS.1SG
  The disfavored brother said, "Let the others stay. I will go.
- 75. **bádşá-s e. mann-ińg ke-k kárem-as** king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG be-INF be.able-PRS.3SG work-IDF **tamm-á =te. xuáis nan-e.** fall-PST.3SG =3SG want-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A

He is the king. Perhaps there is some urgent matter and he needs us."

- 76. kásid-e pár-e. kan-e dar. valdá hat-a messenger-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A take.IMP then bring-IMP sar.kar kan-e. make.arrive.IMP 1SG-D/A
- He told the messenger, "Take me to him. Then bring me back here."
- 77. **pár-e xan-tiat. dá dare.** speak-PST.3SG eye-PL.INS he take-PST.3SG

  The messenger said, "Of course." He escorted him.
- 78. **bádşá harrif-e. dá isto-ná balá-e ní xalk-us.** king ask-PST.3SG this last.night-GEN goblin-D/A 2SG strike-PST.2SG The king asked, "Did you slay that goblin last night?"
- 79. **pár-e jí hao bádşá salámat.** speak-PST.3SG yes yes king majesty He said, "Yes, Your Majesty."
- 80. **bádşá pár-e kaşş-a nişání-e =ta.** king speak-PST.3SG pull-IMP sign-D/A =3SG The king said, "Provide its evidence."
- 81. dá kaşş-á xísun-ná =te marģ ass-ur.
  he take.out-PST.3SG gold-GEN =3SG horn COP-PST.3PL
  He took out the golden horns of it.

- 82. **bádşá pár-e. í xudá-ná leka handá pár-esut.** king speak-PST.3SG 1SG God-GEN reason this say-PLPF.1SG The king said, "I had vowed this for God's sake.
- 83. har-kas dá balá-e xalk kan-á şár-án. í every-one.REL this goblin-D/A strike.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN city-ABL 1SG ten-á masiŕ-e od-e et-ot. self-GEN daughter-D/A that.CR-D/A give-FUT.1SG

  I will give my daughter to anyone that eliminates this goblin from my city.
- 84. dásá dá balá-e ní xalk-us kasif-es. kan-á now this goblin-D/A 2SG strike-PST.2SG kill-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN masiŕ ná e. daughter 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.3SG

  Now you struck this goblin and killed it. My daughter is yours."
- 85. **pár-e ná masiŕ kan-á e.** speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN daughter 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG He said, "Your daughter is to be mine?
- 86. dásá í ká-va filání mulk-á padí bar-eva.
  now 1SG go-PRS.1SG so.and.so country-ALL back come-PRS.1SG
  Now I will go to such-and-such country. I will come back.
- 87. **ten-á bandaģ-e de-va.** self-GEN fiancée-D/A take-PRS.1SG I will marry my fiancée then."
- 88. kásid hes valdá sar.kar-e =ta
  messenger bring.PST.3SG then transport-PST.3SG =3SG
  ilum-tiá.
  brother-PL.ALL

The messenger escorted him back to his brothers.

- 89. **ilum harrif-er. ant pár-e bádşá.** brother ask-PST.3PL what speak-PST.3SG king The brothers asked, "What did the king say?"
- 90. **pár-e bádṣá-s beġaeratt-o as.** speak-PST.3SG king-IDF shameless-IDF COP.PST.3SG He said, "He was a shameless king.

- 91. pár-eka kan-á isto duzzí-s mass-une. say-IPF.3SG 1SG-GEN last.night theft-IDF become-PRF.3SG He said, 'There was a theft in my (country) last night.'
- 92. **nan-ton xísun píhun jága hal-pasa. o-ná-te de**1PL-COM gold silver place take-NEG.PRS.3PL that-GEN-PL.D/A who **duzzí kar-o.**

theft do-FUT.3SG

reached another country.

We don't even have place for gold and silver. Who would steal his?

- 93. hin-át ten-e caðdáh-át. go-PST.1SG self-D/A detach-PST.1SG I will go. I will distance myself from him."
- 94. hin-ár moní safar kar-er kar-er şám tamm-á
  go-PST.3PL forward travel do-PST.3PL do-PST.3PL night fall-PST.3SG
  =tá. bass-ur pen bádşáí-ase-á.
  =3PL come-PST.3PL other kingdom-IDF-ALL
  They went forward and continued their journey. Evening came. They
- 95. **dá bádşá-ná kásid xan-á =tá. pár-e.** this king-GEN messenger see-PST.3SG =3PL speak-PST.3SG The messenger of this king noticed them and said,
- 96. num-ton xísun píhun ar-e. şahzáda-o bandaģ ure.

  2PL-COM gold silver be-PRS.3SG prince-IDF man COP.PRS.2PL

  num-e giŕá-s samá ar-e yá af.

  2PL-D/A thing-IDF aware be-PRS.3SG or COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

  You have gold and silver. You are of royal lineage. Are you aware of one thing?
- 97. dáre haft tagg o. aeno şám-á num-á dá xísun here seven robber COP.PRS.3PL today night-ALL 2PL-GEN this gold píhun-te cat.ke-ra. silver-PL.D/A destroy-PRS.3PL

  There are seven thugs here. They will rob you of this gold and silver tonight.
- 98. **berú-á ílum pár-e kan-e pár-es. kan-á** disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A say-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN

### ílum-te pá-pes.

brother-PL.D/A say-NEG.SBJV.2SG

The disfavored brother said, "You've told it to me. Don't tell that to my brothers."

99. pár-e ní hin ten-á xiyál-e kar. şám-aná speak-PST.3SG 2SG go.IMP self-GEN care-D/A make.IMP evening-GEN kar-er kuńg-ur. xác-ár.

do-PST.3PL eat-PST.3PL sleep-PST.3PL

The messenger said, "You go, and take care of yourself." In the evening, they cooked a meal, ate, and then went to sleep.

100. berú-á ílum cárí mas. decá o disfavored-ADJ brother in.wait become.PST.3SG who.knows they nan-á bińg-uno yá bin-tano. bar-er yá 1PL-GEN hear-PRF.3PL or hear-NEG.PRF.3PL come-SBJV.3PL or ha-fas.

come-NEG.SBJV.3PL

The disfavored brother remained vigilant. "Who knows, whether they have heard about us or not, whether they will come or not."

101. **lagg-á b**<sup>h</sup>**all-o dívál-ase-á.** climb-PST.3SG big-IDF wall-IDF-ALL

He climbed atop a big wall.

102. **hao belí xáxar-as lagg-ik** kah-ik. yes say! fire-IDF be.lit.up-PRS.3SG die-PRS.3SG Bingo! A fire flares up and dies down.

103. **ust-atí pár-e ílum-k mass-ur handá** mind-LOC speak-PST.3SG brother-PL become-PST.3PL this **mar-or.** 

be-FUT.3PL

He thought, "They are my brothers. That must be them.

104. **ká-v í-á =tá. dáŕe ílum-k yaka mar-or.** go-SBJV.1SG *í*-ALL =3PL there brother-PL alone be-FUT.3PL I will go to them. I will leave my brothers here."

105. **valdá pár-e hic balá xal-tane** then speak-PST.3SG nothing goblin strike-NEG.PRF.3SG

#### ílum-te.

brother-PL.D/A

Then he said, "No goblin would kill brothers."

106. gánđav xalk. halma kar-esá go kar-esa hin-á rolled.hem strike.PST.3SG running do-CVB race do-IPF.2SG go-PST.3SG sar.mas tagg-átiá.

reach.PST.3SG thug-PL.ALL

He pulled up the hems of his clothes. He dashed and arrived at the thugs.

107. tagg-ák pár-er. amar-ose us.

thug-PL say-PST.PL what.a-IDF COP.PRS.2SG The thugs said, "Who are you?"

108. **pár-e aga niyárí ure kane-á hamokán sumkárí** speak-PST.3SG if woman COP.PRS.2PL 1SG-ALL from.there shooting **ka-bo.** 

make-IMP.PL

He said, "If you are women (i.e., cowards), shoot at me from there.

109. aga narína ure kan-e havál ka-bo.

if male COP.PRS.2PL 1SG-D/A news make-IMP.PL If you are men (i.e., brave), converse with me."

110. asitt-as =tá hakkal kar-e pár-e.

one-IDF =3PL shout do-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG

One of them raised voice and said.

111. o asitt-as e nan haft un. aráng ká-ik

he one-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1PL seven COP.PRS.1PL whither go-PRS.3SG nane-án. pá-bo =ta bar-e.

1PL-ABL say-IMP.PL =3SG come-SBJV.3SG

"There is only one of him and seven of us. Where could he go from us? Tell him to come."

112. hakkal kar-er í-á =ta bar handángí.

shout do-PST.3PL i-ALL =3SG come.IMP hither

They shouted at him, "Come here!"

113. hin-á mon-á =te baş.mass-ur. biyábaxaer go-PST.3SG front-ALL =3SG stand.up-PST.3PL welcome mas. hálí-haválí mass-ur.

become.PST.3SG exchange.of.news become-PST.3PL

He went forward. They stood up, and welcomed him. They exchanged their news.

114. **pár-e í filání mulk-aná bhall-á dářel** speak-PST.3SG 1SG so.and.so country-GEN big-ADJ bandit **uŧ.** 

COP.PRS.1SG

He said, "I am a big bandit of such-and-such country.

115. **bádşá-se-ná musi már o hullí-k =tá xísun píhun-án** king-IDF-GEN three son COP.PRS.3PL horse-PL =3PL gold silver-ABL **sará-ok o.** 

load-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL

There are three sons of a king. Their horses are loaded with gold and silver.

116. filání mulk-án bar-era.

so.and.so country-ABL come-PRS.3PL

They will come from such-and-such country.

117. í hamekán rand-aŧ =tá tamm-ánuŧ.

1SG from.there track-INS =3PL fall-PRF.1SG

I have traced them from there.

118. **geg ba-fak kan-e o musit o í** idea come-NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A they three COP.PRS.3PL 1SG **asitt-ase ut.** 

one-IDF COP.PRS.1SG

I can't figure out how. They are a party of three. I am by myself.

119. dásá dá sár-atí num-á bińg-unut. ki dáre haft dárel now this city-LOC 2PL-GEN hear-PRF.1SG COMP here seven bandit 0.

COP.PRS.3PL

Now I heard about you in this city, that there are seven bandits here.

120. lagg-át bhall-o dívál-ase-á num-á xáxar-e xan-át.
climb-PST.1SG big-IDF wall-IDF-ALL 2PL-GEN fire-D/A see-PST.1SG
hao belí ílum-k mass-ur handá mar-or.
yes look! brother-PL become-PST.3PL this be-FUT.3PL

I climbed on a big wall and saw your fire, and thought, 'Bingo! They are my brothers. That must be them.'

121. bass-ut num-á salám-á. pen havál af come-PST.1SG 2PL-GEN greeting-ALL other news COP.NEG.PRS.3SG xaer e.

well COP.PRS.3SG

I came to greet you. There is no other news. That's all.

- 122. **adá num ten-á havál-e kan-e et-bo.**guys 2PL self-GEN news-D/A 1SG-D/A give-IMP.PL
  Brothers, you tell me about yourselves."
- 123. **nan dá şár-aná duzz-ák un. bʰall-á dáŕel-ák**1PL this city-GEN thief-PL COP.PRS.1PL big-ADJ bandit-PL **un.**

COP.PRS.1PL

"We are thieves of this city. We are notorious bandits.

- 124. har şám-atí asi duzzí-s ke-na. every evening-LOC one theft-IDF do-PRS.1PL We commit one theft every night.
- 125. **majál e kas-as kane-á kit.ke.**possible COP.PRS.3SG anyone-IDF 1SG-ALL stop.SBJV.3SG
  Who could possibly stand in our way?
- 126. nan ass-una haft. dásá haştamíko nan-á ní us.

  1PL COP-IPF.1PL seven now eighth 1PL-GEN 2SG COP.PRS.2SG

  We were seven. Now you are the eighth of us.
- 127. **ká-na duzzí-muzzí-s ke-na. nan-ton avár nema** go-PRS.1PL theft-ECHO-IDF do-PRS.1PL 1PL-COM together equal **us.**

COP.PRS.2SG

Let's go and do theft and so on. You are our equal partner."

- 128. **guŕá dír o cá-s kar-er yá ka-ttavas.** then water and tea-IDF do-PST.3PL or do-NEG.PST.3PL Then they had water and tea or not.
- 129. **pár-er juán táŕ-e =tá xalk-us hamoŕe** say-PST.PL well tracking-D/A =3PL strike-PST.2SG there

ass-ur. dun ma-f şikár muŕdár mar-e.

COP-PST.3PL this.way be-NEG.SBJV.3SG game fail be-SBJV.3SG

pár-e num xalás ure.

speak-PST.3SG 2PL released COP.PRS.2PL

They asked, "Did you track them well? Are you sure they are there? It shouldn't be that the hunt would fail." He said, "You are free from such fear."

130. harf-er duzz-átá dú-ŧí ten-e. ant-as take.up-PST.3PL thief-PL.GEN self-D/A hand-LOC what-IDF kas-aton latt-as kas-ato bar-e. zaģm-as. come-SBJV.3SG anyone-COM stick-IDF anyone-COM sword-IDF ki xan-ár harf-er. ant-as what-IDF COMP see-PST.3PL take.up-PST.3PL

They went into action. What was in the thieves' hand? Someone had a stick. Someone had a sword. They took whatever weapon was at hand.

131. dá pár-e dákán ká-na o khappí-ná tahtí
he speak-PST.3SG from.here go-PRS.1PL they ruins-GEN inside
o.

COP.PRS.3PL

He said, "Let's proceed from here. They are inside the ruins.

132. **í andarí ká-va num ekán asit asitt-á lagg-ibo**1SG scout go-PRS.1SG 2PL from.there one one-ALL climb-IMP.PL **zí-á. í dákán hal-eva num-e.**above-ALL 1SG from.here take-PRS.1SG 2PL-D/A

I will act as a scout. You climb up one by one from there. I will assist you up from there.

133. **guŕá** har ká-na hast nan-á iulav ke-na. then eight attack every 1PL-GEN go-PRS.1PL do-PRS.1PL xal-ena =tá. strike-PRS.1PL =3PL

They all eight of us will go and make an attack. We will kill them."

134. **dá** =ham sáda ass-ur hao kar-er. they =too simple COP-PST.3PL yes do-PST.3PL They were naive. They said yes.

135. dá andarí khappí-ná tahtí putreńg-á. xan-á ílum-k he scout ruins-GEN inside enter-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG brother-PL xác-áno.

sleep-PRF.3PL

He entered inside the ruins as a scout. He saw that the brothers were asleep.

- 136. **dá dívál lagg-isá lix-e =tá xal-issá kar-e.** he wall climb-CVB neck-D/A =3PL strike-CVB do-PST.3SG Climbing the wall, he proceeded to decapitate their heads.
- 137. bas haftamíko-ná vár pár-e. bar ki come.PST.3SG seventh-GEN turn speak-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP şaş-aná lix-e xalk-uŧ. ní ant ke-sa. six-GEN neck-D/A strike-PST.1SG 2SG what do-PRS.2SG When the turn of the seventh came, he said, "I've cut the heads of the six bandits. What will you do?"
- 138. **dá macci zorávar-o buŕz-o báládí-o bandaģ-as as.**he a.little strong-IDF tall-IDF sturdy-IDF man-IDF COP.PST.3SG
  He was a little stronger, tall and sturdy man.
- 139. **xass-á** natt-e ten-á. dá xalk natt-án fling-PST.3SG leg-D/A self-GEN he strike.PST.3SG leg-ABL pirģ-á =te. break-PST.3SG =3SG He kicked with his leg. Lál struck him at the leg and severed it.
- 140. **e tamm-á dá dar-e xalk lix-e =ta.** he fall-PST.3SG he go-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG neck-D/A =3SG He fell. Lál went and cut off his head.
- 141. hin-á kull-aná =tá rástíko cíckor-te =tá go-PST.3SG all-GEN =3PL right little.finger-PL.D/A =3PL guđđ-á.
  cut-PST.3SG

He went and cut off the right little fingers of them all.

142. **ditar-mitatt-átiá** =**tá miş şáģ-á.**blood-ECHO-PL.ALL =3PL dirt put.in-PST.3SG
He covered the blood and so on with soil.

- 143. **sob-aná baş.mas ílum-te pár-e.**morning-GEN stand.up.PST.3SG brother-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG
  In the morning, he got up and said to the brothers.
- 144. baş.ma-bo báva ráhí kar-ene num-e saozán get.up-IMP.PL father traveling make-PRF.3SG 2PL-D/A PROP parí-ná hullí-kin. num dáskán xác-ánure. fairy-GEN horse-BEN 2PL until.now sleep-PRF.2PL "Get up! Dad sent you in search of Fairy Saozán's horse. And you are still sleeping!"
- 145. **ílum-te baş.kar-e. nihárí tis =tá.**brother-PL.D/A make.stand-PST.3SG breakfast give.PST.3SG =3PL **suár mass-ur hullí-tiá ten-á hin-ár.**mounted become-PST.3PL horse-PL.ALL self-GEN go-PST.3PL

  He woke up the brothers, and served breakfast to them. They mounted their horses and departed.
- 146. **ill-e dáf-te bádşá sob-aná kásid-e ten-á** leave-IMP they-PL.D/A king morning-GEN messenger-D/A self-GEN **pár-e.** speak-PST.3SG

  Setting them aside, the king spoke to his messenger the next morning.
- 147. haŕ-de tuģ-án samá ka-ttaota pár-esa xuája every-day sleep-ABL awake do-NEG.IPF.1SG say-PRS.2SG sir isto filání jága-ģá dáŕel-ák duzzí-as xalk-uno. last.night so.and.so place-ALL bandit-PL theft-IDF strike-PRF.3PL "Every day, even before I wake up, you would say, 'Sir, last night, the bandits committed a theft in such-and-such place.'
- 148. aeno de =ham juán buŕzá mas. ní kan-e dáskán today sun =too well up become.PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A until.now áhvál ti-fesa.

  news give-NEG.PRS.2SG

  Now the sun is high. You have shared no news until now."
- 149. kásid pár-e. bádsá salámat daro speak-PST.3SG king messenger majesty yesterday kazá-dígar-ton filání iága-ģán musi bandaģ qaza.evening.prayer-COM so.and.so place-ABL three man

#### bass-ur.

come-PST.3PL

The messenger said, "Your Majesty, yesterday at the qaza-digar time, three men arrived at a such-and-such location.

150. **of-ton xísun píhun handáxas as. oxa ná** they-PL.COM gold silver this.much COP.PST.3SG that.much 2SG.GEN **báva-ton allav.** 

father-COM COP.NEG.PST.3SG

They had so much gold and silver, more than even your father ever had."

151. bádşá pár-e suár mar kan-á hullí-á king speak-PST.3SG mounted become.IMP 1SG-GEN horse-ALL hin hur =tá.
go.IMP see.IMP =3PL

The king said, "Ride my horse, go and see them."

152. **dá bas dáře hur-á har haft-aná =tá lix** he come.PST.3SG here see-PST.3SG every seven-GEN =3PL neck **xal-ok e.** 

strike-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

He came there and found that the head of every one of them seven was cut.

153. halma kar-e bádşá-e pár-e. xuája ae lix-ti running do-PST.3SG king-D/A speak-PST.3SG sir they neck-PL.D/A =tá xalk-uno.

=3PL strike-PRF.3PL

He went running and told the king, "Sir, their heads have been severed!"

154. bádsá pár-e sábás hin hatat =tá. king speak-PST.3SG I.order go.IMP bring.IMP =3PL The king said, "I order you, go and bring those responsible here."

155. **kásid hullí-e raxt tis. hin-á asi.dam-attí** messenger horse-D/A saddle give.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG one.breath-LOC **sar.mas.** 

reach.PST.3SG

The messenger saddled up the horse. He went and arrived in no time.

- 156. **pár-e adá num-e bádşá xuá-ik.** speak-PST.3SG guys 2PL-D/A king want-PRS.3SG He said, "Guys, the king summons you."
- 157. dáf-tián asitt-as pár-e nan-e amar ke-k these-PL.ABL one-IDF speak-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A how make-PRS.3SG bádşá. king
  One of them said, "What does the king want with us?"
- 158. berú-á ílum pár-e. xuája bádşá ure.
  disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG sir king COP.PRS.2PL
  bádşá xuá-ik num-e. bádşá-e bádşá-ton kárem tamm-ik.
  king want-PRS.3SG 2PL-D/A king-D/A king-COM work fall-PRS.3SG
  The disfavored brother said, "You guys are kings. The king calls upon you. The king has some work with his equals."
- 159. kásid-e pár-e kan-e dar. valdá messenger-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A take.IMP then flum-tiá sar.kar kan-e. brother-PL.ALL make.arrive.IMP 1SG-D/A

  He turned to the messenger, "Take me with you. Afterwards, bring me back to my brothers."
- 160. kásid dar-e =ta. bádşá harrif-e. isto-ná
  messenger take-PST.3SG =3SG king ask-PST.3SG last.night-GEN
  duzz-áte num xalk-unure.
  thief-PL.D/A 2PL strike-PRF.2PL
  The messenger took him. The king asked him, "Did you people kill
  the thieves of last night?"
- 161. berú-á már pár-e bádşá salámat í xalk-ut disfavored-ADJ son speak-PST.3SG king majesty 1SG strike-PST.1SG =tá.
   =3PL

The disfavored son said, "Your Majesty, I killed them."

162. **bádşá pár-e kaşş-a nişání-e =tá.** king speak-PST.3SG take.out-IMP sign-D/A =3PL The king said, "Present their evidence."

163. dá kaşş-á har haft-aná cíckor-te mon-á he take.out-PST.3SG every seven-GEN little.finger-PL.D/A front-ALL =te tix-á.

=3SG put-PST.3SG

He took out all seven's little fingers, and laid them before the king.

- 164. **pár-e hisáb kar dád o nişání-k.** speak-PST.3SG count make.IMP these COP.PRS.3PL sign-PL Lál said, "Count them. These are the proofs."
- 165. bádşá hisáb kar-e. asit irat musit cár panc şaş haft king share do-PST.3SG one two three four five six seven pár-e.

speak-PST.3SG

The king counted. He said, "One, two, three, four, five, six and seven."

- 166. hame vaxt-á dá duzz-ák kan-á bádşáí-tí tamm-áno. that time-ALL these thief-PL 1SG-GEN kingdom-LOC fall-PRF.3PL Long time ago, these thieves infiltrated in my kingdom.
- 167. **í ten-ton pár-enut. har-kas dá duzz-áte xalk.**1SG self-COM say-PRF.1SG every-one these thief-PL.D/A strike.PST.3SG **hamod-e í ten-á masiŕ-e et-iva.**that-D/A 1SG self-GEN daughter-D/A give-PRS.1SG
  I had vowed in my mind, 'I will give my daughter to anyone who kills these thieves.
- 168. har-kas dá duzz-áte xalk. kan-á masiŕ every-one.REL these thief-PL.D/A strike.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN daughter hamo-ná e. that.CR-GEN COP.PRS.3SG
  If anyone kills these thieves, my daughter is his.'
- 169. **dásá dá duzz-áte ní xalk-us. kan-á masiŕ** now these thief-PL.D/A 2SG strike-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN daughter **ná e.**

2SG.GEN COP.PRS.3SG

Now you killed these thieves. My daughter is yours."

170. pár-e bandag to kan-e mill-á. speak-PST.3SG fiancée TOP 1SG-D/A be.obtained-PST.3SG

He said, "I got a fiancée.

171. dásá í ká-va filání jága-ģá. valdá bass-uŧ
now 1SG go-PRS.1SG so.and.so place-ALL then come-PST.1SG
ten-á bandaģ-ná málik mar-oŧ.

self-GEN fiancée-GEN lord become-FUT.1SG

Now I am on my way to such-and-such place. When I return, I will be the husband of my fiancée."

172. **bádşá kásid-e pár-e. dar sar.kar** =**ta** king messenger-D/A speak-PST.3SG take.IMP make.arrive.IMP =3SG **ilum-tiá** =**te.** 

brother-PL.ALL =3SG

The king said to the messenger, "Escort him back to his brothers."

173. kásid hes ílum-tá rahí-á ill-á messenger bring.PST.3SG brother-PL.GEN side-ALL leave-PST.3SG =te.

The messenger took him back to his brothers and left him.

174. **ílum-k harrif-er. pár-e dá =ham beģaeratt-o** brother-PL ask-PST.3PL speak-PST.3SG he =too shameless-IDF **bádṣá-s as.** 

king-IDF COP.PST.3SG

The brothers asked, "Was he also a shameless king?"

175. dá bádşá =ham kan-e pár-e isto kan-á
this king =too 1SG-D/A speak-PST.3SG last.night 1SG-GEN
mulk-atí duzzí-s mass-une.
country-LOC theft-IDF become-PRF.3SG
"This king also said to me, 'There was a theft in my country last night.

176. **peşan-ná bar-ok-á-k num mass-unure. kan-á** outside-GEN come-ADJP-ADJ-PL 2PL be-PRF.2PL 1SG-GEN **duzzí-e num kar-enure.** 

theft-D/A 2PL do-PRF.2PL

You are people coming from outside. You committed the theft in my kingdom'.

177. **nan-ton xísun handáxas ar-e dáxas o-ná báva-ton**1PL-COM gold this.much be-PRS.3SG this.much that-GEN father-COM

### ma-f.

be-NEG.SBJV.3SG

We have so much gold. Even his father did not have this much.

178. nan amar ke-na xísun-te. caðdáh-át ten-e.

1PL how do-PRS.1PL gold-PL.D/A detach-PST.1SG self-D/A

What will we do to their gold? I want nothing more to do with him."

### 3. Desolate road

- 179. bass-ur bass-ur kasar-at kasa-k irat mass-ur.
  come-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL road-INS road-PL two become-PST.3PL
  asit hin-áka rástíko dú-á. elo hin-áka cappíko dú-á.
  one go-IPF.3SG right hand-ALL other go-IPF.3SG left hand-ALL
  They traveled on the road. There was a fork. One road went to the right, and the other went to the left.
- 180. **asit hin-áka sunn-o jága-se-á. elo hin-áka** one go-IPF.3SG desolate-IDF place-IDF-ALL other go-IPF.3SG **ábád-o jága-se-á.** populated-IDF place-IDF-ALL One went to a desolate place. The other went to a populated place.
- 181. dásá bádşá-ná má-k berú-á ílum-e pár-e. now king-GEN son-PL disfavored-ADJ brother-D/A speak-PST.3SG Now the princes asked their disfavored brother and suggested,
- 182. **ní hin sunn-á kasar-at. nan ká-na ábád-á**2SG go.IMP desolate-ADJ road-INS 1PL go-PRS.1PL cultivated-ADJ **kasar-at.**road-INS
  "You take the desolate road. We will proceed on the populated one."
- 183. **berú-á** ábád-á ílum pár-e kasar-at í disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG populated-ADJ road-INS 1SG kasar-at him-bo. ká-va. num sunn-á num-ton xísun go-PRS.1SG 2PL desolate-ADJ road-INS go-IMP.PL 2PL-COM gold píhun báz kan-to hicrá af. ar-e. silver very.much be-PRS.3SG 1SG-COM nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG The disfavored brother said, "I will go on the populated road. You take

the desolate road. You have abudant gold and silver. I have nothing."

184. **ílum** tiss-ur =ta cańk-as xísun-ná. brother give-PST.3PL double.handful-IDF gold-GEN =3SGberú-á dáxas ílum pár-e. guŕá num disfavored-ADJ brother speak-PST.3SG 2PL this.much then ke-re.

do-PRS.2PL

The brothers handed him a palmful of gold. The disfavored brother said, "If you (insist on) going (your way) that much, (I will go my way).

185. dá búc-aná keraģ-án ten-á ten-á callav-áte kʰað he shrub-GEN under-ABL self-GEN self-GEN ring-PL.D/A hole ke-na.

do-PRS.1PL

Let us bury our rings beneath this shrub.

186. **valdá num-á callav zańg kar-e. í num-á pad.o.rand-e** then 2PL-GEN ring rust do-PST.3SG 1SG 2PL-GEN rescue-D/A **xal-eva.** 

strike-PRS.1SG

Then if your rings become rusty, I will come in search for you.

187. **aga kan-á callav zańg kar-e num kan-á pad.o.rand-e** if 1SG-GEN ring rust do-PST.3SG 2PL 1SG-GEN rescue-D/A **xal-ere.** 

strike-SBJV.2PL

If my ring becomes rusty, you do the same for me."

- 188. ill-e dád-e haļ hin dá haŕtomá ílum-k leave-IMP this-D/A take.IMP go.IMP these both brother-PL bass-ur bass-ur ábádí-e sar.mass-ur. come-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL cultivated.land-D/A arrive-PST.3PL Setting that aside, the two princes arrived at a populated place.
- 189. muccí e. xalkat e. har kund-á har-kas crowd COP.PRS.3SG public COP.PRS.3SG every corner-ALL every-one şaŕt-atí áxta e.

bet-LOC preoccupied COP.PRS.3SG

There were crowds and public. In every corner, everyone was engaged in gambling.

190. dá-k bevas-átián bár hur-era. asitt-as tavár kar-e they.PL helpless-PL.ABL like see-PRS.3PL one-IDF voice do-PST.3SG =tá. =3PL

The two princes were looking around helplessly. One talked to them.

- 191. **ba-bo şaŕt-á. hur-ere ant-as.** come.IMP-PL bet-ALL see-PRS.2PL what-IDF "Join the bet! What are you looking at?"
- 192. dá pár-er nan =ham şaŕt-í un. şaŕt these say-PST.PL 1PL =too gambling-PROPR COP.PRS.1PL bet xal-ena.
  strike-PRS.1PL
  They said, "We are also gamblers. We will bet."
- 193. **dá şaŕt xalk-ur. kull-e xísun píhun-te bá.tiss-ur** they bet strike-PST.3PL all-D/A gold silver-PL.D/A lose-PST.3PL **cuttef-er.**

make.drip-PST.3PL

They bet, lost and wasted all gold and silver.

- 194. **nat-tá** =**tá** cava**tt-áte** =**ham kaşş-ár.**foot-PL.GEN =3PL sandal-PL.D/A =too take.off-PST.3PL
  They even took the sandals on their feet.
- 195. dásá asit =tá đáńgí-válá-se-ton sal-ok as.

  now one =3PL parcher-PROPR-IDF-COM stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG

  mutt-as dáńkú-ná tiss-aka =te.

  fist-IDF parched.grain-GEN give-IPF.3SG =3SG

  Now, one of the brothers was standing with a grain parcher. He gave him a handful of parched grain.
- 196. elo =tá dhobí-ton sal-ok as. o iraģ tiss-aka other =3PL washer-COM stand-ADJP COP.PST.3SG he meal give-IPF.3SG =te. handáre dhobí-ná mazzúrí-e kar-eka.
  =3SG there washer-GEN labor-D/A do-IPF.3SG
  The other of the brothers was standing with a washerman. He gave him a meal. Then the prince worked for the washerman.
- 197. **ill-e dád-e haļ hin berú-á ílum-án.** leave-IMP this-D/A take.IMP go.IMP disfavored-ADJ brother-ABL

Seting that aside, let's talk about the disfavored brother.

198. berú-á ílum bas kasar-at xan-á asi disfavored-ADJ brother come.PST.3SG road-INS see-PST.3SG one gaðd-as. gað dá búc-án dirk-ik. e wild.sheep-IDF wild.sheep this shrub-ABL skip-PERS.3SG that búc-án dirk-ik.

shrub-ABL skip-PRS.3SG

The disfavored brother traveled on the road and saw a wild sheep. The wild sheep was hopping from this shrub, and from that shrub.

- 199. **dá hullí-e** rand-at =ta yala kar-e. he horse-D/A track-INS =3SG released do-PST.3SG He released his horse to go after the wild sheep.
- 200. hin-á hin-á gað bhall-o ģár-ase-tí go-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG wild.sheep big-IDF cave-IDF-LOC putreńg-á. enter-PST.3SG

Moving on and on, the wild sheep entered a big cave.

201. dá hin-á hullí-e salif-e. hin-á ģár-aná he go-PST.3SG horse-D/A make.stand-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG cave-GEN tahtí putreńg-á.

inside enter-PST.3SG

He went and made the horse stand. He went inside the cave.

- 202. **pír-o ballí-s e. ballí pár-e.**old-IDF old.woman-IDF COP.PRS.3SG old.woman speak-PST.3SG
  There was an elderly lady. The lady said,
- 203. ná de-k khutt-ir. ní saozán parí-ná
  2SG.GEN day-PL become.short-SBJV.3PL 2SG PROP fairy-GEN
  mulk-atí amar bass-unus.
  country-LOC how come-PRF.2SG
  "Your days will become shorter. Why did you come to Fairy Saozán's land?
- 204. **dá dev-átá mulk e.** this giant-PL.GEN country COP.PRS.3SG This is a country of giants.

- 205. dáre ádamzát-ná hicc-o đas.o.nişán-as af. there human-GEN no-IDF sign.and.clue-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG Here, there is no sign of humans."
- 206. pár-e balla í to bass-ut. kan-á hullí speak-PST.3SG old.woman 1SG TOP come-PST.1SG 1SG-GEN horse peşan patt-á sal-ok e. outside ground-ALL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

  He said, "Auntie, I came here. My horse is standing in the ground outside."
- 207. **kaşş-á xísun-ná mutt-as balla-e tis.** take.out-PST.3SG gold-GEN fistful-IDF grandmother-D/A give.PST.3SG He took out a fistful of gold and gave it to the old lady.
- 208. balla nár-e. kan-á cuná dá báva píra-ná old.woman speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN child this father grandfather-GEN =ná jága balla =ham balla-s =2SGplace COP.PRS.3SG old.woman old.woman-IDF =too as. COP.PST.3SG
  - The old lady said, "My child! This is your ancestors' land!" She was quite a lady.
- 209. hin-á hullí-e =ta hes ģár-atí.
  go-PST.3SG horse-D/A =3SG bring.PST.3SG cave-LOC
  She went and brought the horse inside the cave.
- 210. şám-aná iraģ kar-e tis =ta. evening-GEN meal do-PST.3SG give.PST.3SG =3SG She cooked dinner and gave it to him.
- 211. harrif-e balla et havál dá din-ná mulk ask-PST.3SG old.woman give.IMP news this who-GEN country e. din-ná şár e. COP.PRS.3SG who-GEN town COP.PRS.3SG He asked, "Auntie, tell me whose country this is, whose city this is."
- 212. **balla pár-e. saozán parí-ná şár mulk handád** old.woman speak-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN town country this **e.**

The old lady said, "This is Fairy Saozán's city and country."

213. **dá pár-e balla í saozán parí-ná hullí-kin** he speak-PST.3SG old.woman 1SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-BEN **bass-unut.** 

come-PRF.1SG

He said, "Auntie, I've come in search of Fairy Saozán's horse."

214. **balla pár-e áxá. xan-te =ná kaşş-or.**old.woman speak-PST.3SG no eye-PL.D/A =2SG pull.out-FUT.3PL **hít ka-ppes.** 

words do-NEG.SBJV.2SG

The old lady said, "No! They will take your eyes. Don't even mention that!"

215. pár-e. balla kátum-e hes-unut. kátum speak-PST.3SG old.woman head-D/A bring-PRF.1SG head ká-ik yá bar-ek.
go-PRS.3SG or come-PRS.3SG

He said, "Auntie, I am risking my life. I might lose my life or survive.

- 216. **et ahvál. saozán parí-ná xalk-aná hand.sand-e.** give.IMP news PROP fairy-GEN village-GEN address-D/A Tell me the directions to Fairy Saozán's village."
- 217. **balla pár-e. saozán parí haft de haft nan majlis** old.woman speak-PST.3SG PROP fairy seven day seven 1PL party **ke-k.**

make-PRS.3SG

The old lady said, "Fairy Saozán holds parties for seven days and seven nights.

- 218. haft de haft nan xác-ik. tuģ kaşş-ik.
  seven day seven 1PL sleep-PRS.3SG sleep pull-PRS.3SG
  She sleeps seven days and seven nights. She sleeps continuously.
- 219. haft de haft nan =ta púrav mass-ur. tuģ-án seven day seven 1PL =3SG completed become-PST.3PL sleep-ABL baş.mar-ek.

get.up-PRS.3SG

When she completes her seven days and seven nights, she wakes up from sleep.

220. aeno vaxt buŕz-á ná as. yá ná todav 2SG.GEN time above-ALL COP.PST.3SG or 2SG.GEN de-tián aeno ní bass-us. as. saozán parí-ná day-PL.ABL COP.PST.3SG today 2SG come-PST.2SG PROP fairy-GEN xác-ing-ná vaxt e.

sleep-INF-GEN time COP.PRS.3SG

Now your time is high (=you are lucky), or you still have a few more days. You came now; it is the time when Fairy Saozán is about to sleep."

221. **pár-e balla kan-e et đass-e. saozán** speak-PST.3SG old.woman 1SG-D/A give.IMP address-D/A PROP **parí-á amar ká-v.** 

fairy-ALL how go-SBJV.1SG

He said, "Auntie, please guide me to her. How can I approach Fairy Saozán?"

222. balla pár-e hame roşan ciráģ-ák =te xan-issa.
old.woman speak-PST.3SG that bright lamp-PL =3SG see-PRS.2SG
hamo saozán parí-ná darga e.

those PROP fairy-GEN gate COP.PRS.3SG

The old lady said, "Do you see those bright lamps of hers? That is Fairy Saozán's gate.

- 223. dar ae filání jága-ģá asi istpust-as e. go.IMP that so.and.so place-ALL one alfalfa-IDF COP.PRS.3SG Go, in such-and-such place, there are alfalfa grasses.
- 224. **dar irá bað juán-o rút-a bar.**go.IMP two bundle good-IDF reap-IMP come.IMP
  Go and cut two thick bundles of alfalfa.
- 225. dá gađđ-e hilál kar tar. jagar piff-e =ta this wild.sheep-D/A halal make.IMP cut.IMP liver lung-D/A =3SG ne-kin bis-iv.

2SG-BEN cook-SBJV.1SG

Make this sheep halal and butcher it. I will cook its liver and lung for you.

226. **saozán parí-ná darga-ģá irá nahár o xudá amán**PROP fairy-GEN gate-ALL two beast COP.PRS.3PL God safety

et-e. nahár sú-aná yár e.

give-SBJV.3SG beast meat-GEN friend COP.PRS.3SG

At Fairy Saozán's gate, there are two beasts — may God protect us! The beasts like meat.

- 227. **gađđ-e irá kap kar. asi kapp-e dá nahár-á** wild.sheep-D/A two half make.IMP one half-D/A these beast-ALL **xass-a. elo kapp-e elo nahár-á xass-a.** fling-IMP other half-D/A other beast-ALL fling-IMP

  Cut the sheep in two halves. Toss a portion to this beast. Toss the other portion to the other.
- 228. **o tamm-ira sú-titon ní xaļ nahár-átá** they fall-PRS.3PL meat-PL.COM 2SG strike.IMP beast-PL.GEN **niyám-án peşan mar.**

middle-ABL outside become.IMP

They will start eating them. You go from between the beasts, and get out of them.

- 229. macci moní hin-ás irá bhall-o xar taf-ok o. a.little in.front go-PST.2SG two big-IDF ram bind-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL xar xarrusí-ná yár e. ram green.grass-GEN friend COP.PRS.3SG

  If you go a little further, two large rams are tied. The rams like green grass.
- 230. asi bađđ-e xass-a asi xaŕ-á elo bađđ-e xass-a one bundle-D/A fling-IMP one ram-ALL other bundle-D/A fling-IMP elo xaŕ-á. o tamm-ira xarrusí-titon. other ram-ALL they fall-PRS.3PL green.grass-PL.COM

  Throw a bundle of alfalfa to one ram, and the other bundle to the other ram. They will start eating the green grass.
- 231. **ní niyám-án =tá xaļ hin.**2SG middle-ABL =3PL strike.IMP go.IMP
  You go from between them.
- 232. dákán hin-ás hullí-á siddá him-pes.
  from.here go-PST.2SG horse-ALL straight go-NEG.SBJV.2SG
  When you go from there, don't head straight for the horse.

233. dákán hin-ás saozán parí tuńgán e. gud =ta from.here go-PST.2SG PROP fairy asleep COP.PRS.3SG shawl =3SG mon-á =ta şáġ-ok e. gudd-e mon-án =ta face-ALL =3SG put.on-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG shawl-D/A face-ABL =3SG harf-is drohí et-is. take.up-SBJV.2SG spell give-SBJV.2SG

When you go from there, Fairy Saozán will be sleeping. Her face is covered with a shawl. Remove the shawl from her face, and give a spell.

- 234. hullí, drohí e ne. saozán parí-ná. xudá-ná horse spell COP.PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A PROP fairy-GEN God-GEN rasúl-ná. guŕá hullí ne-ton bar-ek. prophet-GEN then horse 2SG-COM come-PRS.3SG 'Horse, this is a spell for you. Of the fairy, of the God, and of the prophet.'"
- 235. **berú-á már-aná pin lál bádşá as.**disfavored-ADJ son-GEN name PROP king COP.PST.3SG
  The disfavored son's name was Lál Bádshah.
- 236. o hin-á balla-ná istpust-án juán-o irá bað he go-PST.3SG grandmother-GEN alfalfa-ABL good-IDF two bundle xalk.
  strike.PST.3SG
  He went, and cut two thick bundles of the old lady's alfalfa.
- 237. **gađđ-e cikk-á taŕ-e. irá kap kar-e.** wild.sheep-D/A pull-PST.3SG cut-PST.3SG two half do-PST.3SG He pulled the wild sheep and butchered it. He split it in halves.
- 238. harf-e sú-te istpust-áte hin-á saozán take.up-PST.3SG meat-PL.D/A alfalfa-PL.D/A go-PST.3SG PROP parí-ná darga-e sar.mas.
  fairy-GEN gate-D/A reach.PST.3SG
  He took up the meat and the alfalfa and went. He arrived at the gate of Fairy Saozán.
- 239. handun-o nahár-o bas allá amán et-e.
  such-IDF beast-IDF come.PST.3SG God safety give-SBJV.3SG
  bas nahár =tá niyám-án xalk. nahá-k ġabarrára
  then beast =3PL middle-ABL strike.PST.3SG beast-PL ONOM

### xalk-ur.

strike-PST.3PL

Such a beast, as you would say 'God protect us', came. Then he went from between the beasts. The beasts growled.

- 240. dá himmat kar-e xass-á asi kapp-as sú-aná he courage do-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG one half-IDF meat-GEN nahár-á. dá elo kapp-e elo one beast-ALL other half-D/A other beast-ALL they fall-PST.3PL dá nivám-án =tá xalk hin-á. sú-titon. meat-PL.COM he middle-ABL =3PL strike.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG He took courage and threw a half of the meat to one beast, and the other half to the other. They started eating the meat. He walked in between and went.
- 241. macci moní bas xaŕ-k sal-ok o.
  a.little in.front come.PST.3SG ram-PL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL
  handun-o xaŕ ass-ur miş mar-er nahá-k.
  such-IDF ram COP-PST.3PL dirt become-SBJV.3PL beast-PL
  He went a little forward. Rams were standing. They were such huge rams, as the beasts would look like nothing.
- 242. **dá xaŕ-k bass-ur lál bádşá-ná xall-ińg-kin.** these ram-PL come-PST.3PL PROP king-GEN kill-INF-BEN These rams came to kill Lál Bádshah.
- 243. dá xass-a istpust-ná asi bađđ-e xaŕ-á. elo asi he fling-IMP alfalfa-GEN one bundle-D/A one ram-ALL other xass-á elo xaŕ-á. hin-á niyám-án bundle-D/A fling-PST.3SG other ram-ALL go-PST.3SG middle-ABL =tá xalk hepár mas. =3PL strike.PST.3SG the.other.side become.PST.3SG He threw a bundle of alfalfa. He threw the other bundle to the other ram. He walked between them and went to the other side.
- 244. saozán parí xác-áne. gud =ta mon-á =te şáġ-ok
  PROP fairy sleep-PRF.3SG shawl =3SG front-ALL =3SG put.on-ADJP
  e.
  COP.PRS.3SG

Fairy Saozán was sleeping. Her face was covered with her shawl.

- 245. harr-á gud-e =ta. safá de-án bár jarakk-ik. tear-PST.3SG shawl-D/A =3SG it's.like sun-ABL like shine-PRS.3SG He removed her shawl. She was shining like the sun.
- 246. dá kaşş-á ten-á rabbaŕ-ná sarand-e tix-á.
  he take.out-PST.3SG self-GEN rubber-GEN comb-D/A put-PST.3SG
  harf-e xísun-ná sarand-e.
  take.up-PST.3SG gold-GEN comb-D/A
  He took out his own rubber comb and put it. He took her golden comb.
- 247. ten-á rúmál-e kaşş-á harf-e self-GEN handkerchief-D/A take.out-PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG reşmí-á rúmál-e. silk-ADJ handkerchief-D/A
  He took out his handkerchief, and took her silk handkerchief.
- 248. **ten-á mon-hurok-e tix-á. harf-e hírá-ná** self-GEN handmirror-D/A put-PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG diamond-GEN **mon-hurok-e.** handmirror-D/A
  He put his handmirror, and took up her diamond handmirror.
- 249. **parí-ná callav-e kaşṣ-á. ten-á callav-e tix-á.** fairy-GEN ring-D/A take.off-PST.3SG self-GEN ring-D/A put-PST.3SG He took the fairy's ring, and put his ring.
- 250. ust vár ti-tav =ta bukk-as =ham halk
  heart mood give-NEG.PST.3SG =3SG kiss-IDF =too take.PST.3SG
  i-án =te.
  i-ABL =3SG

  Didn't his heart catch the mood? He even stole a kiss from her.
- 251. hin-á saozán parí-ná gud-e harf-e hullí-ná go-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN shawl-D/A take.up-PST.3SG horse-GEN mon-á xoşk-á. tis drohí pár-e. face-ALL rub-PST.3SG give.PST.3SG spell speak-PST.3SG He went and took Fairy Saozán's shawl and rubbed the horse's face with it. He gave it a spell and said,
- 252. **ne saozán parí-ná, xudá o xudá-ná rasúl-ná. suár** 2SG-D/A PROP fairy-GEN God and God-GEN prophet-GEN mounted

mas hullí-á.

become.PST.3SG horse-ALL

"To you, of Fairy Saozán, of God, and of God's prophet!" He rode on the horse.

253. **zí-aná vág-e cikk-á hullí bál kar-e.** above-GEN rein-D/A pull-PST.3SG horse flight do-PST.3SG **tis drohí hullí-e pár-e.** 

give.PST.3SG spell horse-D/A speak-PST.3SG

When he pulled the upper rein, the horse flew up. He gave a spell and instructed the horse,

254. haráre kan-á ílum-tá callav-ák o kan-e where.REL 1SG-GEN brother-PL.GEN ring-PL COP.PRS.3PL 1SG-D/A hamore şef kar.

there.CR below make.IMP

"Take me down where my brothers' rings are."

## 4. Return journey

255. sob-aná detik-ton hullí darappára kar-e hamo morning-GEN sunrise-COM horse ONOM do-PST.3SG those búc-aná más-á.

bush-GEN root-ALL

In the morning, the horse landed by that shrub at sunrise, with the sound 'darappára'.

256. dá kaşş-á callav-áte. yár-átá callav-ák zańg he take.out-PST.3SG ring-PL.D/A friend-PL.GEN ring-PL rust kar-eno.

do-PRF.3PL

He took out the rings. His brothers' rings have become rusty.

- 257. **şer-aná callav-e xan-is cándí-án bár giroşk et-ik.** lion-GEN ring-D/A see-SBJV.2SG silver-ABL like shining give-PRS.3SG If you see the lion boy's ring, it was shining like silver.
- 258. **ílum-tá pad.o.rand-e xall-ińg-kin hin-á hamo** brother-PL.GEN rescue-D/A strike-INF-BEN go-PST.3SG those **ábád-á kasar-at. hin-á eŕe sar.mas.** populated-ADJ road-INS go-PST.3SG there reach.PST.3SG

He took the populated road in search of his brothers. He went and arrived there.

259. har-kas xan-áka =te pár-eka saozán parí-ná hullí-e every-one see-IPF.3SG =3SG say-IPF.3SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A ehun-o bandaģ-as hat-ińg-atí e. common-IDF man-IDF bring-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3SG Everyone saw him and said, "A common man has brought Fairy Saozán's horse!"

260. **ní bińg-us. o bińg. e bińg. kul şár-e** 2SG hear-PST.2SG he hear.PST.3SG that hear.PST.3SG all city-D/A **samá tamm-á.** 

aware fall-PST.3SG

You heard it. He heard it. That one heard it. He drew attention of all the citizens.

261. saozán parí-ná hullí-e xaerátí-o bandaģ-as hat-ińg-atí
PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A low-IDF man-IDF bring-INF-LOC
e.

COP.PRS.3SG

"An ordinary man has brought Fairy Saozán's horse!"

262. xan-á =ta hamo ílum, dhobí-ton kárem kar-eka. see-PST.3SG =3SG those brother washer-COM work do-IPF.3SG dhobí-e pár-e.

washerman-D/A speak-PST.3SG

His brother saw him; he was working with the washerman. He said to the washerman,

- 263. **í ká-va saozán parí-ná hullí-e sael ke-va.**1SG go-PRS.1SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A sight do-PRS.1SG
  "I will go and take a look at Fairy Saozán's horse."
- 264. pár-e iraģ ti-fara ne. pár-e iraģ speak-PST.3SG meal give-NEG.PRS.1SG 2SG-D/A speak-PST.3SG meal ti-fesa ti-fa. í ká-va. give-NEG.2SG give-NEG.IMP 1SG go-PRS.1SG

The washerman said, "I won't give you your meal then." He said, "Do as you wish. Whether you give me a meal or not, I am going."

265. dá hin-á ere durust.kar-e =te. harrif-e pen he go-PST.3SG there recognize-PST.3SG =3SG ask-PST.3SG other sangat ar-e ne.

friend be-PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A

Lál went there and recognized him. Lál asked, "Do you have other friends?"

266. pár-e kan-á asi ílum-as e. brother-IDF speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN one COP.PRS.3SG đáńgí-válá-ton dáńkú-ná e. táp-as grain.parcher-COM COP.PRS.3SG handful-IDF parched.grain-GEN =te. give-PRS.3SG =3SG

The brother said, "I have a brother. He is at the place of a grain parcher. The parcher gave him a handful of parched grain."

- 267. harrif-e aráŕek e. kan-e dar hamońgí. ask-PST.3SG where COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A take.IMP that.way pár-e dá jága-ģát e. speak-PST.3SG this place-INS COP.PRS.3SG Lál asked, "Where is he? Take me there." The brother said, "He is in that place."
- 268. dar-e ílum-te joŕjáŕ kar-e. puc cavaŧ take-PST.3SG brother-PL.D/A attire do-PST.3SG clothes sandal kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

He took the brothers with him and dressed them. He provided them with clothes and sandals.

269. **hin-á dhobí-e pár-e í dá bandaģ-áte** go-PST.3SG washer-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG these man-PL.D/A **de-va.** 

take-PRS.1SG

He went to the washerman and said, "I will take them with me."

- 270. **dhobí pár-e kan-á sad kaldár vámdár o.**washer speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN hundred kaldar in.debt COP.PRS.3PL
  The washerman said "They owe me a hundred kaldar."
- 271. **kaşş-á dhobí-e tis o-ná vám-te.** take.out-PST.3SG washer-D/A give.PST.3SG that-GEN debt-PL.D/A

Lál took out and paid back his brother's loan to the washerman.

- 272. elo ílum-e pár-e. ná? other brother-D/A speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN speak-PST.3SG đángí-válá kan-á asi táp-as vámdár e. grain.parcher-PROPR 1SG-GEN one handful-IDF in.debt COP.PRS.3SG Lál said to the other brother, "How about yours?" He said, "The grain parcher has a credit of a handful of parched grain."
- 273. pár-e xarr-a táp-e haļ. hin-á speak-PST.3SG go-IMP handful-D/A take.IMP go-PST.3SG rob-at táp-e halk. arrogance-INS parched.grain-D/A take.PST.3SG

  Lál said, "Go and take a handful of parched grain." He went and proudly paid for the handful of grains.
- 274. bass-ur bass-ur hame jága-e. sar.mass-ur come-PST.3PL come-PST.3PL arrive-PST.3PL place-D/A that haráŕe duzz-áte dářel-áte xalk-usus. where REL thief-PL.D/A bandit-PL.D/A kill-PLPF.3SG They came back and arrived at that place where he had killed thieves and bandits.
- 275. hin-á bádşá-e pár-e. í bass-unut ten-á
  go-PST.3SG king-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG come-PRF.1SG self-GEN
  bandaġ-kin.
  fiancée-BEN
  He went to the king and said, "I am back for my fiancée."
- 276. **bádşá pár-e kan-kin hamo vaxt-á dar-osus** =**ta.** king speak-PST.3SG 1SG-BEN that time-ALL take-PCOND.2SG =3SG

  The king said, "As for me, it is fine, for you could have taken her at that time."
- 277. hin-á mullá-e pár-e. bhall-á ílum caŕa go-PST.3SG mullah-D/A speak-PST.3SG elder-ADJ brother single e. bhallá-ná hakk e sáńg-barám yá COP.PRS.3SG elder-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG engagement-wedding or cuńká-ná hakk e.

younger-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG

Lál went to a mullah and asked, "The elder brother is single. Is marriage the elder brother's right, or the younger brother's right?"

- 278. mullá pár-e hao bhallá-ná hakk e. mullah speak-PST.3SG yes elder-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG The mullah said, "Yes, it is the elder brother's right."
- 279. pár-e ka-bo dú-te buŕz-á. kan-á speak-PST.3SG make-IMP.PL hand-PL.D/A above-ALL 1SG-GEN bʰall-á ílum-ná niká e. big-ADJ brother-GEN marriage.ceremony COP.PRS.3SG Lál said, "Raise your hands (for consent). It shall be my elder brother's wedding."
- 280. mullá xuán-á niká-e. de mana mullah read-PST.3SG marriage.ceremony-D/A who some mass-ur. pár-e bádsá salámat nan-e dásá become-PST.3PL speak-PST.3SG king majesty 1PL-D/A now mokal-e.

permission-D/A

The mullah conducted marriage. A few days passed. Lál said, "Your Majesty, now give us a leave." 1

- 281. bádşá pár-e hame vaxt-á dar-osus =te. king speak-PST.3SG that time-ALL take-PST.CON.2SG =3SG The king nodded, "You could have taken my daughter at that time."
- 282. **galobál-at harf-er xísun pucc-í-á e.**happiness-INS take.up-PST.3PL red dress-PROPR-ADJ COP.PRS.3SG
  They took her happily. The bride was dressed in red.
- 283. mizzil xal-issá bass-ur sar.mass-ur hame jága-e distance strike-CVB come-PST.3PL arrive-PST.3PL that place-D/A haráre nahár xalk-usus.

where REL beast kill-PLPF.3SG

After going some distance, they arrive at that place where Lál killed the beast.

284. hin-á hame bádşá-e pár-e. í ten-á bandaģ-kin go-PST.3SG that king-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG self-GEN fiancée-BEN bass-unut.

come-PRF.1SG

Lál went to the king and said, "I've come for my fiancée."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>Usually it is the king who says *mokal-e*.

- 285. **bádşá pár-e** hame vaxt-á dar-osus =te. king speak-PST.3SG that time-ALL take-PCOND.2SG =3SG

  The king said, "(Yes, of course.) You could have taken her at that time."
- 286. mullá-e pár-e bhall-á ílum barámí mar-e.
  mullah-D/A speak-PST.3SG elder-ADJ brother married be-SBJV.3SG
  niyámíko caŕa e.
  middle single COP.PRS.3SG
  Lál asked the mullah, "If the eldest brother is married and the middle brother is single,
- 287. **cuńká-ná hakk e barám kann-ińg yá b**<sup>h</sup>**allá-ná.** young-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG wedding make-INF or elder-GEN is it the youngest brother's right or the elder brother's right to marry next?"
- 288. mullá pár-e dá to kitábí-o hít-as mullah speak-PST.3SG this TOP provided.in.books-IDF story-IDF e. bhall-á ílum-ná hakk e.

  COP.PRS.3SG elder-ADJ brother-GEN right COP.PRS.3SG

  The mullah said, "It is a case provided in Sharia. It is the elder brother's right."
- 289. handun niyámíko ílum-ná niká-e =ham thus middle brother-GEN marriage.ceremony-D/A =too xuánif-e. barám mas. dáŕ-án bʰall-á make.read-PST.3SG wedding become.PST.3SG he-ABL elder-ADJ ílum-ná.

brother-GEN

Thus he had the mullah perform the middle brother's marriage. The wedding of the brother older than him was done.

290. mana de juán gidreńg-á. pár-e bádşá salámat nan-e some who well pass-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG king majesty 1PL-D/A dásá mokal-e.

now permission-D/A

A few days passed well. He said, "Your Majesty, now it is time for us to leave."

291. **pár-e hame vaxt-á hin-osus.** speak-PST.3SG that time-ALL go-PCOND.2SG

The king said, "You could have gone with her at that time."

- 292. **berú-á ílum harf-e barám tis =tá.** disfavored-ADJ brother take.up-PST.3SG wedding give.PST.3SG =3PL The disfavored brother took the brothers back and arranged their marriages.
- 293. kasar-at bass-ura. ílum-tá ust-atí duro tamm-á. road-INS come-IPF.3PL brother-GEN mind-LOC betrayal fall-PST.3SG They were traveling on the road. Betrayal crept into the brothers' minds.
- 294. **pár-er nan báva-ná rúí-á má-k ass-un. báva** say-PST.PL 1PL father-GEN favored-ADJ son-PL COP-PST.1PL father **nan-e mon.tis.**

1PL-D/A send.PST.3SG

They said between themselves, "We were dad's favored sons. Dad sent us on this mission.

295. dásá dá berú-á ílum hin-á saozán parí-ná now this disfavored-ADJ brother go-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN hullí-e hes.

horse-D/A bring.PST.3SG

Now this disfavored brother went and brought Fairy Saozán's horse.

296. **pin-ná xuája dásá hamo mas. ten-ton** name-GEN master now those become.PST.3SG self-COM **salá.kar-er.** 

consult-PST.3PL

Now he will be recognized (for his exploits)." They consulted with each other.

297. **dákán ká-na filání jága-ģá khor-o dún-as** from.here go-PRS.1PL so.and.so place-ALL blind-IDF well-IDF **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

"If we go further down, there is a dead well in such-and-such place.

298. hamo dún-aná vatt-á bit-ina.

those well-GEN stone.slab-ALL drop-PRS.1PL

Let us drop him onto the stone inside that well.

- 299. **od-e pá-na dír kaşş-ina dún-án.** he-D/A say-PRS.1PL water draw-PRS.1PL well-ABL Let us ask him to help us draw water from the well.
- 300. **o ten-e caŕah-kin şef ke-k.** he self-D/A bucket-BEN below make-PRS.3SG He will lean over to retrieve the bucket.
- 301. **nan dikka et-ina bit-ina =te.**1PL push give-PRS.1PL drop-PRS.1PL =3SG

  Let us push him and drop him (into the well)."
- 302. mizzil xal-issá bass-ur hamo khor-ińgá dún-á distance strike-CVB come-PST.3PL that blind-DADJ well-ALL bit-er.
  drop-PST.3PL
  - They traveled a little further, reached that dead well, and halted there.
- 303. şám tamm-á =tá. pár-er ílum dír kaşş-ina. night fall-PST.3SG =3PL say-PST.PL brother water pull-PRS.1PL Evening came. They said, "Brother, let's fetch water."
- 304. hin-ár dír-akin. záífa-ģák =tá pár-er. go-PST.3PL water-BEN wife-PL =3PL say-PST.PL They went for water. Their wives said,
- 305. **ka-ppabo. num-e hes barám tis.** do-NEG.IMP.PL 2PL-D/A bring.PST.3SG wedding give.PST.3SG "Don't do that. He brought you back and arranged our marriage."
- 306. **pár-er o saozán parí-ná hullí-e de-k. pin-aná** say-PST.PL he PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A take-PRS.3SG name-GEN **xuája mar-ek.**

master become-PRS.3SG

The brothers said, "He is bringing Fairy Saozán's horse. He will be recognized (for his exploits)."

307. **ílum-e pár-er. ílum ille-pes caŕah-e** brother-D/A say-PST.PL brother leave-NEG.SBJV.2SG bucket-D/A **ille-pes.** 

leave-NEG.SBJV.2SG

They said to their brother, "Brother, do not release the bucket"

308. dá ten-e moní kar-e. e dikka tiss-ur =te. siddá he self-D/A in.front do-PST.3SG they push give-PST.3PL =3SG straight tamm-á dún-atí.

fall-PST.3SG well-LOC

He leaned forward. They shoved him. He plummeted into the well.

309. kudrat e handun maláik-ák halk-ur =te dún-aná
will COP.PRS.3SG thus angel-PL take-PST.3PL =3SG well-GEN
vatt-á tix-ár =te.
stone.inside-ALL put-PST.3PL =3SG
By God's will, angels caught him and placed him on the stone inside the well.

- 310. **ill-e dád-e haļ hin ílum** =**tá.** leave-IMP this-D/A take.IMP go.IMP brother =3PL Setting that aside, let us talk about the brothers.
- 311. **ílum-k harf-er záífa-ģáte. saozán parí-ná hullí-e.**brother-PL take.up-PST.3PL wife-PL.D/A PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A **b**háf-ák = tá ton-ińg ma-fassa.

lie-PL =3PL hold-INF become-NEG.PRS.3PL

The brothers brought wives. They brought Fairy Saozán's horse. They couldn't stop fabricating stories.

312. **xuşşí-án ģámboģímb e** =**tá. dar-er** happiness-ABL noisy.chat COP.PRS.3SG =3PL take-PST.3PL **hullí-e báva-e tiss-ur.** 

horse-D/A father-D/A give-PST.3PL

They were chatting noisily out of joy. They brought the horse and gave it to their father.

suár 313. báva galán mas. dásá hullí-á mass-aka. father happy become.PST.3SG now horse-ALL mounted be-IPF.3SG sob-aton tamám sael-savád kar-eka. mulk-e look.over morning-COM whole do-IPF.3SG country-D/A bass-aka. sám-aton

evening-COM come-IPF.3SG

The father was delighted. Now he would ride the horse. He would look over the whole country in the morning and returned in the evening.

- 314. xuaşşí-k =te be kac ass-ur. saozán parí-ná hullí happiness-PL =3SG without size COP-PST.3PL PROP fairy-GEN horse e maga xaerú-ná bíş e.

  COP.PRS.3SG but PROP-GEN donkey COP.PRS.3SG

  His happiness was limitless. It was Fairy Saozán's horse, not Khaeru's donkey.
- 315. berú-á már-aná lumma bas. hin-á disfavored-ADJ son-GEN mother come.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG rúí-á már-tián harrif-e. kan-á már. favored-ADJ son-PL.ABL ask-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN son The mother of his disfavored son came. She went and asked the favored sons, "Where is my son?"
- 316. **pár-er nan xan-ti =ta =ham xan-tanun.** say-PST.PL 1PL eye-PL.D/A =3SG =too see-NEG.PRF.1PL They said, "We haven't seen even his eyes."
- 317. **báva-e hic dunyá-ná ģam af.** father-D/A nothing world-GEN sorrow COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

  The father had no sorrow of the world.
- 318. ill-e dád-e haļ berú-á már-á. o handá leave-IMP this-D/A take.IMP disfavored-ADJ son-ALL he this khor-ińgá dún-atí e. blind-DADJ well-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

  Setting that aside, let's talk about the disfavored son. He was trapped in this dead well.
- 319. asi saodágir-as e. asi şár-án mál de-k one merchant-IDF COP.PRS.3SG one city-ABL grocery take-PRS.3SG elo şár-á. other city-ALL

  There was a merchant. He transported groceries from one city to another.
- 320. **bas kasar-á handá dún-á bit-e.** come.PST.3SG road-ALL this well-ALL stop-PST.3SG He traveled on the road and halted near this well.
- 321. **hes lok-áte ten-á. od-e o már-e** bring.PST.3SG male.camel-PL.D/A self-GEN that-D/A that son-D/A

=te.

=3SG

He brought his male camels and his son.

- 322. **bit-er caŕah-e dún-atí.** drop-PST.3PL bucket-D/A well-LOC

  They dropped the bucket into the well.
- 323. dásá már báva cikk-ira cikk-ira caŕah
  now son father pull-PRS.3PL pull-PRS.3PL pully.and.bucket
  ba-fak.

come-NEG.PRS.3SG

Now the father and son pulled the rope, but the bucket did not come up.

324. pár-e parí-se us. dev-ase us. speak-PST.3SG fairy-IDF COP.PRS.2SG giant-IDF COP.PRS.2SG ki ant-as ar-es. xás xudá-ná razá nan-e what-IDF COMP be-PRS.2SG especially God-GEN will 1PL-D/A ill-e.

release-IMP

The merchant said, "If you are a fairy, if you are a giant, whatever you may be, please leave us by God's will."

- 325. **nan dír kaşş-in. nan =ham báz malás un.**1PL water draw-SBJV.1PL 1PL =too very thirsty COP.PRS.1PL

  We will draw water. We are very thirsty.
- 326. nan-á lok-ák =ham malás o.

  1PL-GEN male.camel-PL =too thirsty COP.PRS.3PL

  Our camels are also thirsty.
- 327. dá dún-án tavár kar-e. nae í parí-se ut. nae this well-ABL voice do-PST.3SG nor 1SG fairy-IDF COP.PRS.1SG nor í dev-ase ut. í ádumzát-ase ut.

  1SG giant-IDF COP.PRS.1SG 1SG human-IDF COP.PRS.1SG

  Lál spoke from inside the well, "I am neither a fairy, nor a giant. I am a human.
- 328. **pen giŕá zádár zor-ák o ant ar-e hala** other thing very powerful-PL COP.PRS.3PL what be-PRS.3SG hurry!

cikk-abo kan-e.

pull-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A

If you have very powerful things, whatever it is, hurry up and pull me out."

- 329. saodágir már-e hakkal kar-e. pár-e hala zú merchant son-D/A shout do-PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG hurry! quickly kar xarrun-á lok-e hat-a. citt-atí taf. do.IMP dun-ADJ male.camel-D/A bring-IMP rope-LOC tie.IMP

  The merchant shouted to his son and said, "Hurry up and do quickly. Bring the dun camel. Tie it to the rope."
- 330. **már báva hes-ur lok-e cikk-ár xuája-e.** son father bring-PST.3PL male.camel-D/A pull-PST.3PL mister-D/A The son and father brought a male camel and hoisted our hero.
- 331. hálí-haválí mass-ur. pár-e dun kan-á báva asking.about become-PST.3PL speak-PST.3SG this.way 1SG-GEN father bádşá-s e.

king-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

They asked about each other. Lál said, "My father is a king.

332. **irá barám kar-ene. kan-á lumma berú-á záífa** two wedding make-PRF.3SG 1SG-GEN mother disfavored-ADJ wife **as.** 

COP.PST.3SG

He has two wives. My mother was a disfavored wife.

- 333. **elo záífa rúí-á as.** other wife favored-ADJ COP.PST.3SG The other wife was favored.
- 334. kan-á o kan-á lumma-ná xiyál-e ka-ttavaka. elo 1SG-GEN and 1SG-GEN mother-GEN care-D/A do-NEG.IPF.3SG other záífa-ná xiyál-e kar-eka.

woman-GEN care-D/A do-IPF.3SG

He did not pay attention to me or my mother. He was taking care of the other wife.

335. **o-ná irá már ass-ur. hes e-tekin** she-GEN two son COP-PST.3PL bring.PST.3SG those-PL.BEN

mullá-s xuánif-e =tá.

mullah-IDF teach-PST.3SG =3PL

She had two sons. He brought a mullah for them, and made him teach them.

336. kan-kin halk cár panc het-aná. í khur 1SG-BEN take.PST.3SG four five she.goat-GEN 1SG flock xuáf-eta.

make.graze-IPF.1SG

He gave me four or five goats. I was grazing a flock.

- 337. báva şám-aná xác-á tuģ-attí xan-á. saozán father evening-GEN sleep-PST.3SG dream-LOC see-PST.3SG PROP parí-ná hullí-á muc mulk-e cakkar xal-eva. fairy-GEN horse-ALL totally country-D/A visit strike-PRS.1SG My father slept at night and had a dream, in which he visited the whole country on Fairy Saozán's horse.
- 338. már =te hes xísun píhun-án hullí =tá saúj.o.silá son =3SG bring.PST.3SG gold silver-ABL horse =3PL horse.tack kar-e.

do-PST.3SG

His sons brought gold and siver, and tacked up their horses.

339. **í rand-at =tá bass-ut. kasar-á bhall-á dev-e**1SG track-INS =3PL come-PST.1SG road-ALL big-ADJ giant-D/A **xalk-ut.** 

strike-PST.1SG

I followed them. I killed a big giant on the way.

- 340. dun kasar-á haft duz xalk-ut hin-át. this.way road-ALL seven thief strike-PST.1SG go-PST.1SG That way, I killed seven thieves on the way and went.
- 341. **saozán parí-ná hullí-kin xaŕ =tá o nahár =tá niyám-án**PROP fairy-GEN horse-BEN ram =3PL and beast =3PL middle-ABL **hin-át.**

go-PST.1SG

I went to Fairy Saozán's horse from between the rams and the beasts.

342. **saozán parí xác-ok as. dun dun hin-át.**PROP fairy sleep-ADJP COP.PST.3SG this.way this.way go-PST.1SG

### hulli-e =te hes-uŧ bass-uŧ.

horse-D/A =3SG bring-PST.1SG come-PST.1SG

Fairy Saozán was sleeping. I went this way, took her horse, and came back.

- 343. **kasar-á hin-át ílum =tá pad.o.rand-e xalk-ut.**road-ALL go-PST.1SG brother =3PL rescue-D/A strike-PST.1SG
  I traveled back on the road and rescued my brothers.
- 344. **dun dun barám tiss-ut =tá.** this.way this.way wedding give-PST.1SG =3PL I arranged their marriage this way.
- 345. valdá bass-un handá kasar-á bit-en. dún-án dír then come-PST.1PL this road-ALL stop-PST.1PL well-ABL water kaşş-án.

draw-PST.1PL

Then we came on this road and halted. We drew water from the well.

346. kan-e pár-er ílum hala zú kar caŕah-e

1SG-D/A say-PST.PL brother come! quickly make.IMP bucket-D/A

cikk-a.

pull-IMP

They said to me, 'Brother, come and pull up the bucket quickly',

- 347. **í ten-e moní kar-et. o kan-e dikka tiss-ur.**1SG self-D/A forward do-PST.1SG they 1SG-D/A push give-PST.3PL
  I leaned forward. They pushed me.
- 348. **í tamm-át dún-atí. allá-ná kudrat e. kan-e**1SG fall-PST.1SG well-LOC God-GEN power COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A **asitt-as handun halk şef kar-e.**one-IDF thus take.PST.3SG below do-PST.3SG

  I fell into the well. It was God's power; someone caught me and took me down."
- 349. **saodágir-e pár-e ten-á havál-e et.** merchant-D/A speak-PST.3SG self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP He said to the merchant, "Tell me about yourself."
- 350. pár-e í saodágir-ase ut. dá sár-án e speak-PST.3SG 1SG merchant-IDF COP.PRS.1SG this city-ABL that

## şár-á mál de-va.

town-ALL grocery take-PRS.1SG

He said, "I am a merchant. I am transporting groceries from this city to that city.

- 351. handá khor-ińgá dún-á har-vár paŕáv ke-va. this blind-DADJ well-ALL every-time camping do-PRS.1SG Every time I halt at this dead well.
- 352. **aeno bass-un dún-atí caŕah-e bit-en.** today come-PST.1PL well-LOC bucket-D/A drop-PST.1PL Today we came and dropped the bucket into the well.
- 353. **í o már cikk-ina caŕah ba-fak.**1SG and son pull-PRS.1PL bucket come-NEG.PRS.3SG
  My son and I pulled it, but the bucket did not come up.
- 354. **ne hakkal kar-en. ní valdí tiss-us.**2SG-D/A shout make-PST.1PL 2SG reply give-PST.2SG
  I shouted at you, and you responded to me.
- 355. ne cikk-án kaşş-án pen havál af
  2SG-D/A pull-PST.1PL pull.out-PST.1PL other news COP.NEG.PRS.3SG
  xaer e.
  complete COP.PRS.3SG
  We pulled you up from the well. There is no other news. That is all."
- 356. **joŕ.o.baŕ mas. tiss-ur** =**te ant-as kun-oí-o** greetings become.PST.3SG give-PST.3PL =3SG what-IDF eat-GRDV-IDF **as. kuńg ser.kar-e. xudá.háfiz kar-e.** COP.PST.3SG eat.PST.3SG be.satisfied-PST.3SG goodbye do-PST.3SG They exchanged greetings. They offered him something to eat. He ate it and was satisfied. He said good-bye.

# 5. In king's capital

357. **berú-á már handun andarí andarí bas urá-tí** disfavored-ADJ son thus hiding hiding come.PST.3SG home-LOC **peh-á.** 

enter-PST.3SG

The disfavored son came stealthily, and entered his house.

- 358. lumma =te xan-á =te. hoģ-á. cúk durot mother =3SG see-PST.3SG =3SG weep-PST.3SG kiss hand.kiss guŕ-aná cá-s kar-e tis =te. raw.sugar-GEN tea-IDF do-PST.3SG give.PST.3SG =3SG

  His mother saw him and cried. She kissed him and his hand, made sugar tea and offered it to him.
- 359. lumma-e pár-e. lumma hur-is báva bar-oe mother-D/A speak-PST.3SG mother see-SBJV.2SG father come-FUT.3SG kan-á harrif-o. hur-is kan-á pá-pes =te.

  1SG-GEN ask-FUT.3SG see-SBJV.2SG 1SG-GEN ask-FUT.3SG =3SG

  Lál said to his mother, "Mom, remember, when dad comes and asks about me, don't tell him about me.
- 360. bar-o gud pallav kar-o ne. nat-tetí come-FUT.3SG shawl hem make-FUT.3SG 2SG-D/A foot-PL.LOC =ná hal-o kan-á pá-pes.

  =2SG take-FUT.3SG 1SG-GEN say-NEG.SBJV.2SG

  He will come and implore you with clothes. He will plead with you holding your feet. But do not tell him about me."
- 361. ill-e dád-e. rúí-á má-teán báva xuş e.
  leave-IMP this-D/A favored-ADJ son-PL.ABL father happy COP.PRS.3SG
  berú-á már-aná lumma hin-á harrif-e hala
  disfavored-ADJ son-GEN mother go-PST.3SG ask-PST.3SG where
  kan-á már.
  1SG-GEN son
  Setting that aside, the father was happy about the favored sons. The
  disfavored son's mother went and asked him about his son's where-

abouts.

- 362. dá báz rob-at pár-er nan xan-te =ta =ham he very arrogance-INS say-PST.PL 1PL eye-PL.D/A =3SG =too xan-tanun. hará páraģ-á hin-áne. see-NEG.PRF.1PL which side-ALL go-PRF.3SG

  They (=the king) responded arrogantly, "We haven't seen even his eyes. Where could he have gone?"
- 363. hur xudá-ná de =te. ekán saozán parí-ná aeno haft see.IMP God-GEN day =3SG from.there PROP fairy-GEN today seven

de púrav mass-ur.

who completed become-PST.3PL

Look, it was a day when God shows his will to him. In that land, Fairy Saozán's seven days of sleep were over that day.

364. **baş.mas tuģ-án. dáńg eńg hur-á aŕe gud** stand.up.PST.3SG sleep-ABL hither that.way see-PST.3SG ITJ shawl **af.** 

COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

She awoke from sleep. She looked this way and that way. "Oh, my shawl is gone."

365. **kátum maş-ok sarand kan-á af.** head wash-ADJP comb 1SG-GEN COP.NEG.PRS.3SG My comb to groom my hair is gone.

366. ádeńk-atí hur-á ten-e. aŕí dá bukk-as kane-án mirror-LOC see-PST.3SG self-D/A ITJhe kiss-IDF 1SG-ABL halk-une. rand kar-ene kan-e. take-PRF.3SG track make-PRF.3SG 1SG-D/A

She saw herself in a mirror. "Wow! He has kissed me and followed me."

- 367. hin-á hur-á ki hullí kan-á af.
  go-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG COMP horse 1SG-GEN COP.NEG.PRS.3SG
  She went and saw that her horse is gone.
- 368. handun-o tez-o cíhánt-as xalk mucc-á dunyá-ná such-IDF loud-IDF cry-IDF strike.PST.3SG total-ADJ world-GEN dev-ák asi dam-attí muc mass-ur. giant-PL one breath-LOC gathered become-PST.3PL She made such a loud cry that giants of the whole world got together in a moment.
- 369. **saozán parí pár-e. pá-bo kan-e der as dá**PROP fairy speak-PST.3SG say-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A who COP.PST.3SG this **hullí-e dar-ene.**

horse-D/A take-PRF.3SG

Fairy Saozán said, "Tell me, who took this horse?

370. **kán-bo o-ná pad.o.rand-e xal-en.** go-IMP.PL that-GEN search-D/A strike-SBJV.1PL

Let's go. Let's search that person."

- 371. har-kas =tá ten-kin kasar-ná toşa harf-e.
  every-one =3PL self-BEN road-GEN provision take.up-PST.3SG
  Every one of them took up provisions of the journey for themselves.
- 372. kas =tá dah man pát-aná. kas =tá sú birińj. anyone =3PL ten maund firewood-GEN anyone =3PL meat rice

  Some of them took ten maunds of firewood. Some of them took meat and rice.
- 373. ant-as ki xudá dá dunyá-tí joŕ.kar-ene mucc-á what-IDF COMP God this world-LOC make-PRF.3SG total-ADJ toşa-ģáte harf-er.
  provision-PL.D/A take.up-PST.3PL
  Whatever God made in this world, they brought all provisions.
- 374. şám-aná peş.tamm-ár. sob-aná gorbám-átiton handá evening-GEN start-PST.3PL morning-GEN morning-PL.INS this bádşáí-e sar.mass-ur. kingdom-D/A reach-PST.3PL They started in the evening. By the dawn of the next morning, they reached this kingdom.
- 375. **saozán parí kulav ráhí.kar-e hamo bádşá-ģá.**PROP fairy message send-PST.3SG those king-ALL
  Fairy Saozán sent a message to that king.
- 376. hará már =ná kan-á hullí-e hes-une. hamo which.REL son =2SG 1SG-GEN horse-D/A bring-PRF.3SG that.CR már-e ten-á kane-á ráhí kar. son-D/A self-GEN 1SG-ALL traveling make.IMP "Which son of yours who took my horse, send him to me.
- 377. yá to asi laģatt-as xalk-ut tamám bádşáí ná or TOP one kick-IDF strike-PST.1SG whole kingdom 2SG.GEN his-bus mar-o. ash.and.dirt become-FUT.3SG

  Otherwise, if I give a kick, the whole kingdom will become rubbles."
- 378. **bádşá már-te pár-e aŕe poģí ní hin-ás hullí-e** king son-PL.D/A speak-PST.3SG ITJ PROP 2SG go-PST.2SG horse-D/A

hes-us. pár-e hao.

bring-PST.2SG speak-PST.3SG yes

The king said to his sons, "Say, Poghi! You went and brought the horse?" He said "Yes."

379. báva pár-e xarr-a hin ae báva-ton ten-á father speak-PST.3SG proceed-IMP go.IMP that boss-COM self-GEN

words make.IMP

The father said, "Go and talk to that boss."

380. juán rís-e tel xalk. sarand kar-e. well beard-D/A oil strike.PST.3SG comb do-PST.3SG barot-áte táb tis.

moustache-PL.D/A curling give.PST.3SG

The prince applied oil well to his beard. He combed his hair. He curled his moustache.

asi kunđ-á tix-á. hin-á 381. **top-e** eŕe saozán parí cap-D/A one corner-ALL put-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there PROP harrif-e.

ask-PST.3SG

The prince put on his cap with its brim in one corner. He went there, and Fairy Saozán asked him.

- 382. ní kan-á hullí-e hes-unus. pár-e jí godí. 2SG 1SG-GEN horse-D/A bring-PRF.2SG speak-PST.3SG yes lady "Did you take my horse?" "Yes, madam."
- 383. pár-e amar amar. pár-e dun hin-áŧ speak-PST.3SG this.way go-PST.1SG speak-PST.3SG how how hes-uŧ bring-PST.1SG =3SG She said, "How?" He said, "I went this way and took it."
- 384. dákán xalk laģatt-as búz =te =te asi xuss-á from.here strike.PST.3SG =3SG kick-IDF face =3SG one side-ALL coŧ mas.

crooked become.PST.3SG

Then she gave him a kick. His face became twisted in one side.

- 385. pár-e xarr-a hin. hame ílum-e ten-á speak-PST.3SG proceed-IMP go.IMP that brother-D/A self-GEN ráhí.kar. harásit dá kan-á hullí-e hes-une. send.IMP which one this 1SG-GEN horse-D/A bring-PRF.3SG Saozán said, "Go! Send the brother, who actually took my horse."
- 386. **dásá dá bilal hít ke-k.**now this slurring words make-PRS.3SG
  Now he spoke slurring.
- 387. **cío cío kar-issá padí bas.**ONOM ONOM do-CVB back come.PST.3SG
  He went back, saying, 'Cheeo, cheeo'.
- 388. hin-á ílum-e ten-á pár-e. dásá ní hin
  go-PST.3SG brother-D/A self-GEN speak-PST.3SG now 2SG go.IMP
  kan-á bá cot mas.

  1SG-GEN mouth crooked become.PST.3SG
  He went and said to his brother, "Now it's your turn. My mouth has become twisted."
- 389. **dá pár-e** mark xan-e ne. he speak-PST.3SG death see-SBJV.3SG 2SG-D/A The middle brother said, "Shame on you!"
- 390. pár-e ní hin asíká bá =ná cot speak-PST.3SG 2SG go.IMP for.a.while mouth =2SG crooked mar-ek yá áxá. become-PRS.3SG or no

The eldest brother said, "You should go! Your mouth might end up twisted like mine for some time."

- 391. **dá hin-á juán ten-e tel.o.carp kar-e.**he go-PST.3SG well self-D/A oil.and.grease do-PST.3SG
  The middle brother went and applied oil on himself well.
- 392. bas saozán parí pár-e. ní kan-á hullí-e come.PST.3SG PROP fairy speak-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-GEN horse-D/A amar hes-us.

how bring-PST.2SG

He came, and Fairy Saozán said, "How did you take my horse?"

- 393. pár-e dun bass-ut. hullí-e =ná xan-át speak-PST.3SG this.way come-PST.1SG horse-D/A =2SG see-PST.1SG harf-et =te. begin-PST.1SG =3SG

  He said, "I came this way, saw your horse and took it."
- 394. parí xalk =te asi capla-s ust =te bá-tí fairy strike.PST.3SG =3SG one slap-IDF heart =3SG mouth-LOC bas. dannán-k =te kul şolińg-ár. come.PST.3SG tooth-PL =3SG all fall.out-PST.3PL

  The fairy gave him a slap. His heart came to his mouth (i.e., he was scared to death). His teeth all fell off.
- 395. **pár-e şábás hin hamo ílum-e ten-á hat-a.** speak-PST.3SG I.order go.IMP those brother-D/A self-GEN bring-IMP She said, "I order you, go and bring me the brother (who truly took my horse)."
- 396. dá hin-á ere. báva-e pár-e. báva nane-á he go-PST.3SG there father-D/A speak-PST.3SG father 1PL-ALL dun bala tamm-á. this.way fault fall-PST.3SG

  He went there and told his father, "Dad, we committed such a sin.
- 397. **ílum hin-á saozán parí-ná hullí-e hes.**brother go-PST.3SG PROP fairy-GEN horse-D/A bring.PST.3SG **nan-e barám tis.**1PL-D/A wedding give.PST.3SG

  Our brother went and retrieved Fairy Saozán's horse. He arranged our marriages.
- 398. nan dun dun paesa-ģáte khuttif-en. ílum nan-e

  1PL this.way this.way money-PL.D/A drain-PST.1PL brother 1PL-D/A

  ázát karif-e dun dun.

  free make.do-PST.3SG this.way this.way

  We lost money this way, and our brother freed us this way."
- 399. báva-ná =ham bá báris. bas urá-tí father-GEN =too mouth dry.up.PST.3SG come.PST.3SG home-LOC berú-á már-aná lumma-e pár-e. disfavored-ADJ son-GEN mother-D/A speak-PST.3SG

The father's mouth also became dry. He came to the disfavored son's house and said to his mother.

400. hala már. már arád e. dá pár-e kan-e ant where son son which COP.PRS.3SG she speak-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A what

consciousness COP.PRS.3SG

"Where is our son? Which is my son?" She said, "What would I know?

401. dar-er már-e kátum-e =te go-ár. dásá kan-e take-PST.3PL son-D/A head-D/A =3SG lose-PST.3PL now 1SG-D/A arákán xabar mas.

from.where news become.PST.3SG

They took our son and let him die. Now from where can I get his news?"

402. báva handun-o xaŕíńk şol-ik. gud pallav ke-k.
father such-IDF tear shed-PRS.3SG shawl hem make-PRS.3SG
már harád e már harád e.
son which COP.PRS.3SG son which COP.PRS.3SG
The father shed tears so much. He implored her with clothes, "Which

403. áxir aoliád-e ust-atí =te tars bas. már finally child-D/A mind-LOC =3SG compassion come.PST.3SG son =ham peşan bas.

=too outside come.PST.3SG

is our son? Which is our son?"

Finally, he felt compassion on his child in his mind. The son also came out.

- 404. **báva-e pár-e xul-pa. í ar-et.** father-D/A speak-PST.3SG fear-NEG.IMP 1SG be-PRS.1SG He said to his father, "Don't be afraid. I am here."
- 405. dev bas bádşá-e pár-e hará már =ná giant come.PST.3SG king-D/A speak-PST.3SG which.REL son =2SG hullí-e hes-une hamo már-e ten-á ráhí.kar. horse-D/A bring-PRF.3SG those son-D/A self-GEN send.IMP A giant came to the kingdom and said, "Hand over the son, who took the horse.

406. **na to asi laģatt-as xalk-ut púrá bádşáí =ná** nor TOP one kick-IDF strike-PST.1SG whole kingdom =2SG **caŧ.mar-o.** 

be.destroyed-FUT.3SG

Otherwise, if I give a single kick, your whole kingdom will be destroyed."

407. **berú-á** már pár-e. saozán parí-e pá-s. disfavored-ADJ son speak-PST.3SG PROP fairy-D/A say-SBJV.2SG handáxas macci sal-a sar.mar-ev. ten-at xahar this.much a.little wait-IMP arrive-SBJV.1SG self-INS news tamm-ik ne.

fall-PRS.3SG 2SG-D/A

The disfavored son said, "Tell Fairy Saozán. Be patient while I will get there. I will explain to you myself."

408. dev hin-á saozán parí-e pár-e. már-as giant go-PST.3SG PROP fairy-D/A speak-PST.3SG son-IDF xan-áŧ kan-e dost bas. navá dost ne see-PST.1SG 1SG-D/A fond come.PST.3SG maybe 2SG-D/A fond bar-o.

come-FUT.3SG

The giant went and told Fairy Saozán, "I've seen the son. I liked him. Maybe you will like him."

- 409. macci rú =te chárá chárá as pár-e saozán a.little mood =3SG shining shining COP.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG PROP parí-e pá handáxas sal-a í sar.mar-ev. fairy-D/A say.IMP this.much stand-IMP 1SG arrive-SBJV.1SG Lál was shining a little in his heart. He said, "Ask Fairy Saozán to wait until I arrive."
- 410. **berú-á már juán ten-e síńgár kar-e.** disfavored-ADJ son well self-D/A grooming do-PST.3SG The disfavored son got dressed up.
- 411. **ant-as ki niṣání ass-ur dá kull-e harf-e.** what.REL-IDF COMP sign COP-PST.3PL he all-D/A take.up-PST.3SG He took whatever signs of her he had.
- 412. **bas saozán parí-e xan-á. kaşş-á** come.PST.3SG PROP fairy-D/A see-PST.3SG take.out-PST.3SG

xísun-ná sarand-e pár-e dá din-ná sarand gold-GEN comb-D/A speak-PST.3SG this who-GEN comb e.

COP.PRS.3SG

He came and saw Fairy Saozán. He took out the golden comb and said, "Whose comb is this?"

- 413. **saozán parí pár-e kan-á e.**PROP fairy speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG
  Fairy Saozán said, "It's mine."
- 414. kaşş-á daspák-e pár-e dá din-ná take.off-PST.3SG handkerchief-D/A speak-PST.3SG this who-GEN daspák e. parí pár-e kan-á e. handkerchief COP.PRS.3SG fairy speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG He took out the handkerchief and said, "Whose handkerchief is this?" The fairy said, "It is mine."
- 415. pár-e o din-ná e pár-e ná speak-PST.3SG that who-GEN COP.PRS.3SG speak-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN e. COP.PRS.3SG

He said, "Whose is that (handkerchief you have)?" She said, "This is yours."

- 416. handun kass-á ádeńk-e parí-ton ádeńk thus take.out-PST.3SG mirror-D/A fairy-COM mirror allav. nár-e handáre khatt-ás kan-e. COP.NEG.PST.3SG speak-PST.3SG there win-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A This way, he took out the mirror. The fairy did not have her mirror. She said, "Now you beat me."
- 417. **saozán parí calakkár-as xalk kul dev-ák muc**PROP fairy happy.cry-IDF strike.PST.3SG all giant-PL gathered **mass-ur.**

become-PST.3PL

Fairy Saozán gave a joyous cry. All giants got together.

418. saozán parí pár-e dá diler kan-á láix
PROP fairy speak-PST.3SG this bold.man 1SG-GEN suitable
e.
COP.PRS.3SG

Fairy Saozán said, "This brave man is a fine match for me.

- 419. **í dád-e ten-á şaońk-at barám ke-va.**1SG this-D/A self-GEN liking-INS wedding do-PRS.1SG
  I will marry him of my free will.
- 420. dá kan-á xaŕ-tián, nahár-tián ten-á ján-e
  he 1SG-GEN ramb-PL.ABL beast-PL.ABL self-GEN body-D/A
  kane-iskán hes sar.kar-e.
  1SG-TERM bring.PST.3SG make.reach-PST.3SG
  He brought himself and reached me through the rams and the beasts."
- 421. mullá-e pár-e kan-á handun niká-e mullah-D/A speak-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN thus.CR marriage.ceremony-D/A xuán-is kas-ná-e xuán-tanus.
  read-SBJV.2SG anyone-GEN-D/A read-PRF.2SG
  She asked the mullah, "Conduct my wedding in a manner that you have never done for anyone else."
- 422. **mullá xuán-á niká-e.** mullah read-PST.3SG marriage.ceremony-D/A
  The mullah conducted the wedding.
- 423. **dá ten-á jága-ģá xuaş ass-ur.** they self-GEN place-ALL happy COP-PST.3PL They were happy in their place.
- 424. **nan of-te ill-án num-á majlis-á bass-un.**1PL those-D/A leave-PST.1PL 2PL-GEN meeting-ALL come-PST.1PL

  We departed from them and came back to your meeting.

## 3.8 King in Exile: The Tale of Bhárán (bhárán bádşá)

Told by Lakhmir Khan of Dhak, Dist. Nushki, Rakhshan Division. Recorded in Dhak, Dist. Nushki, by Mr. Ghamkhwar Hayat, in July 2020. Rakhshan dialect.

#### 1. King's dream and a faqir's visit

0'02 **ass-aka bádşá-s. bádşá xudá e. xudá-ná rasúl**COP-IPF.3SG king-IDF king God COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN prophet **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

There was a king. God is the king, and God's prophet is the king.

0'05 zamána-sází-o bádsá-s as.

era-popular-IDF king-IDF COP.PST.3SG He was a renowned king in his time.

0'08 bádşá báz raeşá-o bádşá as.

king very kind-IDF king COP.PST.3SG He was a very gracious king.

0'13 allá-tálá-e dá bádşá báz dost ass-aka. insáf-vál-o God-D/A this king very fond COP-IPF.3SG justice-PROPR-IDF bádşá-s as.

king-IDF COP.PST.3SG

This king was a great favorite of God. He was a righteous king.

- 0'17 **kudrat iláhí-ná. ill-e oŕ-án haļ dáŕ-án.** nature divine-GEN leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL His nature was God-like. Setting that aside,
- 0°24 vaxt-ák mar-sao hin-sao asi vaxt-o asi zamána-se-á time-PL become-CVB go-CVB one time-IDF one generation-IDF-ALL allá-tálá-ná marzí handá mas.

God-GEN wish this become.PST.3SG as time went on, God once wanted to do this,

0'26 **ki dá bádşá-án imtián-as hal-oí e.**COMP this king-ABL test-IDF take-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG namely, to test this king,

dream.

- 0'29 **ki dá imtián-án peş.tamm-ik yá na.**COMP he test-ABL pass-PRS.3SG or nor
  - and see whether he will endure this test.
- 0'34 ill-e oŕ-án dáŕ-án. bádsá sám-aná hal leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL king evening-GEN xác-á dá-ná tuģ-á bas. sleep-PST.3SG he-GEN dream-ALL come.PST.3SG Setting that aside, as the king slept at night, a figure appeared in his
- 0'39 **pár-e ae bádşá salámat. pár-e jí píra-maŕd.**say-PST.3SG ITJ king majesty say-PST.3SG yes old-man
  That man said, "Your Majesty!" The king said, "Yes, gentleman."
- 0'42 pár-e pá ki varnáí-tí azábí xuá-sa yá say-PST.3SG say.IMP COMP youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.2SG or pírí-tí.
  old.age-LOC
  - The old man asked, "Tell me, would you choose suffering in your youth, or in your old age?"
- 0'56 pár-e ae píra-maŕd dá hít-aná valdí-e í ne say-PST.3SG ITJ old-man this words-GEN reply-D/A 1SG 2SG.D/A pagga et-ot.
  tomorrow give-FUT.1SG

The king said, "Gentleman, I will give you an answer to this question tomorrow.

- 1'00 ki í ten-á záífa-ģán salá ke-v. guŕá dá-ná
  COMP 1SG self-GEN wife-ABL inquiry do-SBJV.1SG then this-GEN
  valdí-e ne et-iva.
  reply-D/A 2SG.D/A give-PRS.1SG
  for I would like to consult my wife. Then I will give you an answer to this question,
- 1'03 ki varnáí-tí azábí xuá-va yá pírí-tí.

  COMP youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.1SG or old.age-LOC

  whether I'd choose suffering in my youth or in my old age."
- 1'06 **pár-e ne ixtiyár e. da soj kar** say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A option COP.PRS.3SG go.IMP inquiry make.IMP

ten-á záífa-ģán.

self-GEN wife-ABL

The old man said, "It is up to you. Go and ask your wife."

1'15 ill-e oŕ-án hal dáŕ-án ki dá pagga take.IMP this-ABL COMP that-ABL leave-IMP he tomorrow bas darbár lagg-á.

come.PST.3SG royal.court start-PST.3SG

Setting that aside, the king came in the next day, and his court started.

1'19 bádsá-s ass-aka zunđ-á. muccí dáng-án eńg-án king-IDF COP-IPF.3SG sit-PST.3SG crowd hither-ABL thither-ABL básis.

be.busy.PST.3SG

The king was sitting. The crowd was busy here and there.

1'22 dá díván-tí ten-á áxta ass-aka. he council-LOC self-GEN preoccupied COP-IPF.3SG He was so busy in his own council,

1'25 ki handá isto-ná tuģ o-ná xiyál-átián caŧ COMP this last.night-GEN dream he-GEN attention-PL.ABL totally peş.tamm-á.

go.out-PST.3SG

that this dream of the previous night totally fell out of his attention.

1'28 asát-pasát mas. har-kas hin-á.

dispersed become.PST.3SG every-one go-PST.3SG The crowd broke up and everyone went away;

1'34 xuár-o ģaríb-ák amír-ák ten-á destitute-IDF poor-PL rich-PL self-GEN road-INS destitute poor people, rich people, all took their own way.

1'35 dá sám-aná bas urá-ģae.

he evening-GEN come.PST.3SG home-ALL He returned home in the evening.

1'37 záífa dá-ná xizmatt-e kar-e.

wife he-GEN service-D/A make-PST.3SG The wife served him.

- 1'41 **o hame tem bas. ġaríb-ák bit-er ten-e.** it that time come.PST.3SG poor-PL drop-PST.3PL self-D/A It was that time (to sleep). People have gone to bed.
- 1'43 o xác-á. hame pír-maŕd ŧem mas. he sleep-PST.3SG that time become.PST.3SG old-man rasef-e ten-e. make.arrive-PST.3SG self-D/A He fell asleep. It became that time. The old man appeared.
- 1'47 **pár-e** salám.alek bádşá salámat. pár-e
  say-PST.3SG peace.be.upon.you king majesty say-PST.3SG
  valekum.salám pír-maŕd.
  and.peace.be.upon.you old-man
  He said, "May peace be upon you, Your Majesty." The king said, "And may peace be upon you, sir."
- 1'50 pár-e pá ki varnáí-tí azábí xuá-sa yá say-PST.3SG say.IMP COMP youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.2SG or pírí-tí.
  old.age-LOC

The old man said, "Tell me, do you want suffering in your youth, or in your old age?"

- 1'54 pár-e aeno-ná kan-e mokal et. pagga say-PST.3SG today-GEN 1SG-D/A permission give.IMP tomorrow dá-ná valdí-e ne et-iva.
  this-GEN reply-D/A 2SG.D/A give-PRS.1SG
  The king said, "Excuse me today. Tomorrow I will provide an answer to that."
- 1'58 pár-e pagga ne-to guđđíko de e. duára say-PST.3SG tomorrow 2SG-COM last day COP.PRS.3SG again í ná tuģ-ae ba-farot.

  1SG 2SG.GEN dream-ALL come-NEG.FUT.1SG

  The old man said, "Tomorrow will be the last day for you. I will not come to your dream again."
- 2'07 pagga sob-aná baş.mas. mon sill-á numáz tomorrow morning-GEN get.up.PST.3SG face wash-PST.3SG prayer kar-e. allá-e ten-á yát kar-e. do-PST.3SG God-D/A self-GEN memory do-PST.3SG

The following morning, he woke up. He washed his face, prayed, and worshipped God.

2'11 **okán padá hamo tem mas. ill-á** from.there after that time become.PST.3SG let.go-PST.3SG **hin-á bádşáí-á.** go-PST.3SG palace-ALL

After that it was time to go. He left home and went to the palace.

2'16 darbár díván-ák lagg-ár. faesila-ak mass-ur.

royal.court council-PL start-PST.3PL decision-PL become-PST.3PL hisáb-kitáb-ák mass-ur.

affairs-PL become-PST.3PL

His court and council started. There were decisions and affairs.

2'21 **asát.pasát mass-ur. har-kas har-kas mas. dá** dispersed become-PST.3PL every-one every-one become.PST.3SG he **padí bas urá-ġae.** back come.PST.3SG home-ALL

The session broke up, and they dispersed. He went home.

2'25 to irag kuńg-ur. xác-ińg-ná tem-ae pár-e záífa.
then meal eat-PST.3PL sleep-INF-GEN time-ALL say-PST.3SG wife
pár-e hán.
say-PST.3SG yes
Then they dined. At bedtime, he said, "Dear." She said "Yes."

2'29 pár-e ba ki dá irá nan asi pír-o bandaģ-as say-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP these two night one old-IDF man-IDF tuģ-ae bar-ek.

dream-ALL come-PRS.3SG

He said, "For the past two nights, an old man has been visiting my dreams.

- 2'32 **pá-ik varnáí-tí azábí xuá-sa yá pírí-tí.**say-PRS.3SG youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.2SG or old.age-LOC
  He asks, 'Do you choose suffering in your youth or in your old age?'
- 2'37 í pár-eŧ tán.ki ten-á záífa-ton masvara self-GEN until wife-COM consultation 1SG say-PST.1SG ka-ttanuŧ dá-ná valdí-e ne ti-fara. do-NEG.PRF.1SG this-GEN reply-D/A 2SG.D/A give-NEG.PRS.1SG

I said, 'I will not reply it until I consult my wife.'"

- 2'44 pár-e xána.xaráb, aga dá ae bega-ná. ná goddamn if this evening-GEN say-PST.3SG ITJ 2SG.GEN to od-e ná ki tuģ-ae bas nan varnáí-<del>t</del>í dream-ALL come.PST.3SG then he-D/A say.IMP COMP 1PL youth-LOC azábí azábí xuá-na. pírí-<del>t</del>í xuá-pana. suffering want-PRS.1PL old.age-LOC suffering want-NEG.PRS.1PL She said, "Oh my goodness! If he comes to your dream tonight, tell him, 'We want suffering in our youth. We don't want suffering in our old age.'
- 2'48 na ní kan-e kaşş-ińg ke-sa pírí-tí. na í nor 2SG 1SG-D/A pull.out-INF be.able-PRS.2SG old.age-LOC nor 1SG ne kaşş-ińg ke-va.
  2SG.D/A pull-INF be.able-PRS.1SG
  You cannot leave me in old ages. Nor can I leave you."
- 2'51 **pár-e handun. pár-e hán.** say-PST.3SG this.way say-PST.3SG yes
  He said, "Shall I tell him so?" She said, "Yes."
- 2'54 **xác-ár. píra-maŕd rasef-e.** sleep-PST.3PL old-man make.arrive-PST.3SG They fell asleep. The old man returned.
- 2'58 há bádşá xuája varnáí-tí azábí xuá-sa yá pírí-tí.
  oh king sir youth-LOC suffering want-PRS.2SG or old.age-LOC
  "So, Your Majesty, do you choose suffering in your youth or in your old age?"
- 2'59 **pár-e varnáí-tí.** say-PST.3SG youth-LOC He said, "In my youth."
- 3'09 xan =te mal-á. na píra-maŕd-e na tuģ-e. na eye =3SG open-PST.3SG nor old-man-D/A nor dream-D/A nor hisáb-e na kitáb-e. pareşán mas. account-D/A nor book-D/A worried become.PST.3SG

  His eyes opened. Neither the old man, nor the dream, nor any affairs. He became anxious.

3'12 sáf tamm-á. mon sill-á. numáz kar-e.

twilight fall-PST.3SG face wash-PST.3SG prayer make-PST.3SG hin-á darbár-á.

go-PST.3SG royal.court-ALL

As twilight settled, he washed his face, prayed, and went to the royal court.

3'16 darbár lagg-á. ganta-s ka-ppas şarajara royal.court be.attached-PST.3SG hour-IDF do-NEG.SBJV.2SG meeting mas.

become.PST.3SG

The royal court started. There was a meeting for an hour or half an hour.

3'17 okán pad bas asi malańg-as.

from.there after come.PST.3SG one ascetic-IDF After that, an ascetic came.

- 3'20 pár-e allá pár-e jí allá-ná pin-e. say-PST.3SG God say-PST.3SG yes God-GEN name-D/A He said, "Allah!" The king said, "Yes, Allah's name!"
- 3'22 **pár-e soj ka-bo andá malańg-e. ant-as** say-PST.3SG inquiry do-IMP.PL this ascetic-D/A what-IDF **xuá-ik.**

want-PRS.3SG

The king said, "Ask this ascetic what he wants."

3'25 **pár-er malańg-ná xána.xaráb rúppí-as xuá-o pen** say-PST.PL ascetic-GEN goddamn rupee-IDF want-FUT.3SG other **ant-as xuá-ik.** 

what-IDF want-PRS.3SG

They said, "What the hell is the ascetic? Does he want a rupee, or what else?"

3'28 dar-er tiss-ur =ta rúppí-as.

go-PST.3PL give-PST.3PL =3SG rupee-IDF

They went and gave him a rupee.

3'31 malańg pár-e í ruppí-vál-á malańg-as ascetic say-PST.3SG 1SG money-PROPR-ADJ ascetic-IDF

aff-ut.

COP.NEG-PRS.1SG

The ascetic said, "I am not a one-rupee ascetic."

3'34 bádsá hakkal kar-e panc rúppí et-bo =ta. king order make-PST.3SG five rupee give-IMP.PL =3SG pár-e panc-vál-os aff-ut.

say-PST.3SG five-PROPR-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.1SG

The king ordered, "Give him five rupees." The ascetic said, "I am not a five-rupee guy."

3'37 pár-e sad et-bo =ta pár-e say-PST.3SG hundred give-IMP.PL =3SGsay-PST.3SG sad-válá-s aff-ut.

hundred-PROPR-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.1SG

The king said, "Give him a hundred." The ascetic said, "I am not a hundred-rupee guy."

3'39 pár-e hazár et-bo =ta pár-e thousand give-IMP.PL say-PST.3SG =3SGsay-PST.3SG hazár-vál-os aff-ut.

thousand-PROPR-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.1SG

The king said, "Give him a thousand." The ascetic said, "I am not a thousand-rupee guy."

3'41 pár-e ant-as xuá-sa.

say-PST.3SG what-IDF want-PRS.2SG

The king said, "What do you want then?"

3'49 pár-e bin-is juání-at gurá taokal e say-PST.3SG hear-SBJV.2SG well then venture COP.PRS.3SG allá-ná. pá-va ne.

God-GEN say-PRS.1SG 2SG.D/A

The ascetic said, "Listen carefully, and entrust God. I will tell you.

- kasar-e harf-iva 3'50 na.to ten-á otherwise 1SG self-GEN road-D/A take-PRS.1SG go-PRS.1SG Otherwise, I will take my way and go.
- 3'53 allá-ná pin-as nan halk-un as =ta. God-GEN name-IDF COP.PST.3SG 1PL take-PST.1PL =3SG It is by God's name that I tell it (or not)."

3'55 **pár-e** na **bábá** ne **dásá** aráre **dá díván-án** say-PST.3SG no dear 2SG.D/A now where this council-ABL **ill-eva.** 

leave-PRS.1SG

The king said, "No, sir, I won't let you go anywhere from this royal council."

3'57 pár-e pá.

say-PST.3SG say.IMP

The king said, "Tell me."

4'01 pár-e ae bádşá salámat musi de-iskán ná say-PST.3SG ITJ king majesty three day-TERM 2SG.GEN bádşáí-e xuá-va.

kingdom-D/A want-PRS.1SG

The ascetic said, "Your Majesty, I want your kingdom for three days."

4'07 pár-e há vazír há vakíl há kází há mullá ant say-PST.3SG oh minister oh chancellor oh judge oh mullah what pár-e dá báravat.

say-PST.3SG this regarding

The king said, "All right, minister? All right, chancellor? All right, mullah? What do you say about this?

- 4'09 **dá malańg musi de kan-á bádşáí-e xuá-ik.**this ascetic three day 1SG-GEN kingdom-D/A want-PRS.3SG
  This ascetic wants my kingdom for three days."
- 4'14 pár-e malańg-ná punđú. bádşáí? xuája nan ne say-PST.3SG ascetic-GEN bottom kingdom sir 1PL 2SG.D/A pán-ińg ka-ppana.

say-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1PL

They said, "This shameless ascetic wants a kingdom? Sir, we cannot tell you what to do.

4'17 ní mulk-aná hákim us et-is yá
2SG country-GEN ruler COP.PRS.2SG give-SBJV.2SG or
ti-fes =ta.

giv-NEG.SBJV.2SG =3SG

You are the ruler of the country. You can give him the kingdom or not.

- 4'19 nan malańg-e dá girá-e tin-ińg xuá-pana.

  1PL ascetic-D/A this thing-D/A give-INF want-NEG.PRS.1PL

  We do not want to give this kingdom to an ascetic."
- 4'23 pár-e ne pá-tava<del>t</del> ní ten-á self-GEN say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG.D/A say-NEG.PST.1SG 2SG muşír-átián ke-sa. soi advisor-PL.ABL inquiry do-PRS.2SG The ascetic said, "I didn't tell you to ask your advisors.
- 4'26 **o ti-fassa. í hin-át xudá háfiz.**they give-NEG.PRS.3PL 1SG go-PST.1SG God protector
  If they won't give me the kingdom, I will go, goodbye!"
- 4'29 pár-e musi de-iskán bádsáí ha ne day-TERM kingdom 2SG.D/A say-PST.3SG come.IMP three mubárak mar-e. congratulation be-SBJV.3SG The king said, "Come back, for three days the kingdom is at your disposal."
- 4'32 **malańg-ná kátum-á táj-e tix-á.** ascetic-GEN head-ALL crown-D/A put-PST.3SG The king put the crown on the ascetic's head.
- 4'34 **bádşá ill-á hin-á urá-ģae.** king let.go-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG home-ALL The king left and returned home.
- 4'36 malang hamo sef ke-k burz ke-k.
  ascetic that down do-PRS.3SG up do-PRS.3SG
  The ascetic took up and turned down (administrative affairs).
- 4'38 malańg hamo kárváí ke-k xalkat-ná zí-á ascetic that administration do-PRS.3SG public-GEN above-ALL ba sael.kar =ta. come.IMP take.a.look.IMP =3SG

  The ascetic does such administration over the public, that you should come and look!
- 4'46 **ill-e oŕ-án haļ dáŕ-án. dá musi de bádşá handun** leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL these three day king this.way

poh.mar ki asi ján-as urá-tí gidref-e. understand.IMP COMP one body-IDF home-LOC cross-PST.3SG Setting that aside, imagine that the king spent these three days at home all by himself.

4'52 musittamíko de-á xal-sa pirģ-isa bas dáre.
third day-ALL strike-CVB break-CVB come.PST.3SG there
salám.alek. valekum.salám.
peace.be.upon.you and.peace.upon.you
On the third day, he dragged himself along and came. "May peace be upon you" "And may peace be upon you."

- 4'56 malang par-e =ta há bádsá salámat amar bass-unus.

  ascetic say-PST.3SG =3SG oh king majesty how come-PRF.2SG

  The ascetic asked him, "Your Majesty, why did you come?"
- 4'59 pár-e xána.xaráb kan-e musi tú gidreńg-ár. musi de say-PST.3SG goddamn 1SG-D/A three month pass-PST.3PL three day ma-taor.

become-NEG.PST.3PL

The king said, "Oh my goodness! To me, it felt as if three months had passed. It did not feel like just three days."

- 5'04 pár-e et =ta allá-ná pin-á asi hafta-se-kin.
  say-PST.3SG give.IMP =3SG God-GEN name-ALL one week-IDF-BEN
  The ascetic said, "Give me the kingdom for a week in God's name."
- 5'06 hur-á xána.ti.xaráb dá ant cakkar-as e. see-PST.3SG goddamn this what idea-IDF COP.PRS.3SG The king thought, "Oh my! What an intention does he have?"
- 5'09 pár-e taokal-e allá-ná tiss-unuŧ =ta. say-PST.3SG venture-D/A God-GEN give-PRF.1SG =3SG The king said, "I accept it, trusting God's will."
- 5'11 **dá hafta-e bádşá handun poh.mar asi ján-as pen** this week-D/A king this.way understand.IMP one body-IDF other **urá-tí gidref-e.**

home-LOC cross-PST.3SG

Imagine that the king spent this week all by himself at home.

5'39 **hafta púrá mas bádşá-e xan-is dun taho** week whole become.PST.3SG king-D/A see-SBJV.2SG this.way wind

#### kun-ek.

eat-PRS.3SG

The week passed. If you see the king, he was lean like eating wind.

- 5'44 handun julúnt hal-ek dáńg-án eńg-án. this.way cradle take-PRS.3SG hither-ABL thither-ABL
  - He was swinging dizzily this way and that way.
- 5'46 halk-ur dú-tí hes-ur =ta. adálatt-á take-PST.3PL hand-LOC bring-PST.3PL =3SG court-ALL salif-er =ta.

make.stand-PST.3PL = 3SG

They held him in their arms and took him (to the royal court). They made him stand in the royal court.

- 5'50 malańg pár-e =ta há bádşá salámat ant-as xuá-esa. ascetic say-PST.3SG =3SG oh king majesty what-IDF want-PRS.2SG The ascetic said to him, "Your Majesty, what do you want?"
- 5'52 **pár-e xána.xaráb xudá-e ten-á hur bádşáí-e** say-PST.3SG goddamn God-D/A self-GEN see.IMP kingdom-D/A **kan-á et-e.**

1SG-GEN give-IMP

The king said, "Damn you! Mind your God and return my kingdom to me."

- 5'56 **pár-e et =ta xudá-ná pin-á tú-ase-iskán.**say-PST.3SG give.IMP =3SG God-GEN name-ALL month-IDF-TERM
  The ascetic said to him, "Give me the kingdom for a month in God's name."
- 6'00 **bádşá hur-á ki bádşáí hin-á.**king see-PST.3SG COMP kingdom go-PST.3SG
  The king saw that his kingdom is gone.
- 6'03 **dásá í ten-e pánád ke-v. vaŕ-k handun** now 1SG self-D/A side do-SBJV.1SG situation-PL this.way **xanińg-ira.**

be.visible-PRS.3PL

"Now I must retreat. The situation looks so."

6'06 **hin-á. záífa soj kar-e =ta. antae dá-vaŕ** go-PST.3SG wife inquiry make-PST.3SG =3SG why this-way

us.

COP.PRS.2SG

He went. His wife asked him, "Why are you so desolate?"

- 6'09 pár-e bádşáí kane-án dásá hin-á.
  - say-PST.3SG kingdom 1SG-ABL now go-PST.3SG The king said, "The kingdom is now gone from me.
- 6'11 malańg ti-fak =ta. ascetic give-NEG.PRS.3SG =3SG The ascetic won't give it back."
- 6'12 **pár-e bádşáí hin-áne allá to ar-e.** say-PST.3SG kingdom go-PRF.3SG God TOP be-PRS.3SG

  The king said, "The kingdome is gone. But God remains."
- 6'15 ill-e or-án haļ dár-án dá tú-atí girá-s
  leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL he month-LOC thing-IDF
  maon-o put ass-ur bádşá-ná muc píhun mass-ur.
  black-ADJ.PL hair COP-PST.3PL king-GEN all white become-PST.3PL
  Setting that aside, the king had blackish hair. It became totally white within that month.
- 6'22 **kamáş e dásá bas darbár-á.**greyhaired COP.PRS.3SG now come.PST.3SG royal.court-ALL
  Now greyhaired, he came to the royal court.
- 6'26 malańg zund-áne taxt-á. púrtuk ke-k. ascetic sit-PRF.3SG throne-ALL fun do-PRS.3SG

  The ascetic is sitting on the throne. He is enjoying himself.
- 6'29 dáng-án eng-án hákim-ák o. garíb-ák o hither-ABL thither-ABL ruler-PL COP.PRS.3PL poor-PL COP.PRS.3PL amí-k o. muc tús-uno.

  rich-PL COP.PRS.3PL all sit-PRF.3PL

  There are administrators here and there. There were rich and poor people. They were all sitting.
- 6'34 malańg-ná bá-tí hur-ira civa gapp-as ke-k.
  ascetic-GEN mouth-LOC see-PRS.3PL when speaking-IDF do-PRS.3SG
  dá bas.
  he come.PST.3SG

They watch the ascetic's mouth, wondering when he will speak. The king came.

6'38 harrif-e há bádşá salámat amar bass-unus. ask-PST.3SG oh king majesty how come-PRF.2SG

The ascetic asked, "Say, Your Majesty, why did you come?"

- 6'40 **pár-e ten-á bádşáí-ki.** say-PST.3SG self-GEN kingdom-BEN The king said, "For my kingdom."
- 6'41 **pár-e ná xuár-e báva-ná hanińg-ir.** say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN sister-D/A father-GEN copulate-SBJV.3PL

  The ascetic said, "May your aunt be fornicated!
- 6'43 **bádşáí din-ná e ki ní bass-unus bádşáí** kingdom who-GEN COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG come-PRF.2SG kingdom **xuá-sa.**

want-PRS.2SG

Whose is the kingdom, for which you came and which you want?

6'46 dá díván muc pá-e ki ní dá mulk-aná bádşá this council all say-PST.3SG COMP 2SG this country-GEN king mass-unus.

become-PRF.2SG

If this council all say, 'You have become the king of this country',

- 6'48 **ná bádşáí ne-á sar e.**2SG.GEN kingdom 2SG-ALL head COP.PRS.3SG this kingdom belongs to you."
- 6'51 pár-e dunyá muc guáhidí et-ik ki í dá say-PST.3SG world all testimony give-PRS.3SG COMP 1SG this mulk-aná bádşá ass-uta.

  country-GEN king COP-IPF.1SG

  The king said, "The whole world testifies that I was the king of this country."
- 6'54 pár-e dásá guáhidí et-ir kan-á mon-á ki say-PST.3SG now testimony give-SBJV.3PL 1SG-GEN front-ALL COMP ní mulk-aná bádşá us.
  2SG country-GEN king COP.PRS.2SG

The ascetic said, "Now let them testify in front of me that you are the true king of the country."

6'58 **pár-e nume-án de pá-ik ki dá mulk-aná bádşá** say-PST.3SG 2PL-ABL who say-PRS.3SG COMP he country-GEN king **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

The ascetic said, "Who of you says he is the king of the country?"

7'00 pár-er. xuája der pá-ik ki dá mulk-aná bádşá say-PST.PL sir who say-PRS.3SG COMP he country-GEN king e. duroģ taŕ-ik.

COP.PRS.3SG lie cut-PRS.3SG

They said, "Sir, who says he is the king of the country? He is telling a lie."

- 7'03 **pár-e ha kustizan ki ní ass-us.** say-PST.3SG ITJ jackass COMP 2SG COP-PST.2SG The ascetic said, "You jackass,
- 7'05 **harf ten-e kan-á bádşáí-án.** take.up.IMP self-D/A 1SG-GEN kingdom-ABL get lost from my kingdom!"
- 7'07 pár-e hamo hullí-as-e da-bo =ta. asi say-PST.3SG take-IMP.PL that horse-IDF-D/A =3SGone =ta urá-ģán rillí-as-e kaşş-ere =ta. blanket-IDF-D/A =3SG house-ABL pull.out-SBJV.2PL =3SG The ascetic said, "Take that horse and a blanket for him. Pull him out of his house.
- 7'11 **dásá kan-á xan-aná mon-á ráda ka-bo =ta** now 1SG-GEN eye-GEN front-ALL sending do-IMP.PL =3SG **ká-e.**

go-SBJV.3SG

Now send him out of my sight. He shall go.

7'14 **dá-ná amar-o bádşáí-as e bass-une kane-án** he-GEN what-IDF kingdom-IDF COP.PRS.3SG come-PRF.3SG 1SG-ABL **bádşáí xuá-ik.** 

kingdom want-PRS.3SG

What a kingdom was his, that he came and requests from me?"

### 2. Life in King Ādil's kingdom

7'19 ill-e dáŕ-án dá oŕ-án hal bádşá salámat take.IMP leave-IMP that-ABL this-ABL this king majesty bhall-o ársinda-as, bas ten-á xalk asi come.PST.3SG self-GEN strike.PST.3SG one big-IDF sigh-IDF hańken-ae.

homeground-ALL

Setting that aside, His Majesty took a deep sigh, and returned to his homeground.

- 7'27 **pár-e záífa pár-e hán.** say-PST.3SG wife say-PST.3SG yes He said, "Dear." She said, "Yes?"
- 7'29 **pár-e ki dásá allá-ná razá handun e.** say-PST.3SG COMP now God-GEN will like.this COP.PRS.3SG He said. "It is God's will now.
- 7'31 ki kan-e ne nat-şapád kátum peşan bádşáí-án
  COMP 1SG-D/A 2SG.D/A bare.footed head outside kingdom-ABL
  kaşş-ár.
  pull-PST.3PL
  They expelled me from the kingdom, bare-footed and empty-handed."
- 7'35 **záífa pár-e taokal e allá-ná ká-na.**wife say-PST.3SG venture COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN go-PRS.1PL
  The wife said, "Let's accept this as God's will, and move on."
- 7'38 harf-e asi rillí-as. handá hullí-e gát-válá-k take.up-PST.3SG one blanket-IDF this horse-D/A guard-PROPR-PL tiss-ur =ta.

  give-PST.3PL =3SG

  He picked up a blanket. The guards had provided him a horse.
- 7'44 záífa-e o cuná-s as =ta handád-e suár wife-D/A and child-IDF COP.PST.3SG =3SG these-D/A mounted kar-e. make-PST.3SG
  - He helped his wife, and a child which they had, mount the horse.
- 7'46 halk hullí-ná vág-áte allá.tuár. take.PST.3SG horse-GEN rein-PL.D/A by.God's.will

He took the reins of the horse and set out, entrusting their fate to God.

- 7'48 **xal-isa pirģ-isa nan-as jah-as. de-as jah-as.** strike-CVB break-CVB night-IDF place-IDF day-IDF place-IDF

  They traveled, sometimes at night, and sometimes in the daytime.
- 7'52 **asi şár-o ábádí-ase-á bass-ur.**one city-IDF civilized-IDF-ALL come-PST.3PL
  They came to a populous city.
- 7'56 soj kar-er. şuán-ase-án ki dá ará şár inquiry make-PST.3PL shepherd-IDF-ABL COMP this which city e. din-ná bádşáí e. COP.PRS.3SG who-GEN kingdom COP.PRS.3SG He asked a shephterd, "What city is this? Whose kingdom is this?"
- 8'00 **pár-e dá filána şár e. filán-ná bádşáí** say-PST.3SG this so.and.so city COP.PRS.3SG so.and.so-GEN kingdom **e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

The shepherd said, "This is the city of So-and-so. This is So-and-so's kingdom."

- 8'03 **pár-e dá-tí kan-á ģaríbí ma-fak.**say-PST.3SG this-LOC 1SG-GEN labor become-NEG.PRS.3SG
  The king said, "I cannot work in this city."
- 8'06 **pind-hind-as kar-e. dú.tor-e báxo-as halk** begging-ECHO-IDF do-PST.3SG beg-PST.3SG bite-IDF take.PST.3SG **xalk-án.**

village-ABL

He did begging. He begged and got a mouthful of food from villages.

8'09 nan-e handáre ter.kar-e. sob-aná dá bádşáí-án

1PL-D/A there pass-PST.3SG morning-GEN this kingdom-ABL

peş.tamm-á.

go.out-PST.3SG

They spent the night there. He left this kingdom in the morning.

8'13 bas asi pen bádşáí-ase-á.

come.PST.3SG one other kingdom-IDF-ALL

He came to another kingdom

8'16 şuán-as handáre meļ xuáf-eka.

shepherd-IDF there sheep make.graze-IPF.3SG A shepherd was grazing his sheep there.

8'18 handár-án soj kar-e.

he-ABL inquiry make-PST.3SG The king asked him.

8'22 **şuán đas et dá ará bádşáí e. ará** shepherd advice give.IMP this which kingdom COP.PRS.3SG which **mulk e.** 

country COP.PRS.3SG

"Tell me, shepherd, which kingdom is this? Which country is this?"

8'24 pár-e. dá ádil bádşá-ná bádşáí e.

say-PST.3SG this PROP king-GEN kingdom COP.PRS.3SG The shepherd said, "This is the kingdom of King Ādil."

8'26 pár-e ax xána.ti.xaráb.

say-PST.3SG ITJ goddamn

The king said, "Oh my goodness!

8'28 kan-á ģaríbí handá ádil bádşá-ná bádşáí-tí
1SG-GEN labor this PROP king-GEN kingdom-LOC
mar-ek.

become-PRS.3SG

I can do my labor in this kingdom of King Ādil."

- 8'31 soj kar-e. vazír-ná =ta pin der e. inquiry make-PST.3SG minister-GEN =3SG name who COP.PRS.3SG The king asked. "What is the name of his minister?"
- 8'33 **pár-e vazír-ná =ta pin nimik hilál e.**say-PST.3SG minister-GEN =3SG name PROP PROP COP.PRS.3SG
  The shepherd said, "His minister's name is Nimik Hilál."
- 8'36 **pár-e dá adal ke-k insáf ke-k. kan-á kárem** say-PST.3SG he justice do-PRS.3SG justice do-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN work handáre mar-ek.

here become-PRS.3SG

The king said, "He is fair and provides justice. I can work here."

8'42 **záífa-e pár-e bevas ne handáŕe kirrí-ná más-á** wife-D/A say-PST.3SG dear 2SG.D/A here tamarisk-GEN root-ALL **túlif-iva.** 

make.sit-PRS.1SG

He spoke to his wife, "Dear, let me make you wait here at the root of the tamarisk tree.

8'44 dásá í ká-va bádsá-gae.

now 1SG go-PRS.1SG king-ALL

Now I will go to the king's place.

- 8'46 **ne-kin hal-eva kuđđikk-as.**2SG-BEN take-PRS.1SG dwelling-IDF
  I will get a shelter for you.
- 8'48 **mon-e ten-á vá páş.ka-ppes.** face-D/A self-GEN never show-NEG.SBJV.2SG Never show your face.
- 8'50 **dákán kasarí-k bar-era ká-ra.** from.here passenger-PL come-PRS.3PL go-PRS.3PL Travelers come and go by here.
- 8'51 mon-á kan-á táfú-as xoşk-pes. face-ALL 1SG-GEN baking.stone-IDF rub-NEG.SBJV.2SG Don't bring shame upon me.
- 8'54 mon-e ten-á páş.kar-es. ní =ham hin-ás. cuná =ham face-D/A self-GEN show-SBJV.2SG 2SG =too go-PST.2SG child =too ká-ik nan-á dú-án. kan-á =ham bex.peş.tamm-ik. go-PRS.3SG 1PL-GEN hand-ABL 1SG-GEN =too suffer-PRS.3SG If you expose your face, you will go away. Our child will leave our hands, and I will also suffer."
- 9'00 pár-e ní xalás us. kan-e pant ti-fa. say-PST.3SG 2SG free COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A advice give-NEG.IMP The wife said, "You don't have to worry. I don't need your advice on this.
- 9'02 **ní hin ten-á kárem-e kar.**2SG go.IMP self-GEN work-D/A make.IMP
  Proceed with your own task."

### 9'10 ádil bádşá-ná díván-á bas.

PROP king-GEN council-IDF come.PST.3SG
The king in exile came to the council of King Ādil.

#### 9'12 bádsá mon-á =ti bas.mas.

king front-ALL =3SG get.up.PST.3SG The king stood up in front of him.

# 9'14 **pár-e ba bábá salámat ne allá hat-e.** say-PST.3SG come.IMP dear majesty 2SG.D/A God bring-PST.3SG King Ādil greeted, "Welcome, Your Majesty! God has brought you here."

- 9'17 pár-e í ki.are bádşá-s aff-uŧ. say-PST.3SG 1SG FILLER king-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.1SG The king in exile said, "Well, I am not a king."
- 9'19 pár-e ná đek, rasm o riváj, hisáb say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN appearance and upbringing manner share kitáb muc bádşáí-ná e.
  book gathered kingship-GEN COP.PRS.3SG
  King Ādil said, "Your appearance, upbringing, manners and everything speaks of royalty.
- 9'23 **ní amar bádşá-s aff-es.**2SG how king-IDF COP.NEG-PRS.2SG
  Why can you not be a king?"
- 9'25 **pár-e dá pír dá kasam. í ģaríb-ase ut.**say-PST.3SG this temple this oath 1SG poor-IDF COP.PRS.1SG
  The king in exile said, "I assure you, I am just a poor man."
- 9'28 **pár-e ģaríb-ase us. et ten-á ávál-e.** say-PST.3SG poor-IDF COP.PRS.2SG give.IMP self-GEN news-D/A King Ādil said, "So you are a poor man. Tell me about yourself.
- 9'29 **ģaríb amar bass-unus.**

poor how come-PRF.2SG How did you become poor?"

9'31 **pár-e í bińg-unut ní ádil bádşá us.**say-PST.3SG 1SG hear-PRF.1SG 2SG PROP king COP.PRS.2SG
The king in exile said, "I have heard you are King Ādil.

9'34 **ná vazír-ná pin ki ar-e nimik hilál**2SG.GEN minister-GEN name COMP be-PRS.3SG PROP PROP **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

The name of your minister is Nimik Hilál.

9°37 **í handá samj-ánuŧ ki kan-á ģaríbí handá** 1SG this understand-PRF.1SG COMP 1SG-GEN labor this **mulk-aŧí mar-ek.** 

country-LOC become-PRS.3SG

I thought that I could find work in this country.

9'41 num-á minnatvárí ní kan-e asi jugg-as et ki í
2PL-GEN honor 2SG 1SG-D/A one hut-IDF give.IMP COMP 1SG
ten-á vaxt-e ter.ke-v.
self-GEN time-D/A pass-SBJV.1SG
Please give me a hut to live in."

9'47 **tis** =ta **gát-válá-s. pár-e dar filána** give.PST.3SG =3SG guard-PROPR-IDF say-PST.3SG take.IMP so.and.so **kappí-e et-e** =ta.

ruin-D/A give-IMP =3SG

King Ādil assigned one of his guards to him. He said, "Take him to the such-and-such ruin and give it to him."

9'53 o harf-e handád-e bas dáre. dád-e safá he take.up-PST.3SG he-D/A come.PST.3SG there he-D/A clean kar-e. kharr-á =ta.

make-PST.3SG sweep-PST.3SG =3SG

The guard took him and went there. The king in exile cleaned it and swept it.

- 9'56 **od-e ráda kar-e. eńg hin-á.** he-D/A sending make-PST.3SG that.way go-PST.3SG
  - The king in exile let the guard go. The guard departed.
- 9'58 **uráí-e ten-á már-e hes.** wife-D/A self-GEN son-D/A bring.PST.3SG He brought his wife and son.
- 10'02 **nan-e handáŕe kar-e. pinđ.o.hinđ-as kar-e**night-D/A there make-PST.3SG begging-IDF make-PST.3SG

#### andá şár-tetí.

he city-PL.LOC

He spent the night there. He went begging in the city.

- 10'06 harf-e ten-á citt-e hin-á handá jańgal-at. take.up-PST.3SG self-GEN rope-D/A go-PST.3SG he jungle-INS He took a rope and went to a jungle.
- 10'08 **pát kar-e. hes andá şár-válá-tiá** firewood make-PST.3SG bring.PST.3SG he city-PROPR-PL.ALL **baxá kar-e.**

sale make-PST.3SG

He gathered firewood. He brought it and sold it to the city residents.

10'11 andun piní mas ki har-kas pár-eka =ta this.way famous become.PST.3SG COMP every-one say-IPF.3SG =3SG kan-ki pát hata.

1SG-BEN firewood bring.IMP

He became so famous that everyone asked him, "Bring me firewood."

- 10'17 andáre dásá xalkat =ham xuş e ki nan-e báz here now public =too happy COP.PRS.3SG COMP 1PL-D/A very ímándár-o ģaríb-as dú.tamm-áne. pát hat-ek. honest-IDF poor-IDF be.obtained-PRF.3SG firewood bring-PRS.3SG Here in the city, people are also happy now, that they got a very honest man, who supplies firewood.
- 10°26 **de-án páŧ kar-eka. nańkán nan-muc ten-á már-e** day-ABL firewood do-IPF.3SG at.night night-whole self-GEN son-D/A **xuánif-eka.**

teach-IPF.3SG

He gathered firewood during the day, and by night, he spent all night educating his son.

#### 3. Bháran Bádshah visits a market

10'35 már dásá varná e. xan-ik báva-ná dá son now youth COP.PRS.3SG see-PRS.3SG father-GEN this xuárí-te. catt armán ke-k.

hard.work-PL.D/A totally grief do-PRS.3SG

His son was now a youth. He saw this hard work of his father and was deeply saddened.

- 10'42 **joka ke-k ten-e asi bhall-o ufallá-s xal-ek.**leaning do-PRS.3SG self-D/A one big-IDF alas-IDF strike-PRS.3SG
  He leaned back and took a deep sigh of grief.
- 10'46 **bas ust** =ta tarx-ińgá bar-ek. and heart =3SG blasting-DADJ come-PRS.3SG And he felt a blasting sensation in his heart.
- 10.50 **már-aná pin bhárán bádşá ass-aka.**son-GEN name PROP king COP-IPF.3SG
  The son's name was Bhárán Bádshah.
- 10'54 **pár-e b**hárán tán.ki dá dunyá ar-e. í pinđ-iva. say-PST.3SG PROP until this world be-PRS.3SG 1SG beg-PRS.1SG Father said, "Bhárán, I will continue to beg as long as this world exists.
- 11'01 **í kátum-á pát saodá ke-va.**1SG head-ALL firewood sale do-PRS.1SG
  I will sell firewood on my head.
- 11'03 ne xudá-ná xudá-ná rasúl-ná drohí e ní dá
  2SG.D/A God-GEN God-GEN prophet-GEN spell COP.PRS.3SG 2SG this
  urá-ģán peşan peş.tamm-is.
  house-ABL outside go.out-SBJV.2SG
  I forbid you by God's and God's prophet's spell that you go out of this house.
- 11'08 **í ná kattiá-e xuá-para. tá.ki kan-á**1SG 2SG.GEN income-D/A want-NEG.PRS.1SG whilst 1SG-GEN **zindagání e.**life COP.PRS.3SG

As long as my life lasts, I don't want your earning.

- 11'11 o ní dá urá-ģán peş.tam-pes. and 2SG this house-ABL go.out-NEG.SBJV.2SG And don't go out of this house.
- 11'14 **peş.tamm-ás kan-á hakk-ák ne-á başx** go.out-PST.2SG 1SG-GEN right-PL 2SG-ALL forgiving **aff-us.**

COP.NEG-PRS.3PL

If you go out, I will not forgive you for violating my rights."

- 11'16 **pár-e hao abbá í peṣ.tam-para.**say-PST.3SG yes dad 1SG go.out-NEG.PRS.1SG
  Bhárán said, "Understood, father, I will not leave this house."
- 11'18 **xaer báva hin-á. aeno jummá-ná de e.** at.last father go-PST.3SG today Friday-GEN day COP.PRS.3SG Father went finally. It was Friday that day.
- 11'22 **pár-e lummá. pár-e jí kan-á maļ pá.**say-PST.3SG mother say-PST.3SG yes 1SG-GEN son say.IMP
  Bhárán said, "Mom." She said, "Yes, my son, what is it?"
- 11'24 **pár-e hullí-e kan-á sańj.o.silá ka.** say-PST.3SG horse-D/A 1SG-GEN horse.tack do.IMP Bhárán said, "Prepare my horse."
- 11'27 **pár-e abbá aráng ká-sa.** say-PST.3SG dad whither go-PRS.2SG She said, "Dear, where are you going?"
- 11'28 **pár-e bázár-á ká-va. cakkar-as xal-eva.** say-PST.3SG market-ALL go-PRS.1SG visit-IDF strike-PRS.1SG Bhárán said, "I am going to the market. I will look around."
- 11'31 pár-e báva =ná sahí mas kan-e to say-PST.3SG father =2SG informed become.PST.3SG 1SG-D/A TOP musit te-k. ne-án náráz mar-ek. three give-PRS.3SG 2SG-ABL angry become-PRS.3SG She said, "If your father finds out, he will divorce me. He will get angry with you.
- 11'35 ná minnatvárí ní him-pá. kan-e xaerát kar
  2SG.GEN honor 2SG go-NEG.IMP 1SG-D/A sacrifice do.IMP
  ten-kin.
  self-BEN
  Please don't go. Heed my words."
- 11'38 **pár-e lumma at kan-á hullí-e.** say-PST.3SG mother bring.IMP 1SG-GEN horse-D/A Bhárán said, "Mother, bring my horse,
- 11'41 **o kan-á hamo bádşáí-á caŕí-e.** and 1SG-GEN that royal-ADJ scepter-D/A

and that royal scepter of mine too."

11'44 carí-e es dú-tí =ta tis. dá scepter-D/A bring.PST.3SG hand-LOC =3SG give.PST.3SG he hullí-á suár mas.

horse-ALL mounted become.PST.3SG

She fetched the scepter and handed it to him. He mounted his horse.

11'48 siddá bázár-kin hin-á.

straight market-BEN go-PST.3SG He headed straight to the market.

11'56 bas handáre asi sodágir-as e. come.PST.3SG there one merchant-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

He arrived. There was a merchant there.

- 12'00 **harrif-e píra-maŕd ańgúr-ná ser att-át e.**ask-PST.3SG old-man grape-GEN seer how.much-INS COP.PRS.3SG
  Bhárán asked, "Uncle, how much is a seer of grapes?"
- 12'03 **pár-e asi vaŕ rúppí-át e. elo duáńzda-ána-ģát** say-PST.3SG one kind rupee-INS COP.PRS.3SG other twelve-anna-INS **e.**

COP.PRS.3SG

The merchant said, "One grape is sold for a rupee. Another is for twelve annas."

12'07 **hur-á buŕzá hur-á şef. pár-e giŕá asit** see-PST.3SG up see-PST.3SG down say-PST.3SG thing one **e.** 

COP.PRS.3SG

He looked here and there and said, "They look the same.

12'09 asit rúpí-át e. asit duáńzda ána-ģát e.
one rupee-INS COP.PRS.3SG one twelve anna-INS COP.PRS.3SG
handáre kátum tam-tav ant-ase-kin.
there head fall-NEG.PST.3SG what-IDF-BEN
One is sold for a rupee. One is sold for twelve annas." Then he did not understand why.

12'14 **pár-e abbá rást pá-v yá droģ.taŕ-iv.** say-PST.3SG dad right say-SBJV.1SG or lie-SBJV.1SG

The merchant said, "Shall I tell you the truth, or shall I tell a lie?"

- 12'16 **pár-e rást pá.** say-PST.3SG right say.IMP
  He said, "Tell me the truth."
- 12'17 **pár-e andá ki asi rúpí-á baxá ke-va =ta.** say-PST.3SG this COMP one rupee-ALL price do-PRS.1SG =3SG He said, "Actually, I am pricing them at a rupee.
- 12'19 **dáŕ-án cár-ána bacc-ik. ten-á cuná-te** this-ABL four-anna be.left-PRS.3SG self-GEN child-PL.D/A **callef-iva.**

drive-PRS.1SG

Four anna of that will be saved. I cover the expenses of my children with it.

- 12'21 **e duáńzda-ána-ná duáńzda-ána bádşá-ná e.**that twelve-anna-GEN twelve-anna king-GEN COP.PRS.3SG
  The twelve anna of that twelve anna is the king's share."
- 12'26 pár-e ní bádşá-ná hakk-e kun-esa. bit-e =ta say-PST.3SG 2SG king-GEN share-D/A eat-PRS.2SG beat-PST.3SG =3SG caŕí-as. ditar cur.mas. scepter-IDF blood flow.PST.3SG Bhárán said, "You are stealing the king's share!" He struck the merchant with his scepter. Blood flowed.
- 12'33 o bádşá-ná handá paro as ki zor that king-GEN this announcement COP.PST.3SG COMP powerful nizor-e xall-ińg ka-ppak.

  weak-D/A strike-INF may-NEG.PRS.3SG

  That king had made this announcement: "The powerful must not beat the weak.
- 12'36 nizor zor-e xall-ińg ka-ppak o-ná
  weak powerful-D/A strike-INF do-NEG.PRS.3SG that-GEN
  faesila-e í ten-at ke-va.
  decision-D/A 1SG self-INS do-PRS.1SG
  The weak must not beat the strong. I will make the decision myself.
- 12'39 **ádil kan-á pin e í faesila ke-va ten-at.**PROP 1SG-GEN name COP.PRS.3SG 1SG decision do-PRS.1SG self-INS
  My name is Ādil. I make the decision myself."

12'42 dá daŕdán kar-e ki xal-eva =ta. vallá
he shouting make-PST.3SG COMP strike-PRS.1SG =3SG moreover
hur-á ki bádşá dono hukum-as kar-ene.
see-PST.3SG COMP king such order-IDF make-PRF.3SG
The merchant shouted, "I will take my revenge on him!" Furthermore,
he saw that the king had made such an order.

12'47 kiret-e kiret-ná zí-á xalk. bas ill-á
crate-D/A crate-GEN above-ALL strike.PST.3SG and let.go-PST.3SG
hin-á bádşá-ģá.
go-PST.3SG king-ALL

He put crates over crates to close his shop. Then he left and went to the king.

12'50 **bádsá** baş.mas mon-á =ta. xan-á ki get.up.PST.3SG front-ALL see-PST.3SG **COMP** king =3SGsaodágir-ná peşání kapp bann-ing-atí e merchant-GEN forehead halp COP.PRS.3SG come-INF-LOC

The king stood up in front of him. He saw that the merchant's forehead was split. He was coming.

12'55 harrif-e há saodágir xaer e.
ask-PST.3SG oh merchant well COP.PRS.3SG
The king asked, "Say, merchant, what is the matter?"

12'57 pár-e bádşá xaer kuńg-une kátum-e kan-á. nan say-PST.3SG king well eat-PRF.3SG head-D/A 1SG-GEN 1PL garíb-áte de af.

poor-PL.D/A day COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

COP.PRS.3SG

The merchant said, "Your Majesty, I had a horrible time. We poor people are helpless.

12'59 **badmáş-as mulk-atí tor-enus**villain-IDF country-LOC keep-PRF.2SG
You keep a villain in the country.

13'01 hullí-á suár e. caří dú-tí e
horse-ALL mounted COP.PRS.3SG scepter hand-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

=ta. giřá =ham hal-pak. bas maxlúk-e xal-ek.

=3SG thing =too take-NEG.PRS.3SG but people-D/A strike-PRS.3SG

He is on a horse and has a scepter in his hand. He does not buy anything, but beats people."

- 13'12 **bádşá bandağ ráhí.kar-e. batińg-á xuáif-e =ta.**king man send-PST.3SG summon-PST.3SG call-PST.3SG =3SG
  The king sent his man and summoned Bhárán.
- 13'32 **bass-ur dáŕe dá varná bázár-atí carreńg-ik.**come-PST.3PL here this youth market-LOC walk.around-PRS.3SG
  They went there. This youth was walking around in the market.
- 13'37 harrif-e =ta. há varná ní der-ase us. nan-á ask-PST.3SG =3SG oh youth 2SG who-IDF COP.PRS.2SG 1PL-GEN iláka-tí bass-unus. dá maxlúk-e xal-esa. area-LOC come-PRF.2SG this people-D/A strike-PRS.2SG They asked Bhárán, "Son, who are you? You came to our area, and beat these people."
- 13'48 pár-e kan-á hall-ińg-kin bass-unure to kan-e say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN take-INF-BEN come-PRF.2PL then 1SG-D/A da-bo bádşá-ná mon-á. take-IMP.PL king-GEN front-ALL Bhárán said, "If you've come to arrest me, take me to the king.
- 13'54 **num ant-ase-ki kane-án harrif-ere.**2PL what-IDF-BEN 1SG-ABL ask-PRS.2PL
  Why are you questioning me?"
- 13'59 harf-er dar-er =ta siddá bádşá-ná take.up-PST.3PL take-PST.3PL =3SG straight king-GEN darbár-á.
  royal.court-ALL
  They took him straight to the king's court.
- 14'01 dá varná bas salám tis. rástíko nema-ģá
  this youth come.PST.3SG greeting give.PST.3SG right side-ALL

  zunð-á. cá mas cilim mas.
  sit-PST.3SG tea become.PST.3SG tobacco become.PST.3SG
  This youth came and greeted everyone. He took a seat on the right side (as a king would). They served him tea and tobacco.
- 14'08 **bádşá havál kar-e** =ta. ae varná ná pin der king news make-PST.3SG =3SG ITJ youth 2SG.GEN name who

e.

COP.PRS.3SG

The king addressed, "Young man, what is your name?"

14'12 pár-e kan-á pin bhárán bádşá e.

say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN name PROP king COP.PRS.3SG Bhárán said, "My name is Bhárán Bádshah."

14'18 pár-e ná báva-ná pin de mas.

say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN father-GEN name who become.PST.3SG The king said, "What is your father's name?"

14'20 pár-e kan-á bává hamod e ki kátum-á say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN father that COP.PRS.3SG COMP head-ALL pát saodá ke-k.

firewood sale do-PRS.3SG

Bhárán said, "My father is the one who sells firewood carrying it on his head."

14'26 pár-e. báva garíb o már bhárán bádsá.

say-PST.3SG father poor and son PROP king

The king said, "The father is poor and the son is Bhárán Bádshah.

14'30 dá ará kitáb-atí e ki ní ten-á pin-e this which book-LOC COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG self-GEN name-D/A bádsá tix-ánus.

king put-PRF.2SG

In which book is it ordained that you take the title 'Bádshah'?"

14'34 pár-e xuája bádşá-tekin dá pin-k joŕ.ma-tano.

say-PST.3SG sir king-PL.BEN this name-PL be.made-NEG.PRF.3PL Bhárán said, "Your Majesty, these names are not reserved just for the kings.

14'37 garíb-ná cuná-e = ham hakk ar-e.

poor-GEN child-D/A =too right be-PRS.3SG

A poor man's child has rights too."

14'39 pár-e bá-at hít ka

say-PST.3SG mouth-INS words do.IMP

The king said, "Mind your language."

- 14'41 **pár-e soj kar kan-e.**say-PST.3SG inquiry make.IMP 1SG-D/A
  Bhárán said, "Please proceed with your questions."
- 14'45 pár-e ní dá pá ki kan-á saodágir-e say-PST.3SG 2SG this say.IMP COMP 1SG-GEN merchant-D/A ant-ase-ná zí-á xalk-us.

  what-IDF-GEN above-ALL strike-PST.2SG
  The king said, "Tell me why you beat my merchant."
- 14'48 **bárán pár-e saodágir-ná jind-e soj ka.**PROP say-PST.3SG merchant-GEN self-D/A inquiry do.IMP
  Bhárán said, "Ask the merchant himself, sir."
- 14'51 saodágir pár-e ná xána.xaráb mar-e ant merchant say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN goddamn be-SBJV.3SG what soj ke-ra kan-e. ańgúr-átá zí-á xalk-us inquiry do-PRS.3PL 1SG-D/A grape-PL.GEN above-ALL strike-PST.2SG kan-e.

1SG-D/A

The merchant said, "God damn you, what is there for them to ask me? You beat me over the grapes."

- 14'56 saodágir pár-e. dá handá soj kar-e kan-e merchant say-PST.3SG he this inquiry make-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A ki ańgúr-ná ser att-át e.

  COMP grape-GEN seer how.much-INS COP.PRS.3SG

  The merchant said, "He asked me how much a seer of the grapes was.
- 14.59 **í pár-et asit duáńzda-ána elo ruppí-át e.**1SG say-PST.1SG one twelve-anna other rupee-INS COP.PRS.3SG
  I said, 'One is for twelve annas. The other is for a rupee.'
- 15'04 **pár-e ki ruppí-án cár-ána kun-esa. dá bádşá-ná** say-PST.3SG COMP rupee-ABL four-anna eat-PRS.2SG this king-GEN **hakk e.**

right COP.PRS.3SG

He said, 'You skim four annas from the rupee. It is the king's share.'

15'19 **andár-ton bit-e kane-á carí-e.** this-COM drop-PST.3SG 1SG-ALL sceptre-D/A Saying that, he beat me with the scepter."

- 15'22 bádşá harrif-e há vazír há vakíl ant pár-e.

  king ask-PST.3SG oh minister oh chancellor what say-PST.3SG

  The king asked, "Minister, chancellor! What is your opinion about this?"
- 15'25 **pár-er xuája ná hakk-akin xalk-une =ta.**say-PST.PL sir 2SG.GEN right-BEN strike-PRF.3SG =3SG
  They said, "Your Majesty, he beat him for your share."
- dá inám 15'28 bádsá pár-e asi rúpí-as varná-ná king one rupee-IDF this youth-GEN reward say-PST.3SG e. COP.PRS.3SG The king said, "One rupee is the reward for this young man."
- 15'34 **bárán bádşá bas urá-ģae.**PROP king come.PST.3SG house-ALL
  Bhárán Bádshah returned home.
- 15'43 báva =ta bas ten-á tem-á. bhall-o uff-as father =3SG come.PST.3SG self-GEN time-ALL big-IDF sigh-IDF xalk. zunð-á iraģ tiss-ur =ta.

  strike.PST.3SG sit-PST.3SG meal give-PST.3PL =3SG
  His father came back at his usual time. He gave a deep sigh of grief. He sat down, and they served him a meal.
- 15'49 **pár-e kan-á már at kitáb-áte ten-á.** say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN son bring.IMP book-PL.D/A self-GEN He said, "My son, bring out your books."
- 15'52 **dá lagg-á cuná-ná xuánif-ińg-atí.**he start-PST.3SG child-GEN teach-INF-LOC
  He began teaching his child.
- 15'55 **xuánif-e xuánif-e pár-e abbá bas.**teach-PST.3SG teach-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG dad enough
  He taught and taught, and the son said, "Dad, that is enough for today."
- 15'59 **pár-e ba ki hamo bádşáí-án kan-to**say-PST.3SG come.IMP COMP that kingdom-ABL 1SG-COM **giŕá-s are.**thing-IDF husband

Bhárán said, "Listen, dad, something happened at the royal court today."

- 16'01 **pár-e ant-as e kan-á már.**say-PST.3SG what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN son
  Father said, "What was it, my son?"
- 16'03 **bárán pár-e dá ant-as e.**PROP say-PST.3SG this what-IDF COP.PRS.3SG
  Bhárán said, "This is what happened."
- 16'04 **báva pár-e o kan-á már xaerát.mar-ev.**father say-PST.3SG ITJ 1SG-GEN son show.affection-SBJV.1SG
  The father said, "My son, may God bless you!
- 16'06 dád-e hame vaxt-á tiss-usa dá kátum-ná kan-á this-D/A that time-ALL give-IPF.2SG this head-GEN 1SG-GEN putt-ák dun píhun ma-taora.

  hair-PL this.way white become-NEG.IPF.3PL

  If you had given this money at that time when we first settled in this city, the hair of my head might not have turned so white."
- 16'12 handá asi rúpí-án asi muŕdárí-as halk. nema this one rupee-ABL one donkey-IDF take.PST.3SG half xaŕc-á kar-e. expense-ALL make-PST.3SG

  He bought a donkey with this rupee, and spent the rest on other expenses.
- 16'18 dásá pát ke-k. már-e nek-duá ke-k.
  now firewood do-PRS.3SG son-D/A blessing do-PRS.3SG
  Now he collects firewood with the donkey. He gave his blessing to his son.

#### 4. Bhárán Bádshah visits the market again

- 16'21 már cakk-á bázár-án. elo jummá púrá mas. son taste-PST.3SG market-ABL other Friday whole become.PST.3SG The son had a taste of the market. It became the next Friday.
- 16'23 **pár-e lumma hullí-e sańj.o.silá kar at.**say-PST.3SG mother horse-D/A horse.tack do.IMP bring.IMP
  He said, "Mom, prepare my horse and bring it."

16'28 hes lumma hullí-e tis =ta. dá hin-á
bring.PST.3SG mother horse-D/A give.PST.3SG =3SG he go-PST.3SG
sídá bázár-kin.

straight market-BEN

His mother brought the horse and gave it to him. He headed straight to the market.

16'33 hur-á asi suár-as bann-ińg e hullí-á.
see-PST.3SG one horseman-IDF come-INF COP.PRS.3SG horse-ALL
varná-s e.
youth-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

He saw a horseman approaching. It was a lad.

16'42 handá ki bann-ińg-atí as. ten-á hullí-ná this COMP come-INF-LOC COP.PST.3SG self-GEN horse-GEN piđđ-á şat-as xalk.

belly-ALL cane-IDF strike.PST.3SG

He was approaching. He whipped the belly of his horse with a cane.

16'45 bárán bádşá-ná xan tamm-á oŕ-á.

PROP king-GEN eye fall-PST.3SG he-ALL

Bhárán Bádshah's gaze settled on him.

16'48 xurk bas e salám tis =ta. bárán bádşá close come.PST.3SG he greeting give.PST.3SG =3SG PROP king bit-e =ta carí-as.

drop-PST.3SG =3SG scepter-IDF

When the lad came close, hi greeted Bhárán Bádshah. Bhárán Bádshah struck him with his scepter.

16'53 **lagg-á peşání-áte. carx kar-e hullí-án**hit-PST.3SG forehead-PL.D/A circle make-PST.3SG horse-ABL **tamm-á đaģár-á.** 

fall-PST.3SG land-ALL

It hit him on the forehead. He tumbled and fell from the horse onto the ground.

16.57 suár ciŕ-á ki musulmán-as allav-esa
horseman reproach-PST.3SG COMP Muslim-IDF COP.NEG-IPF.2SG
to kan-á salám-e válek ka-pparosus.
then 1SG-GEN greeting-D/A and.upon.you do-NEG.PCOND.2SG

The horseman reproached, "If you are not a Muslim, it's no surprise you didn't return 'And upon you' to my salám.

- 17'00 **antae xalk-us kan-e.** why strike-PST.2SG 1SG-D/A
  - Why did you hit me?"
- 17'02 **pár-e bá-e ten-á tor.**say-PST.3SG mouth-D/A self-GEN hold.IMP
  Bhárán said, "Hold your mouth!
- 17'04 **bádşá-s ar-e. dá bádşá-e ģáv et.** king-IDF be-PRS.3SG this king-D/A complaint give.IMP There is a king. Take your grievance to him.
- 17'08 **hít ka-ppa. jind-e ná nur.ke-va.**words do-NEG.IMP body-D/A 2SG.GEN wound-PRS.1SG
  Don't talk. Otherwise I will hurt your body!"
- 17'10 **dá hin-á sídá bádşá-ģá.**he go-PST.3SG straight king-ALL
  The horseman went straight to the king.
- 17'12 **bádşá dun kar-e. aŕe xána.ti.xaráb dá varná-e der** king this.way see-PST.3SG ITJ goddamn this youth-D/A who **xalk-une.**

strike-PRF.3SG

The king saw him. "Oh my goodness! Who hit this young man?"

- 17'19 **pár-e há şahzáda ne de xalk.** say-PST.3SG oh prince 2SG.D/A day strike.PST.3SG The king said, "Prince, who struck you?"
- 17'21 pár-e bádşá ná juání e. mulk-atí
  say-PST.3SG king 2SG.GEN goodness COP.PRS.3SG country-LOC
  zor-ák tor-enus.
  powerful-PL keep-PRF.2SG
  The horseman said, "Sir, it is your responsibility, that you keep powerful people in your country.
- 17'23 **har-kas kasar-at ká-e o ģunđa-ák xal-er =ta.**every-one road-INS go-SBJV.3SG that villain-PL strike-SBJV.3PL =3SG
  Those villains attack anyone that goes on the road."

- 17'31 **pár-e áxir der e ģunđa.** say-PST.3SG finally who COP.PRS.3SG villain The king said, "And who is the villain exactly?"
- 17'33 pár-e dun-o varná-s ass-aka. carí dú-tí =ta say-PST.3SG such-IDF youth-IDF COP-IPF.3SG scepter hand-LOC =3SG as.

COP.PST.3SG

The horseman said, "There was such a young man. He had a scepter in his hand."

- 17'36 bádşá pár-e o náhak kas-e xal-pak.

  king say-PST.3SG he unjustly anyone-D/A strike-NEG.PRS.3SG

  da-bo at-bo =ta.

  go-IMP.PL bring-IMP.PL =3SG

  The king said, "He does not beat anyone without reason. Fetch him."
- 17'40 **hin-ár hes-ur. bádşá soj kar-e.** go-PST.3PL bring-PST.3PL king inquiry make-PST.3SG

  They went and brought Bhárán. The king asked him,
- 17'43 **há varná ed e baxá-ná zí-á xalk-us.**oh youth that COP.PRS.3SG price-GEN above-ALL strike-PST.2SG
  "Young man, you struck the merchant about price.
- 17'45 dád-e anta-ki xalk-us.

he-D/A why strike-PST.2SG Why did you hit this man?"

- 17'46 **bárán pár-e jind-án =ta harrif.**PROP say-PST.3SG self-ABL =3SG ask.IMP
  Bhárán said, "Ask him, sir."
- 17'48 **thappí ciŕ-á kun-e kátum-e ná káfar-ná** wounded scold-PST.3SG eat-SBJV.3SG head-D/A 2SG.GEN heretic-GEN **már.** son

The wounded lad blamed, "May your head be eaten, son of a heretic!

17'51 **í ne-á salám şáģ-át. ní latt-at xalk-us**1SG 2SG-ALL greeting put.in-PST.1SG 2SG stick-INS strike-PST.2SG **kan-e. ańga soj ke-re kan-e.**1SG-D/A still inquiry do-PRS.2PL 1SG-D/A

I gave my salám to you. You struck me with a stick. Do you need any more explanation?"

17'58 pár-e bá-aŧ hít ka. ní ten-á hullí-ná say-PST.3SG mouth-INS words do.IMP 2SG self-GEN horse-GEN piđđ-á şat-as xalk-us yá na. belly-ALL cane-IDF strike-PST.2SG or no Bhárán said, "Watch your mouth. Did you, or did you not, strike your horse's belly with your cane?"

18'02 pár-e dád-e hub-bo. hullí kan-á e say-PST.3SG this-D/A see-IMP.PL horse 1SG-GEN COP.PRS.3SG piđd-e =ta harr-iv. ná ant-as. belly-D/A =3SG tear-SBJV.1SG 2SG.GEN what-IDF

The horseman said, "Look at this! It's my horse. If I tear its belly, what do you have to do with it?"

- 18'07 pár-e o gap af. ní dá şat-e ki say-PST.3SG that speaking COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG this cane-D/A COMP hullí-ná piđđ-á xalk-us, horse-GEN belly-ALL strike-PST.2SG
  Bhárán said, "That is not the issue. When you struck your horse's belly with that cane,
- 18'10 o hullí bilíf o-ná piđđ-a<del>t</del>í kurra-as as. that horse pregnant COP.PST.3SG it-GEN belly-LOC foal-IDF sat-án o-ná cappíko xan sitt-á. as. ná COP.PST.3SG 2SG.GEN cane-ABL it-GEN left eye hop-PST.3SG that horse was pregnant. There was a foal in its womb. Its left eye fell out because of your cane.
- 18'12 kan-e hamo sáhdár-kin azáb bas.

  1SG-D/A that animal-BEN torture come.PST.3SG

  I took it as cruelty towards an animal."
- 18'15 **pár-e kan-á hullí-e de hálef-ene. ki o bilíf** say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN horse-D/A who mate-PRF.3SG COMP it pregnant **mas.**

become.PST.3SG

The horseman said, "Who bred my horse, that it was pregnant?"

- 18'19 **bárán pár-e ki ní ten-á hullí-e taŕ.**PROP say-PST.3SG COMP 2SG self-GEN horse-D/A cut.IMP
  Bhárán said, "You cut your horse.
- 18'22 **aga** ná hullí-ná cappíko kurra-ná xan si<del>tt</del>-ok if 2SG.GEN horse-GEN foal-GEN left hop-ADJP eye lix allao-ka. kan-á ná hullí. COP.NEG-IPF.3SG 1SG-GEN neck 2SG.GEN horse If the left eye of the foal of your horse has not fallen out, I'll accept the responsibility for your horse."
- 18'26 **pár-e barábar. taŕ-er hullí-e.** say-PST.3SG correct cut-PST.3PL horse-D/A
  The horseman said, "All right." They cut the horse.
- 18'28 piđđ-e =ta harr-ár. dun kar-er ki jáí
  belly-D/A =3SG tear-PST.3PL this.way see-PST.3PL COMP really
  kurra-ná cappíko xan luŕońj e.
  foal-GEN left eye hanging COP.PRS.3SG
  They tore its belly. They saw that the left eye of the foal was indeed hanging loose.
- 18'33 **bádşá harrif-e. há vazír há vakíl dásá amar.** king ask-PST.3SG oh minister oh chancellor now how

  The king asked, "Minister! Chancellor! Now what is your opinion?"
- 18'37 pár-er bádsá irá radí musittamíko asi radí mistake two mistake third say-PST.PL king one dá varná ná radí-á taxt-aná xuája e. mistake-ALL this youth 2SG.GEN throne-GEN lord COP.PRS.3SG They said, "Your Majesty, he pointed out one mistake before and two mistakes now. If he points out the third mistake, this youth will be the lord of your throne.
- 18'42 **bas nan dásá pen ic bák.kann-ińg ka-ppana.**and 1PL now other nothing speak-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1PL
  And now we cannot say anything more."
- 18'45 **bádşá harrif-e ki bárán-ná davá.**king ask-PST.3SG COMP PROP-GEN punishment
  The king asked, "What is the punishment for Bhárán?"

- 18'47 **pár-er dá-ná davá páho e.** say-PST.PL this-GEN punishment hanging COP.PRS.3SG They said, "His punishment is hanging."
- 18'51 **pár-e** da-bo páho et-bo aŕtomá =ta. go-IMP.PL hanging give-IMP.PL =3SGboth say-PST.3SG xan-ti =ta kas-abo 0 pivála-as ditar-tián eye-PL.D/A =3SG pull.out-IMP.PL and cup-IDF blood-PL.ABL =ta at-bo. =3SG bring-IMP.PL

The king said, "Proceed with the execution. Gouge out both his eyes and bring me a cupful of his blood.

- 18'55 **í kun-ev kan-á ust puden mar-e.**1SG drink-SBJV.1SG 1SG-GEN heart cool be-SBJV.3SG
  I will drink it, and it will soothe my heart."
- 18'57 **dá dáxas po e. bádşá insáf-e =ham**he so.much wise COP.PRS.3SG king justice-D/A =too
  ill-á.
  let.go-PST.3SG
  Bhárán had such widsom that the king has even abandoned justice.
- 19'03 **harf-er bárán bádşá-e jallád-ák dar-er.**take.up-PST.3PL PROP king-D/A hangman-PL take-PST.3PL
  They caught Bhárán Bádshah and hangmen took him.
- 19'07 **dásá de-ra** =ta páho tin-ińg-kin. now take-PRS.3PL =3SG hanging give-INF-BEN Now they took him away in order to hang him.
- 19'09 tukkur-as mulk-án peş.tamm-ár. bárán bádşá-e distance-IDF country-ABL stand.up-PST.3PL PROP king-D/A dann-ińg-atín o páho-kin.
  take-INF-LOC COP.PRS.3PL hanging-BEN
  They left the country a little bit. They were taking Bhárán Bádshah to hang him.
- 19'16 **bárán bádşá tavár kar-e. ae nimik hilál vazír.**PROP king call make-PST.3SG that PROP PROP minister
  Bhárán Bádshah raised his voice, "Say, Minister Nimik Hilál!

19°22 **asi hít-as ne-to ke-va aga kan-á dáń-e** one words-IDF 2SG-COM do-PRS.1SG if 1SG-GEN request-D/A **bin-issa.** 

hear-PRS.2SG

Let me talk to you, if you heed my request."

19'28 pár-e ne lumma ar-e af. vazír
say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A mother be-PRS.3SG COP.NEG.PRS.3SG minister
pár-e ar-e.
say-PST.3SG be-PRS.3SG
Bhárán said, "Do you have a mother?" The minister said, "I do."

19'32 **pár-e ne báva ar-e af**say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A father be-PRS.3SG COP.NEG.PRS.3SG **pár-e ar-e.**say-PST.3SG be-PRS.3SG

Bhárán said, "Do you have a father?" Nimik said, "I do."

19'36 pár-e gurá kan-á asi suál-as e bin say-PST.3SG then 1SG-GEN one question-IDF COP.PRS.3SG listen.IMP =ta. =3SG
Bhárán said, "Then listen to my plea."

19'40 **bárán bádşá pár-e dá dunyá-tí icco radí**PROP king say-PST.3SG this world-LOC no mistake **ka-ttavat**.

do-NEG.PST.1SG

Bhárán Bádshah said, "I have not committed any sin in this world.

19'42 panc vaxt ten-á numáz-e xuán-át. five time self-GEN prayer-D/A read-PST.1SG I pray five times a day.

19'44 **bad-ińgá nazar-aŧ kas-e hur-taoŧ.**evil-DADJ eye-INS anyone-D/A see-NEG.PST.1SG
I haven't looked upon anyone with an evil eye.

19'47 **bíra asi juání-as kar. ki ae jugg-e xan-issa.**only one goodness-IDF make.IMP COMP that hut-D/A see-PRS.2SG
I ask one favor of you. You see that hut?

19'51 kan-e dar-ak hamoŕ-á kan-á lumma ten-á hakk-áte 1SG-D/A take-IMP that-ALL 1SG-GEN mother self-GEN right-PL.D/A başx-e.

forgive-SBJV.3SG

Take me to it. Then my mother would forgive me for her rights.

- 19'54 **ten-á dú-e kan-á baj-á xal-ek.** self-GEN hand-D/A 1SG-GEN back-ALL strike-PRS.3SG She will pat my back with her hand (to give me her blessing).
- 19'57 **okán pad ní kan-e páho et.**from.there after 2SG 1SG-D/A hanging give.IMP
  After that you can hang me.
- 19'59 kan-á ust puden mar-ek.

  1SG-GEN heart cool become-PRS.3SG

  Then my heart will be at peace,
- 20'01 **ki lumma-ná hakk-ák kan-á zí-á aff-as.**COMP mother-GEN right-PL 1SG-GEN above-ALL COP.NEG-PRS.3PL for I have settled my obligations to my mother."
- 20'04 **pár-e b**hárán bádşá kan-e don-o vaxt af.
  say-PST.3SG PROP king 1SG-D/A such-IDF time COP.NEG.PRS.3SG
  Nimik said, "Bhárán Bádshah, I don't have such time,
- 20'07 ki í ne ná lumma-ná hand-á de-v.

  COMP 1SG 2SG.D/A 2SG.GEN mother-GEN place-ALL take-SBJV.1SG

  o hak-başxí ne-ton ke.

  and forgiveness 2SG-COM do.SBJV.3SG

  to take you to your mother's place, and for her to forgive you of her rights."
- 20'11 pár-e bas kan-á andáxas e. dásá dar say-PST.3SG enough 1SG-GEN this.much COP.PRS.3SG now take.IMP kan-e páho et.
  1SG-D/A hanging give.IMP
  Bhárán said, "Okay, that was all I wanted. Let's proceed with the execution."
- 20'16 tukkur-as dar-e =ta. pár-e arád e distance-IDF take-PST.3SG =3SG say-PST.3SG which COP.PRS.3SG

### ná lumma-ná urá.

2SG.GEN mother-GEN house

Nimik took him for a short distance. He said, "Which one is your mother's house?"

- 20'19 **pá-e** andád e ki raí-án =ta gidreńg-ás. say-PST.3SG this COP.PRS.3SG COMP side-ABL =3SG cross-PST.2SG Bhárán said, "It is this one, which you just passed."
- 20'21 pár-e asi jhatt-ase-kin sal-ina. ní ten-á
  say-PST.3SG one moment-IDF-BEN stop-PRS.1PL 2SG self-GEN
  lumma-ton hak-başxí kar.
  mother-COM forgiveness make.IMP
  Nimik said, "We will pause for a moment. Seek your mother's forgiveness."
- 20'28 **galí-e xalk-ur teh-án tavár bas der** door-D/A strike-PST.3PL inside-ABL voice come.PST.3SG who **us.**

COP.PRS.2SG

They knocked on the door. There was a voice from inside, "Who is it?"

- 20'31 **pár-e lumma b<sup>h</sup>árán bádşá ut.**say-PST.3SG mother PROP king COP.PRS.1SG
  He said, "Mother, it's me, Bhárán Bádshah.
- 20'33 **páho ká-va bar ten-á hakk-áte başx.**hanging go-PRS.1SG come.IMP self-GEN right-PL.D/A forgive.IMP
  I am going to be hanged. Come, forgive me for your rights."
- 20'36 lumma = ta mon-e ten-á maon kar-e. mother = 3SG face-D/A self-GEN black make-PST.3SG His mother made her face black (to apologize and implore).
- 20'38 **kurán-e kátum-á tix-á.**Qur'an-D/A head-ALL put-PST.3SG
  She put the Qur'an on her head.
- 20'39 **mocaŕí-te bá-tí halk.** shoe-PL.D/A mouth-LOC take.PST.3SG She held shoes in her mouth.

20'42 **kátum peşan natşapád bas mon-á =tá** head outside bare.footed come.PST.3SG front-ALL =3PL **salís.** 

stop.PST.3SG

She stood in front of them, with bare head and bare feet.

20.45 **pár-e** ae vazír. í paŕdadár-o niyárí-as say-PST.3SG ITJ minister 1SG observing.pardah-IDF woman-IDF ass-uta.

COP-IPF.1SG

She said, "Oh, minister, I was a pardah-observing woman.

20'49 bhárán bádşá lumma-báva-ġán asitt e. dád-e
PROP king mother-father-ABL one COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A
páho-ki de-sa.
hanging-BEN bring-PRS.2SG

Bhárán Bádshah is our only child. You take him away for execution.

20'54 báva =ta ki kátum-á pát saodá ke-k o oŕe father =3SG COMP head-ALL firewood sale do-PRS.3SG he there cutt-ek. í dáŕe jugg-atí kask-ut.
be.finished-PRS.3SG 1SG here hut-LOC die-PST.1SG
His father sells firewood on his head. He will die on the spot. I will

20'58 guŕá nan-e amak kar-os.

die in this hut.

then 1PL-D/A how do-FUT.2SG Then what are you going to do to us?"

21'00 **pár-e kan-á lumma bádşá-ná pán-ińg e.** say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN mother king-GEN say-INF COP.PRS.3SG Nimik said, "My lady, this is the order of the king."

21'03 bhárán bádşá pár-e ae nimik hilál vazír.

PROP king say-PST.3SG ITJ PROP PROP minister

Bhárán Bádshah said, "Listen, Minister Nimik Hilál!"

21'09 pár-e ní kan-e kasif =ham ná musittamíko de say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A kill.IMP =too 2SG.GEN third day mon handun maon mar-oe.
face this.way black become-FUT.3SG

Bhárán said, "You kill me. Within three days, you will make your face black (like my mother did).

- 21'13 ná =ham kátum-á kurán mar-oe. ná kaoş-ák 2SG.GEN =too head-ALL Qur'an become-FUT.3SG 2SG.GEN shoe-PL =ham bá-tí mar-or.
  - =too mouth-LOC be-FUT.3PL

Qur'an will be on your head. You will hold your shoes in your mouth.

- 21'17 kan-á hand-á ģaríb-á tađđá-ģá bar-os.

  1SG-GEN place-ALL poor-ADJ hut-ALL come-FUT.2SG

  You will come to my place, to this poor hut.
- 21'18 musittamíko de-ná bádşá-ná pí saxt mar-ek.
  third day-GEN king-GEN stool tight become-PRS.3SG
  On the third day, the king's stool will become hard (i.e., he will be in a plight)."
- 21'25 vazír pár-e ná hít-e mann-eva. ní ant-as minister say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN story-D/A obey-PRS.1SG 2SG what-IDF pá-s andun mar-e. bádşá-e amar ke-v. say-SBJV.2SG this.way become-SBJV.3SG king-D/A how do-SBJV.1SG The minister said, "I will heed your words. If what you say comes true, how should I handle the king?"
- 21'29 bhárán pár-e hamo urá-tí barbarí-s e.

  PROP say-PST.3SG that.CR home-LOC kind.of.goat-IDF COP.PRS.3SG

  od-e dar taŕ.

  that-D/A take.IMP cut.IMP

  Bhárán said, "There is a short-eared goat in our house. Catch it and slaughter it.
- 21'31 xarrun-o xan o =ta da xan-ti =ta
  green-IDF eye COP.PRS.3PL =3SG take.IMP eye-PL.D/A =3SG
  kaş.
  pull.out.IMP
  It has green eyes. Go and remove its eyes.
- 21'34 piyála-s ditar da et =ta. pá dá bhárán bádşá-ná cup-IDF blood take.IMP give.IMP =3SG say.IMP this PROP king-GEN xan-k o dá dita-k o. eye-PL and this blood-PL COP.PRS.3PL

Collect a cupful of its blood, and present them to the king. Tell him, 'These are Bhárán Bádshah's eyes and this is his blood.'"

21'39 **pár-e saí. nimik hilál jallád-áte padí** say-PST.3SG okay PROP PROP hangman-PL.D/A back **haŕs-á.** 

turn.back-PST.3SG

Nimik said, "All right." Nimik Hilál dismissed the hangmen.

21'42 pár-e =ta dun ma-f jummá-ná de lat say-PST.3SG =3SG this.way be-NEG.SBJV.3SG Friday-GEN day stick dú-tí bar-os. nan-e cat.karf-os. hand-LOC come-FUT.2SG 1PL-D/A make.finish-FUT.2SG

Nimik said to him, "Avoid this: If you appear in the market on Friday with the stick in your hand, you will make the king kill us."

- 21'45 **pár-e dásá í bázár-ki ba-fara.**say-PST.3SG now 1SG market-BEN come-NEG.PRS.1SG
  Bhárán assured him, "I will not come to the market."
- 21'49 **dá ill-á hin-á eŕe zunđ-á. şám-aná báva** he let.go-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG there sit-PST.3SG evening-GEN father =ta bas.

=3SG come.PST.3SG

Bhárán left, went home and sat down there. His father returned in the evening.

- 21'52 **iraģ kuńg-ur. pár-e at kan-á már kitáb-áte.** meal eat-PST.3PL say-PST.3SG bring.IMP 1SG-GEN son book-PL.D/A They had dinner. Father said, "Bring the books, my son!"
- 21'56 már andun e báva-e manni-pak. vale son this.way COP.PRS.3SG father-D/A obey-NEG.PRS.3SG but báva-e pán-ińg ka-ppak.

father-D/A say-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.3SG

Having narrowly escaped hanging, the son felt reluctant to obey his father. But he could not say that to his father.

22'01 xuánif-e =ta nan-nema-iskán. okán pad teach-PST.3SG =3SG night-middle-TERM from.there after xác-ár. sleep-PST.3PL Father taught him until midnight. After that they went to sleep.

### 5. King Ādil's courtship

22'09 ill-e of-án haļ dáf-án ádil bádşá xác-á
leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL PROP king sleep-PST.3SG
nańkán tuġ-atí xan-á.
at.night dream-LOC see-PST.3SG
Setting that aside, King Ādil slept at night, and saw in his dream,

22'13 ki almúníam asi bíbí-as e od-e barám
COMP PROP one lady-IDF COP.PRS.3SG that-D/A wedding
kar-et.
do-PST.1SG
that he married a princess named Almúníam.

- 22'17 nan-ná guđđíko pás-á samá kar-e.
  night-GEN last section-ALL awake make-PST.3SG
  He woke up during the last section of the night.
- 22'19 rum kar-sá hin-á vazír-kin. vazír-ná galí-e
  run make-CVB go-PST.3SG minister-BEN minister-GEN door-D/A
  andun tez-án xal-ek.
  this.way fierce-ABL strike-PRS.3SG
  The king walked in a hurry and went to the minister's residence. He knocked fiercely on the minister's door.
- 22'24 vazír tavár kar-e. der us ant laşkar minister call make-PST.3SG who COP.PRS.2SG what army xalk ne. strike.PST.3SG 2SG.D/A

  The minister shouted, "Who is it? What troops attacked you?"
- 22'27 **pár-e dun pá-pa ádil bádşá ut.**say-PST.3SG this.way say-NEG.IMP PROP king COP.PRS.1SG
  The king said, "Don't say that. It's me, King Ādil.
- 22'29 **mubárakbádí et-e kan-e. almúníam bíbí-e barám** congratulation give-IMP 1SG-D/A PROP lady-D/A wedding **kar-et.**

do-PST.1SG

Congratulate me. I married Princess Almúníam in my dream."

- 22'38 **pár-e mubárak mar-e ne.** say-PST.3SG congratulation be-SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A The minister said, "Congratulations to you!"
- 22'39 **pár-e bádşáí-e sambál-is. í hin-át.** say-PST.3SG kingdom-D/A watch-SBJV.2SG 1SG go-PST.1SG Ādil said "Look after the kingdom. I must go."
- 22'41 **pár-e sob-aná hin. nanikkán xarmá-k kun-era** say-PST.3SG morning-GEN go.IMP at.night wolf-PL eat-PRS.3PL **ne.** 2SG.D/A

The minister said, "Leave in the morning. Wolves will eat you at night."

- 22'45 ádil bádşá pár-e. taokal e allá-ná. o-ná
  PROP king say-PST.3SG venture COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN she-GEN
  xuşşí-án asi.giŕá-s kan-á xuŕk-á ba-fak.
  happiness-ABL anything-IDF 1SG-GEN near-ALL come-NEG.PRS.3SG
  King Ādil said, "I will depart immediately, entrusting everything to
  God. Because of my happiness about her, nothing dangerous will approach me."
- 22'50 dá nan-ná andá pás-á xalk hin-á. this night-GEN section-ALL start.PST.3SG go-PST.3SG almúníam-ná bádsáí-á ten-e sar.kar-e. kingdom-ALL self-D/A make.arrive-PST.3SG PROP-GEN He set out in the same section of the night and departed. He reached Almúníam's kingdom.
- 22'58 hamore dún-as as. pár-e calleng there well-IDF COP.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG operate.IMP almúníam-ná pinn-á.
  PROP-GEN name-ALL

There was a well there. The king said, "Begin, in Almúníam's name!

- 23'04 **í ádil bádşá ut. mon sill-iva. numáz ke-va.**1SG PROP king COP.PRS.1SG face wash-PRS.1SG prayer do-PRS.1SG
  I am King Ādil. I need to wash my face and pray."
- 23'09 **dún lagg-á calleńg-á. dír kaş-á. dá mon** well start-PST.3SG operate-PST.3SG water pull-PST.3SG he face

sill-á. numáz kar-e.

wash-PST.3SG prayer make-PST.3SG

The well started and water flowed. He scooped water, washed his face and prayed.

23'12 hin-á şaŕt-í-o dol-as as. andá dol-e go-PST.3SG bet-PROPR-IDF drum-IDF COP.PST.3SG he drum-D/A xalk.

strike.PST.3SG

Ādil moved on. There was a drum for the bet. He struck the drum.

23'15 **gát tir-ok-á bas. dun kar-e ki aŕe** guard give-ADJP-ADJ come.PST.3SG this.way see-PST.3SG COMP ITJ **ádil bádşá e.** 

PROP king COP.PRS.3SG

The drum's guard came and realized, "Oh, it is King Ādil."

23'17 pár-e ádil bádşá ganok mass-unus. şaŕt-í-á say-PST.3SG PROP king crazy become-PRF.2SG bet-PROPR-ADJ dol-e antae xalk-us ámax.

drum-D/A why strike-PST.2SG silly

The guard asked, "King Ādil, have you lost your mind? Why did you beat the bet drum!"

- 23'22 pár-e bass-unut masiŕ-ná şaŕt-átekin.
  say-PST.3SG come-PRF.1SG daughter-GEN condition-PL.BEN
  Ādil said, "I am here to take the bet for the princess."
- 23'30 gát pár-e padí hin. í bádşá-e pá-va ki
  guard say-PST.3SG back go.IMP 1SG king-D/A say-PRS.1SG COMP
  cuná-s as dol-e xalk.
  child-IDF COP.PST.3SG drum-D/A strike.PST.3SG

The guard said, "Turn back! I will tell the king that it was a child who beat the drum."

23'33 **ádil pár-e í ŧal-pare. hin pá =te**PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG move.away-NEG.PRS.1SG go.IMP say.IMP =3SG **í bass-unuŧ şaŕt-átekin.** 

1SG come-PRF.1SG bet-PL.BEN

Ādil said, "I will not turn back. Go, and tell the king that I am here for the bet."

23'36 hin-ár bádşá-e pár-er. ba.ki ádil bádşá bass-une go-PST.3PL king-D/A say-PST.PL look! PROP king come-PRF.3SG masiŕ-ki.

daughter-BEN

They went and told the king. "Look, King Ādil has come to ask for your daughter's hand."

23'45 **bádşá pár-e da-bo harf-bo at-bo =ta** king say-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL take.up-IMP.PL bring-IMP.PL =3SG **dáńgí.** 

hither

The king said, "Go and bring him here."

23'54 bádşá harrif-e. há ádil bádşá cá-va rad-as
king ask-PST.3SG oh PROP king know-PRS.1SG mistake-IDF
kar-es bass-us bádşáí-tí.
do-PST.2SG come-PST.2SG kingdom-LOC

The king asked, "King Ādil, perhaps you wandered into my kingdom by mistake.

- 23'59 **dol-e şaŕt-í-á xalk-us.**drum-D/A bet-PROPR-ADJ strike-PST.2SG
  You struck the bet drum (by mistake), right?"
- 24'01 **ádil pár-e bas ná masiŕ-ná şaŕt-átekin** PROP say-PST.3SG enough 2SG.GEN daughter-GEN bet-PL.BEN bass-unut.

come-PRF.1SG

Ādil said, "No, I am here for the bet for your daughter."

- 24'03 **bádşá pár-e ka-ppa armán ke-sa.**king say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP regret do-PRS.2SG
  The king said, "Don't do that! You will regret it."
- 24'05 **ádil pár-e dásá maot ar-e. padí him-para.**PROP say-PST.3SG now death be-PRS.3SG back go-NEG.PRS.1SG
  Ādil said, "Even if I die, I will not turn back."
- 24'08 **bádşá valdá harrif-e ki pakká e.**king again ask-PST.3SG COMP determined COP.PRS.3SG
  The king asked again, "Are you sure?"

24'09 ádil pár-e pakká e. bádşá pár-e
PROP say-PST.3SG determined COP.PRS.3SG king say-PST.3SG
taŕ-bo í-kin =ta xaŕ-as.
butch-IMP.PL í-BEN =3SG bull-IDF
Ādil said, "I am sure." The king said, "Slaughter a bull for him."

24'17 şám-aná harf-er siddá dar-er =ta
evening-GEN take.up-PST.3PL straight take-PST.3PL =3SG
masiŕ-ná kotí-á.
daughter-GEN room-ALL
In the evening, they took Ādil straight to the princess's chambers.

24'21 **haftád.o.haft poş-atí masir band as.**77 cover-LOC daughter closed COP.PST.3SG
The daughter was encircled by seventy-seven coverings.

24'24 **niyám-atí** =**ta** asi gá**t-as** as. middle-LOC =3SG one guard-IDF COP.PST.3SG There was a guard in the middle of them.

24'27 **ádil bádşá soj kar-e gát-válá-e ki**PROP king inquiry make-PST.3SG guard-PROPR-D/A COMP **almúníam-ná şaŕt-ák ant o.**PROP-GEN condition-PL what COP.PRS.3PL
King Ādil asked the guard, "What are the bets of Almúníam?"

24'30 **gát pár-e jind-ato =ta hít ka.**guard say-PST.3SG self-COM =3SG words do.IMP
The guard said, "Speak to her yourself."

24'32 harrif-e há almúníam bíbí ná şaŕt-ák ant ask-PST.3SG oh PROP lady 2SG.GEN condition-PL what o.

COP.PRS.3PL
Ādil asked, "Princess Almúníam, what's your bet?"

24'35 pár-e kan-á şaŕt andád e sáf-iskán say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN condition this COP.PRS.3SG dawn-TERM kan-e hít-á şá.

1SG-D/A story-ALL put.in.IMP

Almúníam said, "This is my bet: Engage me in conversation till the daybreak."

24'39 **ádil pár-e nan ní hít ke-na dá-ná ant-as**PROP say-PST.3SG 1PL 2SG words do-PRS.1PL he-GEN what-IDF **niyám-atí.** 

middle-LOC

Ādil said, "You and I will talk. Why is there a guard between us?"

- 24'45 pár-e dád-e pá-pa. arátam şaŕt-áte kʰatt-ás. say-PST.3SG this-D/A say-NEG.IMP when.REL bet-PL.D/A win-PST.2SG bigil-ák lagg-era ki ádil şaŕt-áte kʰatt-áne. drumroll-PL start-PRS.3PL COMP PROP bet-PL.D/A win-PRF.3SG Almúníam said, "Don't say that. When you win the bet, drumroll will start, telling 'Ādil won the bet'."
- 25'01 ádil pár-e guŕá juán e xác-e. o kul
  PROP say-PST.3SG then well COP.PRS.3SG sleep-SBJV.3SG they all
  xác-ár.
  sleep-PST.3PL
  Ādil said, "Then it is all right. He can sleep." All went to bed.
- 25'06 nan-nema-ģá ádil baş.mas. pár-e night-middle-ALL PROP stand.up.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG In the middle of the night, Ādil stood up and said,
- 25'09 almúníam bíbí allá cá-ik isto ne tuģ-atí
  PROP lady God know-PRS.3SG last.night 2SG.D/A dream-LOC
  xan-át. ki ne barám kar-enut.
  see-PST.1SG COMP 2SG.D/A wedding do-PRF.1SG
  "Princess Almúníam, God knows that I dreamt of you last night. I married you there.
- 25'16 **ka-ppa zálim kan-to asi hít-as kar-ak.** do-NEG.IMP tyrant 1SG-COM one words-IDF do-IMP Don't be cruel. Speak to me!
- 25'18 na kan-á vaŕ-aná varná bar-oe. na kan-á vaŕ-aná nor 1SG-GEN sort-GEN youth come-FUT.3SG nor 1SG-GEN sort-GEN varná xan-os.
  youth see-FUT.2SG

Neither will a youth like I come, nor will you see a youth like me!"

25'22 **zamín ásmán hít ke-k. almúníam bíbí hít** earth heaven words do-PRS.3SG PROP lady words

### ka-ppak.

do-NEG.PRS.3SG

The heaven and earth talked (i.e., Ādil tried desperately). Princess Almúníam didn't utter a word.

25'27 vas kar-e. mon-e ten-á mon kar-e. power make-PST.3SG face-D/A self-GEN face make-PST.3SG almúníam hít ka-ttav.

PROP words do-NEG.PST.3SG

Ādil tried. He made his face black (i.e., implored her trying everything). Almúníam did not utter a word.

25'31 guðsar-á kireng tis =ta ki ná lumma-e final-ALL abuse give.PST.3SG =3SG COMP 2SG.GEN mother-D/A má-k haning-ir hít kar.

son-PL copulate-SBJV.3PL words make.IMP

Eventually, Ādil hurled abuse at her, "May your brothers make love to their mother! Say something."

25'36 gát-válá ki hakkal kar-e kireńg tir-oí guard-PROPR shout make-PST.3SG COMP abuse give-GRDV af. =ham íŕ lumma ar-e. ne COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A =too sister be-PRS.3SG mother ar-e.

be-PRS.3SG

The guard shouted, "You must not hurl abuse. Don't you have sisters and a mother, too?"

25'42 **ádil pár-e dá hít ka-ppak. hal-pak**PROP say-PST.3SG she words do-NEG.PRS.3SG take-NEG.PRS.3SG **kass-e o amar ke-v =ta.**anyone-D/A and how do-SBJV.1SG =3SG

Ādil said, "She won't speak. She won't marry anyone. What should I do to her?"

25'47 **gát pár-e. bas ná kátum hin-á. şaŕt-e** guard say-PST.3SG enough 2SG.GEN head go-PST.3SG bet-D/A **bá.tiss-us.** 

be.defeated-PST.2SG

The guard said, "Now you've lost your head. You lost the bet."

- 25'50 andá vaxt-á kukuŕ-ák pár-er kukkuŕú-kú. this time-ALL chicken-PL say-PST.PL ONOM

  At that time roosters crowed, "Cock-a-doodle-doo."
- 25'52 **dá pár-e almúníam-ná lumma-ná dos.** he say-PST.3SG PROP-GEN mother-GEN slit Ādil said, "Almúníam's mother's slit!"
- 25'57 **dar-er ádil-e hes-ur páho-ná cit-á.** take-PST.3PL PROP-D/A bring-PST.3PL hanging-GEN rope-D/A They seized Ādil and led him to the gallows to be hanged.
- 26'00 dásá de-ra =ta páho tin-ińg-kin. amo vaxt dá tavár now go-PRS.3PL =3SG hanging give-INF-BEN that time he call kar-e.

make-PST.3SG

Now they prepared to hang him. At that time he shouted,

26'04 ki hao.ki bhárán bádşá ní dáre mar-osus í páho
COMP I.wish PROP king 2SG here be-PCOND.2SG 1SG hanging
hin-taota

go-NEG.IPF.1SG

"Bhárán Bádshah, if only you were here. Then I wouldn't be hanged!"

26'09 **hamotam almúníam bíbí hakkal kar-e ki bhárán** that.time PROP lady shout make-PST.3SG COMP PROP **bádşá arářek e.** 

king where COP.PRS.3SG

Then Princess Almúníam called out, "Where is Bhárán Bádshah?"

26'13 **ádil pár-e o dáŕe af ki í páho**PROP say-PST.3SG he here COP.NEG.PRS.3SG COMP 1SG hanging **ká-v.** 

go-SBJV.1SG

Ādil replied, "He is not here, where I am about to be hanged."

26'15 **pár-e ne muse de-ná mohlatt e. ní** say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A three day-GEN extension COP.PRS.3SG 2SG **b**hárán bádsá-e at.

PROP king-D/A bring.IMP

She said, "You have a three-day extension. Bring Bhárán Bádshah to me."

- 26'19 **ádil handun gummut kar-e ki peş.tamm-iv.**PROP this.way rush make-PST.3SG COMP start-SBJV.1SG
  Ādil was in such a haste that he tried to leave and find Bhárán himself.
- 26'21 **gát-válá halk coģ-e =ta cikk-á**guard-PROPR take.PST.3SG back.of.neck-D/A =3SG pull-PST.3SG **halk =ta đaġár-aŧí.**take.PST.3SG =3SG ground-LOC

  The guard grabbed him by the neck pulled him back and threw him
  - The guard grabbed him by the neck, pulled him back and threw him to the ground.
- 26'28 pár-e asíka ní ten-á jága-e durust.kar. valdá say-PST.3SG once 2SG self-GEN place-D/A recognize.IMP then hin bhárán bádşá-kin.
  go.IMP PROP king-BEN
  The guard said, "Recognize your own situation. Then set out to find Bhárán Bádshah."
- 26'31 hes-ur citt-as taf-er =ta. kúk kar-e abboe bring-PST.3PL rope-IDF bind-PST.3PL =3SG cry make-PST.3SG alas kask-ut. pár-er kas-pesa. die-PST.1SG say-PST.PL die-NEG.PRS.2SG

  They brought a rope and tied him up. He cried out, "Alas, I am going to die!" They said, "Your time hasn't come yet."
- 26'37 tańg-ár =ta andá kotí-ná tír-á.
  hang-PST.3PL =3SG this room-GEN roof.beam-ALL
  They suspended him from the beam in the room.
- 26'40 **natt-áte keraģ-án pát-as tiss-ur.**leg-PL.D/A under-ABL firewood-IDF give-PST.3PL
  They placed wood under his feet.
- 26'43 **pár-er dásá lik cittí-as b**hárán bádşá-kin. say-PST.PL now write.IMP letter-IDF PROP king-BEN They said, "Now, write a letter to Bhárán Bádshah."
- 26'46 **dá likk-á cittí-tí.**he write-PST.3SG letter-LOC
  He wrote in the letter.
- 26'49 ae nimik hilál vazír. muse de-atí bhárán bádşá-e kan-á
  ITJ PROP PROP minister three day-LOC PROP king-D/A 1SG-GEN

xizmatt-á sar.kar.

service-ALL make.arrive.IMP

"Minister Nimik Hilál! Ensure Bhárán Bádshah comes to my aid within three days.

- 26'58 na.to í bass-ut ne tel-atí huş-eva.
  otherwise 1SG come-PST.1SG 2SG.D/A oil-LOC burn-PRS.1SG
  If not, I will fry you in oil upon my return."
- 27'02 **gát-válá cittí-e harf-e dar-e ádil bádşá-ná** guard-PROPR letter-D/A take.up-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG PROP king-GEN **bádşáí-á.**

kingdom-ALL

The guard took the letter and traveled to King Ādil's kingdom.

- 27'09 **hes nimik hilál vazír-e tis =ta.**bring.PST.3SG PROP PROP minister-D/A give.PST.3SG =3SG

  He brought the letter and presented it to Minister Nimik Hilál.
- 27'11 vazír harrif-e há varná xaer e. minister ask-PST.3SG oh youth well COP.PRS.3SG The minister greeted him, "Hello, son! How are you?"
- 27'13 dá pár-e ant xaer ant şar. dá cittí-e hes-unut.
  he say-PST.3SG what peace what good this letter-D/A bring-PRF.1SG
  The guard said, "What 'peace' and what 'good'? (i.e., This is urgent.)
  I brought this letter to you."
- 27'17 **cittí-e xuán-á nimik hilál vazír maxx-á.**letter-D/A read-PST.3SG PROP PROP minister laugh-PST.3SG
  Minister Nimik Hilál read the letter and laughed.
- 27'31 gát-válá harrif-e antae xuája kan-e xan-ás
  guard-PROPR ask-PST.3SG why sir 1SG-D/A see-PST.2SG
  maxx-ás.
  laugh-PST.2SG
  The guard asked, "Sir, why did you see me and laugh?
- 27'34 andá xátir-á ki í peşan-ná pardesí-ase ut this reason-ALL COMP 1SG outside-GEN foreigner-IDF COP.PRS.1SG maxx-ás. laugh-PST.2SG

Is it because I am a foreigner from outside that you laughed?"

- 27'39 **vazír pár-e í ne-á max-taot** minister say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-ALL laugh-NEG.PST.1SG The minister said, "I didn't laugh at you.
- 27'41 **í ten-á dá ámax-á bádşá-ģá maxx-át. don-o**1SG self-GEN this silly-ADJ king-ALL laugh-PST.1SG such-IDF **cittí-as likk-áne.**letter-IDF write-PRF.3SG

I laughed at this silly king of mine. He wrote such a letter!"

- 27'45 gát pár-e dá-ná varandí. vazír pár-e hin guard say-PST.3SG this-GEN reply minister say-PST.3SG go.IMP pá =ta ki allá xaer ke-k.
  say.IMP =3SG COMP God well do-PRS.3SG
  The guard said, "Give me a reply to that." The minister said, "Go and relay this to him, that God will take care of you.
- 27'50 musi de-án pad ní ten-at tel-atí pakorá mar-esa.

  three day-ABL later 2SG self-INS oil-LOC fritter become-PRS.2SG

  In three days, you yourself will become fritters in oil."
- 27'53 vazír pár-e kan-á varandí dád e. minister say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN reply this COP.PRS.3SG The minister said, "That is my reply."
- 27'58 **gát-válá padí bas. dáŕe ádil bádşá soj.kar-e =ta.** guard-PROPR back come.PST.3SG there PROP king ask-PST.3SG =3SG The guard returned. Then King Ādil asked him,
- 28'01 **há ant pár-e nimik hilál vazír.** oh what say-PST.3SG PROP PROP minister "What did Minister Nimik Hilál have to say?"
- 28'06 **pár-e ní kan-e soj.kann-ińg ka-ppesa.**say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-D/A ask-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.2SG
  The guard said, "You cannot ask me.
- 28'09 kan-e bíra almúníam bíbí soj.ke-k. 1SG-D/A only PROP lady ask-PRS.3SG Only Princess Almúníam can inquire."

28'14 gát-válá almúníam-e pár-e ki nimik hilál vazír say-PST.3SG COMP PROP PROP minister guard-PROPR PROP-D/A pár-e.

say-PST.3SG

The guard said to Almúníam, "Minister Nimik Hilál said,

28'23 ne mubárak ní musi de-án mar-e. pad ten-at 2SG.D/A congratulation be-SBJV.3SG 2SG three day-ABL later self-INS tel-atí pakorá mar-esa.

go-PRS.2SG oil-LOC fritter become-PRS.2SG

'May blessings be for you. In three days, you will go into oil yourself and become fritters.

- 28'26 kan-e de bar-ek dáre páho et-ik. 1SG-D/A who come-PRS.3SG here hanging give-PRS.3SG Who will travel here to hang me?"
- 28'29 **ádil** =ham bing. ax xána.ti.xaráb. antae pár-e PROP =too hear.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG ITJ goddamn whv dun likk-áŧ =ta. this.way write-PST.1SG =3SG Ādil overheard it. He said, "Oh no! Why did I send such a letter to him?
- 28'36 pen cittí-as likk-eva juání-aŧ ille-bo kan-e. other letter-IDF write-PRS.1SG well let.go-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A I will write another letter well. Free me."
- 28'38 pár-er =ta bas dásá de-k ná take-PRS.3SG say-PST.PL =3SGbut now 2SG.GEN khutt-ár.

be.cut.short-PST.3PL

They said to him, "But your time is running out.

28'40 bas cittí hamod e. nan musi de-iskán hur-ina enough letter that COP.PRS.3SG 1PL three day-TERM see-PRS.1PL o bar-ek vá ba-fak.

he come-PRS.3SG or come-NEG.PRS.3SG

So that is the letter. Let us wait for three days if he arrives."

# 6. Bhárán Bádshah leaves Ādil's kingdom

28'45 **ill-e oŕ-án haļ dáŕ-án. dá nimik hilál vazír ádil** leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL this PROP PROP minister PROP **bádṣá-ná nimik-e kuṅg-osus.** 

king-GEN salt-D/A eat-PLPF.3SG

Setting that aside, this Minister Nimik Hilál ate King Ādil's salt (was obliged to him).

28'49 o nimik harámí-e ka-ttao.

and PROP unlawful-D/A do-NEG.PST.3SG And Nimik would never betray him.

- 28'52 harf-e mon-e ten-á maon kar-e. mocaŕí-te take.up-PST.3SG face-D/A self-GEN black make-PST.3SG shoe-PL.D/A bá-tí kar-e. kurán-e kátum-á tix-á. mouth-LOC make-PST.3SG Qur'an-D/A head-ALL put-PST.3SG He made his face black. He put shoes in his mouth. He put Qur'an on his head.
- 28'56 siddá hin-á hamo jugg-á. xalk galí-e =tá. tavár straight go-PST.3SG that hut-ALL beat.PST.3SG door-D/A =3PL call bas der us. come.PST.3SG who COP.PRS.2SG

He went straight to that hut. He knocked their door. A voice inquired, "Who is this?"

29'02 bhárán pár-e kan-á lumma da mal =ta. o
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN mother go.IMP open.IMP =3SG he
vazír e.
minister COP.PRS.3SG

Bhárán said, "Mother, open the door. It's the minister."

- 29'05 **bádṣá-ná pí saxt mas o bas.**king-GEN stool tight become.PST.3SG and come.PST.3SG
  The king's stool has become tight, and the minister is here.
- 29'09 **hes vazír-e tahtí. pár-e pagga ádil bádşá** bring.PST.3SG minister-D/A inside say-PST.3SG tomorrow PROP king **páho ká-ik.**

hanging go-PRS.3SG

Bhárán invited the minister inside. Nimik said, "Tomorrow, King Ādil will be hanged."

29'27 kan-e ten-kin xaerát ka. andád-e vaŕ-as ka kaş 1SG-D/A self-BEN sacrifice do.IMP this-D/A sort-IDF do.IMP pull.IMP jorum-án.

death.row-ABL

Do me a favor. Please do something to save him out of the death row.

- 29'33 bhárán pár-e ill-e =ta ká-e páho. o kan-e
  PROP say-PST.3SG leave-IMP =3SG go-SBJV.3SG hanging he 1SG-D/A
  taŕ-ik o kan-á xan-te kun-ek.
  cut-PRS.3SG and 1SG-GEN eye-PL.D/A eat-PRS.3SG
  Bhárán replid, "Leave him be and let him be hanged. He will kill me
  and eat my eyeballs."
- 29'39 **vazír pár-e bas kurán-e hes-unut ne-á.** minister say-PST.3SG enough Qur'an-D/A bring-PST.1SG 2SG-ALL The minister said, "I brought the Qur'an for you."
- 29'42 **b**hárán pár-e í ká-va.
  PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG go-PRS.1SG
  Bhárán said, "I will go.
- 29'45 vale andá-ná urá-tí asi túfak-as e. asi hullí-as but he-GEN home-LOC one gun-IDF COP.PRS.3SG one horse-IDF urá-tí taf-ok e o-te xuá-va.

  home-LOC bind-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG they-D/A want-PRS.1SG

  But there is a gun in his house. There is a horse bound at home. I want them.
- 29'51 o aolíko kan-á şaŕt ne-ton andád e.
  and first 1SG-GEN condition 2SG-COM this COP.PRS.3SG
  And my first demand to you is this:
- 29'53 kan-á lumma báva-ģá nazar-e biŧ amar pír-o

  1SG-GEN mother father-ALL sight-D/A drop.IMP how old-IDF

  bevák mass-uno.

  helpless become-PRF.3PL

  Please look after my parents. They are old and need care.
- 29'57 **asi xísun-ná julúnt-atí kan-á lumma-e tix-issa.** one gold-GEN swing 1SG-GEN mother-D/A put-PRS.2SG Place my mother on a golden swing.

- 30'00 **elo-tí kan-á báva-e ke-sa.** other-LOC 1SG-GEN father-D/A do-PRS.2SG And put my father on another.
- 30'02 o asi gát-as kan-á báva-ná baj-á xal-esa.

  and one guard-IDF 1SG-GEN father-GEN back-ALL strike-PRS.2SG
  asitt-as kan-á lumma-ná.
  one-IDF 1SG-GEN mother-GEN
  And assign a guard to look after my father, and another my mother.
- 30'06 nan.o.de dá-te lolí et-ir. guŕá í day.and.night these-D/A lullaby give-SBJV.3PL then 1SG ill-eva ká-va. leave-PRS.1SG go-PRS.1SG
  Sing lullabies for them day and night. Only then I will depart."
- 30'28 vazír pár-e kane-án hicc-as him-pak. í
  minister say-PST.3SG 1SG-ABL nothing-IDF go-NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG
  sal-ok ut.
  stand-ADJP COP.PRS.1SG
  The minister said, "That is nothing for me. I will accept it."
- 30'33 nimik hilál vazír harf-er bhárán-ná lumma-báva-e.

  PROP PROP minister take.up-PST.3PL PROP-GEN mother-father-D/A

  hes-ur =tá ádil bádşá-ná darbár.

  bring-PST.3PL =3PL PROP king-GEN royal.court

  Minister Nimik Hilál took Bhárán's parents. He brought them to King Ādil's royal court.
- 30'40 xísun-ná jolúnt-átetí tix-ár =tá. bhárán-ná mon-á gold-GEN swing-PL.LOC put-PST.3PL =3PL PROP-GEN front-ALL lođ-o tiss-ur =tá. swing-IDF give-PST.3PL =3PL

  They settled them into golden swings. They rocked the swings in front of Bhárán.
- 30'45 **bhárán bádşá bit-e ten-e lumma-ná nat-tiá.**PROP king throw-PST.3SG self-D/A mother-GEN leg-PL.ALL
  Bhárán Bádshah knelt at his mother's feet.
- 30'48 **pár-e lumma ján ten-á hakk-áte başx-is.** say-PST.3SG mother dear self-GEN right-PL.D/A forgive-SBJV.2SG

He said, "Dear mother, forgive me.

- 30'50 **í ká-va ádil bádşá-ná şaŕt-átekin** 1SG go-PRS.1SG PROP king-GEN bet-PL.BEN I will go for Kind Ādil's bet."
- 30.54 lumma pár-e ae bhárán bádsá tán.ki dá dunyá mother say-PST.3SG ITJ PROP king as.long.as this world ar-e. ná baj đaģár-atí laggi-p.
  be-PRS.3SG 2SG.GEN back ground-LOC attach-NEG.SBJV.3SG
  Mother said, "My son, Bhárán Bádshah, as long as this world stands, your back will not touch the ground (i.e., you shall never be defeated).
- 30'59 **o dunyá ná etáj.o.motáj mar-e.** and world 2SG.GEN dependent be-SBJV.3SG And the world will look up to you.
- 31'04 irá míl-án ne salámí hal-er. ná mon-á
  two mile-ABL 2SG.D/A salutation take-SBJV.3PL 2SG.GEN front-ALL
  bar-er.
  come-SBJV.3PL
  They will salute you from two miles away and approach you.
- 31'07 ins-as ar-e yá jins-as ar-e kull-ák ná human-IDF be-PRS.3SG or thing-IDF be-PRS.3SG all-PL 2SG.GEN **ģulám mar-er.**

slave become-SBJV.3PL

Whether human or monster, all shall become your servants."

- 31'12 handun báva nek-duá kar-e =ta ki hará
  this.way father blessing make-PST.3SG =3SG COMP which.REL
  kasar-at ká-sa hamo kasar gul.o.gulzár mar-e.
  road-INS go-PRS.2SG that road flower.garden be-SBJV.3SG
  His father blessed him with these words, "Whichever path you will take, that path will beome a flower garden.
- 31'17 kan-á =ham hakk-ák kivámatt-iskán ne-á 1SG-GEN =tooright-PL resurrection-TERM 2SG-ALL hin már. basx-o. kan-á forgive-FUT.3SG go.IMP 1SG-GEN son You are forgiven my rights until resurrection. Go forth, my son!"

## 7. Bhárán's travel to Almúníam's kingdom

31'21 harf-e bhárán bádşá almúníam-ná bádşáí-kin ráda take.up-PST.3SG PROP king PROP-GEN kingdom-BEN sending mas.

become.PST.3SG

Bhárán Bádshah set out and headed for Almúníam's kingdom.

31'29 bhárán bádşá allá-í-á de-e xalk-une
PROP king God-PROPR-ADJ day-D/A travel-PRF.3SG
sar.ma-fak.

arrive-NEG.PRS.3SG

Bhárán Bádshah traveled for a whole long day, but did not reach there.

- 31'34 **allá-í-ná nan-e xalk-une sar.ma-fak.**God-PROPR-GEN night-D/A travel-PRF.3SG arrive-NEG.PRS.3SG
  He traveled the whole long night, but did not reach there.
- 31'39 asi andun-o jága-se-á bas hullí-ná búz one such-IDF place-IDF-ALL come.PST.3SG horse-GEN muzzle lagg-á.

be attached - PST.3SG

He found himself in a place where the horse's muzzle touched something.

31'42 padí kar-e =ta punđú =ta lagg-á. dáńg back make-PST.3SG =3SG bottom =3SG be.attached-PST.3SG hither kar-e =ta nak =te lagg-ár.

make-PST.3SG =3SG leg.PL =3SG be.attached-PST.3PL

When he went back, the horse's buttocks touched something. When he went this way, its leg touched something.

- 31'47 gatt-ase-tí bas páseńg-á. pár-e impasse-IDF-LOC come.PST.3SG be.surrounded-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG yá allá kan-e ná har hukum amanná e.

  ITJ God 1SG-D/A 2SG.GEN every order accepted COP.PRS.3SG

  He was trapped in an impasse. He was surrounded. He said, "Oh God, I accept every decree of yours.
- 31'51 **şár-aná maot kan-á nasíb-atí allao-ka.**town-GEN death 1SG-GEN fate-LOC COP.NEG-IPF.3SG
  Death in Almúníam's city was not my destiny.

31'53 **cá-va kan-á nasíb-atí andá maot likk-ok**know-PRS.1SG 1SG-GEN fate-LOC this death write-ADJP **as** 

COP.PST.3SG

Maybe such a death was written in my destiny,

- 31'56 ki kan-e andáre xarmá-k şok-ák kun-er =ham kan-e
  COMP 1SG-D/A here wolf-PL fox-PL eat-SBJV.3PL =too 1SG-D/A
  ná dar-á şukr e.
  2SG.GEN arrangement-ALL thanksgiving COP.PRS.3SG
  that wolves and foxes will eat me. Still, I thank you for your arrangements.
- 32'01 daring-á hullí-án. andá maş-á ten-e joka get.off-PST.3SG horse-ABL he mountain-ALL self-D/A leaning dam.dareńg-ásus. túfak =ham give.PST.3SG be.tired-PLPF.3SG =too in.company gun =ta.

COP.PRS.3SG = 3SG

He dismounted from the horse. He leaned against a mountain. He was tired. He had a gun with him.

- 32.09 xan-k =ta ruģuzzeńg-ár. xác-á. eye-PL =3SG become.drowsy-PST.3PL sleep-PST.3SG His eyes became drowsy. He fell asleep.
- 32'11 padí samá kar-e pár-e phursilá us back awake make-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG armed COP.PRS.2SG duşman-e antae tár et-isa.
  enemy-D/A why chance give-PRS.2SG
  He woke up right away and said to himself, "You are armed. Why would you give your enemy a chance?
- 32'16 duşman-e tár ti-fa. harátam-á bas dú
  enemy-D/A chance give-NEG.IMP when-ALL come.PST.3SG hand
  suriff-e yá suriff-tav xaļ =ta. ehun
  shake-PST.3SG or shake-NEG.PST.3SG strike.IMP =3SG already
  phursilá us.

armed COP.PRS.2SG

Don't give your enemy a chance. If an enemy approaches, whether they take an offensive or not, kill them. You are already armed.

- 32'26 **asi de ehun kah-esa. bas samáí tús.**one day anyway die-PRS.2SG come.PST.3SG alert sit.PST.3SG
  I will die some day in any case." He sat alert.
- 32'31 hure-á díxas-o cúáv-as xáxar-ná eńg-án delay-ALL tiny-IDF foxfire-IDF fire-GEN that.way-ABL páş.kar-e. show.up-PST.3SG

After a while, far away across the fire, a tiny foxfire showed up.

32'39 kah-ek o lagg-ik. andákán asi tavár-as go.out-PRS.3SG and be.lit.up-PRS.3SG from.here one call-IDF bas.

come.PST.3SG

It blinks on and off. A voice came from there.

- 32'42 pár-e ae allá-ná saúgat. ní amar-ose us.
  say-PST.3SG ITJ God-GEN friend 2SG how-IDF COP.PRS.2SG
  bar-ak í cuná-ná xaļ-átetí ut.
  come-IMP 1SG child-GEN pain-PL.LOC COP.PRS.1SG
  The voice said, "Oh friend of God! Whoever you might be, come here! I am in labor with my children."
- 32'47 bhárán bádşá hakkal kar-e, ki ins-ase us
  PROP king shout make-PST.3SG COMP human-IDF COP.PRS.2SG
  jins-ase us balá-se us ant-as ki
  thing-IDF COP.PRS.2SG evil.spirit-IDF COP.PRS.2SG what-IDF COMP
  ar-es.

be-PRS.2SG

Bhárán Bádshah shouted, "Whoever you are, are you a human, monster, or goblin?

- 32'57 kan-á kátum sadxa allá-ná pin-akin.
  1SG-GEN head sacrifice God-GEN name-BEN
  I'd sacrifice my life for the name of God.
- 33'00 **allá-ná pin-e halk-us. í phursilá ut. í**God-GEN name-D/A take-PST.2SG 1SG armed COP.PRS.1SG 1SG **dú-hork bar-eva.**empty-handed come-PRS.1SG

You invoked God's name. I am armed, but I will come with empty hands.

33'04 cavat kan-á nat-tín o í natşapád sandal 1SG-GEN foot-LOC COP.PRS.3PL 1SG bare.footed bar-eva.

come-PRS.1SG

I wear sandals, but I will come bare-footed.

33'07 **kátum-á kan-á top-as e sardrá bar-eva** head-ALL 1SG-GEN cap-IDF COP.PRS.3SG bare.headed come-PRS.1SG **allá-ná pin-akin.** 

God-GEN name-BEN

I wear a cap, but I will come with an uncovered head, for the sake of God's name.

- 33'12 **túl-is ten-á jága-ģae.** ant-as **ki** ar-es. sit-SBJV.2SG self-GEN place-ALL what-IDF COMP be-PRS.2SG Stay where you are, whatever you may be."
- 33'14 **kátum peşan natşapád dú-hork bas dáre.**head outside bare.footed empty-handed come.PST.3SG there

  He approached with an uncovered head, bare-footed and empty-handed.
- 33'20 subhán.allá dá jinn-as e. vale ejizza-as glory.to.God this ghost-IDF COP.PRS.3SG but female-IDF e. COP.PRS.3SG
  Glory to God! It was a ghost, but it was a female.
- 33'25 pár-e hán kan-á lumma ar-es jinn-as ejizza-ná say-PST.3SG yes 1SG-GEN mother be-PRS.2SG ghost-IDF female-GEN dek-át us. vael ná ant e. appearance-INS COP.PRS.2SG trouble 2SG.GEN what COP.PRS.3SG Bhárán said, "Mother, you are a ghost, and you are a female by your appearance. What is your problem?"
- 33'33 pár-e kan-á már. şara-<del>t</del>í şarm Islamic.law-LOC say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN son shame cuná-ná xal-a<del>t</del>í uŧ. kan-e COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG child-GEN pain-LOC COP.PRS.1SG 1SG-D/A dáí af. midwife COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

She said, "My son, there is no shame acknowledged in the Islamic law. I am in labor, and I have no midwife."

33'40 pár-e lumma ní ejizza-as mass-us í narína-as. say-PST.3SG mother 2SG female-IDF become-PST.2SG 1SG male-IDF amar ná dáí mann-ińg ke-va.
how 2SG.GEN midwife become-INF be.able-PRS.1SG
Bhárán said, "Mother, you are female, and I am male. How can I assist as your midwife?"

33'45 pár-e şara-tí şarm af. xan-te say-PST.3SG Islamic.law-LOC shame COP.NEG.PRS.3SG eye-PL.D/A ten-á tar ka. dá dunyá e dunyá kan-á már self-GEN closed do.IMP this world that world 1SG-GEN son us.

COP.PRS.2SG

She said, "There is no shame acknowledged in the Islamic law. Close your eyes. In this world and that world, you are my son.

- 33'51 pen parx-as af dá-tí.
  other difference-IDF COP.NEG.PRS.3SG this-LOC
  There is no difference in them."
- 33'56 bhárán bádşá cikk-á o kaş-á cikk-á o
  PROP king pull-PST.3SG and pull.out-PST.3SG pull-PST.3SG and
  kaş-á at muddatt-iskán.
  pull.out-PST.3SG how.many period-TERM
  Bhárán Bádshah pulled and took out one baby, pulled and took out another. For how long?
- 34'04 bhárán bádşá pár-e bismilláh mar-e ne
  PROP king say-PST.3SG in.God's.name be-SBJV.3SG 2SG.D/A

  axxas cuná hes-us.
  how.much child bring-PST.2SG

  Bhárán Bádshah said, "In the name of God, how many children are

you birthing?"

34'07 **bismilláh pán-ińg-ton dá band mas.** in.God's.name say-INF-COM she closed become.PST.3SG

When he said "In the name of God," she ceased giving birth.

34'10 pár-e vaŕ-as kar-es. dáskán ant nema what sort-IDF make-PST.2SG until.now middle say-PST.3SG bismilláh ma-taosuŧ. antae kar-es. become-NEG.PLPF.1SG why in.God's.name do-PST.2SG 1SG cunár-án band mass-ut.

child-ABL closed become-PST.1SG

The ghost said, "What trick have you played? My labor wasn't halway through. Why did you say 'In the name of God'? My delivery stopped."

34'17 **pár-e** lumma kan-á dú-k salís-ur say-PST.3SG mother 1SG-GEN hand-PL become.stiff-PST.3PL band-átián.

joint-PL.ABL

Bhárán said, "Mom, my hands grew stiff at the joints delivering so many babies."

34'21 jin pár-e bas hará-tí xaer. elo-tá pad-aná ghost say-PST.3SG enough which-LOC fine other-PL.GEN next sál-á xan-ot.

year-ALL give.birth-FUT.1SG

The ghost said, "All right, I will make do with this. I will birth the rest next near."

34'26 bhárán pár-e amar ki ne xudá PROP say-PST.3SG how COMP 2SG.D/A God gumár-ik.

be.convinced-PRS.3SG

Bhárán said, "May God decide what's best for you."

34'29 **b**hárán **pár-e dásá kan-e mokal-e í hin-ińg**PROP say-PST.3SG now 1SG-D/A permission-D/A 1SG go-INF **ke-va.** 

be.able-PRS.1SG

Bhárán said, "Now I must depart. May I?"

34'31 jin pár-e =ta hakk-e ten-á pá. axxas ghost say-PST.3SG =3SG right-D/A self-GEN say.IMP how.much mar-era dáxa cuná-ná. become-PRS.3PL this.much child-GEN The ghost said to him, "Tell me what you want. How many of these children will be enough for your assistance?"

34'34 pár-e kan-á hakk-ák ne-á başx-o. say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN right-PL 2SG-ALL forgive-FUT.3SG pár-e ní basx-esa =ta. vale í kas-aná say-PST.3SG 2SG forgive-PRS.2SG =3SG but 1SG anybody-GEN hakk-e kum-para.

right-D/A eat-NEG.PRS.1SG

Bhárán said, "You owe me nothing." The ghost said, "Even if you waive your share, I won't deprive anyone of his."

34'53 kane-án allá-ná pin-á dar-ak.

1SG-ABL God-GEN name-ALL take-IMP

Accept them from me in the name of God.

34'55 bhárán pár-e dásá allá-ná pin-á ant-as ki ní
PROP say-PST.3SG now God-GEN name-ALL what-IDF COMP 2SG
et-isa í de-va.

give-PRS.2SG 1SG take-PRS.1SG

Bhárán said, "Then I will take whatever you offer in the name of God."

- 34'49 **pár-e kan-á dá cúrí-tián cár dána harf.** say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN these chick-PL.ABL four piece take.up.IMP The ghost said, "Take four of my babies.
- 35'01 bedis allá-tálá-án o ne-án dá đaģár-á kas-as
  except God-ABL and 2SG-ABL this land-ALL anyone-IDF
  xam-pak =tá.
  see-NEG.PRS.3SG = 3PL

Aside from God and you, no one on Earth will see them."

35'21 dá harf-e cár-ińgá cúrí =te. bas dún-ase-á
he take.up-PST.3SG four-DADJ chick =3SG then well-IDF-ALL
sar.mas. dun kar-e ki dá almúníam-ná dún
arrive.PST.3SG this.way see-PST.3SG COMP this PROP-GEN well
e.

COP.PRS.3SG

He accepted the four babies. Now he arrived at a well. He realized that it was Almúníam's well.

35'38 xalk dún-e laģatt-as. pár-e calleńg í bhárán strike.PST.3SG well-D/A kick-IDF say-PST.3SG open.IMP 1SG PROP bádşá ut.

king COP.PRS.1SG

He kicked it and said, "Open! I am Bhárán Bádshah.

35'42 sáf tamm-áne. í mon sill-iva. numáz ke-va. dún dawn fall-PRF.3SG 1SG face wash-PRS.1SG prayer do-PRS.1SG well calleńg-á. dír kaşş-á.

operate-PST.3SG water pull-PST.3SG

Dawn is breaking. I need to wash my face and say my prayers." The well began to operate. He drew water.

35'50 bhárán iinn-áte kan-á pár-e ki kátum PROP ghost-PL.D/A say-PST.3SG **COMP** 1SG-GEN head dá allá-ná tamm-pak ki dún pin-á fall-NEG.PRS.3SG **COMP** this well God-GEN name-ALL calleng-pak balki asi bíbí-ase-ná pin-á operate-NEG.PRS.3SG rather lady-IDF-GEN name-ALL one calleng-ik.

operate-PRS.3SG

Bhárán said to the ghosts, "It's strange that this well does not start working in God's name, but does so with a lady's name.

- 35'58 num daring-bo tahtí dá-tí ant hisáb-as ar-e.

  2PL get.down-IMP.PL inside this-LOC what account-IDF be-PRS.3SG

  Delve inside. What is going on there?"
- 36'02 **dá-k daŕińg-ár handun padí peş.tamm-ár. pár-er** they.PL get.down-PST.3PL this.way back stand.up-PST.3PL say-PST.PL They went down and returned. They said,
- 36'08 asi karr-as e. asi khor-as e dá-k
  one deaf-IDF COP.PRS.3SG one blind-IDF COP.PRS.3SG they.PL
  bíbí-ná pin-á áşik o dún-e callef-ira.
  lady-GEN name-ALL lover COP.PRS.3PL well-D/A operate-PRS.3PL
  "There is a deaf goblin and a blind goblin inside. They are admirers of the princess's name. They operate the well."
- 36'20 **pár-e dá dún-e band kar-oí e. cúrí-k** say-PST.3SG this well-D/A closed do-GRDV COP.PRS.3SG chick-PL

pár-er ke-na =ta ní hukum et.

say-PST.PL do-PRS.1PL =3SG 2SG order give.IMP

Bhárán said, "This well should be closed." The babie ghosts said, "We can do it. Give us your command."

36'24 pár-e num jin ure o-k balá o.
say-PST.3SG 2PL ghost COP.PRS.2PL they-PL goblin COP.PRS.3PL
jinn-ák pár-e ki balá-ná vas irá jinn-aná kac
ghost-PL say-PST.3SG COMP goblin-GEN power two ghost-GEN size
mar-oe. nan cár un.

become-FUT.3SG 1PL four COP.PRS.1PL

Bhárán said, "You are ghosts, and they are goblins." The ghosts said, "A goblin's power will be equal to two ghosts. There are four of us."

36'35 bhárán pár-e kan-á mon-á kaş-bo =tá handáre
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN front-ALL pull-IMP.PL =3PL there
tańg-bo =tá.
hang-IMP.PL =3PL

Bhárán said, "Drag them in front of me, and hang them here."

36'38 halk-ur =tá jinn-ák. asit xaf-e =tá halk asit take-PST.3PL =3PL ghost-PL one ear-D/A =3PL take.PST.3SG one bámus-e =tá halk cikk-ár =tá.
nose-D/A =3PL take.PST.3SG pull-PST.3PL =3PL

The ghosts caught them. One ghost grabbed an ear, and another took hold of a nose. They hauled them up.

36'42 pár-e nan-e aráng dann-ing ure. dásá bíbí-ná say-PST.3SG 1PL-D/A whither take-INF COP.PRS.2PL now lady-GEN bag bar-ek dír kun-ing-kin.

camels come-PRS.3SG water eat-INF-BEN

The goblins said, "Where are you taking us? Now the princess's camels will come to drink water."

36'51 kaşş-ár hes-ur =tá bunđ-aná zaraģ-á take.out-PST.3PL bring-PST.3PL =3PL trunk-GEN bough-ALL tańg-ár =tá. hang-PST.3PL =3PL

They dragged the goblins away, and suspended them from the branch of a tree trunk.

36'53 aeno bádşá-ná saodágir bas. bag bas. cil today king-GEN merchant come.PST.3SG camels come.PST.3SG forty huc o handun malás o ki hadd camel COP.PRS.3PL this.way thirsty COP.PRS.3PL COMP boundary af =tá.

COP.NEG.PRS.3SG =3PL

Today, the king's merchant arrived. Camels arrived. There were forty camels. And their thirst was boundless.

- 37'03 **saodágir hakkal kar-e calleńg almúníam-ná pin-á.**merchant shout make-PST.3SG open.IMP PROP-GEN name-ALL
  The merchant shouted, "Open, in Almúníam's name!"
- 37'06 dá bádşá-ná bagg e. malásí-án kah-ińg-atín this king-GEN camels COP.PRS.3SG thirst-ABL die-INF-LOC e. COP.PRS.3SG

They were the king's camels. They were dying of thirst.

37'12 jinn-áte pár-e kan-e kasam e dá bádşá-ná ghost-PL.D/A say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A oath COP.PRS.3SG he king-GEN jind-aná saodágir e. ille-bo kan-e bagg-e self-GEN merchant COP.PRS.3SG leave-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A camels-D/A dír et-iv.

water give-SBJV.1SG

The goblin pleaded with the ghosts, "I swear to you, he is the king's own merchant. Release me. I will give water for the camels."

37'22 duvára hakkal kar-e. dá suriff-e ten-e again shout make-PST.3SG this shake-PST.3SG self-D/A jinn-ák. na bámus ill-ár í-ki =ta take-PST.3PL =3SG ghost-PL neither nose leave-PST.3PL i-BEN =ta. na xaf ill-ár í-ki =ta.

=3SG nor ear leave-PST.3PL i-BEN =3SG

It raised voice again. It was squirming. The ghosts restrained it. (They beat it so heavily that) it was left without a nose or ear.

37'31 jur.o.bur kar-er dar-er hame bund-aná más-á injured make-PST.3PL take-PST.3PL that trunk-GEN root-ALL taf-er =ta.
bind-PST.3PL =3SG

They beat it up, took it to the base of that tree trunk and tied it there.

- 37'35 saodágir hin-á rum.kar-e bádşá-ná más-á ki bar.ki merchant go-PST.3SG hurry-PST.3SG king-GEN near-ALL COMP look!

  bag malásí-án kask. dún band mas.

  camels thirst-ABL die.PST.3SG well closed become.PST.3SG

  The merchant rushed to the king, "Look! The camels are dying of thirst. The well is closed."
- 37'43 **bádşá-ná jind bas dún-á.** king-GEN self come.PST.3SG well-ALL
  The king himself approached the well.
- 37'46 hakkal tis calleng í almúníam-ná báva ut. shout give.PST.3SG open.IMP 1SG PROP-GEN father COP.PRS.1SG The king commanded, "Open! I am Almúníam's father."
- 37'49 balá surf-e ten-e ki oath goblin shake-PST.3SG self-D/A **COMP** COP.PRS.3SG bádsá-ná jind e. ille-bo kan-e dír this king-GEN self COP.PRS.3SG release-IMP.PL 1SG-D/A water et-iv.

give-SBJV.1SG

The goblin squirmed, pleading "I swear to you, this is the king himself. Release me, I will provide water."

- 37'57 **duvára halk-ur** =ta jinn-ák nur.o.jur kar-er =ta. again take-PST.3PL =3SG ghost-PL injured make-PST.3PL =3SG The ghosts captured it again, and beat it up.
- 38'00 pár-er bímár e. yá ki ar-e aeno say-PST.PL sick COP.PRS.3SG or COMP be-PRS.3SG today kah-ińg-ná =ta de e. die-INF-GEN =3SG day COP.PRS.3SG

  The king's party said, "The goblin is sick, or maybe today is the day he will die.
- 38'05 ká-v masír-e hat-ev. dídár-e =ta
  go-SBJV.1SG daughter-D/A bring-SBJV.1SG sight-D/A =3SG
  ke. dá o-ná áşik e.
  do.SBJV.3SG he she-GEN lover COP.PRS.3SG

I will fetch my daughter. Let her show herself for him. He is her admirer.

- 38'10 **navá o-ná tavár-á dá-ná ján-atí ján bar-e.**maybe she-GEN voice-ALL he-GEN body-LOC life come-SBJV.3SG
  Maybe he will revive at her voice."
- 38'21 **bádşá hin-á masiŕ-e ten-á pár-e. dún band** king go-PST.3SG daughter-D/A self-GEN say-PST.3SG well closed **mas.** become.PST.3SG

The king went and told his daughter, "The well remains closed."

- 38'30 **hes-ur masiŕ-e haftád.o.haft poş-atín e.**bring-PST.3PL daughter-D/A 77 cover-LOC COP.PRS.3SG
  They brought the princess. She was in seventy-seven coverings.
- 38'35 **pár-e calleng í almúníam-ná jind ut.**say-PST.3SG open.IMP 1SG PROP-GEN self COP.PRS.1SG
  She said, "Open! I am Almúníam."
- 38'38 pár-e xaerát mar-ev ná hanen-á
  say-PST.3SG sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG 2SG.GEN sweet-ADJ
  gutt-akin.
  throat-BEN
  The goblin said, "I would sacrifice myself for your sweet voice."
- 38'41 jinn-ák musi laģat xalk-ur =ta. na í-ki =ta bámus ghost-PL three kick strike-PST.3PL =3SG neither í-BEN =3SG nose salís na xaf salís. jurr.o.bur mas. remain.PST.3SG nor ear stop.PST.3SG injured become.PST.3SG The ghosts gave it three kicks. It was left without a ear or nose. It was beaten up.
- 38'48 almúníam pár-e áşik kan-á bímár af.

  PROP say-PST.3SG lover 1SG-GEN sick COP.NEG.PRS.3SG

  bhall-o đukk-as e baj-á =ta.

  big-IDF grief-IDF COP.PRS.3SG back-ALL =3SG

  Almúníam said, "My admirer is not ill. He has the burden of a big sorrow.
- 38'56 ant vael-as halk-une =ta. what trouble-IDF take-PRF.3SG =3SG

What trouble has seized him?

38'59 hur-bo murr o xurk ant xan-ire. jind =ta haftad.o.haft see-IMP.PL far and close what see-PRS.2PL self =3SG 77
poş-atı́n e.

cover-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

Look! What do you see near and far away?" (Almúníam) herself was in seventy seven coverings.

- 39'03 pár-e filán jága-ģá droģ-as e. sor-as say-PST.3SG so.and.so place-ALL shade-IDF COP.PRS.3SG lamp-IDF e. varná-s xer-ná zíla-ģá tamm-áne.

  COP.PRS.3SG youth-IDF plain-GEN slope-ALL sit.down-PRF.3SG

  The guard said, "In such-and-such place, there is a shade. There is a lamp. A youth is sitting at the edge of the field."
- 39'08 hin hame varná-e at. hin-á xer-aná zíla-ģá go.IMP that youth-D/A bring.IMP go-PST.3SG plain-GEN slope-ALL bhárán bádşá e.

PROP king COP.PRS.3SG

The king said, "Retrieve the youth." The guard went, and Bhárán Bádshah was at the edge of the field.

- 39'18 harrif-e ne-ton dír ar-e af. í
  ask-PST.3SG 2SG-COM water be-PRS.3SG COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG
  sobaná.e bass-unut malás ut.
  since.morning come-PRF.1SG thirsty COP.PRS.1SG
  He asked, "Have you found water or not?" "I am here since morning, and I am thirsty."
- 39°26 hes-ur =ta bádşá-ġá. bádşá pár-e ki há dá
  bring-PST.3PL =3SG king-ALL king say-PST.3SG COMP ITJ this
  dún-e sar.et-isa yá tel-atí lár et-in
  well-D/A make.ready-PRS.2SG or oil-LOC boiling give-SBJV.1PL
  ne.
  2SG.D/A

They brought him to the king. The king said, "You make the well ready, or we will boil you in oil."

39'37 **b**hárán **pár-e í sob-aná vaxtí bass-unuŧ í**PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG morning-GEN early come-PRF.1SG 1SG

malás ut.

thirsty COP.PRS.1SG

Bhárán said, "I came early in the morning. I am just as thirsty.

39'40 kan-ton = ham calleng-taoka.

1SG-COM =too operate-NEG.IPF.3SG

The well did not function for me either."

- 39'42 pár-e kárem-ák ná o. sar.et-isa
  say-PST.3SG work-PL 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.3PL make.ready-PRS.2SG
  =ta yá tel-atí lár et-iv ne.
  =3SG or oil-LOC boiling give-SBJV.1SG 2SG.D/A
  The king said, "You broke it. Fix it, or I will boil you in oil."
- 40'25 bhárán pár-e ill-e guŕá rakát kan-e irá allow-IMP PROP sav-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A then two unit nafl-aná xuán-iv. dá dun aráře mar-ek. nafl.prayer-GEN read-SBJV.1SG this this.way where become-PRS.3SG Bhárán said, "If you allow me, then I will offer two rak'at of the nafl prayer." "(No way!) Where would it be possible (for him to do) that way?"
- 40'31 **nafl xuán-á duá kar-e.**nafl.prayer read-PST.3SG prayer make-PST.3SG
  Bhárán recited the nafl prayer and prayed.
- 40'36 **ae dún calleng alla o alla-na rasul-na pin-at.**ITJ well open.IMP God and God-GEN prophet-GEN name-INS
  "Well! Open, in the name of God and His prophet!
- 40'39 **antae asi pútkí-o bíbí-ase-ná pin-á calleńg-isa.**why one spotty-IDF lady-IDF-GEN name-ALL operate-PRS.2SG
  Why do you respond to the name of a spotty lady?"
- 40'42 **bádsá** ciŕ-á ki bas píxor ki ní king scold-PST.3SG COMP enough stool.eater COMP 2SG o kan-á masiŕ us. e. COP.PRS.2SG she 1SG-GEN daughter COP.PRS.3SG The king scolded, "Stop, you stool-eater! She is my daughter."
- 40'44 **b**hárán pár-e **kan-á bá-án peş.tamm-á.**PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN mouth-ABL come.out-PST.3SG

Bhárán said, "It came out of my mouth (i.e., it was a slip of the tongue)."

40'48 jinn-ák harf-er dá dún-e. handun ara<del>tt</del>-áte ghost-PL start-PST.3PL this well-D/A water.wheel-PL.D/A this.way kass-ár ki dír ทล sáhdár salís na water pull-PST.3PL COMP neither animal stop.PST.3SG nor bandaģ-ák salís-ur.

human.being-PL stop-PST.3PL

The ghosts started this well. They drew so much water in the water wheels that neither animals nor humans could stand there.

- 40'57 **kul dír-aná baj-á andun drambokáí xal-era.**all water-GEN surface-ALL this.way flounder strike-PRS.3PL
  All were floundering like this on the surface of the water.
- 41'01 bádsá dun kar-e. pár-e xudá-e hur. this.way king see-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG God-D/A see.IMP kurán-e hur. xuár-o ģaríb-ák kan-á muc gark Qur'an-D/A see.IMP destitute-IDF poor-PL 1SG-GEN total drowned mass-ur.

become-PST.3PL

The king saw this. He said, "Look at God, look at Qur'an! The destitute and the poor, all my people are drowning."

- 41'09 pár-e dá allá-válá dún e dásá í band say-PST.3SG this God-PROPR well COP.PRS.3SG now 1SG closed kann-ińg ka-ppara =ta.
  make-INF do-NEG.PRS.1SG =3SG
  Bhárán said, "This is a divine well. I cannot stop it now.
- 41'12 pánád ka-bo ten-e. bádşá pár-e xudá-ná pin-at wall.side do-IMP.PL self-D/A king say-PST.3SG God-GEN name-INS band kar =ta.

closed make.IMP =3SG

Hang onto walls or something." The king said, "Cease its flow in God's name!"

41'15 bhárán pár-e ae dún band mar xudá-ná pin-at.
PROP say-PST.3SG ITJ well closed become.IMP God-GEN name-INS
Bhárán said, "Well, cease your flow in God's name!"

- 41'19 dá dún padí báris band mas.
  - this well back dry.up closed become.PST.3SG This well dried up and closed as before.
- 41'24 **jinn-ák dar-er karr o khor-e yala kar-e.** ghost-PL go-PST.3PL deaf and blind-D/A released make-PST.3SG The ghosts went and released the deaf and the blind goblins.
- 41'27 **bádşá pár-e ae dún calleńg almúníam-ná pin-at.**king say-PST.3SG ITJ well open.IMP PROP-GEN name-INS
  The king said, "Well, open in Almúníam's name!"
- 41'32 dún ten-á hisáb-á turuk turuk macci macci well self-GEN account-ALL ONOM ONOM a.little a.little calleng-á.

operate-PST.3SG

The well started to release water little by little at its own pace.

- 8. Bhárán comes to Almúníam's country
- 41'35 bhárán bádsá bas andá bádsá-ná sár-á.

  PROP king come.PST.3SG this king-GEN town-ALL

  Bhárán Bádshah came to this king's city.
- 41'37 şartí-á dol tang-ok as. harf-e
  related.to.bet-ADJ drum hang-ADJP COP.PST.3SG take.up-PST.3SG
  satt-á asi latt-as. dol niyám-án harring-á kap
  beat-PST.3SG one stick-IDF drum middle-ABL be.torn-PST.3SG half
  mas.

become.PST.3SG

The bet drum was hanged there. Bhárán took a stick and gave a blow to the drum. The drum was split in the middle and became halves.

- 42'00 bas gát-válá ki há sázáda amar bass-unus.

  come.PST.3SG guard-PROPR COMP oh prince how come-PRF.2SG

  pár-e masiŕ-ná saŕt-átekin bass-unut.

  say-PST.3SG daughter-GEN bet-PL.BEN come-PRF.1SG

  The guard came and said, "Young prince, why did you come?" He said, "I've come for the bet of the princess."
- 42'04 **pár-e şaş masiŕ o kan-e. xudá-ná zát-aná** say-PST.3SG six daughter COP.PRS.3PL 1SG-D/A God-GEN being-GEN

kasam e. har şaş-ińgá-te ne et-iva.
oath COP.PRS.3SG every six-DADJ-PL.D/A 2SG.D/A give-PRS.1SG
The guard said, "I have six daughters. I promise, I will give you all six.

42'10 vale ná vaŕ-aná şázáda dá bádşáí-tí dá gulzamín-á but 2SG.GEN sort-GEN prince this kingdom-LOC this earth-ALL ba-tane.

come-NEG.PRF.3SG

But a prince like you has never come to this kingdom or to this earth.

- 42'15 ní kan-e başx-a. í ká-va bádşá-e pá-va
  2SG 1SG-D/A forgive-IMP 1SG go-PRS.1SG king-D/A say-PRS.1SG
  ki dol-e í harr-ánut. kan-e páho et.
  COMP drum-D/A 1SG tear-PRF.1SG 1SG-D/A hanging give.IMP
  Excuse me. I will go to the king and tell him, 'I broke the drum. Hang me.'"
- 42'24 bhárán pár-e ní báva í már. dú-e kan-á baj-á
  PROP say-PST.3SG 2SG father 1SG son hand-D/A 1SG-GEN back-ALL
  xaļ.

strike.IMP

Bhárán said, "You are my father and I am your son. Pat me on the back (i.e., give me your blessing).

42'27 **ná masin-k kan-á íŕ o lummá-k** 2SG.GEN daughter-PL 1SG-GEN sister COP.PRS.3PL mother-PL **o** 

COP.PRS.3PL

Your daughters are my sisters and my mothers."

- 42'30 pár-e hin allá sarsob ke =ne. say-PST.3SG go.IMP God successful do.SBJV.3SG =2SG

  The drum guard said, "Go! May God grant you success!"
- 42'32 dar-e =ta bádşá-ġá. bádşá harrif-e há varná amar take-PST.3SG =3SG king-ALL king ask-PST.3SG oh youth how bass-unus.

come-PRF.2SG

He took him to the king. The king asked, "Young man, why did you come?"

- 42'39 **pár-e ná masiŕ-ná şaŕt-átekin bass-unut.** say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN daughter-GEN bet-PL.BEN come-PRF.1SG Bhárán said, "I've come for your daughter's bet."
- 42'42 pár-e kan-e zát-aná kasam. hamo masiŕ-ná say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A being-GEN oath that daughter-GEN kacc-á pen masiŕ-as ar-e. size-ALL other daughter-IDF be-PRS.3SG

  The king said, "I swear you. I have another daughter as wonderful as that daughter."
- 42'46 ne bemál beşaŕt niká et-iva.

  2SG.D/A without.dower without.bet marriage.ceremony give-PRS.1SG

  bas dá masiŕ-ná pin-e hal-pa.

  but this daughter-GEN name-D/A take-NEG.IMP

  I will give her to you without dower or a bet. But don't mention this daughter's name.
- 42'52 **pár-e í handá-ná pin-e hal-eva.** say-PST.3SG 1SG she-GEN name-D/A take-PRS.1SG Bhárán said, "I will take this daughter's name.
- 42'55 dunyá-ná varná-k bass-ur o-tá kátum-k world-GEN young-PL come-PST.3PL they-PL.GEN head-PL xallińg-ár andáŕ-kin.

  strike-PST.3PL she-BEN
  Youths of the world have come and lost their lives for her.
- 42'59 yá khatt-iva =ta yá catt-ik kan-e. or win-PRS.3SG =3SG or be.finished-PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A Whether I will win her, or they will finish me.
- 43'05 **í andád-e barám ke-va, yá at barám et-i**1SG she-D/A wedding do-PRS.1SG or bring.IMP wedding give-IMP **=ta kan-e. dá vaŕ-as e. antae dun maxlúk-e**=3SG 1SG-D/A these kind-IDF COP.PRS.3SG why this.way people-D/A **kasf-ere.**

kill-PRS.2PL

Either I marry her, or you bring her and give her to me for marriage. What the hell is this? Why do you kill people this way?"

43'10 bádşá pár-e o var í kann-ing ka-ppara.

king say-PST.3SG that way 1SG do-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1SG The king said, "I cannot do that way (i.e., I cannot give Almúníam without a bet)."

43'13 **aga kann-ińg ka-ppesa kan-e harf dar** if do-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.2SG 1SG-D/A take.up.IMP take.IMP **sar.ka hadd-áte.** 

make.arrive.IMP boundary-PL.D/A

Bhárán said "If you cannot, take me to Princess Almúníam's boundary."

43'16 tar-er í-ki =ta xar-as. harr-er dar-er =ta cut-PST.3PL í-BEN =3SG bull-IDF take.up-PST.3PL take-PST.3PL =3SG şám-aná.

evening-GEN

That evening, they slaughtered a bull for him, and took him there.

43'23 harrif-e almúníam bíbí ná şaŕt-ák ant o. bíbí ask-PST.3SG PROP lady 2SG.GEN bet-PL what COP.PRS.3PL lady drust.kar-e =ta.

recognize-PST.3SG =3SG

He asked, "What are your bets, Princess Almúníam?" The princess made it clear to him.

43'28 pár-e bhárán bádşá kan-á şaŕt andád e say-PST.3SG PROP king 1SG-GEN bet this COP.PRS.3SG kan-e sáf-iskán hít-á şá.
1SG-D/A dawn-TERM story-ALL put.in.IMP

She said, "Bhárán Bádshah, this is my bet: Engage me in conversation till daybreak."

43'37 pár-e ne hít-á şá-va. kan-á o ná say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A story-ALL put.in-PRS.1SG 1SG-GEN and 2SG.GEN niyám-atí gát ar-e yá af. pár-e middle-LOC guard be-PRS.3SG or COP.NEG.PRS.3SG say-PST.3SG ar-e.

be-PRS.3SG

Bhárán said, "I will make you talk. Is there a guard between us?" "Yes, there is."

43'46 xác-ár. de-as samá.kar-e. xan-á =ta ádil sleep-PST.3PL after.a.while wake.up-PST.3SG see-PST.3SG =3SG PROP bádşá pár-e bhárán bádşá bass-us.

king say-PST.3SG PROP king come-PST.2SG

They slept. He woke up after a while. King Ādil saw him and said, "Bhárán Bádshah, you are here!"

- 43'53 **b**hárán dun kar-e lagg-á o-tí.
  PROP this.way do-PST.3SG attach-PST.3SG that-LOC
  Bhárán looked back, and bumped into Ādil.
- 43'55 ádil-ná kátum lagg-á tír-atí. púháŕ kar-e.

  PROP-GEN head take-PST.3SG beam-LOC cry make-PST.3SG

  bhárán harrif-e kátum ná lagg-á.

  PROP ask-PST.3SG head 2SG.GEN touch-PST.3SG

  Ādil's head hit the roof beam. He shouted. Bhárán asked, "Did you hit your head?"
- 43'59 ádil pár-e kátum-ná darmán mar-ek.

  PROP say-PST.3SG head-GEN treatment become-PRS.3SG

  páho-ná ma-fak.

  hanging-GEN become-NEG.PRS.3SG

  Ādil said, "My head can be treated. There is no treatment for hang-
- 44'02 ádil dásá xuş e ki bhárán bádşá dásá kan-e
  PROP now happy COP.PRS.3SG COMP PROP king now 1SG-D/A
  kaşş-ik páho-ná citt-án.
  pull-PRS.3SG hanging-GEN rope-ABL
  Ādil was now happy, for Bhárán Bádshah will save him from the rope of hanging.
- 44'07 **bass-une şaŕt-átekin.**come-PRF.3SG bet-PL.BEN

  But Bhárán came to take the bets.

ing!"

44'10 bhárán pár-e almúníam bíbí dá dunyá e dunyá ní
PROP say-PST.3SG PROP lady this world that world 2SG
kan-á ír o lumma us.

1SG-GEN sister and mother COP.PRS.2SG

Bhárán said, "Princess Almúníam, in this world and in that world, you are my sister and my mother.

- 44'16 **í cá-va ní haftád.o.haft poș-atín us.**1SG know-PRS.1SG 2SG 77 cover-LOC COP.PRS.2SG
  I know you are in seventy-seven coverings.
- 44'19 **haftád.o.haft poş-án ní bíra haft poş-e xass-a.**77 cover-ABL 2SG only seven cover-D/A fling-IMP
  Take off just seven coverings of the seventy-seven.
- 44'24 **ní ten-á nazar-e núr-ińgá kane-á bit.**2SG self-GEN sight-D/A blessed-DADJ 1SG-ALL drop.IMP
  Throw your blessed gaze upon me.
- 44'26 ní ant balá-se us o í ant balá-se
  2SG what goblin-IDF COP.PRS.2SG and 1SG what goblin-IDF
  ut.
  COP.PRS.1SG

What a goblin are you? And what a goblin am I?

44'32 **o dá kan-á narínaí-á kaol e ne** and this 1SG-GEN manly-ADJ pledge COP.PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A **hal-para.** 

take-NEG.PRS.1SG

This is my oath as a man; I will not take you as wife.

- 44'36 aga ná şaońk ar-e kan-á hall-ińg-ná =ham if 2SG.GEN desire be-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN take-INF-GEN =too kan-to gap kar-ak.

  1SG-COM speaking do-IMP

  If you want to take me (as your husband), speak to me.
- 44'40 aga ná şaońk af kan-e hall-ińg-ná bíra if 2SG.GEN desire COP.NEG.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A take-INF-GEN only hít kar. kan-á kaol e ki ne words make.IMP 1SG-GEN pledge COP.PRS.3SG COMP 2SG.D/A hal-para.

take-NEG.PRS.1SG

If you don't want to take me, just say something. It is my oath that I will not marry you.

- 44'47 **bas dá varná-tá bala-ģáte dun harf-pa.**but this youth-PL.GEN fun.killing-PL.D/A this.way take.up-NEG.IMP
  But don't do this fun killing of youths (any more).
- 44'50 **dáf-tá rańj-áte ten-á sá-ģá ka-ppa.**these-GEN cruelty-PL.D/A self-GEN life-ALL do-NEG.IMP
  Don't burden your life with your guilt over them.
- 44'52 **asi hít-as kan-ton kar.**one words-IDF 1SG-COM make.IMP
  Say something to me."
- 44'54 **zamín ásmán hít ke-k dá ka-ppak.**earth heaven words do-PRS.3SG she do-NEG.PRS.3SG
  Heaven and earth talked, but she did not talk.
- 45'00 pár-e ka-ppa almúníam bíbí handun ki bádşá say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP PROP lady this.way COMP king ten-á mittú-ná ģam-tián kask.
  self-GEN parrot-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG
  Bhárán said, "Princess Almúníam, don't do like this: The king died of the sorrow for his parrot.
- 45'03 **handun ní asi de-as kan-á ģam-tián kah-os.**this.way 2SG one day-IDF 1SG-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG
  That way, you will die from the sorrows over my loss some day.
- 45'06 na kan-á vaŕ-aná varná bar-oe. na kan-á vaŕ-aná nor 1SG-GEN sort-GEN youth come-FUT.3SG nor 1SG-GEN sort-GEN ní varná xan-os.

2SG youth see-FUT.2SG

Neither a youth like me will come, nor will you see a youth like me.

- 45'10 **ka-ppa kan-to asi hít-as kar.**please 1SG-COM one words-IDF make.IMP
  Please say something to me."
- 45'12 hamo vaxt-á hamo gát-válá pár-e. bhárán bádşá í that time-ALL that guard-PROPR say-PST.3SG PROP king 1SG ne-kin xaerát mar-ev.

2SG-BEN sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG

At that time, that guard said, "Bhárán Bádshah, I would sacrifice myself for you.

45'17 ní handá kissa-e ki bádşá sá miŧŧú-ná 2SG this put.in.IMP king story-D/A COMP parrot-GEN amar kask. gam-tián

sorrow-PL.ABL how die.PST.3SG

Please share the tale, how the king died of the sorrows for the parrot."

## 9. Grape of the king's parrot

45'37 bhárán pár-e. bádsá-s. bádsá xudá ass-aka asi PROP say-PST.3SG COP-IPF.3SG king-IDF king God one e xudá-ná rasúl e. dá bádsá-to COP.PRS.3SG God-GEN prophet COP.PRS.3SG this king-COM asi mittú-as. ass-aka

COP-IPF.3SG one parrot-IDF

Bhárán said, "There once was a king. God is the king, and God's prophet is the king. This king had a parrot.

45'50 arátam bádşá díván-á zunð-áka. dá mittú o-ná más-á when.REL king council-ALL sit-IPF.3SG this parrot he-GEN root-ALL ass-aka.

COP-IPF.3SG

When the king sat in his council, this parrot was by his side.

- 45'54 **arátam xác-áka dá mittú o-ná ust-á ass-aka.**when.REL sleep-IPF.3SG this parrot she-GEN heart-ALL COP-IPF.3SG
  When the king slept, this parrot rested on his chest.
- 45.58 kudrat iláhí-ná asi vaxt zamána-se-á handá mittú-tá divine-GEN one time time-IDF-ALL this power parrot-GEN sár-a<del>t</del>í dá miŧŧú-ná dín-ná ílum-ná barám city-LOC this parrot-GEN faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding mas.

become.PST.3SG

This happened by God's design: At one time, there was a wedding of this parrot's godbrother in this parrot's original city.

46'14 andáf-tá sár-án has asi mittú-as. bádsá-ná they-PL city-ABL come.PST.3SG one parrot-IDF king-GEN máří-ná asi bhall-o draxt-as as. hamo mon-á palace-GEN front-ALL one big-IDF tree-IDF COP.PST.3SG that draxt-á zunď-á.

tree-ALL sit-PST.3SG

A messenger parrot came from their city. There was a big tree in front of the king's palace. It perched on that tree.

46'24 ten-á bolí-e surú.kar-e. kan-á godí handáńg begin-PST.3SG self-GEN talk-D/A 1SG-GEN ladv hither ne-kin halk-unuŧ. handá bar-es garí-as 2SG-BEN clock-IDF take-PRF.1SG this come-SBJV.2SG 1SG hisáb-aŧ tavár kar-eka.

account-INS call do-IPF.3SG

It started its talk. 'My lady, come hither, I bought a clock for you (i.e., I have news for you).' This messenger parrot conveyed its message in its unique way.

46'36 **dá mittú xan-te buŕz-á kar-e subʰán.allá** this parrot eye-PL.D/A above-ALL make-PST.3SG glory.to.God **kan-á iláka-ģán mittú-as bass-une.** 

1SG-GEN area-ABL parrot-IDF come-PRF.3SG

The king's parrot looked up, 'Oh my! A parrot from my home area has come.

46'42 kan-á lumma-ná xaer-xuá-tián kan-á e. mother-GEN relative-PLABL COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN 1SG-GEN íŕ-tá paŕda-e ke. zarúr vael-as sister-PL.GEN protection-D/A do.SBJV.3SG certainly trouble-IDF dá bass-une.

be-PRS.3SG this come-PRF.3SG

It is from my maternal relatives. Please protect my sisters! There must be a trouble and this parrot has come (to inform me).'

- 46'50 dá múńjá mas. bádsá halk =ta bukk-as this worried become.PST.3SG king take.PST.3SG =3SG kiss-IDF harrif-e şahzáda antae múńjá mass-us.

  ask-PST.3SG prince why worried become-PST.2SG

  The king's parrot was worried. The king kissed it and asked, 'Prince, why are you so troubled?
- 46'55 **í kah-eva ne-kin. mittú pár-e buŕz-á hur-ak.**1SG die-PRS.1SG 2SG-BEN parrot say-PST.3SG above-ALL see-IMP **pár-e all í xaerát mar-ev.**say-PST.3SG ITJ 1SG sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG

I would give my life for you.' The parrot said, 'Look up.' The king said, 'Oh, what a sight!

47'00 handun zebá ní us. handun-o zebá-o pen this.way beautiful 2SG COP.PRS.2SG such-IDF beautiful-IDF other mittú-as bass-une.

parrot-IDF come-PRF.3SG

You are so beautiful. Another parrot as beautiful as you have come!

- 47'02 tavár ka =ta bar-e kan-á ust-á zunð-e. call do.IMP =3SG come-SBJV.3SG 1SG-GEN heart-ALL sit-SBJV.3SG Invite it here, so it will come and sit on my chest.'
- 47'06 pár-e dá bhirr e dá aráre dáre bar-e. say-PST.3SG this wild COP.PRS.3SG this where there come-SBJV.3SG The parrot said, 'That is a wild parrot. How will it come here?
- 47'08 kan-e tavár kann-ińg e ki bar-ak ná

  1SG-D/A call do-INF COP.PRS.3SG COMP come-IMP 2SG.GEN

  iláka-ģán kulav-as hes-unut.

  area-ABL message-IDF bring-PRF.1SG

  It is beckoning me, "Come! I brought a message from your home area."
- 47'12 diccá ant kan-á lumma kask yá báva kask who.knows what 1SG-GEN mother die.PST.3SG or father die.PST.3SG í múńjá ut.

  1SG worried COP.PRS.1SG

I wonder whether my mother died or my father died. I am worried.'

- 47'17 **pár-e kan-e ill-esa í ká-v oŕ-á.** say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A leave-PRS.2SG 1SG go-SBJV.1SG that-ALL

  The king's parrot then requested, 'If you let me go, I wish to approach it.'
- 47'19 pár-e aeí. ní zí-at ká-sa í dá şef-at say-PST.3SG ITJ 2SG above-INS go-PRS.2SG 1SG this below-INS kas-par guŕá.
  die-NEG.SBJV.1SG then

The King replied, 'If you fly above, wouldn't I die here below?'

47'24 **pár-e ná kah-ińg-e í sagge-para. í** say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN die-INF-D/A 1SG bear-NEG.PRS.1SG 1SG

him-para guŕá.

go-NEG.PRS.1SG then

The parrot said, 'I cannot bear your death. I won't go, then.'

- 47'28 bádşá bukk-as halk dád-e xass-á. dá bál king kiss-IDF take.PST.3SG this-D/A fling-PST.3SG this flight kar-e hin-á hame-ná tál-á asi já zunð-á. make-PST.3SG go-PST.3SG that-GEN branch-ALL one place sit-PST.3SG The king kissed the parrot and released it. It took flight and sat down in one place on the branch of that messenger parrot.
- 47'33 **harrif-e et havál-áte.**ask-PST.3SG give.IMP news-PL.D/A
  The king's parrot asked, 'What news do you bring?'
- 47'34 pár-e ná dín-ná ílum-ná barám e.
  say-PST.3SG 2SG.GEN faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding COP.PRS.3SG
  begá duzzí-hinnám e. pagga páşí-hinnám
  late.afternoon private-henna COP.PRS.3SG tomorrow public-henna
  e. elozde jann e.
  COP.PRS.3SG day.after procession COP.PRS.3SG

The messenger parrot said, 'There is a wedding of your godbrother. This evening, there is the private henna party. Tomorrow is the public henna party. The bridal procession is the day after.'

47'47 pár-e kan-e kan-á lumma-ná mark-á mother-GEN death-ALL say-PST.3SG that 1SG-D/A 1SG-GEN ille-pak. dín-aná ílum-ná barám-á let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding-ALL ill-oe.

leave-FUT.3SG

The king's parrot said, 'He would not let me go even for my mother's death. How would he allow me to attend my godbrother's wedding?'

47'55 dá bas dáre xalk maxx-ing-as. harrif-e it come.PST.3SG there begin.PST.3SG laugh-INF-IDF ask-PST.3SG báz gal us kan-á sáh. very happy COP.PRS.2SG 1SG-GEN life

The king's parrot returned. It laughed. The king asked, 'You are quite

The king's parrot returned. It laughed. The king asked, 'You are quite cheerful, my dear.'

48'01 ba ki kan-á dín-ná ílum-ná barám come.IMP COMP 1SG-GEN faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding e.

COP.PRS.3SG

The parrot replied, 'Listen, it is my godbrother's wedding.'

48'03 dá bass-une kan-á rand-at. he come-PRF.3SG 1SG-GEN track-INS

This messenger parrot came to me with the news.

48'07 pár-e mokal et ká-v ten-á kan-e go-SBJV.1SG self-GEN say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A leave give.IMP dín-ná ílum-ná barám-á musi de ke-va faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding-ALL three day do-PRS.1SG bar-eva.

come-PRS.1SG

The parrot said, 'Grant me a leave. I will attend my godbrother's wedding. I will stay there for three days and come back.'

- 48'15 musi de kan-kin musi sál mar-era. í ne ill-ińg
  three day 1SG-BEN three year become-PRS.3PL 1SG 2SG.D/A let.go-INF
  kann-ińg ka-ppara. da valdí et =ta.
  do-INF be.able-NEG.PRS.1SG go.IMP reply give.IMP =3SG
  The king said, 'To me, three days will feel like three years. I cannot let you go. Go and answer him.'
- 48'24 pár-e aga valdí et-is =ham kan-á =ta reply give-SBJV.2SG =3SG =too say-PST.3SG if 1SG-GEN ust-á armán sal-ik. ti-fes =ham =taheart-ALL regret stay-PRS.3SG give-NEG.SBJV.1SG =3SG =too ust-á armán mar-ek.

1SG-GEN heart-ALL regret become-PRS.3SG

The king said, 'Even if you give it a (positive) reply, the regret (to have allowed you to go) will remain in my heart. If you don't give it a reply, I will regret (not to have allowed you to go).'

48'30 **aga ní dákán ká-sa. ekán kan-kin ant tekí** if 2SG from.here go-PRS.2SG from.there 1SG-BEN what gift **hat-esa.** 

bring-PRS.2SG

The king said, 'If you were to leave, what gift will you bring back for

me?'

- 48'33 **pár-e ant ki kan-á haesíyat, at-eva ne-kin.** say-PST.3SG what COMP 1SG-GEN status bring-PRS.1SG 2SG-BEN The parrot said, 'I will bring something befitting my status.'
- 48'35 pár-e hin. halk dáńg-án =ta bukk-as. go.IMP take.PST.3SG hither-ABL =3SG kiss-IDF say-PST.3SG bukk-as. mittú hin-á halk eńg-án =ta hame take.PST.3SG that.way-ABL =3SG kiss-IDF parrot go-PST.3SG that mittú-to.

parrot-COM

The king said, 'Go then'. He kissed it here and there. The parrot set off with the messenger parrot.

- 48'40 dín-ná ílum-ná barám e kar-e faith-GEN brother-GEN wedding COP.PRS.3SG make-PST.3SG kuńg. xuaşşí =ta xan-á.
  eat.PST.3SG happiness =3SG see-PST.3SG
  It was his godbrother's wedding. It attended and had a feast. It saw his happiness.
- 48'46 **musittamíko de-á ańgúr-ná asi kaŕo-as harf-e.** third day-ALL grape-GEN one piece-IDF take.up-PST.3SG On the third day, the parrot picked up a piece of grape.
- 48'50 ten-á sunŧ-aŧí hes. hamo ten-á ŧem-á self-GEN beak-LOC bring.PST.3SG that self-GEN time-ALL bádşá-gá ten-á jága-ģá zunđ-á. come.PST.3SG king-ALL self-GEN place-ALL sit-PST.3SG It brought the grape with its beaks. It returned to the king in due time and sat down in its usual place.
- 49'02 darbár lagg-ok as. bádşá túl-ok as. vazír council start-ADJP COP.PST.3SG king sit-ADJP COP.PST.3SG minister o vakíl kul mír o motabar-ák ass-ur. and chancellor all chief and headman-PL COP-PST.3PL

  The council was in session. The king was sitting. The minister and the chancellor, all chiefs and headmen were present.
- 49'12 **mittú bas bádşá-ná guar-á zunđ-á. kul** parrot come.PST.3SG king-GEN side-ALL sit-PST.3SG all

jik.mass-ur ki mittú ant tekí-as hes-une. stand.up-PST.3PL COMP parrot what gift-IDF bring-PRF.3SG The parrot approached the king and sat down. Everyone stood (to see) what gift the parrot had brought.

49'19 bádşá buk halk oŕ-án. vazír pár-e =ta king kiss take.PST.3SG that-ABL minister say-PST.3SG =3SG mehr-e ill-e soj ka =ta ant tekí-as hes love-D/A leave-IMP inquiry do.IMP =3SG what gift-IDF bring.PST.3SG ne-kin.

2SG-BEN

The king greeted it with a kiss. The minister said to him, 'Set aside your affection! Ask the parrot what gift it has brought for you.'

49'26 harrif-e ki kan-kin ant hes-us. pár-e ask-PST.3SG COMP 1SG-BEN what bring-PST.2SG say-PST.3SG ańgúr-ná asi kaŕo-as hes-uŧ.
grape-GEN one piece-IDF bring-PST.1SG
The king asked, 'What have you brought for me?' The parrot replied, 'I brought a piece of grape.'

- 49'34 **bádşá harrif-e dá-ná masxat ant e.** king ask-PST.3SG this-GEN intention what COP.PRS.3SG The king asked, 'What is the significance of this?'
- 49'37 pár-e dá hame tekí e. sad sála-ná say-PST.3SG this that gift COP.PRS.3SG hundred year-GEN pír-ińgá-e et =ta. xal-ek asi hiccána-as cáńŕda old-DADJ-D/A give.IMP =3SG strike-PRS.3SG one sneeze-IDF fourteen sála-ná varná-s mar-e.

year-GEN youth-IDF be-SBJV.3SG

The parrot said, 'This is the gift. Give it to an old man who is a hundred years old. He will sneeze once and become a youth of fourteen years old.'

49'45 vazír hur-á bádşá cavakk e. ká-va handá minister see-PST.3SG king virgin COP.PRS.3SG go-PRS.1SG this ańgúr-e pul-ev í kun-ev. grape-D/A snatch-SBJV.1SG 1SG eat-SBJV.1SG

The minister thought, 'The king is young. I should snatch this grape for myself and eat it.'

49'55 dá dikka tis baj-á e-ná tamm-á. e dikka this push give.PST.3SG that-GEN back-ALL fall-PST.3SG that push dá-ná baj-á tamm-á.

give.PST.3SG this-GEN back-ALL fall-PST.3SG

This one gave a push on another's back, (and the latter) fell down. That one gave a push on another's back, (and the latter) fell down.

49'59 bhall-o cikk.o.táŕ-as baş.mas.

big-IDF fight-IDF get.up.PST.3SG There was a big fight over the grape.

50'05 e pá-e í kun-ev =ta. dá pá-e that say-PST.3SG 1SG eat-SBJV.1SG =3SG this say-PST.3SG 1SG =ta. bádşá harrif-e ant mas eat-SBJV.1SG =3SG king ask-PST.3SG what become.PST.3SG 2PL-D/A faesila-e dá-ná dáná ke-k.

this-GEN decision-D/A wise do-PRS.3SG

One said, 'I should eat it.' Another said, 'I should eat it.' The king declared, 'What happened to you guys? The wise (=parrot) will make the decision about it.'

50'13 dáná pár-e dád-e na ní kun. na e kun-e. wise say-PST.3SG this-D/A nor 2SG eat.IMP nor that eat-SBJV.3SG nor vazír kun-e na vakíl kun-e. minister eat-SBJV.3SG nor chancellor eat-SBJV.3SG

The parrot said, 'Neither you, nor that one, nor the minister, nor the chancellor, should eat it.'

50'20 pár-e dá-ná tahtí irá gađđa o. dá-te say-PST.3SG this-GEN inside two seed COP.PRS.3PL this-PL.D/A dá-te dír đagár-a<del>t</del>í khađ ka-bo. et-bo ground-LOC hole make-IMP.PL this-PL.D/A water give-IMP.PL two sál.

year

The parrot said, 'Inside this, there are two seeds. Plant them in the ground. Water them for two years.

50'24 musittamíko sál dá bharam ke-k. muc sár-e et-bo. third year this fruition do-PRS.3SG all city-D/A give-IMP.PL muc sár varná mar-ek.

all city youth become-PRS.3SG

In the third year, they will bear fruits. Distribute them to the whole city. The whole city will regain youth.'

- 50'31 kul xuş mass-ur har-kas ten-á jága-ģá tús. all happy become-PST.3PL every-one self-GEN place-ALL sit.PST.3SG All became happy, and everyone returned to his place.
- 50'33 dá-ná dí-te şol-ár gađđa-ģáte khađ kar-er.
  this-GEN water-PL.D/A shed-PST.3PL seed-PL.D/A hole make-PST.3PL
  sál-atí nihál mass-ur.
  year-LOC young.plant become-PST.3PL
  They discarded the grape's watery pulp, and planted its seeds. In a year, they became saplings.
- 50'40 **musittamíko sál-atí bass-ur b**h**aram-atí.** third year-LOC come-PST.3PL fruition-LOC In the third year, they bore fruits.
- 50'43 bádsá avlíko gát-válá-e pár-e. ki ná king first guard-PROPR-D/A say-PST.3SG COMP 2SG.GEN aga avlíko kaŕo tamm-ik ní hes-us corner-ALL if first piece fall-PRS.3SG 2SG bring-PST.2SG =3SG kan-á masiŕ ná e. 1SG-GEN daughter 2SG.GEN COP.PRS.3SG The king said to the first guard, 'If the first grape falls to your corner and you bring it to me, my daughter will be yours.
- 50'55 irattamíko ańgúr-ná kaŕo-e har-kas hes kan-á
  second grape-GEN piece-D/A every-one bring.PST.3SG 1SG-GEN
  bádşáí hamo-ná e.
  kingdom that-GEN COP.PRS.3SG
  If anyone brings the second grape, my kingdom will be his.'
- 51'08 **gát-ák sal-ok o haŕtomá ańgúr-ná keraģ-án.**guard-PL stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3PL both grape-GEN under-ABL
  The guards stood beneath both grapevines.
- 51'16 avlíko gát-válá duá kann-ing ki first guard-PROPR prayer do-INF COP.PRS.3SG **COMP** í masiŕ-e =ta barám ke-va. tamm-e fall-SBJV.3SG 1SG daughter-D/A =3SG wedding do-PRS.1SG The first guard prayed, 'May it fall. I will marry his daughter.'

- 51'24 nan-ná guđđíko pása avlíko gát-válá tappára-s night-GEN last section first guard-PROPR thump-IDF dun kar-e ańgúr-ná kaŕo-as tamm-áne. bińg. hear.PST.3SG this.way see-PST.3SG grape-GEN piece-IDF fall-PRF.3SG In the last section of the night, the first guard heard a thump. He saw that a grape had fallen.
- 51'42 dá harf-e kaŕo-e hin-á. elo-e pár-e ní he take.up-PST.3SG piece-D/A go-PST.3SG other-D/A say-PST.3SG 2SG cá-s ná bádşáí cá-e í hin-át know-SBJV.2SG 2SG.GEN kingdom know-SBJV.3SG 1SG go-PST.1SG kan-e allá tis masiŕ-e.

1SG-D/A God give.PST.3SG daughter-D/A

He picked up the grape and went. He said to the other, 'You know what your kingdom is worth for you (i.e., Let the kingdom be yours). I am going. God gave me the princess.'

51'54 **dá hes sob-aná ańgúr-ná kaŕo-e darbár-á** he bring.PST.3SG morning-GEN grape-GEN piece-D/A council-ALL **sar.kar-e.** 

deliver-PST 3SG

By morning, the guard brought the grape and presented it to the council.

51'58 bádşá pár-e ne masiŕ haftád.o.haft vár king say-PST.3SG 2SG.D/A daughter 77 time mubárak mar-e.

congratulation be-SBJV.3SG

The king said, 'Congratulations to you seventy-seven times on winning my daughter!'

52'02 pár-e kan-á şaŕt dád e aval jác-e =ta say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN condition this COP.PRS.3SG first test-D/A =3SG hal-eva. jác-atí peş.tamm-á. niká-e ná take-PRS.1SG test-LOC pass-PST.3SG marriage.ceremony-D/A 2SG.GEN andá nemroc-ná xuán-oŧ.

this midday-GEN read-FUT.1SG

The king said, 'My condition is this: I must first test the grape. If it passes the test, I will hold your wedding at midday.'

- 52'10 pár-e dáná hur-in =ta gurá. say-PST.3SG wise see-SBJV.1PL =3SG then The king said, 'Parrot, let us see it then.'
- 52'16 **bádşá pár-e hamo kucakk-e co ka-bo at-bo.** king say-PST.3SG that dog-D/A dog.call do-IMP.PL bring-IMP.PL The king said, 'Call that dog and bring it here.'
- 52'22 hin-á kucakk-e hes-ur. ańgúr-e kar-er go-PST.3SG dog-D/A bring-PST.3PL grape-D/A make-PST.3PL iraģ-ná =ta kucakk-e. báxo-ase-tí tiss-ur meal-GEN mouthful-IDF-LOC give-PST.3PL =3SG dog-D/A They fetched the dog. They put the grape in a mouthful of food and gave it to the dog.
- 52'25 kucak kuńg xan-k =ta sitt-ár sáh =ta
  dog eat.PST.3SG eye-PL =3SG pop.out-PST.3PL life =3SG
  peş.tamm-á.
  come.out-PST.3SG
  Upon consuming it, the dog's eyes popped out, and it died.
- 52'36 **bádşá harrif-e. há vazír dá kárem-e de kar-e.** king ask-PST.3SG oh minister this work-D/A who make-PST.3SG The king asked, 'Minister! Who is responsible for this?'
- 52'40 vazír pár-e kárem-e handá dáná kar-e ki minister say-PST.3SG work-D/A this wise make-PST.3SG COMP gurá ne túl-ok e. near 2SG.D/A sit-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

  The minister said, 'This parrot, seated beside you, did it.'
- 52'45 **bádsá** halk dáná-ná xár-atí bas king anger-LOC come.PST.2SG take.PST.3SG wise-GEN káŧum-e sísípaŧ kar-e biŧ-e. pár-e head-D/A tearing.off make-PST.3SG throw-PST.3SG say-PST.3SG ní zárí-o angur hes-us ki í varná 2SG poisonous-IDF grape bring-PST.2SG **COMP** youth 1SG mar-ev.

become-SBJV.1SG

The king got enraged, took the parrot's head, ripped it off and threw it away. 'You brought poisonous grapes, claiming it would rejuvenate us!'

52'55 kudrat iláhí-ná dá as imtihán-as bádşá dá power divine-GEN this COP.PST.3SG test-IDF king this imtihán-atí salís.

test-LOC stop.PST.3SG

This was a test by God's power. The king failed this test.

52'59 andá asi ańgúr-atí dúşa ten-á zár =te bit-esus.

this one grape-LOC snake self-GEN poison =3SG drop-PLPF.3SG

elo ańgúr-te hicŕá ka-ttavesus.

other grape-PL.D/A nothing do-NEG.PLPF.3SG

A snake had put poison in this single grape. It did not do anything to the other grapes.

- 53'16 bádşá paro kar-e ki dá zahrí-o ańgúr king announcement make-PST.3SG COMP this poisonous-IDF grape o dá-tá keraģ-án kas him-p.

  COP.PRS.3PL these-PL.GEN under-ABL anyone go.NEG.SBJV.3SG

  The king made an announcement. 'These grapes are poisonous. No one should go near them.
- 53'20 aga kas pár-e kan-á kukuŕ-as kask-une í if someone say-PST.3SG 1SG-GEN hen-IDF die-PRF.3SG 1SG mál-ti =tá kasf-iva.
  livestock-PL.D/A =3PL kill-PRS.1SG
  If anyone claims, "My hen died (because of these grapes)," I will kill his livestock (for defying my rule).
- 53'27 o har-kas-as has ki kan-á cuná-s every-one-IDF come.PST.3SG COMP 1SG-GEN child-IDF kask-une í lumma-e =ta =ham hamore kasf-iva. die-PRF.3SG 1SG mother-D/A =3SG =too there kill-PRS.1SG If anyone comes (and says) "My child has died (because of these grapes)", I will kill the child's mother there too (for defying my rule)."
- 53'41 **gát-válá pár-e ki jí jí xaerát mar-ev** guard-PROPR say-PST.3SG COMP yes yes sacrifice become-SBJV.1SG **ná kissá-tekin.**2SG.GEN story-PL.BEN

Almúníam's guard said, "Yes, yes, I love this story of yours."

53'48 ill-e dáŕ-án eŕ-án. hal bádsá-ná asi cilim leave-IMP this-ABL take.IMP that-ABL king-GEN one tobacco harf-eka harf-ok-as cilim handá as. take.up-ADJP-IDF COP.PST.3SG tobacco take.up-IPF.3SG this díván-atí tiss-aka.

council-LOC give-IPF.3SG

Bhárán continues, "Setting that aside, There was a man who took up the king's tobacco pipe. He would take up the tobacco pipe and present it during the king's council.

53'58 handá cilim harf-ok-ná záífa ki ar-e bádşá-ná this tobacco take.up-ADJP-GEN wife COMP be-PRS.3SG king-GEN urá-tí kárem kar-eka.

home-LOC work do-IPF.3SG

go-PRS.2SG

The wife of this pipe-taker was working in the king's residence.

54'02 razán =tá sill-áka. ari bádşá-ná díván-atí o záífa bowl =3PL wash-IPF.3SG man king-GEN council-LOC and wife bádşá-ná urá-tí cokarí as.

king-GEN home-LOC maidservant COP.PST.3SG

She washed their bowls. The husband served in the king's council. The wife was a maidservant at the king's residence.

- 54'08 **dá-fk varnáí-tí ten-ton hic rat.o.kut ka-taora.** this-PL youth-LOC self-COM nothing argument do-NEG.IPF.3PL When they were young, they seldom quarreled.
- 54'11 ari pír mas to dásá záífa-ton tahi-ttavaka.
  man old become.PST.3SG then now wife-COM agree-NEG.IPF.3SG
  antae.ka záífa varná-s o ari pír as.

because wife youth-IDF and man old COP.PST.3SG

As the husband became old, he disagreed with his wife, because the wife was still young and the husband was old.

54'29 záífa sur-áka jága-s dá ciŕ-áka ki to wife move-IPF.3SG place-IDF then he blame-IPF.3SG COMP cá-va xan-ánus ten-ki gáda-as. hamor-á boyfriend-IDF know-PRS.1SG see-PRF.2SG self-BEN there-ALL ká-sa.

Whenever the wife made a slightest move, he would accuse her, 'I know, you've made a boyfriend. You are going to see him.'

- 54'38 pár-e ka-ppa ari armán kar-os handá de-tekin.
  say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP man regret do-FUT.2SG these day-PL.BEN
  The wife said, 'Don't say that, dear. You will regret (what you do) these days.
- 54'42 xudá-ná kaol e bedis ne-án kan-á hayá-e
  God-GEN pledge COP.PRS.3SG without 2SG-ABL 1SG-GEN shame-D/A
  pen kas xan-tane.
  other someone see-NEG.PRF.3SG

I swear by God that other than you, no one has ever seen my honor.

- 54'44 **yakká kan-e dun pá-pa.** always 1SG-D/A this.way say-NEG.IMP Stop saying that to me.'
- 54'47 ari pár-e har ŧem-á kan-á nazar ne-ton say-PST.3SG every time-ALL 1SG-GEN view 2SG-COM man ŧem-á xuáref-isa e. ní har ten-e COP.PRS.3SG every time-ALL self-D/A scratch-PRS.2SG 2SG ká-sa. go-PRS.2SG

The husband responded, 'I am watching you every time. Every time, you scratch yourself and go out (to cheat on me).

54'54 í kor пŧ to allá xam-para. 1SG blind COP PRS 1SG 1SG TOP see-NEG.PRS.3SG God xan-ik ní pakká ká-sa vár ne. ten-á see-PRS.3SG 2SG.D/A 2SG doubtless go-PRS.2SG self-GEN friend gáda-tiá.

and boyfriend-PL.ALL

I am blind and I cannot see. God sees you. It is evident you visit your friends and lovers!'

55'00 hala.o.hala musittamíko nan-á záífa cat daŕdí finally third night-ALL wife totally sorrowful mas í-án =ta.

become.PST.3SG i-ABL =3SG

Finally, on the third night, the wife totally became exasperated with him.

- 55'06 **dá ki sur-á.** ari harrif-e aráńg ká-sa. she COMP move-PST.3SG man ask-PST.3SG whither go-PRS.2SG Whenever she moved, the husband would ask, 'Where are you going?'
- 55'08 dá pár-e gáda kan-á sal-ok e
  she say-PST.3SG boyfriend 1SG-GEN stand-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG
  ká-v ust-e =ta puden ke-v.
  go-SBJV.1SG heart-D/A =3SG cool do-SBJV.1SG
  She retorted, 'My boyfriend is standing. I will go and satisfy him.'
- 55'10 ari cíhánt kar-e allá ill-ánus =ta. ní xaļ man sob make-PST.3SG God let.go-PRF.2SG =3SG 2SG strike.IMP =ta kan-á dú-án ant-as mar-ek. =3SG 1SG-GEN hand-ABL what-IDF become-PRS.3SG The husband cried out, 'God, you let her go! Kill her! What can I do with my hands?'
- 55'17 ari biŧ-e latt-as í-án pár-e =ta. =ta man throw-PST.3SG stick-IDF *i*-ABL =3SG say-PST.3SG =3SG xaerát ten-á haŕseńg kan-e kar havá-kin. 1SG-D/A sacrifice make.IMP self-GEN shame-BEN return.IMP harseng. return.IMP

The husband threw a stick towards her. He said to her, 'Come back! For the sake of your honor. Come back!'

55'26 záífa pár-e. na bábá dun-o varná-s sal-ok wife say-PST.3SG no dear such-IDF youth-IDF stand-ADJP e dásá í aráře padí mar-eva.

COP.PRS.3SG now 1SG where back become-PRS.1SG

The wife said, 'No, dear. Such a young man is waiting. Why should I return now?'

55'31 dá hur-á ust-atí pár-e allá ne-á he see-PST.3SG mind-LOC say-PST.3SG God 2SG-ALL súm-to dásá harí-á kucak pás dá visible COP.PRS.3SG she unlucky-COM now mad-ADJ dog ioŕ.mas.

be.made.PST.3SG

She thought in her mind, 'God, it is clear to you. He has now become a mad dog to me, this poor creature.

- 55'36 **yakká dá-ná hít-áte aráře kaşş-ińg ke-va.** always this-GEN story-PL.D/A where pull-INF do-PRS.1SG How can I give replies to his words all the time?
- 55'40 **dá zind-án kan-ki mark gicen e.** this life-ABL 1SG-BEN death fine COP.PRS.3SG Death seems better for me than life.
- 55'42 yakká ari handá şaģán e kan-e always man this false.accuser COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-D/A xal-ek. strike-PRS.3SG

My husband always invents stories and punishes me.

55'45 ká-v ańgúr-ná asi kaŕo-as kun-ev. kah-ev. ján go-SBJV.1SG grape-GEN one piece-IDF eat-SBJV.1SG die-SBJV.1SG life kan-á cutt-e.

1SG-GEN escape-SBJV.3SG

I would go and eat one of those grapes. I will die and my life will be released.'

55'49 bas handá ańgúr-ná keraģ-á. xalk asi come.PST.3SG this grape-GEN below-ALL strike.PST.3SG one gapp-as bá-tí kar-e.

handful-IDF mouth-LOC make-PST.3SG

She came under those grapes. She took a handful and put them in her mouth.

56'03 hiccán-á asi cáńrda sálí-o masir-as sneeze-PST.3SG one fourteen year.old-IDF daughter-IDF jor.mas.

be.made.PST.3SG

She sneezed, and became a fourteen-year-old girl.

56'12 dá-ná níyat dásá handun mas pár-e yá she-GEN intention now this.way become.PST.3SG say-PST.3SG or allá pír-ińgá-e kasif. í handun varná sal-iv.

God old-DADJ-D/A kill.IMP 1SG this.way youth stand-SBJV.1SG

Now her mind became like this: She said, 'Oh God, please kill that old fart! I will remain young like this.'

56'22 **e urá-tí tavár kar-eka. bar dásá. mon-e ten-á** he home-LOC call do-IPF.3SG come.IMP now face-D/A self-GEN **maon kar-es.** 

black do-PST.2SG

Back at home, he was calling out, 'Come, now. You will make your face black (i.e., Fool around, and then come back)!

- 56'24 dáskán puden ma-fesa. í malás ut.
  until.now cool become-NEG.PRS.2SG 1SG thirsty COP.PRS.1SG
  kan-e gulum-as dír et-e. ari ut ná.

  1SG-D/A sip-IDF water give-IMP man COP.PRS.1SG 2SG.GEN
  Aren't you satisfied yet? I am thirsty. Give my a sip of water. I am your husband!'
- 56'29 hur-á hicrá af. dá pár-e záífa see-PST.3SG nothing COP.NEG.PRS.3SG he say-PST.3SG wife pák.o.sáf as. angelic COP.PST.3SG

He saw nobody was there. He said, 'She was an angelic wife.

56'34 **í ten-á mon-e mon kar-et. náhakk of-á dobá** 1SG self-GEN face-D/A face do-PST.1SG unjustly she-ALL blame **xalk-ut.** 

strike-PST.1SG

I made my face black (i.e., I committed a sin to her). I made baseless suspicions on her.

56'36 o-ná ust-e bissif-et. cá-va hin-á hamo she-GEN heart-D/A disgust-PST.1SG know-PRS.1SG go-PST.3SG that ańgúr-án kuńg kask.

grape-ABL eat.PST.3SG die.PST.3SG

I disgusted her heart. Maybe she went, ate some of those grapes, and died.

56'40 **sob-aná hin-áŧ bádşá-e pár-eŧ. bádşá kan-e** morning-GEN go-PST.1SG king-D/A say-PST.1SG king 1SG-D/A ille-pak.

let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG

If I go and tell the king in the morning, he will not leave me alive.'

- 56'48 dalíl-at harf-ene latt-e. kor e. handá reasoning-INS take.up-PRF.3SG stick-D/A blind COP.PRS.3SG he ańgúr-á sídá bann-ińg e. godí xan-á =ta grape-ALL straight come-INF COP.PRS.3SG lady see-PST.3SG =3SG He grabbed a cane (and made his way to the grapevines) with his mind's eye. He was blind. He was coming straight to the grapevines. The lady saw him.
- 57'00 pár-e kurán xalk =ta pír-ińgá bann-ińg say-PST.3SG Qur'an strike.PST.3SG =3SG old-DADJ come-INF e.

She said, 'Oh no (lit., The Qur'an struck him)! The old fart is coming (towards me).'

57'03 **ust-atí pár-e. yańra bar-e oŕ-ton ant** mind-LOC say-PST.3SG well.then come-SBJV.3SG he-COM what **hisáb mar-ek.** 

account become-PRS.3SG

She said in her mind, 'Well, let him come and see what will happen!'

57'08 dá bas handáre. ańgú-tá xoşá-tiá dú
he come.PST.3SG there grape-PL.GEN bunch-PL.ALL hand
bit-ik o xulís-án padí ke-k.

drop-PRS.3SG and fear-ABL back do-PRS.3SG

He reached there. He grabbed a bunch of grapes, but withdrew his hand out of fear.

57'19 karo-as de-k bá-tí vá handun padí ke-k piece-IDF take-PRS.3SG mouth-LOC then this.way back do-PRS.3SG =ta.

=3SG

He put a grape in his mouth, but then took it out.

57'22 handun kar-e kar-e bas ked-á í-án this.way make-PST.3SG make-PST.3SG then swallow-PST.3SG *i*-ABL =ta ģapp-as.

=3SG handful-IDF

He did like this, and finally he swallowed a handful of grapes.

57'28 xalk hiccána-as. cáńrda sál-ná varná-s strike.PST.3SG sneeze-IDF fourteen year-GEN youth-IDF mas.

become.PST.3SG

He sneezed once, and became a youth of fourteen years old.

- 57'30 taláp-ná hame rahí-án pá-ik o lummá.

  pond-GEN that side-ABL say-PRS.3SG ITJ mother

  From across the pond, he called out to his wife (whom he could not recognize), 'Miss!'
- 57'33 dá pár-e bá-e ten-á hoṣ-aŧ kar. í
  she say-PST.3SG mouth-D/A self-GEN sense-INS make.IMP 1SG
  ná záífa ut.
  2SG.GEN wife COP.PRS.1SG
  She responded, 'Mind your language. I am your wife!'
- 57'36 ari pár-e í ne-ki xaerát ma-fara. man say-PST.3SG 1SG 2SG-BEN sacrifice become-NEG.PRS.1SG The husband said, 'Wouldn't I sacrifice myself for you?'
- 57'39 **záífa pár-e ní kan-kin xaerát ma-fa.** wife say-PST.3SG 2SG 1SG-BEN sacrifice become-NEG.IMP The wife said, 'Don't speak of sacrifices!
- 57'40 **ní kan-e yakká pár-esa ki ká-sa varná-ton.**2SG 1SG-D/A always say-PRS.2SG COMP go-PRS.2SG youth-COM
  You always accused me that I go out with a young man!'
- 57'42 dá pár-e allá bá-e kan-á cot ka-ppak
  he say-PST.3SG God mouth-D/A 1SG-GEN crooked do-NEG.PRS.3SG
  ne-kin.
  2SG-BEN
  He said, 'Won't God twist my mouth for your sake?
- 57'44 amar-o hayádár-o niyárí-ase us. ganok don-o what-IDF modest-IDF woman-IDF COP.PRS.2SG crazy such-IDF gap ka-ppa.
  speaking do-NEG.IMP
  What a virtuous woman you are! Don't speak that way, my love!'
- 57'49 **ari o záífa nan-aná andá taláp-ná gurá mass-ur.**man and wife night-GEN this pond-GEN around become-PST.3PL
  The husband and wife spent the night by this pond.

57'51 **sob-aná andá taláp-án be.şol-ár.**morning-GEN this pond-ABL take.bath-PST.3PL
They bathed in water of this pond in the morning.

57'55 **bádşá-ná hadd-á handá cilim harf-ok hin-á.**king-GEN boundary-ALL he tobacco take.up-ADJP go-PST.3SG **bádşá mon-á =ti baş.mas.** 

king front-ALL =3SG stand.up.PST.3SG

He headed to the king's palace to take up the tobacco pipe. The king stood up in front of him.

57'59 **e bádşá-ná urá-ģá hin-á. bíbí-k mon-á =ta** she king-GEN home-ALL go-PST.3SG lady-PL front-ALL =3SG **baş.mass-ur.** 

stand.up-PST.3PL

She went to the king's residence. The ladies stood up in front of her.

58'04 e pár-e bádşá salámat kan-e gunágár ka-ppa. í he say-PST.3SG king majesty 1SG-D/A guilty do-NEG.IMP 1SG ná cilim harf-ok ut.

2SG.GEN tobacco take.up-ADJP COP.PRS.1SG

He said, 'Your Majesty, don't make me guilty (for making you stand in front of me). I am your tobacco holder.'

58'08 bádşá pár-e cilim harf-ok jhakk-áka hít.kar-eka. king say-PST.3SG tobacco take.up-ADJP cough-IPF.3SG talk-IPF.3SG ní şahzáda o varná-se us.

2SG prince and youth-IDF COP.PRS.2SG

The king said, 'The tobacco-holder used to speak with a cough. You are a prince and a youth!'

58'15 pár-e xuája kissa-as ar-e. í o kan-á záífa say-PST.3SG sir story-IDF be-PRS.3SG 1SG and 1SG-GEN wife dun tahin-tavana.

this.way agree-NEG.IPF.1PL

The tobacco-holder said, 'Sir, there is a story behind this. My wife and I were in discord.

58'18 záífa dun hin-á ańgúr-án ģapp-as xalk.

wife this.way go-PST.3SG grape-ABL handful-IDF strike.PST.3SG

handun í =ham hin-át hamere varná mass-ut.

this.way 1SG =too go-PST.1SG there youth become-PST.1SG

My wife went and ate a handful of those grapes. I also went there and became a youth.'

- 58'30 handun záífa = ta ere ten-á áhvál-e tis. this.way wife = 3SG there self-GEN news-D/A give.PST.3SG His wife told the same story at the residence.
- 58'32 **dásá bádsá-ná ust-atí mittú bas.**now king-GEN mind-LOC parrot come.PST.3SG
  Now the parrot returned to the king's heart.
- 58'36 giŕá-s ki maon-o putt ass-ura. o-k píhun thing-IDF COMP black-IDF hair COP-IPF.3PL they-PL white mass-ur mittú-ná ģam-tián.

  become-PST.3PL parrot-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL

  His hair used to be a little black. It has become white due to the sorrow over the parrot.
- 58'42 hin-á gát-válá ańgúr-e hes. kun-ek
  go-PST.3SG guard-PROPR grape-D/A bring.PST.3SG eat-PRS.3SG
  bar-ek cáńrda sál-ná varná-án bár e.
  come-PRS.3SG fourteen year-GEN youth-ABL like COP.PRS.3SG
  The guard went and brought the grapes. When he ate them and returned, he was like a fourteen-year-old lad.
- 58'49 hin-ár bádşáí-tí kul pír-ińgá narína o niyárí-te go-PST.3PL kingdom-LOC all old-DADJ male and woman-PL.D/A ańgúr tiss-ura. kul =tá cáńrda sál-ná jor.mass-ura. grape give-IPF.3PL all =3PL fourteen year-GEN be.made-IPF.3PL They went, and gave the grapes to all old men and women. They all became fourteen years old.
- 59'00 vazír vakíl şár muc kuńg-ur kul =tá varná minister chancellor city all eat-PST.3PL all =3PL youth mass-ur.

become-PST.3PL

The minister, the chancellor, the whole city ate them, and they all became young.

59'05 **bádşá kuńg varná ma-to. handun pír** king eat.PST.3SG youth become-NEG.PST.3SG this.way old

salís.

remain.PST.3SG

The king ate them but did not become young. He just remained aged.

59'08 ańgúr kárem ka-ppak ki mittú-ná ģam-k grape work do-NEG.PRS.3SG COMP parrot-GEN sorrow-PL ust-áte let-ár.

heart-PL.D/A lie-PST.3PL

The grape did not work for him, for the sorrow over the parrot lay in his heart."

59'13 ill-e or-án haļ dár-án bhárán pár-e ae leave-IMP that-ABL take.IMP this-ABL PROP say-PST.3SG ITJ gát-válá musittamíko de bádşá mittú-ná ģam-tián guard-PROPR third day king parrot-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL kask.

die.PST.3SG

Setting that aside, Bhárán said, "Guard, the king died on the third day, consumed by the sorrow over the parrot."

## 10. Almúníam's bets

59'21 pár-e ka-ppa almúníam bíbí ní =ham musittamíko say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP PROP lady 2SG =too third

de kan-á ģam-tián kas-taos. í bhárán bádşá day 1SG-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die-NEG.PST.2SG 1SG PROP king aff-at.

be-NEG.PRS.1SG

Bhárán said, "Princess Almúníam, don't suffer like he did. If you don't die from sorrows over me within three days, I am not Bhárán Bádshah (i.e., I am sure you will regret to death).

59'27 kan-ton hít-as kar. vale almúníam hít

1SG-COM words-IDF make.IMP but PROP words

ka-ppak.

do-NEG.PRS.3SG

Say something to me." But Almúníam did not say a word.

59'36 **gát-válá pár-e =ta varná dásá sáf tamm-ik.** guard-PROPR say-PST.3SG =3SG youth now daybreak fall-PRS.3SG The guard said to him, "Now it is becoming dawn.

- 59'41 dá cábí-k o hullí e galí mal-ok this key-PL COP.PRS.3PL that horse COP.PRS.3SG door open-ADJP kan-á kunđ-án mokal ne COP.PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN corner-ABL 2SG.D/A permission COP.PRS.3SG ká-sa ní hin. aráńg ki whither COMP go-PRS.2SG 2SG go.IMP Here are the keys and there is the horse. The door is open. You can go from my position. Go wherever you wish.
- 59'47 ná páho ká-v vale ná jága-ģá í 2SG.GEN place-ALL 1SG hanging go-SBJV.1SG but 2SG.GEN páho-e í sagge-para. hanging-D/A 1SG bear-NEG.PRS.1SG I will be hanged on your behalf. But I cannot bear to see you executed."
- 59'51 dá pár-e narri-para. kan-e curro-ná mokal he say-PST.3SG run.away-NEG.PRS.1SG 1SG-D/A pee-GEN permission et. pár-e da ka. galí ne-kin mal-ok give.IMP say-PST.3SG go.IMP do.IMP door 2SG-BEN open-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG

Bhárán said, "I will not flee. Give me permission to relieve myself." The guard said, "Go ahead. The door is open for you."

- 59'57 dád-e curro kar-oí allav. jinn-áte soi he-D/A urine do-GRDV COP.NEG.PST.3SG ghost-PL.D/A inquiry kar-e ki dá almúníam antae hít ka-ppak. make-PST.3SG COMP this PROP why words do-NEG.PRS.3SG Bhárán did not have to pee. He asked the ghosts why Almúníam would not talk.
- 60'01 dásá amar mar-ek. dá-k pár-er nan hít-á now how become-PRS.3SG they.PL say-PST.PL 1PL story-ALL sáģ-ina =te. put.in-PRS.1PL =3SG
  - "What shall we do now?" The ghosts said, "We will make her talk."
- 60'11 asit pár-e ki urá-ná =ta tír-atí í putreńg-iva one say-PST.3SG COMP home-GEN =3SG beam-LOC 1SG enter-PRS.1SG

I will respond."

- ní hít kar í ne-ton hít ke-va.
  2SG words make.IMP 1SG 2SG-COM words do-PRS.1SG
  One ghost said, "I will enter the beam of her house. Speak to me, and
- 60'18 irattamíko pár-e í ciráģ-ná =te tel-átetí ká-va second say-PST.3SG 1SG lamp-GEN =3SG oil-PL.LOC go-PRS.1SG ní kan-to gap kar í ne-to hít ke-va.

  2SG 1SG-COM speaking make.IMP 1SG 2SG-COM words do-PRS.1SG

  The second said, "I will enter the oil of her lamp. Talk to me, and I will converse with you."
- 60'26 musittamíko pár-e í lix-aná =ta hár-atí
  third say-PST.3SG 1SG neck-GEN =3SG necklace-LOC
  putreńg-iva ní hít kar-ak í ne-ton hít ke-va.
  enter-PRS.1SG 2SG words do-IMP 1SG 2SG-COM words do-PRS.1SG
  The third said, "I will enter the necklace around her neck. Talk, and I will talk to you."
- 60'33 cármíko pár-e í katt-aná =ta páca-tí putreńg-iva fourth say-PST.3SG 1SG bed-GEN =3SG leg-LOC enter-PRS.1SG ne-ton hít ke-va.

  2SG-COM words do-PRS.1SG

  The fourth said, "I will enter the bed legs and talk with you."
- 60'46 bhárán pár-e him-bo kul num-á ten-á kárem-te
  PROP say-PST.3SG go-IMP.PL all 2PL-GEN self-GEN work-PL.D/A
  ka-bo.
  do-IMP.PL
  Bhárán said, "Go! Each of you, do your tasks!"
- 60'51 pár-e almúníam bíbí handun bádşá mittú-ná this.way say-PST.3SG PROP lady king parrot-GEN gam-tián kask. sorrow-PL, ABL, die, PST, 3SG Bhárán said, "Princess Almúníam, the king died from the sorrows over the parrot.
- 60'57 **ka-ppa dun ní kan-á ģam-tián kah-os**do-NEG.IMP this.way 2SG 1SG-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die-FUT.2SG **hít kar.**words make.IMP

Don't follow suit. You will die from sorrows over me. Say something."

61'03 almúníam hít ka-ppak

PROP words do-NEG.PRS.3SG Almúníam did not say a word.

61'04 bhárán pár-e í ganok ut ki ne-to hít
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG crazy COP.PRS.1SG COMP 2SG-COM words
ke-va.

do-PRS.1SG

Bhárán said, "I am crazy to talk to you.

61'07 **í dá urá-ná tír-aton hít ke-va. pár-e tír.**1SG this home-GEN beam-COM words do-PRS.1SG say-PST.3SG beam **handun tír pár-e jí.**this.way beam say-PST.3SG yes
I will talk to the beam of this house." He called out, "Beam!" The

61'13 **almúníam xan-ti buŕz-á kar-e ki tír amar** PROP eye-PL.D/A above-ALL make-PST.3SG COMP arrow how **hít kar-e.** 

words make-PST.3SG

beam replied, "Yes."

Almúníam looked up, thinking "How could a beam speak?"

61'17 tír-án harrif-e ten-á ahvál-e et. ná zind beam-ABL ask-PST.3SG self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP 2SG.GEN life amar ter.mar-ek dá şúm-aná urá-tí.

how pass-PRS.3SG this unlucky-GEN home-LOC
He asked the beam, "Tell me about yourself. How does your life pass in the house of this poor woman?"

61'20 **tír pár-e kane-án harrif-ińg us. pár-e** beam say-PST.3SG 1SG-ABL ask-INF COP.PRS.2SG say-PST.3SG **hán.** 

yes

The beam said, "Are you asking me?" He said, "Yes."

61'22 **pá-ik xan-issa ki dá palańg-á xác-ok** say-PRS.3SG see-PRS.2SG COMP she bed-ALL sleep-ADJP

## e haftád.o.haft poş-a<del>t</del>í e.

COP.PRS.3SG 77 cover-LOC COP.PRS.3SG

The beam said, "You see that she is sleeping on the bed. She is in seventy-seven coverings.

61'27 e í vaxt-á nihál-as ass-uta. dá kan-á sexá-ģá that time-ALL 1SG sapling-IDF COP-IPF.1SG she 1SG-GEN shadow-ALL kane-á dú tix-áka bass-aka í de-aná musi fut come-IPF.3SG 1SG-ALL hand put-IPF.3SG 1SG day-GEN three foot bhallun mass-uta.

big become-IPF.1SG

At that time, I was a sapling. She used to come to my shade and lay hands on me. I would grow three feet each day."

61'34 almúníam pár-e purt í civa bass-unut ná
PROP say-PST.3SG fart 1SG when come-PRF.1SG 2SG.GEN
sexá-ġá.

shade-ALL

Almúníam said, "Nonsense! When did I come to your shade?"

61'39 handár-ton bigil-ák lagg-ár tavár bas ki this-COM drumroll-PL start-PST.3PL call come.PST.3SG COMP bhárán bádşá asi şart-as khatt-á.

PROP king one bet-IDF win-PST.3SG

Thereupon the drumroll started. There was a call, "Bhárán Bádshah won a bet."

61'44 ádil bádşá xass-á ten-á kátum-e. bińg PROP king hear.PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG self-GEN head-D/A tír-aŧí ŧák tamm-á ditar lagg-á mas hit-PST.3SG beam-LOC ONOM become.PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG blood cur.mas.

flow.PST.3SG

King Ādil heard it and jerked his head. It struck the beam. Smash! He fell, and blood flowed.

61'52 **b**hárán hakkal kar-e ki ádil-ná kátum PROP shout make-PST.3SG COMP PROP-GEN head pinn-á.

be.broken-PST.3SG

Bhárán shouted, "Ādil's head is injured!"

- 61'55 **ádil pár-e kátum-ná darmán mar-ek.**PROP say-PST.3SG head-GEN treatment become-PRS.3SG
  Ädil said, "There are treatments for the head.
- 62'57 páho-ná ma-fak. dita-k cutt-era í-án hanging-GEN become-NEG.PRS.3SG blood-PL drip-IPF.3PL *i*-ABL =ta. tańg-ok e páho-ná citt-á. =3SG hang-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG hanging-GEN rope-ALL There is no treatment for hanging." Blood flowed from him. He was dangling from the rope of hanging.
- 62'08 bhárán pár-e almúníam asi hít-as kar-es. elo
  PROP say-PST.3SG PROP one words-IDF do-PST.2SG other
  hít-e ten-á juání-at kar-ak.
  story-D/A self-GEN well do-IMP
  Bhárán said, "Almúníam, you have spoken. Say more words nicely.
- 62'13 handun bádşá ten-á mittú-ná ģam-tián kask ní this.way king self-GEN parrot-GEN sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG 2SG kan-á. hít kar-ak.

  1SG-GEN words do-IMP

  The king died from the sorrow over his parrot. You will die from the sorrow over me. Say something."
- 62'19 **almúníam hít ka-ppak.**PROP words do-NEG.PRS.3SG
  Almúníam did not talk.
- 62'21 bhárán pár-e í ganok ut ki ne-to hít
  PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG crazy COP.PRS.1SG COMP 2SG-COM words
  ke-va. í dá battí-ton hít ke-va.
  do-PRS.1SG 1SG this lamp-COM words do-PRS.1SG
  Bhárán said, "I am crazy to talk to you. I will talk to this lamp."
- 62'26 tavár kar-e ki battí valdí tis jí.
  call make-PST.3SG COMP lamp reply give.PST.3SG yes
  He called, "Lamp!" It answered, "Yes."
- 62'28 almúníam hur-á xudá xalk =ta dá kan-á
  PROP see-PST.3SG God strike.PST.3SG =3SG this 1SG-GEN
  gurá tix-ok e hít kann-ińg e.
  around put-ADJP COP.PRS.3SG words do-INF COP.PRS.3SG

Almúníam thought, "Good heavens! This lamp is placed beside me. And it is speaking."

- 62'31 bhárán harrif-e ki ten-á ahvál-e et ki
  PROP ask-PST.3SG COMP self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP COMP
  ná zind amar ter.mar-ek dá-ná gurá.
  2SG.GEN life how pass-PRS.3SG this-GEN around
  Bhárán asked, "Tell me about yourself. How does your life pass near her?"
- 62'35 pár-e ki hame.ki dá-ná gurá tix-ok say-PST.3SG COMP from.long.before she-GEN around put-ADJP ut. asi vaxt-as =ham dá kan-á şíşa-e sáf COP.PRS.1SG one time-IDF =too she 1SG-GEN glass-D/A clean ka-ttav.

do-NEG.PST.3SG

The lamp said, "From a long time now, I've been placed near her. She has not cleaned my glass shade even once."

62'43 almúníam pár-e hala der safá kar-ene ne. say-PST.3SG why who clean do-PRF.3SG 2SG.D/A **PROP** dú-as padí kar-e xalk =ta sísa tarangara hand-IDF back make-PST.3SG strike.PST.3SG =3SG glass ONOM kar-e tamm-á pinn-á. make-PST.3SG fall-PST.3SG be.broken-PST.3SG Almúníam said, "Tell me, who has cleaned you (if I haven't)?" She moved back her hand and hit it. The glass clashed, fell and shattered.

62'54 handun irattamíko şaŕt-e =ham kʰatt-á. this.way second bet-D/A =too win-PST.3SG This way, he also won the second bet.

62'59 **handun musittamíko şaŕt-aná várí dá vas.kar-e =ta hít** this.way third bet-GEN time he try-PST.3SG =3SG words **ka-ttav.** 

do-NEG.PST.3SG

In the same way, he tried at the time of the third bet. She did not talk.

63'01 bhárán pár-e í ganok ut ki ne-to hít

PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG crazy COP.PRS.1SG COMP 2SG-COM words

ke-va. í ná lix-aná hár-ton hít ke-va.

do-PRS.1SG 1SG 2SG.GEN neck-GEN necklace-COM words do-PRS.1SG

Bhárán said, "I am crazy to talk to you. I will talk to the necklace around your neck."

- 63'06 **pár-e o hár. valdí tis jí.** say-PST.3SG ITJ necklace reply give.PST.3SG yes He said, "Hey, necklace!" It answered, "Yes."
- 63'08 **almúníam ten-e handun xass-á.**PROP self-D/A this.way fling-PST.3SG
  Almúníam threw back herself (in astonishment).
- 63'10 harrif-e ní ten-á ahvál-e ki dá et ask-PST.3SG 2SG self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP COMP this ná de-k amar ter.mar-era. súm-aná gu<del>tt</del>-á unlucky-GEN throat-ALL 2SG.GEN day-PL how pass-IPF.3PL He asked, "Tell me about yourself. How have you been spending your days at this poor woman's neck?"
- 63'13 hár hame ki dá súm-aná pár-e í gu<del>tt</del>-áŧ necklace say-PST.3SG that COMP 1SG this unlucky-GEN throat-INS vaxt-as man-aná kerańg-át ut. vaxt-as COP.PRS.1SG time-IDF maund-GEN below-INS COP.PRS.1SG time-IDF irá man-aná. vaxt-as phullá-tetí two maund-GEN time-IDF flower-PL.LOC COP.PRS.1SG The necklace said, "I am on this poor woman's neck. Sometimes I am weighed down by a maund, sometimes by two maunds, and at times I am in flowers."
- 63'25 handun almúníam hakkal tis ará vaxt-á í this.way PROP shout give.PST.3SG which time-ALL 1SG ne man-aná kerańg-á kar-enut. ará vaxt í ne 2SG.D/A maund-GEN below-ALL do-PRF.1SG which time 1SG 2SG.D/A phullá-tá niyám-á kar-enut. flower-PL.GEN middle-ALL do-PRF.1SG Almúníam shouted this way, "When did I burden you with a maund? When did I place you among flowers?"
- 63'30 cikk-á xass-á =ta. şaŕańga mas. varná
  pull-PST.3SG fling-PST.3SG =3SG ONOM become.PST.3SG youth
  harf-e rúmál-atí pheŕ-á =ta.
  take.up-PST.3SG handkerchief-LOC roll-PST.3SG =3SG

She pulled the necklace and threw it away. The necklace made a jingling sound. The young man picked it up and wrapped it in a hand-kerchief.

63'39 dol-ák lagg-ár. mubárakbádí mas.

drum-PL start-PST.3PL congratulation become.PST.3SG The drum started. There were congratulations.

63'42 bhárán bádşá pár-e almúníam bíbí ne vaxt
PROP king say-PST.3SG PROP lady 2SG.D/A time
et-iva. bas almúníam xác-á.

give-PRS.1SG then PROP sleep-PST.3SG

Bhárán Bádshah said, "Princess Almúníam, I will give you some time." Then Almúníam went to bed.

63'50 vas.kar-e e baş.ma-tav.

try-PST.3SG she stand.up-NEG.PST.3SG He tried, but she did not get up.

63'53 ádil pár-e antae vaxt tiss-us vaxt =ta. time **PROP** say-PST.3SG why time give-PST.2SG =3SGti-farosus =ta. o xác-ik

give-NEG.PCOND.2SG =3SG she sleep-PRS.3SG

Ādil said, "Why did you give her time? You shouldn't have; she is sleeping!"

63'59 bhárán pár-e hao xác-ik.

PROP say-PST.3SG yes sleep-PRS.3SG Bhárán said, "Oh, is she asleep?"

- 64'00 harrif-e almúníam bíbí xác-ás. de hít ke.
  ask-PST.3SG PROP lady sleep-PST.2SG who words do.SBJV.3SG
  Bhárán asked, "Princess Almúníam, have you fallen asleep? Who will talk now?"
- 64'02 gát-válá pár-e ki vaxt tiss-us =ta guard-PROPR say-PST.3SG COMP time give-PST.2SG =3SG xác-á.

sleep-PST.3SG

The guard said, "You gave her time. So she fell asleep."

64'07 **pár-e ka-ppa handun bádşá ten-á mittú-ná** say-PST.3SG do-NEG.IMP this.way king self-GEN parrot-GEN

**ġam-tián kask. handun ní kan-á ġam-án** sorrow-PL.ABL die.PST.3SG this.way 2SG 1SG-GEN sorrow-ABL **kah-os.** 

die-FUT.2SG

Bhárán said, "Don't do this way. The king died from the sorrows over its parrot. That way, you will die from sorrow over me.

64'11 **í masxara kar-et. ní guacní xác-ás. zamín ásmán** 1SG joke do-PST.1SG 2SG really sleep-PST.2SG earth heaven **hít ke-k. almúníam ka-ppak.** 

words do-PRS.3SG PROP do-NEG.PRS.3SG

I teased you. But are you really asleep?" The earth and heaven talked, but Almúníam did not talk.

64'16 bhárán pár-e í ganok ut ki ne-to hít
PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG crazy COP.PRS.1SG COMP 2SG-COM words
ke-va.

do-PRS.1SG

Bhárán said, "I am crazy to talk to you.

64'20 o kat ní ten-á ahvál-e et. dá súm-aná urá-tí
ITJ bed 2SG self-GEN news-D/A give.IMP this unlucky-GEN home-LOC
amar ter.mar-esa.

how pass-PRS.2SG

Bed! Tell me about yourself. How do you spend your days in this poor woman's house?"

64'27 hame.ki dá kan-á baj-á xác-áne. handun-o from.long.before she 1SG-GEN back-ALL sleep-PRF.3SG such-IDF puf xal-ek. kan-á cílikk-ák saŕ-áno. poot strike-PRS.3SG 1SG-GEN rope-PL rot-PRF.3PL

The bed said, "For a long time, she has been sleeping on my back.

The bed said, "For a long time, she has been sleeping on my back. She poots so much, that my ropes have rotted!"

64'35 **almúníam buŕz-á kar-e ten-e. pár-e í civa**PROP above-ALL make-PST.3SG self-D/A say-PST.3SG 1SG when **puf xalk-unuŧ.** 

poot strike-PRF.1SG

Almúníam jumped up. She said, "When did I poot?"

64'38 katt-aná kerańg-án jinn-ák bit-er =ta. bed-GEN under-ABL ghost-PL drop-PST.3PL =3SG The ghosts threw her under the bed.

- 64'40 **pár-e bíbí ní** =ham vaxt et-isa. say-PST.3SG lady 2SG =too time give-PRS.2SG Bhárán said, "Now give me some time."
- 64'43 pár-e sae.şám-á ne vaxt et-iv. dá say-PST.3SG memorial.feast-ALL 2SG.D/A time give-SBJV.1SG this đaģár =ham kan-e ille-pak dá =ham dásá hít ground =too 1SG-D/A let.go-NEG.PRS.3SG this =too now words ke-k.

do-PRS.3SG

Almúníam said, "Be dead! Why would I give you time? Not even this earth leaves me alone. It might also start speaking next."

- 64'48 **bhárán handun kul şaŕt-áte khatt-á.**PROP this.way all bet-PL.D/A win-PST.3SG
  Bhárán won all the bets in this manner.
- 64'50 sob-aná bass-ur varná-k b<sup>h</sup>árán bádsá-e morning-GEN come-PST.3PL young-PL PROP king-D/A kopá-tiá harf-er carref-er. shoulder-PL.ALL take.up-PST.3PL make.walk-PST.3PL In the morning, young people came, hoisted Bhárán Bádshah onto their shoulders and celebrated.
- 64'55 bhárán hukum tis. axxas ki bandí
  PROP order give.PST.3SG how.much.REL COMP prisoner
  o ájo ka-bo =tá.
  COP.PRS.3PL free do-IMP.PL =3PL
  Bhárán decreed, "Release as many prisoners as are there.
- 65'00 andá ki páho-ná citt-atí e dád-e tel-atí this COMP hanging-GEN rope-LOC COP.PRS.3SG he-D/A oil-LOC lár et-bo.
  boiling give-IMP.PL

As for Ādil, who is on the rope of hanging, boil him in oil."

65'05 **ádil pár-e b**hárán ná **lumma báva-kin xaerát**PROP say-PST.3SG PROP 2SG.GEN mother father-BEN sacrifice **mar-ev. dun pá-pa.**become-SBJV.1SG this.way say-NEG.IMP

Ādil pleaded, "Bhárán, I would sacrifice myself for your parents. Don't say that."

65'08 pár-e amar pár-esa ki bhárán-ná xan-te say-PST.3SG how say-PRS.2SG COMP PROP-GEN eye-PL.D/A kaş-abo at-bo kun-ev =tá. pull.out-IMP.PL bring-IMP.PL eat-SBJV.1SG =3PL Bhárán said, "Why did you order, 'Gouge out Bhárán's eyes and bring them. I will eat them'?"

65'11 **ádil pár-e kan-e xaerát kar páho ti-fa**PROP say-PST.3SG 1SG-D/A sacrifice make.IMP hanging give-NEG.IMP **kan-e.** 

1SG-D/A

Ādil said, "Do me a favor. Don't hang me."

65'18 hukum tis asi hullí-as ten-kin asitt-as almúníam-kin order give.PST.3SG one horse-IDF self-BEN one-IDF PROP-BEN asitt-as ádil-kin.

one-IDF PROP-BEN

Bhárán ordered one horse for himself, one for Almúníam and one for Ādil.

- 65'24 bass-o har musitt-ińgá-k =tá ádil-ná bádşáí-á. come-PST.3PL every three-DADJ-PL =3PL PROP-GEN kingdom-ALL All three traveled to Ādil's kingdom.
- 65'32 dáre xarás-ák guððing-ár. dá-te ditar-ná there bull-PL be.butched-PST.3PL this-PL.D/A blood-GEN jo-án gidref-er.

stream-ABL make.cross-PST.3PL

Bulls were slaughtered then. People made the trio cross a stream of blood.

65'36 **bass-ur lumma báva xísun-ná julúnŧ-átetí lođ-o** come-PST.3PL mother father gold-GEN swing-PL.LOC swing-IDF **kun-era.** 

enjoy-PRS.3PL

When they arrived (at the palace), Bhárán's parents were enjoying the swing on the golden swings.

- 65'40 **lumma báva-ná mon-á şef tús nek-duáí halk.**mother father-GEN front-ALL low sit.PST.3SG blessing take.PST.3SG
  Bhárán sat in front of his parents, and got their blessing.
- 65'46 **sob-aná xuáif-e bhall-o mullá-s.**morning-GEN summon-PST.3SG big-IDF mullah-IDF
  He called a great mullah in the morning.
- 65'55 **pár-e almúníam bíbí-e soj kar ki b**hárán say-PST.3SG PROP lady-D/A inquiry make.IMP COMP PROP **bádşá-e hal-ek yá ádil bádşá-e.**king-D/A take-PRS.3SG or PROP king-D/A
  Bhárán said, "Ask Princess Almúníam, if she chooses Bhárán Bádshah or Ādil Bádshah."
- 66'00 mullá harrif-e almúníam-án ki pá ki bhárán mullah ask-PST.3SG PROP-ABL COMP say.IMP COMP PROP bádşá-e hal-esa yá ádil-e.

  king-D/A take-PRS.2SG or PROP-D/A

  The mullah asked Almúníam, "Tell me who you choose as your husband, Bhárán Bádshah or Ādil."
- 66'09 pár-e ádil bádşá kan-á dín o dunyá-ná ílum say-PST.3SG PROP king 1SG-GEN faith and world-GEN brother e. í bhárán bádşá-e hal-eva.

  COP.PRS.3SG 1SG PROP king-D/A take-PRS.1SG

Almúníam said, "Ādil Bádshah is my godbrother and brother in this world. I choose Bhárán Bádshah."

66'16 musi vár handá harrif-e of-án handun musi vár o =ham three time he ask-PST.3SG she-ABL this.way three time she =too handá valdí-e tis.
this reply-D/A give.PST.3SG
The mullah posed the question three times, and she responded the same way three times.

66'21 bhárán bádşá hakkal kar-e. almúníam bíbí dá dunyá e
PROP king shout make-PST.3SG PROP lady this world that
dunyá kan-á ír us.
world 1SG-GEN sister COP.PRS.2SG

Bhárán Bádshah declared, "Princess Almúníam, you are my sister in

this world and in that world.

- 66'27 í hal-ev hal-para. aga í ne 1SG 2SG.D/A take-NEG.PRS.1SG if 1SG 2SG.D/A take-SBJV.1SG ádil-ná kátum-ná thapp-áte de darmán ke-k. PROP-GEN head-GEN wound-PL.D/A who treatment do-PRS.3SG tán.kin ní darmán ka-ttanus =tá. 2SG treatment do-NEG.PRF.2SG =3PL until I don't choose you. If I did, who would give treatment to the wounds of Ādil's head, unless you do that?
- 66'37 kan-á nem-án haftád.o.haft vár ne mubárak mar-e

  1SG-GEN side-ABL 77 time 2SG.D/A blessed be-SBJV.3SG

  ádil bádşá-e.

  PROP king-D/A

  I bless you seventy-seven times, King Ādil!"
- 66'43 **ádil bádşá-ton almúníam-ná niká-e xuán-ár.**PROP king-COM PROP-GEN marriage.ceremony-D/A read-PST.3PL
  They conducted the wedding ceremony of Almúníam with King Ādil.
- 66'45 musittamíko bádsá de ádil ten-á masiŕ-ná third dav PROP king self-GEN daughter-GEN niká-e bhárán bádsá-ton xuán-á. marriage.ceremony-D/A PROP king-COM read-PST.3SG On the third day, King Ādil arranged the marriage of his daughter to Bhárán Bádshah.
- 66'50 cármíko de-á bádsáí-ná taxt-e kátum-á =ta
  fourth day-ALL kingdom-GEN crown-D/A head-ALL =3SG
  tix-á.
  put-PST.3SG
  On the fourth day, he put the crown of the kingdom on Bhárán's head.
- 66'57 ten-at vazír mas. daro-iskán xuaş o self-INS minister become.PST.3SG yesterday-TERM happy and gal ass-ur. cheerful COP-PST.3PL

  He himself became a minister. Until just yesterday, they lived in joy

and harmony.

## Liákat Saní, Tell my Beloved (pá-bo kan-á num zebal-e)

Liákat Saní. 2019. *Cikár*. Quetta: Rashon Adabi Divan Balochistan. Pp. 105–106.

1. pá-bo kan-á num zebal-e, ust-á	
hat-a ní mábal-e	

Please tell my beloved, to recall the household luggage on camels,

2. phul o caman-ná hít-e kar, zebá vatan-ná hít-e kar to speak of flowers and meadows, to speak of our beautiful homeland.

3. bolán-e zebá-ģá val-ák, xarruná dírí-á jal-ák The beautiful winding trails of the Bolan Pass, the riverbeds with emerald water.

 şoání şúkár-án pad, cir-aŧ hinok-á buzgal-ák The herd of goats that walk in procession, following shepherds' whistle.

5. de xuár ill-ik cáńjal-e, koh o daman-ná hít-e kar

Who would forsake the loyal camel disheartened? Let the mountains and foothills be our discourse.

6. ráhí ar-e dá káfila, kaccí xurásán-á vala

This caravan is on its journey, to Kachchi or Khorasan, as it chooses.

7. badrá kar-oká har asit, tenátián aff-ak gila No blame shall be cast by companions, on anyone who strays from the path.

8. sáda ma-fa pá şántul-e, har já amanná hít-e kar

Advise Shantul: Rise above the ordinary. Be a symbol of peace everywhere.

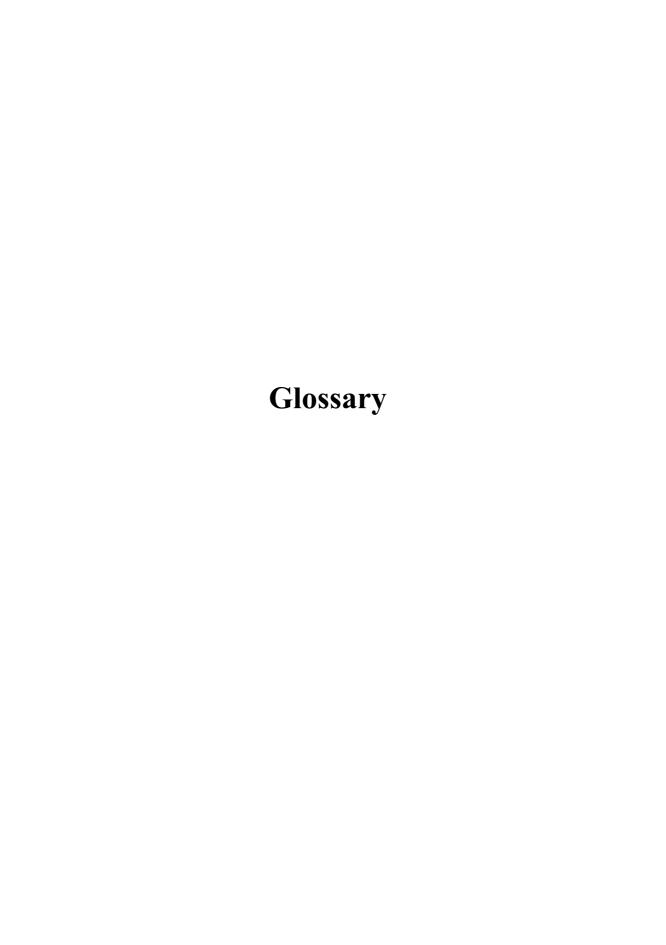
9. şanza girok o jammar e, đha etibo num bazģar-e

Inform our farmers: There will soon be heavy rain, thunder and clouds!

10. đukkál-e pitt-iva saní, bátí vatan-ná dam dar-e

I, Sani, denounce the droughts; our homeland's folk are weary of them.

11. xísun ka maolá jal jal-e, xuár-á tuman-ná hít-e kar May God enliven our channels with water! Let those deprived clans be our discourse.



For some words, if the final consonant is preceded by a short vowel, it is doubled when followed by a vowel-initial suffix or a copula, *e*, *o*, etc. For example, *rab* 'God' vs. *rabb-e* 'God-D/A', *pur* 'full' vs. *purr e* 'is full'. Given that these doubled final consonants form part of the underlying representation of each word, we list such words in this glossary with the second consonant in italics. Note that these double final consonants are degeminated before a consonant-initial suffix and in the word-final position, except when preceding a copula.

For loanwords, the source language is indicated in square brackets. See also Rossi (1979) for etymology.

## **Abbreviations**

A: Arabic; a.: adjective; adv.: adverb; B: Balochi; conj.: conjunction; F: Farsi; H: Hindi-Urdu; int.: interrogative; itj.: interjection; n.: noun; num.: numeral; onom.: onomatopoeia; Pash.: Pashto; phr.: phrase; postposition; pred.: predicative; pref.: prefix; prep.: preposition; pron.: pronoun or pronominal; prop.: proper noun; Si.: Sindhi; Sk.: Sanskrit; U: Urdu; v.: verb; vi.: intransitive verb; vt.: transitive verb; -: morpheme boundary; =: clitic boundary

abá itj. dear; alas **amal** n. action [A] acának adv. suddenly [H] amanná pred a. accepted ađđ n. shelter amannáí n. consent; acceptance að kann-ing vi. to take shelter; stop amanná kann-ing vt. to accept adal n. justice [A] amar int. a. what a adá itj. brother; guys; sir [Si.] amar int. adv. how; why **amarí** int. adv. in what manner adá kann-ing vt. to fulfil [A] adálatt n. court [A] amar ki conj. as soon as adíra n. tomb **amaro** int. a. what a ae pron. that; they; he; she **amán** *n*. safety; protection [A] **ambal** *n*. friend; guy ae itj. say; alas **aeb** *n*. fault [A] **ambár** *n*. granary [F] aebdár a. defective [A] **ame** *pron*. that (hame) aekán adv. from there amír a. rich; respectable [A] aeno adv. today amn-emní n. peace [A] aeno-pagga adv. nowadays **amo** *pron*. that (*hamo*) aere adv. there amore adv. there aesás n. sense of touch; feeling [A] andar adv. hiding; inside [F] andarí n. scout; hiding af COP.NEG.PRS.3SG (ann-ing) andá pron. this; he; she (handá) aga conj. if [F] **agar** conj. if [F] andád pron. this agi conj. if [F] andákán adv. from here andáře adv. here agrí n. patch andáxas adv. this much ahvál n. news [A] **ajab** a. wonderful; unexpected [A] **andun** adv. this way aládín prop. Aladdin [A] **andun-o** a. such: such a ańga adv. still [B] aláhoş a. panicked ańgúr n. grape [F] alk take-PST.3SG (hall-ing) ańjám n. promise; date [A] all itj. oh allá n. God [A] anná pron. this (handá) alláh n. God [A] **ann-ing** (vi)COP; be (mann-ing) alláí a. godly; inevitable; very long ant int. pron. what; Q allá-tálá n. God [A] antae int. adv. why allá tuár adv. by God's will antae ka conj. because all-ing vt. to take antae ke *conj*. because alma n. rush antae ki conj. because =am = tooanta-ki int. adv. for what; why ama int. adv. how; what a aoliád n. children [A] amak int. adv. how aolíko a. first

asíka adv. once: for a while aosar n. boss [E] asíká adv. once; for a while (asíka) apáx n. sense ardosar a. both [F] assalám alekum phr. may peace be are itj. oh my! on you [A] aref-ing vt. to refrain **asul** adv. absolutely; never; just; areng-ing vi. to be stuck surely asúl n. rule [A] arí itj. oh my! artomá a. both at bring.IMP (hat-ing) araŕ a. arid att int. adv. how many aratt n. water wheel att-át int. adv. for how much ará int. a. which attomat int. adv. how long arád int. a. which; where at-ing vt. to bring arákán int. adv. from where **au** conj. and (o) aráng int. adv. whither aval a. first [A] avalmíko a. first arángí int. adv. whither avár a. mixed aráre int. adv. where; why; how arářek int. adv. where avár adv. together arátam int. adv. when avárí n. companionship avdem a. out of sight; hidden ar-e be-PRS.3SG (ann-ing) avirda adv. together are n. husband avlíko a. first arf-ing vt. to take up (harf-ing) ari n. husband: man ax itj. oh my! ariģ n. husband axir adv. finally; maybe (áxir) [A] axxa int. adv. how much **armán** *n*. hope; yearning; aspiraaxxas int. adv. how much tion; grief; regret [F] **ars** *n*. divine throne [A] az num. one (asi) azal n. beginning [A] arva n. soul [A] arvá n. soul (arva) [A] azáb n. torture [A] as COP.PST.3SG (ann-ing) azábí n. suffering [A] asát-pasát a. dispersed aźdihár n. cobra [F] asi num. one á itj. yes? asi dam adv. at a burst **ábád** a. populated; cultivated; prosasi dam-atí adv. in one breath perous [F] asi elo adv. each other ábádí n. settlement [F] ádam prop. Adam [A] asitt num. one asittí n. unity **ádamí** *n*. human [F] asi-vár adv. once **ádamzát** *n*. human [A] asi-vár-ton adv. at once: immediádeńk n. mirror **ádmízát** *n*. human [F] ately

**babkáí** n. intoxication **ádumzát** *n*. human [F] áfáx n. sense **baccif-ing** vt. to save [H] áhá adv. no bacc-ing vi. to be left [H] áhirí a. helpless; helplessness **baccú** *n*. son [F] **áh o pirád** n. alas and cry [F] **bad** a. bad; wrong [F] **áhúk** *n*. antelope [F] **bad** *n*. anger [F] **bad**d n. load; bundle **áhvál** *n*. news [A] baddo n. crane áhválakárí n. publicity; press [B] áí n. mother **badal** *n*. change [U] **ájo** a. free [B] **badan** *n*. body [A] **álum** *n*. village; family **bad bann-ing** vi. to hate ámax a. silly [A] **bad dann-ing** vt. to hate **ána** *n*. anna [H] **badí** *n*. bad deed [F] ánbár a. like (ABL +  $b\acute{a}r$ ) badmáş n. villain [F] **ársinda** *n*. sigh **badnasíb** *n*. bad luck [F] ásán a. easy [F] **bad o sust** *n*. abuse **ásí** n. sinner [A] **badrad** *n*. chiding ásí-á a. uncontrollable-ADJ **badrú** a. bad [F] **ásmán** *n*. heaven; sky [F] **bae** *n*. fodder; grass ásopáso n. vicinity [Si.] **bae o búc** *n*. grass and shrub ásrát a. comfortable baerakk n. banner; police cell ásrátí n. comfort; console baeskal n. bicycle [E] ástúńk n. cuff [F] bagg n. camels ásúda a. prosperous [F] **bagal** n. side [F] áşik n. lover; crush [A] **bahaşt** *n.* paradise [F] ávál n. news [A] bahá n. sale áván-ing vi. to yawn bahá kann-ing vt. to sell **áxa** adv. no **bahál** a. normal [F] áxá adv. no **baho** a. perplexed; baffled **áxir** adv. finally; eventually [A] baj n. back **áxta** a. preoccupied; busy [Pash.] **bajjeńg-ing** vi. to be trapped **áxta ján** a. engaged bakár a. necessary; required [B] **áxubatt** n. future [A] ba ki itj. look! **ázán** *n*. azan [A] **bakutteńg-ing** vi. to talk to oneself ázát a. free [F] bala n. fault; destruction; fun **ázmáist** *n*. challenge [F] killing **ázmúndá** a. tested [F] **balađ piresar** *n*. blood pressure [E] **ázmúńda** a. tested [F] balae şág-ing v. to do a favor **ba** come.IMP (bann-ing) balá n. goblin [A]

bale adv. indeed barxiláf a. opposed [F] **balf** n. bulb [E] barxiláf postp. against [F] balki adv. instead; maybe; rather; **bas** come.PST.3SG (bann-ing) what's more bas adv. enough; and; but; then **balkin** adv. instead; maybe; rather; **bast o band** n. tying and binding what's more baş kann-ińg vt. to make someone **balla** *n*. grandmother; old woman stand up **ballí** *n*. old woman baş mann-ińg vi. to get up **baloc** *n*. Baloch [F] başx n. forgiving; share; distribu**bamb** *n*. bomb [E] tion [F] **band** a. closed; used up; vital [F] başx hall-ing vi. to participate bandaģ n. man; person; bride başx-ińg vt. to forgive; distribute **bandaģí** *n*. humanity başx o bánt n. division bandagzát n. men bating-ing vt. to summon; invite **bandí** *n*. prisoner [F] **battir** a. more band kann-ing vt. to stop **battí** *n*. lamp **band o bast** n. some treatment; arba xaeratt iti. welcome rangement [F] ba xaeratt n. welcome bandok n. collar cord baxá n. sale; price (Rakhshán) **bańgula** *n*. bungalow; palace [E] baxá kann-ing vt. to sell **banián** *n*. underwear [A] **baxál** *n*. Hindu [A] bann-ing vi. to come baxt n. luck [F] **baŕzí** *n*. pillow **baxtávar** *a.* lucky [F] **barábar** a. correct; exactly; flat [F] **baxxál** *n*. Hindu [A] **barám** *n*. marriage; wedding bayábán n. wilderness [U] **barámí** a. married bazgar n. cultivator barámí n. bride **bá** *n*. mouth; door; gate baránz n. protest **bábá** itj. dear [F] **barbarí** n. short-eared goat **bá bit-ing** vt. to bite **bardáşt** *n.* fortitude [F] **bábíra** *n*. string **barebar** a. equal [F] **bábú** n. learned man; sir [H] **barf** n. snow; ice [F] **bádám** *n*. almond [F] **barí** n. load ( $b^hari$ ) bádsá n. king; bridegroom; owner barjá a. ongoing [B] [F] barjá n. start [B] **bádsáí** a. royal; kingly [F] bar ki itj. look!; maybe **bádsáí** n. kingdom; palace [F] **barosa** *n*. guarantee [H] **báduví** *n*. talk barot n. moustache; whisker **bág** *n*. garden [F] báhot n. refugee bartanía prop. Britain [U]

**báhotar** a. senseless; stupefied **be** postp. without **báid** a. mandatory; necessary [B] be- (pref)without **báísaekal** *n*. bicycle [E] bebandaģí n. savage **bák kann-i**ng *vi*. to speak **bebaxtí** *n*. difficulty **bál** *n*. flight becetí n. peril **bálád** n. stature becikár a. worry-free **báládí** a. sturdy bedáģ a. spotless [F] **bálist** *n*. pillow [F] bedis prep. except; without **báltín** *n*. bucket [U] bega n. late afternoon: early **bámb** *n*. roof evening **begá** *n*. late afternoon (*bega*) **bámus** n. nose beguá a. kidnapped [B] **báng** *n*. crow of a cock [F] bángo n. cock **beguhá** a. kidnapped [B] **bánsurí** *n*. flute [H] **begaeratt** a. shameless [F] **bánzil** *n*. shoulder **begam** a. without sorrow [F] **bápist** *n*. death throe behoșí n. coma [F] **beílumí** *n*. brotherlessness **bárú** n. partridge **bár** *postp.* like (ABL) **beján** a. ailing; pregnant **be-lálic** a. without-avarice **bárava**tt postp. regarding **bárem** *n*. weight belí itj. yes; look! belí n. friend **bárun** a. dry **básif-ing** vt. to heat; be busy **bemál** a. without dower [A] **bás-i**ng *vi*. to be hot **bemálúm** *a.* unknown [A] **básis** be hot-PST.3SG (*bás-ińg*) **bemilí** a. kernelless **básk** *n*. upper arm [B] **benc** *n*. bench **básun** a hot **ben-ing** vt. to put on **básuní** *n*. heat **be-nisíb** a. without-fortune [F] bá ság-ing vt. to reach an age bent n. camp site **bá tin-ińg** vt. to lose **benumází** a. not praying [F] **bátí** n. resident benusxání a. harmless [A] **báva** *n*. father; boss bepaorá a. engrossed **bepál** a. futureless **báva-lumma** *n.* parents; sir **bá-xat** n. gaping **berahm** a. merciless [F] **báxo** *n*. morsel beref-ing vt. to clothe **báz** a. much; very much **berif-ing** vt. to clothe **bázár** *n*. market [F] **berozgárí** *n.* joblessness [F] **bázil** *n*. multitude **berum** *n*. bedding [B] **báńhańŕ** n. stable; seat besamá a. senseless: unaware; **be** *prep*. without overjoyed

**b**<sup>h</sup>átí n. resident **besamáí** *n*. trance **besebo** a. supportless **b**<sup>h</sup>**era tin-ińg** *vt.* to stall [Si.] **besob** a. unsuccessful  $\mathbf{b}^{h}$ ir a wild **besud** a. senseless; unconscious;  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathbf{h}}$ ím *n*. dread; scare drowsy  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathbf{h}}$ ír-ing vt. to milk **besudd o samá** a. senseless **b**holú *n*. monkey **besart** a. without a bet **b**holúí a. monkeyish  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathbf{h}}$  und n, trunk **be sol-ing** vi. to take a bath **bet** *n*. dues **b**<sup>h</sup>**unđí** *n*. barilla  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathbf{h}}$ úńz *n*. plummeting bet mann-ing vi. to occur **betung** a. unholed **bidar** a. stranger [B] betavár a. soundless **bigil** *n*. drumroll [E] **betábírí** a. forecastless [A] bij*i n*. seed [H] betágatt a. eager [A] **bik***k n*. kidney betug a. sleepless **bilal** *n*. slurring **bevafá** a. faithless [F] **bilíf** a. pregnant **bilsum** n. rainbow bevas a. helpless; powerless; compelled; forced; dear bilsumí a. rainbowy bevassí n. helplessness **biná** *n*. beginning; start [B] bevák a. helpless **biná** *prep*. without **bińg** hear.PST.3SG (bin-ińg) bex peş tamm-ing vi. to suffer bexuája a. ownerless; good for **binif-ing** vt. to tell nothing to hear; listen (bińg bin-ing vt. **bexud** n. stupor [F] PST.3SG) bezár a. desperate; disappointed bin-ing vt. to pick up (biná [F] PST.3SG)  $b^h a b^h \acute{u} t$  a. unkempt **birińj** *n*. rice  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathsf{h}}\mathbf{all}$ - $\mathbf{a}$ . big-ADJ **bisatt** adv. directly; straight **b**<sup>h</sup>**allá** *n*. elder; mayor bis-ing vt. to cook **b**<sup>h</sup>**all-o** a. big-IDF **bismilláh** adv. in God's name [A]  $b^h$ allun a. big; elder bissif-ing vt. to disgust  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathsf{h}}\mathbf{a}\mathbf{n}\mathbf{g}$  n. hemp [H] bissun a. firm **b**<sup>h</sup>**angi** *n*. sweeper [H] **bisxinda** *n*. smile [B] bhańj n. mound **bitif-ing** vt. to make someone lay **b**<sup>h</sup>**aŕjoŕí** *n*. greeting **bit-ing** vt. to drop  $b^haram n$ . fruition biyábaxaer n. welcome [F] **b**<sup>h</sup>**arí** *n*. load **bíbí** *n*. lady [U] **bímár** a. sick [F]  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{a}\mathbf{t}\mathbf{t}$  n. crane  $\mathbf{b}^{\mathbf{h}}$ áf n. steam: lie **bín** *n*. hunger; lust

**bíńgun** a. hungry cahrá a. pleasant **bíra** adv. just; only cakkar n. visit; circuit; idea **bist** num. twenty [H] cakk-ing vt. to taste [U] **bíş** *n*. donkey cakkul n. spring [B] **bo** *n*. smell [F] calakkára n. scream **bođ** *n*. louse callav n. ring bolán prop. Bolan Pass **callef-ing** vt. to drive [U] **bolí** *n*. talk; dialect [H] calleng-ing vi. to operate; start working [U] **bop** *n*. matress call-ing vt. to drive [U] **bor** *a.* brown calling-ing vi. to be working; be us**birádarí** *n*. company; relative [F] **bráhuí** *n*. Brahui able [U] **buđeńg-ing** vi. to be drowned caman n. lawn [F] buj kann-ing vt. to stiffen cambází n. deceit bukk n. kiss camk-ing vi. to shine [F] camm n. trick **bulbul** *n*. nightingale [F] **bunđ** n. trunk cammakk-ing vi. to shine [F] **bundar** *n*. dwelling can n. mind **buŕz** a. high; tall; up; sky canđ-ińg vt. to shake candí a. several [F] **buŕz** *n*. sky; above **buŕzá** adv. above; up cang n. mouth harp **buŕzí** *n*. height caok n. square buŕzko a. upper caokát n. threshold bur n. piece capánt n. slap **buşut kann-ińg** vt. to hide among cap-cot a. twisted things capla n. slap [F] cappal n. sandal [H] **butt** n. face mask **buzgal** *n*. goats [F] cappíko a. left [F] **buzurg** a. holy; authoritative [F] cappureng-ing vi. to stick **buzurg** *n*. saint; holy person [F] caprástí n. peon [F] **bú** *itj*. what happened? cara a. single; unmarried **búc** *n*. bush cara adv. always **búk** a. covered carah n. bucket **búńgŕí** *n*. straw hut caráp n. washing face with scooped **bútí** *n*. piece [H] water carha adv. many times **búz** *n*. muzzle; face cađđáh-ing vt. to detach [Si.] carí n. scepter cars n. hashish [U] cagg n. tuft cagal n. kick; throw **carp** *n*. anointing [F]

Glossary(c)

carref-ing vt. to make someone **cárik** *n*, quarter walk; scan cárí a. in wait [B] carreng-ing vi. to walk around cárma num. all four carx n. circle [F] cárma-kunđ adv. on four sides cármíko a. fourth cas kann-ing vi. to amuse; give fun cass n. joy; fun **cást** *n*. late morning [F] **caşma** *n*. fountain; look [F] cá-va adv. maybe cat hall-ing vi. to be scattered cáxú n. knife [F] cating-ing vi. to be sprinkled cáńrda num. fourteen [F] cat kann-ing vt. to destroy; finish cecár n. guan leaf cat mann-ing vi. to be destroyed **cehra** *n*. face [F] catt n. scattering; sprinkling cet n. sense; care catt adv. totally chan n. introspection; imagination catt-ing vt. to lick; be finished chand-ing vt. to dust; shake off; cattí n. punishment; fine pick fruits cat tin-ing vt. to sprinkle; sow charú a. soaked catt n. roof  $c^hatt-ińg vt.$  to sow cattar n. joke chárá a. shining cattargo n. joking chikk-ing vt. to pull cavakk n. virgin chuf kann-ing vt. to puff on cavakkí n. virginity chul kann-ing vi. to rush; run cavatt n. sandal ciccir n. offal meat [H] cax itj. shoo cikár n. interference; worry **cá** *n*. tea [F] cikk-ing vt. to pull cábí n. key [H] cikkís n. worry; punishment cácá n. riddle cikk o tár n. fight cádán n. tea kettle cil num. forty **cilim** *n*. tobacco; hookah [H] cáe n. tea [F] **cágird** *n*. circumstance [B] cilla n. season; winter cáindár n. expert cimikk-ing vi. to shine; become **cáindárí** *n*. expertise; familiarity popular **cá-ińg** *vt*. to know circir n. chirp cáis know-PST.3SG (cá-ińg) ciŕ-ińg vt. to blame; scold; reproach cándí n. silver [H] cir n. queue **cáńjal** *n*. folk song cirág n. lamp [F] cá o culum n. tea and tobacco cirik n. breeze cáp n. clap cirr n. line cár num. four [F] cirreng-ing vi. to wander; walk **cárdast** *n*. gallop; dash [F] around

cirrikáv n. scream cur mann-ing vi. to flow cist adv. upright; away curro n. urine citt n. rope **curt** *n*. thought; worry cittí n. letter [H] **cutt** n. drop. (of liquid); boil citto a. sloppy cuttef-ing vt. to finish civa int. adv. when; which day **cuttif-ing** vt. to finish civaxt int. adv. what time cutt-ing vi. to be finished; escape; cíbuk n. plait of hair drip **cuttí** *n*. holiday [H] cícirí n. chirp cúáv n. foxfire **cíckor** *n*. little finger cíhánŧ n. sob cúk n. kiss **cúr** *a*. happy cílikk n. rope **cío** *onom*. of slurring cúrí n. chick đađđ a. hard cír-ing vt. to tear co itj. dog call đagar n. ground cog n. back of neck (cug) đakk-ińg vt. to hide đakkí n. cleaver cokará n. boy [Si.] cokarí n. maidservant [Si.] đala a. big cole n. chole masala **đal-ing** vt. to bite cond-ing vt. to nibble **đanđá-kúnđá** n. pestle-mortar [H] **corí** *n*. orphan **đang** *n*. bite, stabbing [H] coş filání itj. term of abuse [BA] **đaol** n. manner.like cot a. crooked **đarrí** *n*. blame, derision cuģ n. back of neck **đas** *n*. advice, clue, whereabouts [B] cukk n. bird **đas o nisán** n. address; direction cunakk a. small; little and sign cunakkí n. childhood đácí n. she camel **cunaksan** a. of young age **đáđá** *n*. greatgrandfather cuná n. child; baby; wife đákí n. cholera đáksar n. doctor [E]  $\operatorname{cund} n$ . piece cuńk a. small đángí n. grain parcher cuńká a. younger **de** *n.* place; country [B] cuńká n. younger brother đek n. appearance cunn-ing vt. to kiss **đevál** a. lazy **đha** *n*. news: information cupp a. quiet [H] **đhađarí** a. dirty **cuppí** n. silence cuŕ-ińg vi. to become wet đhaggí n. cow **đhakk-ińg** vt. to hide cur kann-ing vt. to make something flow **đhal** n. plain

**đháđarí** n. Dhadar rifle dann-ińg vi. to go (Rakhshán) **đhe** n. area [B] danning-ing vi. to be taken **đher** *n*. heap **dantán** *n*. tooth [F] **đher kann-ińg** vt. to turn over danz n. dust **đhońg** n. container **daon** adv. this way (dun) đhúnđ n. corpse daor n. fun; luxury; time **đigrí** *n*. degree [E] daŕakko n. threat [Si.] **đíva** n. light dard n. grief; pain [F] **đívá** n. light (*đíva*) daŕdí a. sorrowful; fed up đo n. spoon dard o gam n. grief and sorrow [F] **đoh** *n*. blame [Si.] dareng-ing vi. to go down **đođí** *n*. bread [Pash.] daŕ-ińg vi. to go down **đoh-ińg** vt. to carry; convey darak n. notice [A] **đub** *n*. drowning [H] darappára onom. of gallop daraxt n. tree [F] **đuk***k n.* grief; sorrow [H] **đukkál** *n*. drought [B] darbár n. royal court; council [F] đukkiá a. disappointed; miserable darga n. gate [F] darmán n. treatment **đukk o vael** *n*. sorrow and worry da take.IMP (dann-ińg) daro adv. yesterday da num. ten darsán n. sight [B] dabb n. abuse; push darváza n. door [F] **dabba** *n*. box; luck; fate [H] **darxuást** *n*. application [F] dab tin-ing vt. to keep eating; press daryá n. river [F] **daftar** *n*. office [F] daryáb n. river [B] **daftarí** a. of office [F] **darzí** *n*. tailor [F] dah num. ten das-ing vt. to sow seeds; rain dakk n. blow **daspák** *n*. handkerchief [B] **dalíl** *n*. reasoning; logic [A] dast n. plateau; Dasht [F] **dalvat** *n*. wealth (*daolat*) [A] davá n. medicine; punishment [A] dańz n. dust **dam** *n*. breath [F] **damám** *n*. kettledrum [F] dá pron. this; he; she; it damb n. mound **dád-e** pron. this-D/A dam daref-ing vt. to make someone dád-e iti. look! tired dáfk pron. these dam dareńg-ing vi. to be tired **dáí** *n*. midwife [H] damdarí n. fatigue dá-k pron. these dam tin-ing vi. to be dead dákán adv. from here **dannán** *n*. tooth [F] **dámán** *n*. basin [F] **dá-mon** adv. this side dann-ing vt. to take

detikk n. sunrise **dána** *n*. fruit; piece; grain [F] **dáná** n. wise (parrot) [F] **dev** *n*. giant [F] **dáng** adv. this way de xudá adv. let alone **dángí** adv. this way dhakk n. blow **dhańgz** *n*. dust (*danz*) dáng ki conj. unless dáńkú n. parched grain [B] dhardang n. fun dáre adv. here **dhartí** *n*. earth [U] dářel n. bandit [Si.] dhikka n. push **dárú** *n*. medicine [F] **dhobí** *n*. washer [H] medicine and dhúnđ n. corpse dárú-darmán *n*. treatment [F] diccá adv. who knows; maybe dásá adv. now dikka n. push dáskán adv. until now **dildast** *n*. palm [B] dástán n. romance; long story **diler** *n*. bold man [F] **dá-vaŕ** adv. this-way **dimág** *n*. mind [A] **dávatt** n. invitation [A] din-ná int. pron. who-GEN (de) dává n. claim [A] **dires** *n*. haircut **dá-vár** adv. this-time diríb onom. thud diríhav n. sudden awakening dáxa adv. this much; this many dáxas adv. this much dirk n. skip dáń n. request dirk-ing vi. to skip dáńh n. grumble [Si.] distár n. fiancee [B] **de** *n*. sun; daylight; day; while ditar n. blood **de** *pron*. who **ditar-cur** a. bleeding **de-aná distár** *n*. sunflower **ditarí** a. bloody de-as adv. after a while **ditar-mitar** *n*. blood and so on **de-as** *n*. day-IDF diyámán n. basin [F] **decá** adv. who knows (diccá) **dída** *n*. iris of an eye [F] **dedigar** *n*. last part of the day **dídár** *n*. sight [F] **de-drust** adv. all day **dígar** *n*. evening prayer **de-durust** adv. all day **dín** *n*. faith [A] **de-k** take-PRS.3SG (dann-ing) dír n. water **de kapp-as** *n*. a few days **dír-cá** n. black tea: chores **demon** *n*. sunbathing dír kann-ing vt. to melt de o nan adv. day and night **dívál** *n*. wall [F] **díván** *n*. council [B] **de-pa-de** *adv*. day to day **díxadar-os** a. just this much-IDF der pron. who **díxas** a. just a little; tiny **des-pardes** adv. country to country doba n. blame [H]

**dobá** n. blame (doba) [Si.] durúş-ińg vt. to rampage dobí n. washer [H] du-sad num. two-hundred [F] **dol** *n*. drum [H] **duşman** *n*. enemy [F] **don** a. such; this way duttuk n. doll dos n. slit; hole duvára adv. again [B] do-sad num. two-hundred [F] duvárá adv. again (duvára) [B] **dost** a. fond; attached [F] duví n. tongue **duzz** *n*. thief [F] **dost** *n*. friend [F] drambokáí n. flounder duzz-ińg vt. to steal [F] **drańj-ińg** vt. to hang **duzzí** *n*. theft [F] duzzí-hinnám n. **draxt** n. tree [F] private henna drik tinn-ing vi. to stand up party droá n. spell **duzzí-muzzí** *n*. theft and so on **droģ** *n*. shade; lie [F] **dú** *n*. hand: arm drog tar-ing v. to tell a lie **dú-án** postp. because of dú bann-ing vi. to be obtained **drohí** *n*. spell **droşum** *n*. feature; appearance [B] **dú-hork** *a.* empty-handed **drot** *n*. hand kissing; salutation [B] **dúí** *n*. control **drust** a. whole [B] dúí kann-ing vt. to acquire **duá** *n*. prayer [A] dúí mann-ing vi. to be acquired duára adv. again [F] dúlixí n. cooperation; holding duáńzda num. twelve [F] shoulders **dudef-ing** vt. to make someone run dún n. well dukkán n. shop [A] **dú-pa-dú** adv. hand in hand **dukkándár** *n*. shopkeeper [A] **dúsa** *n*. snake **dun** adv. like this; this way dú tamm-ing vi. to be obtained duńg n. bottle dú-tańkí n. poverty dun ki conj. like; as if dú ton-ing vt. to beg dun-o a. such; such a e conj. and (o) **dunyá** n. world; society; money [A] e COP.PRS.3SG (ann-ing) dunyá-ná a. a lot of e pron. that; he; she **dup***p n*. trash dump **eb-keb** *adv.* here and there [B] **duráx** *n*. well; healthy; whole [B] ed pron. that duráxjoŕ n. greeting ede itj. look! **duro** *n*. betrayal **ehun** adv. that way; just; anyway; **duroģ** *n*. lie [F] without purpose **durosum** *n*. appearance [B] **ehun-o** a. like that; common **durot** *n*. hand kiss; salute ejizza n. female [A] durust kann-ing vt. to recognize ek num. one

ekat adv. there **fikir** *n*. concern; worry [A] eká adv. from there **fikr** *n*. concern; worry [A] ekán adv. from there **filán** a. so and so [A] ekím a. deprived **filána** a. so and so el n. familiarity (hel) **filáná** a. so and so elák a. skillful (helák) **filání** a. so and so **elo** a. other: next firáx a. broad [A] **elo** adv. what's more; secondly **fotú** *n*. photo [E] **elode** adv. day after tomorrow; day **futt** *n*. foot [E] after gađđ n. wild sheep **elozde** adv. day after tomorrow gađđa n. seed **e-mon** adv. that side gađđik n. wild bird eng adv. that way gađđí n. middle finger ere adv. there gađđí kann-ińg v. to give the finger ertir adv. even more gadr mann-ing vi. to be lost [B] erkaş a. lying flat gaes n. gas [E] es bring.PST.3SG (hat-ing) **gaho** $\mathfrak{s}$  *n*. air esarí n. end [B] gal a. cheerful; happy [B] esar kann-ing vt. to finish gal n. joy eskán adv. until that galappán n. stable et give.IMP (tin-ing) galav n. muskmelon etáj o motáj a. dependent [A] galán a. happy et-e give-IMP (tin-ing) galí n. door [H] et-e give-SBJV.3SG (tin-ing) gall n. stable; group et-ing vt. to give (tining) gal o bál a. joyous and happy [B] evaz n. revenge [A] gal o bál n. happiness gal o bálí n. joy and happiness eńş n. luxury [A] gal o galbál a. joyous and happy faent o lagatt n. punch and kick **faesila** *n*. decision [A] gamar a. proud faojí n. army [F] **gambíl** a. full of things fareşán n. worry [F] gand n. smell [F] faresání n. concern [F] ganda a. bad [F] farișta *n*. angel [F] gandaí n. corruption fark a. different [A] gandí n. perfume **faryád** *n*. complaint [F] ganđ n. parcel **fasal** *n*. harvest [A] gand-ing vt. to sew **fasád** *n*. quarrel [A] gańj a. plentiful [B] **fesila** *n*. decision [A] gańj n. treasure; success **fidá** a. devoted [A] ganok a. mad; crazy

 $g^hoto$  n. dizziness **ganok** *n*. mad person ganokí n. madness **gicen** a. fine; choice [B] ganta n. hour [H] giđđ-ińg vi. to nod; nap gapp n. speaking [H] gidán n. tent; portable house gappal n. piece gidáref-ing vt. to make someone gar n. worry pass gaŕattí n. worry gidref-ing vt. to make someone gaří n. clock pass gartí n. thought gidreńg-ing vi. to pass garbust n. wild spinach gila kann-ing vi. to complain girá n. thing garrí a. mangey girá-s a. some garrí n. mange; skin disease gatt a. pressed [B] girá-s pron. something gatt n. impasse [B] giŕdolí a. roundish girges n. enclosure gatt mann-ing vi. to be pressed; be giŕikk n. thread ball busy gatta n. cardboard gir n. dragging gáđí n. vehicle [H] girák n. customer [H] gáda n. boyfriend; lover; friend girińg n. knot gálzet n. kerosene (gáslet) gir kann-ing vt. to drag off gám n. step **giroşk** *n*. shining; glitter gánđav n. rolled hem girr-ing vt. to drag gánđ kann-ing vt. to pluck gír n. old time gáslet n. kerosene (gálzet) gírám a. forgotten [B] gát n. guard [E] gírám dann-ing vt. to forget gát-válá n. guard person gírám kann-ing vt. to forget geđ n. enclosure gírí n. olden times geg n. idea **go** *n*. race **geŕ** *n*. brushwood hedge gobar n. winning **gerij** *n*. guarage [E] **gođ** *n*. knee **godí** *n*. lady **geştir** adv. too much [B] **gohí** *n*. roaming **gestirí** *n*. excess; majority gestrí adv. too much go-ing vt. to lose  $g^h$ anđa n. bundle **golí** *n*. bullet; pill [H]  $g^hant n$ . hour **gon** adv. together [B] gharí n. clock [H] **gorbám** *n*. morning ghatt a. tight gorí a. sacrificed gher n. hedge **goríc** *n*. north wind  $g^hori$  a. devoted **gorum** *n*. cattle herd

Glossary  $(\dot{g})$  703

guaff-ing vt. to weave **guŕ** *n*. raw sugar [H] **guafta** n. weaving gurá adv. then guan n. wild pistachio gurá n. side guancukk n. Guan bird gurá adv. near; around guand-ing vt. to count **gurj** *n*. need [Si.] **guar** *n*. cough and cold gusáda a. wise guar n. side guŧkú n. stout man guŧlú n. throat guar-á postp. near; around **guáciní** *n*. reality gutt n. throat guácí a. affected; victim **guzrán** *n*. livelihood [F] **guáhidí** *n*. testimony [F] gús n. continuation guálaí a. of cloth bag gúńrí n. grain sack **guárix** *n*. tulip [B] **ģabarrára** onom. of growling guází n. play **ģaebí** a. invisible [U] **ģaerat**t n. honor [F] **guđ**đ adv. after [B] **ģaerattí** a. honorable guđđ-ińg vt. to cut guđđing-ing vi. to be butched **ģalla** n. grain [F] guđđíko a. last [B] **ģam** *n*. sorrow [A] gapp n. handful **guðsar** *n*. final [B] **ģaraz** *n*. use; handle [A] **guđsará** adv. finally **gud** *n*. shawl [B] **ģaríb** a. poor [A] gudám n. shed **ģaríb** *n*. poor man; dear **ģaríbí** a. of poor quality gulmex n. peg gul o gulzár n. flower garden; hap**ģaríbí** *n*. poverty; labor piness [F] **ģark** a. drowned [A] gulthapp n. laundry bat **ģazab** n. giant [A] **gulum** n. sip **ģámboģímb** *n*. noisy chat **gulúband** *n*. tying around [F] ģár n. cave [A] **gulzamín** *n*. earth [B] ģár o ģír n. noise ģáv n. complaint **gum** *a.* lost [F] **gumán** *n*. feeling; thought; guess **ģáví** n. tattling ģází n. hero [A] [F] gumár-ing vi. to be convinced **ģíbat**t n. slander [A] gumgár a. lost [B] **ģorúcef-ińg** *vt.* to swallow **gummí** *n*. loss. (of life) **ģora** a. egoistic **gummutt** n. rush **ģulám** *n*. slave [A] guná n. sin [F] **ģulģulú** a. teary **gunágár** a. guilty [F] gull a. plump **guńgurú** *n*. small bell **gul** *n*. plump man

**ģunđa** n. villain [U] **hakíkat**t n. truth [A] gurc-ing vt. to swallow hakk n. right [A] gurgur onom. of hissing hakkal n. order; shout gurr-ing vi. to growl hakkí a. genuine [A] **ģussa** n. anger [A] **hakk o insáf** n. right and justice [A] **ģusul** *n*. bathing [A] hal n. mouse hala int. adv. why; where **ġusulxána** *n*. bathhouse [AF] gutt a. all hala itj. hurry!; come!; do it! **ģúrán**ŧ *n*. abuse; scolding hala-hala-at adv. in a hurry hala-halma-aŧ adv. running **ha** itj. bah habakka a. stunned; tongue tied hala o hala adv. finally habakka mann-ing vi. to be halaşş-ińg vi. to pant stunned hal-es postp. from **habass** n. excitement; frenzy [A] halk take.PST.3SG (hall-ing) habass itj. cry of triumph [A] hall-ing vt. to take; seize; buy; habb n. grunt cover had d n. bone [H] halling-ing vi. to be caught **had***d n*. boundary halma n. running **hadd o havel** *n*. surrounding [B] **hal** take.IMP (*hall-ing*) =ham adv. too had kann-ing vi. to arrive hae ki phr. maybe hame pron. that **haerán** a. surprised; wondering [A] hamekán adv. from there hame ki adv. from long before haerán itj. oh my! haerán mann-ińg vi. to wonder; be **hamengí** adv. thither surprised **hamere** adv. there hameşa adv. always [F] **haerání** *n*. wonder [A] **haesíyat** *n*. status [A] **ham-kopa** *n*. buddy **haff-ing** vt. to take up (harf-ing) **hamo** pron. that; those; he; she **haft** num. seven [F] **hamod** *pron*. that (hamo) **hafta** *n*. week; Saturday [F] hamokán adv. from there haftamíko a. seventh **hamon** adv. thus; that way haftád o haft num. 77 [B] **hamong** adv. that way; thither haftmíko a. seventh **hamońgí** adv. that way hamore adv. there hajal n. death **hamotam** adv. that time hajal hal-ing v. to draw near (of death) **hamo-vaŕ** adv. that way hajam n. fright hamp-ing vi. to migrate hajjám n. barber [A] **hamp o bitt** n. migration and camphak-başxí n. forgiveness [A] ing

hamp o ladd n. packing; migration hars-ing vt. to turn back; stop hamsáya n. neighbor [F] haŕtoká a. both **hamun** adv. that way haŕtomá a. both hamun rel. when har a. every hand n. place hará int. pron. which; which.REL handá pron. this; he; she harád int. pron. which handád pron. this hará-fk int. pron. which-PL harákán int. adv. from which handákán adv. from here; therefore handáng adv. hither **harámí** a. unlawful [A] **handáng** adv. this way **harámxor** *n*. villain [A] haráng int. adv. whither handángí adv. hither handáre adv. here hará-re adv. where handár-ton adv. thereupon **haráre** adv. where: where.REL harářeke adv. wherever **handá-vaŕ** adv. this-way handáxa adv. so much harásitt int. pron. which one handá-xadar adv. so much hará-tí int. adv. where; in which handáxas adv. this much harátam int. adv. when handí a. occupying its place hará-vaxt conj. when handon adv. such; as it is; free of **harfif-ing** vt. to make someone take charge up **handon-o** a. such; such a **harf-ing** vt. to take up; start hand sand n. address harfing-ing vi. to be taken up handun-o a. such; such a har-jága adv. every-place **handun** adv. this way; as it is; just har-jár adv. every-time hanen a. sweet har-kas pron. everyone **harrif-ing** vt. to ask hanení n. sweets harr-ing vt. to tear haning-ing vt. to copulate with **hańken** n. camp site; homeground harring-ing vi. to be torn hannád pron. this (handád) harú-barú adv. surely; certainly hannun adv. thus [Si.] hao adv. yes har-vaxt adv. every-time har-vár adv. every-time [F] **haod** *n*. water pool **hao ki** phr. I wish; if only hast num. eight [H] hapurs n. pine haştamíko a. eighth haŕ a. every haşt haerán n. extreme surprise **haŕ-de** *adv.* every day hat-sajjá n. health hardusar a. both [F] **hatt** n. water well harí a. mad hatt o sajjá n. health [Si.] harseng-ing vi. to return hatam n. spring

hatat bring.IMP **hel tining-ing** vi. to be taught **hatif-ing** vt. to make someone bring **hemon** adv. that side hat-ing vt. to bring hepár adv. the other side hatr-ing vt. to bring **hes** bring.PST.3SG (hat-ing) hattakarí n. handcuffs [H] **het** *n*. she goat hau adv. yes **hicc** pron. nothing havál n. news hiccána n. sneeze havála n. lunge; charge; order hiccán-ing vi. to sneeze **havelí** *n*. courtyard [A] **hicc-o** a. no-IDF havel kann-ing vi. to reach **hicŕá** *pron*. nothing hayá n. shame [A] hiddiká n. hope hayádár a. modest [A] **hikkí** *n*. throat [U] **hazár** *a.* thousand [F] **hilál** *n*. halal [A] hazgár n. rich man [F] **him-bo** go-IMP.PL (*hin-ińg*) hazgárí n. richness [F] **himmatt** n. courage [A] hazratt n. prophet [A] hin-ing v. to go **há** *itj*. oh; yes **hirs** *n*. interest [A] **háfiz** *n*. hafiz reciter [A] **hiŕz** *n*. fright háhá n. laughter hirbisí a. dubious **hájí** n. hajji [A] **his** n. ash **hákim** *n*. ruler [A] **hisáb** *n*. account; count; share [A] **hál** *n*. state; situation; power **hisáb-kitáb** *n*. affairs [A] hálán ki phr. on other side **hisp cil kurraí** *n*. mare with forty **hálát** *n*. situation [A] foals [F] **hál-ávál** *n*. catching up [B] **his-bus** *n*. ash and dirt hálef-ing vt. to mate **hiş** n. sheep call **hál-havál** *n*. exchange of news **hişta** n. sheep call hál-haválí n. exchange of news **híj-ing** vi. to come to sense hálí-haválí n. exchange of news **híla-vasíla** *n*. device-means [A] **hálíyat** n. situation [A] **híl** n. fly hál o kár n. words and deed [B] **hírá** *n*. diamond [H] hán *adv.* yes **hírvan** *n*. cocaine [E] **hár** *n*. necklace [H] **hírvaní** *n*. cocaine addict **háran** *n*. horn [E] **hít** *n*. story; words; matter **hef-ing** vt. to take up (harf-ing) **hítí** a. talkative **hel** *n*. familiarity **hít kann-ińg** *vi.* to talk **hel-ing** vt. to make flat; spread **hízak** *n*. goat skin; skin bag hel kann-ing vt. to study híźa n. hiss híźźára n. hiss; whizz hel tin-ing vt. to teach

intizárí a. waiting [A] **hoģ-ińg** vi. to cry; weep hor-hadd n. nail **intzár** *n*. waiting [A] hork a. empty **iŕakká** n. expectation **hos** *n*. sense; consciousness [F] iraģ n. bread; meal **hotal** *n*. hotel [E] iras n. comb hucc n. camel iratt num. two irattamíko a. second **huf** onom. alas (uf) **hukum** *n*. order [A] irá num. two **iráda** *n*. intention [A] **hukúmat**t n. government [A] **hullí** *n*. horse; trigger iris n. comb **hunn-ing** vt. to see; think **iskúl** *n*. school [E] istár n. star [E] huŕ-ińg vt. to suck **hure** *n*. delay; time lapse istirí n. iron [H] hure kann-ing vi. to get late isto adv. last night istpust n. alfalfa **hur-is** see-SBJV.2SG; remember! husoní n. pain **iştáfí** *adv.* in a hurry **huşár** a. shrewd [F] itlá n. news [A] itti give.IMP (tin-ińg) huş-ińg vt. to burn huşing-ing vi. to be burnt **ixbár** *n*. newspaper [A] huş mann-ing vi. to bend down **ixtivár** *n*. authority; option [A] **izráíl** *n*. angel Izrail [A] hutrum kann-ing vi. to jump up **húlun** a. thick **izzatt** n. honor [A] icc pron. nothing (hic) **izzattí** a. honorable [A] icco pron. no (hicco) i pron. I idára n. organization [U] í-á prep. ALL ijázatt n. permission [A] **í-án** *prep*. ABL ikrár n. promise [A] **í-kaşş-ińg** *vt*. to apply; wear iláhí a. divine [A] í-ki *prep*. BEN iláka n. area [A] í-kin prep. BEN illa n uncle **ílum** *n*. brother illif-ing vt. to give up **ílumí** *n*. brotherhood **ill-ing** vt. to leave; let go; allow; let **ímán** *n*. faith [A] imtián n. test [A] **imándár** a. honest [AF] **inám** *n*. reward [A] **ín-k** n. sister-PL ( $i\dot{r}$ ) ins n. human [A] **íŕ** *n*. sister **íŕakko** n. female friend **insáf** *n*. justice [A] insán n. human [A] **írání** a. Iranian [F] insálá adv. maybe [A] í-to prep. COM intizár n. waiting [A] **i-ton** *prep*. ii-COM

jag-jag adv. in bits dear **jagŕa** *n*. argument [H] **jáńjoŕ** a. healthy [F] jagar n. liver [F] járo n. broom [H] jah n. place [B] járo kann-ing vt. to broom jahán n. world; area [F] **jeb** *n*. pocket [U] jahání a. global; international [F] **jel** *n*. jail [E] jahí a. settled [B] jhakk-ińg vi. to cough **jah o jága** *n*. funeral; burial [F] j<sup>h</sup>al n. riverbed jallí a. burnt jhalaván *prop*. Jalawan jallak n. spindle  $j^h al$  n. flame **jallád** *n*. hangman [F] i<sup>h</sup>all-ing vt. to shelter someone from jamjaláí n. bonfire jhańgal n. jungle [Sk.] jammar n. cloud ihapp n. crouch **jang** *n*. fight; battle [F] jhapp-ing vt. to grab jharakk-ińg vt. to reflect; glitter **jańgal** *n*. jungle [Sk.]  $j^h att$  n. moment **jang o jadal** *n*. revenge and fight [F] jańjál n. problem [H] ihirr n. kind of herb jann n. procession jholí n. vow; plea; cloth [H] **jannatt** n. heaven [A] **j**<sup>h</sup>**upp-ińg** *vi*. to jump [E] **janozán** *n*. widow **jihán** *n*. world; area [F] janozání n. widowhood **jihándída** a. experienced [F] **jaoza** *n*. feeling [A] jik mann-ing vi. to stand up jap kann-ing vt. to hide jik sal-ing vi. to stand jarakk n. luster **jind** *n*. body; self jarakká n. luster **jin***n*. spirit [A] jarakk-ing vi. to shine **jins** n. thing [A] jat-jatt-á adv. time and again jir n. bush; shrub jatt-as adv. awhile jirikk-ing vi. to shine jatpatt n. struggle; attempt; resisjirrikkí n. birds tance jitá a. separate [F] **jazíra** *n*. island [A] **jitá** adv. on the other hand [F] já n. place [B] **jitáí** n. separation jác n. test [Si.] jí adv. yes [H] jíjá n. mommy jága n. place [H] jága postp. instead of (GEN) jí o ján n. devotion jága-ģá postp. instead of (GEN) jo n. stream [F] jágaí n. positioning **joka** *n*. leaning back jáí a. real; really joka tin-ińg vi. to lean back ján n. body; life; mister; dear; my jol n. cloth [H]

**jolí** *n*. cloth [H] **kacatt** n. dirty man jolúnŧ n. swing kacárí n. gathering; meeting; audi**jon** *n*. body ence joŕ *adv.* well **kacc** *n*. feeling; size **kacca** a. made of mud [H] jor n. lip **joŕa** *n*. outfit; set of dress [H] kacra n. trash kađđ n. hole jořjář n. attire **kadar** *n*. value; importance [A] jor kann-ing vt. to make jor mann-ing vi. to be made **kaed** *n*. confinement; prisoner [A] kaedí n. prisoner [A] joŕ o baŕ n. greetings **jorum** *n*. death row **kaencí** *n.* scissors [U] **juán** a. good; okay; well [B] **kaez** n. jail [A] **juán-đhear** a. well and plump **kah-ing** *vi*. to die juání n. goodness [B] kakkav n. Greek partridge **juání-at** *adv.* well; carefully **kala** *adv.* barely juáníká a. well **kalaí** *n*. difficulty **kalák** *n*. hour [B] jubbí kann-ing vt. to bite. (lips) **juft** a. twin [F] **kaldár** *n.* kaldar (currency) [B] juftí n. couple **kallí** *n*. small waterbag jugg n. hut kam adv. little [F] **juggá** n. ruin **kamál** a. surprising [A] **julav** *n*. attack [B] kamán n. bow [F] kamáş a. greyhaired; senior [B] **julúnt** *n*. cradle; swing jumb tin-ing vt. to poke kambútí n. shortage **jumma** n. Friday [A] kamk n. trap **jummá** n. Friday (jumma) [A] **kammí** *n*. shortage [F] **jup***p n*. jump [E] **kan-** pron. I(i)jupp-ing vi. to jump kan-á pron. I-GEN jup xall-ing vi. to skip kan-e *pron*. I-D/A jurr o burr a. injured kane-án *pron*. I-ABL juş-ińg vt. to thicken; envy; be diskane-iskán *pron*. I-TERM satisfied kane-tí pron. I-LOC jújikk n. insect kan-ki pron. I-BEN ka do.IMP (kann-ing) kan-kin pron. I-BEN **kabar** *n*. grave [A] **kanne** do-PRF.3SG (=karene, kann**kabr** *n*. grave [A] ińg) **kabristán** *n.* cemetery [A] **kann-ing** vt. to do; make; see **kabúl** a. accepted [A] **kanning-ing** vi. to be done kantín n. canteen kacatt a. dirty

Glossary(k)

**kan-ton** *pron*. I-COM kass pron. anyone; someone **kaol** *n.* pledge; promise [A] kass-as pron. someone; anyone **kaom** n. nation [A] kast o kář n. begrudger [Si.] kaoş n. shoe kaşı́da n. embroidery **kaoza** a. occupying [A] kaş kann-ińg vi. to set out; stretch kaş o kaşála n. trying with diffi**kaozagir** *n*. occupier [A] kapp n. halfculty **ka-ppa** do-NEG.IMP (*kann-ing*) kaşşif-ing vt. to make someone ka-ppa phr. please pull; file a report kappe bann-ing vi. to be wounded kaşş-ińg vt. to pull; pull out; take off; sell kappí n. ruins kaş tin-ińg vt. to stretch kapp-kappo a. ragged kaŕa n. bangle katárk n. unripe nut kaŕakk n. hole [B] **kaŧik** *n*. button katt n. bed kaŕáxt-ińg vi. to caw kaŕda n. group **katt-ing** vt. to win kaŕdáńk n. class kattvá n. income kattár n. knife karo n. grain; piece **kaváb** *n*. kebab [F] karúkára n. jerk karár adv. slowly kazá-dígar n. qaza-evening prayer karárá adv. slowly **kazíyat** *n*. death **karif-ińg** *vt.* to make someone do **káf** *n*. Qaf [A] karfíú n. curfew [E] **káfar** *n*. heretic [A] **kariyáb** a. out of order [B] kágad n. paper; document [F] **karíb** *n*. connections [A] **ká-ik** go-PRS.3SG (hin-ińg) **karod** *n*. river bank **káinát** *n*. universe [A] karr a. deaf **kál** *n*. call [E] karr n. deaf **kán-bo** let's go (hin-ing) karrif-ing vt. to make someone do **kánúd** *n*. law [A] kas pron. anyone; someone **ká o kú** *n*. bodily power **kasam** n. oath [A] **kár** *n*. action; work [B] kasar n. road kár n. car [E] kasarí n. wayfaring kárem n. work; court case; act; kas-as pron. someone; anyone deed **kasf-ing** vt. to kill **kárem-í** a. engaged; involved **kasfing-ing** vi. to be killed **kárinda** *n*. agent [F] kasif-ing vt. to kill **kárváí** *n*. administration [U] kask die.PST.3SG (kah-ing) **kásid** *n.* messenger [A] kas o vas n. anyone and help **káşum** *n*. kind of grass

Glossary (k) 711

**kátan** *n*. cardboard [E] ki COMP [F] kát-ing vt. to suffer; cut ki are *filler*. well kát kann-ing vt. to cut kilba prop. Mecca [A] kátum n. head killa n. curtain kiŕkí n. window [H] **kátum harf-ińg** vt. to appeal; allure **kátum-iski** adv. by the side of the **kirá** *n*. rental [F] head **kireńg** *n*. abuse káxtí n. shortage **kiret** *n*. crate [E] **kirinc** *n*. wrinkle kází n. judge [A] **káńŕ** *n*. treasury **kirrí** *n*. tamarisk **ke** do.SBJV.3SG (*kann-ińg*) **kisib** *n*. skill [F] **keb** a. near [B] **kismatt** n. destiny; luck [A] **ked-ing** *vt.* to swallow **kissa** *n.* story; gossip [A] **kehí** a. many; several kişikka n. soft footsteps **ke-k** do-PRS.3SG (*kann-ing*) **kişk-ińg** vt. to pull off; pluck keraģ n. below kit kann-ing vt. to stop **kerańg** *n*. below **kitáb** *n*. book [A] **ker-án** *adv.* below-ABL (*keraģán*) **kitábí** a. provided in books [A]  $\mathbf{k}^{\mathsf{h}}\mathbf{a}\mathbf{d}\mathbf{d}$  n. hole; Adam's apple **kiyámat**t n. resurrection [A]  $k^h a dd o k^h o d n$ , hole and pit **kíhí** *a.* many  $k^happ$  n. half **kímatt** n. price [A]  $k^happi$  n. ruins kíńkis n. sidle kís n. mucus  $k^h$ app kann-ińg vt. to crack  $k^h$ aratit n. tuberculosis koandí a. bent; hunched  $k^h$ arr-ińg vt. to sweep **koc** *n*. saddle **k**<sup>h</sup>**asif-ing** vt. to kill (kasif-ing) **kođ** *n*. hole [B]  $k^h att$  n. winning kođál n. mattock khattiá n. income; wages **kodak** a. innocent [F]  $k^h$ attif-ińg vt. to let win kohjá a. low; base; mean [Si.] khatt-ing vt. to win kohtí n. room kháđí n. Adam's apple -kon a. like **k**<sup>h</sup>**ái** *n*. wedding feast [Si.] **konđ** n. peephole (kod)  $k^h$ or a. blind kont n. carpet  $k^h o t a v n$ , room kopa n. shoulder  $\mathbf{k}^{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{ur}$  n. flock; herd kor a. blind **k**<sup>h</sup>**uriyá** *n*. goatherd; shepherd **kors** *n*. course [E]  $k^hurivo-s$  n. goatherd-IDF **kosist** *n*. effort [F]  $k^h uttif-ing vt.$  to drain kotav n. room

**kotik** *n*. unripe fruit

 $\mathbf{k}^{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{utt}$ -ing vi. to be cut short

712 Glossary (l)

kotí n. room kutt n. lap kotal kann-ing vt. to lead by hand kuttif-ing vt. to make something **kuben** a. heavy; expensive end **kubení** *n*. crisis; inflation **kutt-ing** vt. to pound; be settled; be cut short; be short **kucak**k n. dog [B] kucc-ing vi. to move; take the inikutrí n. puppy **kúca** *n*. street [F] tiative kúh n. well **kuđđik** *n*. dwelling **kuđđí** *n*. coop; stall [Si.] kúk n. crv **kudratt** *n.* nature; power; will [A] kúkár n. shout kúk-páŕo n. shout kukkuŕ n. hen [H] kukkurú-kú onom. cock-a-doodle**kúlar** *n*. cooler [E] do kúří n. sphere kukuŕ n. hen kúrí n. world kulav n. message **kúr-ińg** *vt.* to roll **kul** *a*. all [A] **kúrod** *n*. finish **kul***l* pron. all [A] **kús** *n*. shirt [A] **kumak**k n. support [F] kútaģ n. watermelon kúx-kúx onom. of car horn kumakkár n. supporter; protector [F] lad n. shrub **kumb** a. deep lae n. harmony **kumb** *n*. pool laggif-ing vt. to make someone kunđ n. corner climb **kuńg** eat.PST.3SG (*kun-ińg*) lagg-ing vi. to climb; start; hit; be kun-ińg vt. to eat; drink; enjoy felt; be caught; be played; be lit kuńj n. corner up kuŕása n. great grandchild laģatt n. kick; trample kuŕda n. furrow **lagor** a. cowardly kurumb a. deep lakk num. lakh [H] kurumbí n. depth lakk-á a. lakhs of **kurán** *n*. Qur'an [A] lal n. stammer **kuroŕpattí** *n.* billionaire [H] **lańgaŕ** *a.* hungry **kurra** *n*. foal **lańgaŕí** *n*. hunger; poverty kurraí n. foal **lańgaŕ-lotí** a. hungry like an empty **kurunđo** a. bent: hunched bag **kustezan** *n.* jackass [B] laoz n. word [A] **kustizan** *n.* jackass [B] lar n. branch **kusúr** *n*. fault [A] larza n. shiver [F] **kutińk** *n*. charcoal larzef-ing vt. to make tremble; raise Glossary (m) 713

hair **littir** *n*. footwear larz-ing vi. to tremble; shiver lives n. garment [A] las adv. indiscriminately; generally; livz n drivel lix n. neck totally lizv-ák n. drivel-PL (livz) **laskar** *n*. army; group [F] latt n. stick **líakko** *n*. lament **lattáŕ-ińg** vt. to trample [H] lík n. line lavang-ruting n. man of principle **lođ** *n*. load [E] lavár n. fat man **lohí** *n*. cauldron **lavří** *n*. stick whirling **lok** *n*. male camel **láb** *n*. hired reaping **lolí** *n*. lullaby **lácár** a. unsupported [U] **loŕ-ińg** vt. to sweep away **lágar** a. skinny [F] **lot** *n*. bag **lágarí** a. skinny [F] luđđ-ińg vi. to shake; swing **láix** a. suitable [A] **luģúşt** a. slippery **láixí** n. ability [A] **lumma** *n*. mother **lálec** *n*. desire [H] **lumma-báva** n. parents **lálovákút** *n*. ruby lunđ a. bad lályákút n. ruby lupús-ing vt. to sniff lár n. boiling **luref-ing** vt. to bend **láro** *n*. decorations **luŕońj** a. hanging **lárí** *n*. lorry [E] **lutt** n. plunder [H] **lár tin-ińg** vt. to boil **lutt-ing** vt. to plunder lás n. corpse [T] **lutt o pull** n. loot and plunder láşa n. corpse [T] **lúc** a. bare leka n. reason; meaning lúńjaří a. soaked **lúŕ** *n*. dust storm **leláv** *n*. entreaty lep n. quilt ma become.IMP (mann-ing) let adv. late [E] macci adv. a little **letif-ing** vt. to lay down maccitt adv. a little let-ing vi. to lie down mađđí n. luggage; goods lev n. plaster mađúl n. intellect levíz n. levy [E] madar n. fried wheat liccax n. mud [B] madatt n. help [A] madán a. slow licc-ing vi. to stick liđđ n. dung madrásí a. Madras-style red [H] **likk-ing** vt. to write [H] **maedán** *n*. field; ground [F] litikk n. tail maeva n. fruit [F]

**mafád** *n*. interest [F]

**litrí** *n*. writhing

Glossary(m)

marģ n. horn; handle maga conj. but [F] magar conj. but [F] mark n. death [B] **magg** n. mug [E] marzí n. wish [A] mas become.PST.3SG (mann-ing) maģaz n. brain [A] mahár n. reins **masin-k** *n*. daughter-PL (*masir*') mahárí n. racing camel masir n. daughter mahl n. palace [A] **masít** *n*. masjid; mosque [A] mahmez n. punishment masxara n. jest; joke [F] maivatt n. corpse [A] **masxatt** n. goal; intention [A] majál a. possible; impossible [A] mas n. mountain **majbúr** a. helpless; compelled [A] **maşvara** n. consultation [F] majbúrí n. compulsion [U] matt n. change; equivalent; transla**majilis** *n*. meeting; party [A] tion **majlis** *n*. meeting; party [A] mattá n. attempt [Si.] makkahí n. maize [H] **mattáh** *n*. attempt [Si.] malanđ n. ridicule; jibe maxalúk n. people [A] malang n. ascetic [H] maxlúk n. people [A] malax n. locust maxx-ing vi. to laugh maza-tíz n. big fart [B] maláik n. angel [A] mazģ n. brain [A] **malás** a. thirsty malásí n. thirst mazza a. good [F] mazza n. good taste [F] **mal** n. son mal-ing vt. to open mazzil n. storey [A] maling-ing vi. to be opened **mazzúr** *n*. worker [F] malok a. open **mazzúrí** *n*. labor [F] **malxmút** *n*. death angel [A] **mábatt** n. affection [A] **máda** *n*. female [F] man n. maund máe n. udder mana a. some **máf** a. pardoned; waived [A] manatt a. some maná n. cancel [A] máf kann-ing vt. to forgive mann-ing vi. to become; be (mas máhálav a. early; beforehand máhárí n. race camel PST.3SG) mann-ing vt. to obey; accept; **máí** n. lady [H] promise (manná PST.3SG) máí-báp n. boss [H] **mannişt** *n*. vow **mál** *n*. grocery; property; sheep [A] manşá n. intention [A] **málav** a. beforehand; early; quickly manzúr a. approved [A] málá-mál a. rich [U] maon a. black máldár a. rich [A] **maot** *n*. death [A] **málik** *n*. lord; owner [A]

Glossary(m) 715

málikkí n. dominance minnatt o zárí n. plea [A] **mál o mađđí** n. property and goods minnatvár a. grateful [A] **málum** *n*. father-in-law minnatvárí n. appreciation [A] **mámá** *n*. maternal uncle [F] **minŧ** *n*. minute [E] **mámila** *n*. matter [A] miŕ-ińg vt. to chase away **mána** *n*. meaning mir n. ewe már n. son; boy **mirmirí** *n*. electricity márí n. mansion **misál** *n*. example; appearance [A] **márkíŧ** *n*. market [E] **misil** *n*. appearance [A] **más** *n*. bottom; foot; root; near mistáí n. reward más-á adv. near: beside **mis** *n*. dirt; trivial thing mástar n. teacher [E] mişí a. soiled **másúm** a. innocent [A] **mişín** *n*. machine [E] **másúm** n. infant [A] mis-tá a. useless mástar n. teacher [E] mittú n. parrot [H] mátuna n. stepmother miyáú onom. meow [H] me n. slave **mizzil** *n*. distance; halting place [A] **mefal** *n*. night show [A] **míl** *n*. mile [A] mír a. rich **mefil** *n*. night show [A] **mír** *n*. tribal title; rich man **mehl** *n*. palace [A] **mehmán** *n*. guest [F] **mírás** n. rich man and others; prop**mehr** n. love [F] erty [A] **mehrabání** *n*. favor [F] **mobáil** *n*. mobile handset [E] **mehrbán** *a.* benevolent [F] **moc** *n*. stain mehr o mábatt n. love mocarí n. shoes [H] mocí n. cobbler [H] **mela** *n*. festival [H] moh-at adv. at first mel n. sheep **mohlatt** n. seeing off; extension [A] **memán** *n*. guest [F] memándár n. host [F] **moka** *n*. occasion [A] **mokal** *n*. permission; leave [B] **memání** *n*. hospitality [F] **meŕ** *n*. settlement of dispute **mol** *n*. head cover meŕ-ińg vt. to collect **mol** *n*. smoke met n. clay soap **molí** a. smoky mon a. black (maon) **mex** n. nail [F] **mon** *n*. face: front: future **milí** *n*. brain; marrow; kernel of a **monbira** *n*. baby sling nut mill-ing vi. to meet; be available **mon-dú** n. washing face and hand **mon-hurok** *n*. handmirror [H]moní adv. forward; in front; in fu**minnatt** n. favor [A]

Glossary(n)

ture to country [A] mon kann-ing vi. to start; set out **mullá** *n*. mullah [A] mon-mustí n. assent munđlo n. stump **mon-pa-mon** adv. face to face **muŕdár** *n*. fail [F] mon-sefí n. downhill **muŕdárí** *n*. donkey **mon taf-ing** v. to take a gloomy look murád n. goal [A] mon-tikka n. slight uphill **murģun** a. long muríf-ing vt. to stretch mon tin-ing vt. to send moŕ-ińg vi. to concede mur mann-ing vi. to end mur o xurk a. far and near **mor** n. seal [F] murr a. far **mosam** n. weather [A] **mosum** n. weather [A] **mus** adv. before (must) **mo-sef** *n*. going down (*mon-sef*) **musalla** *n*. pray mat [A] mo-sefí n. downhill **musalmán** *n*. Muslim [A] **motal** *n*. vehicle [E] musáfir n. traveler [A] **muse** *num*. three (*musi*) **motarsáíkal** *n*. motorcycle [E] musi num. three moto n. guy; son musitt num. three **motabar** *n*. headman [A] musittamíko a. third **mubárak** a. congratulated; blessed **musíbatt** n. calamity [A] [A]mubárakbádí n. must adv. before; former congratulation [A]must-aná n. old people mucc a. all; whole; gathered; mustí adv. ahead; forward; further closed; total; totally **musulmán** *n*. Muslim [A] **mucc-á** a. total-ADJ **muşír** n. advisor [A] **muccá** adv. totally muşkil a. difficult [A] muccí n. crowd mutt n. fist mucc kann-ing vt. to collect mutkun a. old **mudám** adv. always; forever [F] mux n. waist mudámí-kin adv. forever [F] muxbarí n. spy [F] **mud***d n*. atmosphere **muzzúr** *n.* laborer [F] muddaí n. claimant [A] múģ-ińg vt. to sew **muddatt** n. season; period [A] **múńjá** a. sad; unhappy; worried **muftí** adv. gratis [F] **múńjá** adv. sadly muj n. cloud **múńjáí** n. worry **mukábil** *n*. opposition [A] **múş** n. mouse [F] **mukábila** *n*. opposition [A] **múşkif-ińg** v. to make someone rub **mulk** *n*. country; field [A] múşk-ińg vt. to wringle; rub na adv. neither; nor [F] **mulk-bar mulk** *phr*. from country

Glossary (n) 717

**na** adv. no; not; isn't it? navá adv. no way! **nacc** n. dance [H] naváb n. governor [A] nadára n. scene **nazar** n. look; eye; viewpoint; pernae adv. neither; nor spective [A] **naf** n. gain [A] =ná pron. =2SG **nafl** *n*. nafl prayer [A] ná- (pref)unnahár n. beast ná pron. you.GEN nakil n. story [A] **nác** *n*. dance [H]  $\mathbf{na}$ - $\mathbf{k}$ k n. foot-PL; leg-PL (nat) nágumán *adv*. suddenly; unexpected [F] **nambar** *n*. number [E] nágumán-á adv. suddenly nan n. night náhakk adv. unjustly [F] nan pron. we nan-á pron. we-GEN **náhár** a. dangerous nan-drust adv. all night náhár n. beast **náhimgán-ná** adv. suddenly nan-durust adv. all night náib n. deputy [A] nane nandurust adv. all night nan-ģutt adv. all night nájoŕ a. sick [B] **nanikkán** adv. at night nájoří n. sickness [B] nańkán adv. at night nál n. horse shoe **nan-mucc** adv. whole night **nálí** *n*. sewage [H] nám n. middle **nan-nema** *n*. midnight nan o de adv. day and night **nántám** *n*. kitchen work [F] **nanoinan** adv. that very night ná-ometí *n*. disappointment; de**naol-naol-aná** a. of various types spair [F] [A]nápúraví n. being uncompleted nar a. male [F] **náráz** a. angry [F] násí n. tobacco case **narián** *n.* stallion [F] **narína** *n*. male [F] náz n. pride; indulgence narinai a. manly názif-ing v. to improvise a song narínazát n. human being  $\mathbf{n}$ áz  $\mathbf{o}$  lá $\mathbf{d}$  n. indulgence and love názurk a. delicate [B] **narrif-ing** vt. to make someone run **=ne** *pron*. **=**2SG **narr-ing** vi. to run away **nasíb** *n*. fate; luck [A] ne pron. you.D/A **nasíbí** *n*. fortune [A] ne-á pron. you-ALL **nat-dú** *n*. cultivation work ne-án pron. you-ABL na to adv. otherwise **nek** a. good [F] nat-sapád a. bare footed **nek-duá** n. blessing nek-duáí n. blessing natt n. leg navá adv. maybe **nekí** *n*. good deed [F]

718 Glossary (o)

**nem** n. side **níl** a. blue [F] **nema** a. half; middle; equal; side **ní pá** (phrase)actually **níyat**t n. intention [A] [F]**nema-garo** adv. incompletely **noása** *n*. grandchild [F] **nem-ganok** a. half-crazy **nod** *n*. small cloud nem-murda a. half-dead **nok** *n*. new moon **nemnan** *n*. midnight **nokarí** *n*. employment [F] **nemroc** *n*. midday [B] **not** *n*. note [E] **nem-şaf** *n*. midnight [B] **nuáref-ing** vt. to dandle **nest** a. poor [F] nukk n. palate **nestí** *n*. poverty [F] nuksán n. damage [A] neş n. spur num pron. you.PL net a. exact **numáz** *n*. prayer [F] **nezgár** *n*. poor man [F] nur kann-ing vt. to wound **nezgárí** *n.* poverty [F] **nur o jur** a. injured **nidára** n. view; sight; scene [A] **nusxal** *n*. handmill **nihál** *n*. sapling; young plant [F] **nusxán** *n.* harm; damage; loss [A] nihárí n. breakfast **nutt** n. dough **niká** *n*. marriage ceremony [A] **nuxsán** *n.* harm; damage; loss [A] **nilláí** a. plain **núr** a. blessed [A] **nimik** *n*. salt [F] **núr** *n*. light [A] **nimik harám** *n*. traitor [FA] o COP.PRS.3PL (ann-ing) **nirx** *n*. price [F] **o** *itj*. oh **nisán** *n.* sign; showing [F] o adv. and nişání n. sign [F] o pron. that; he; she; it; those; they nişán tin-ińg vt. to show **od** *pron*. she.D/A (*ode*) **nit tin-ing** *vi.* to stand one's ground; od pron. that; he; she; they insist **o-fk** *pron*. that-PL **niváz** *n.* prayer [F] oho itj. oh my! **nivișta** a. written [BF] **o-k** *pron*. that-PL **nivişt o xuán** *n*. education okat adv. from there niyám n. middle **okán** adv. from there; that-ABL nivámíko n. middle **oliád** n. offspring (aoliád) [A] niyárí n. woman **omet** *n*. hope [F] **nizám** n. system [A] **ong** adv. that way **nizor** a. weak [B] ore adv. there **nizorí** n. weakness; great favorite or n. finger or-k n. finger-PL ní pron. you **nífa** *n*. belt loop [F] **otal** *n*. restaurant [E]

Glossary(p) 719

**oxa** a. that much parc n. carpet; mat **ozde** adv. that day protection; parda n. curtain; pacok n. babbler eardrum [F] pad adv. after; later; back pardadár n. observing pardah [F] pad-aná a. next paro n. announcement padá adv. after; afterwards; again; parangí n. British; Westerner [F] back: then parca n. report [F] pardesí n. foreigner [H] paddám hall-ing vi. to inflate padepad adv. continuously; in a pareşán a. worried [F] queue pargal n. robe **padgír** *n*. private eye [B] **parí** *n*. fairy [F] padí adv. back parparárí n. writhing padí-dú adv. in reverse order parra n. wing [F] pad o rand n. rescue parreng-ing vi. to be lost **paedal** adv. by foot [H] parvá n. care paesa n. money [H] parx n. difference [A] paesila n. decision [A] paş-paş adv. in pieces pagga adv. tomorrow paşş n. tiny piece pah kann-ing vt. to clean patpatońk n. motorcycle pakká a. clear; evident; determined patt n. plain; ground [H]patt-ing vt. to pluck; open pakká n. cement [H] patt-ing vt. to search pakorá n. fritter [H] patt o pol n. search [B] palang n. bed [Sk.] **patan** a. flat palástik n. plastic [E] patan n. width palástik n. plastic [E] patanband n. swaddle pallav n. hem patan kann-ing vt. to spread pallí *n*. peanut [H] patlún n. trousers [U] palme adv. day after tomorrow patt n. trust palver a. affected **paxír** *n*. wanderer [A] palver n. hedge pazá n. pity pan n. leaf paźdar n. curtain pá say.IMP (pán-ińg) panc num. five [F] pancmíko a. fifth páca n. leg pand n. journey; travel by foot pácab n. pants hem pańjá num. fifty [F] **pácálav** *n*. twilight near sahur **panrec** *n*. defoliation [B] pá-e say-PST.3SG (pár-e) pant n. advice páho n. hanging paráv n. camping páida n. benefit [A]

720 Glossary (p)

páik *filler*. let's say **peŕ-ińg** *vt.* to wrap pák a. holy; clean [F] **perí** *n*. circuit; activity **pákí** *n*. razor [F] perí kann-ing vi. to walk around pák o sáf a. angelic peşan adv. outside pál n. omen **pesání** *n*. forehead [F] **pález** *n*. melon patch [F] peşin adv. outside **pálezbán** *n*. melon patch owner [F] **peşím** adv. afternoon **pál** *n*. milk; sour milk **peş tamm-ińg** vi. to come out; start; **pám** *n*. attention [B] pass a test pámdár a. attentive [B] petí n. box [H] phabbí a. strict pámp onom. of car horn pánád n. side; wall side phađđáí a. quarrelsome **pán-ińg** vt. to say  $\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{h}}$ an n. leaf páning-ing vi. to be said  $p^h$ anđar n. bull  $p^hansol$  n. defoliation páp n. sin [Sk.] pár-a say-IMP (pán-ińg)  $p^har-i\acute{n}g$  vi. to shiver páraģ n. side phatt n. plain  $p^h \acute{a} l \acute{u} n$ . side páratt n. recommendation pár-e say-PST.3SG (pán-ing) pheŕ-ing vt. to roll; wrap around párest n. footstep pherí n. circle; activity pás n. section [F]  $\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{i}\mathbf{d}\mathbf{d}$  n. belly pása n. section [F] phir kann-ing vi. to rain páseńg-ing vi. to be surrounded  $\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{h}}$ orá a. secure páso n. side [Si.]  $\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{ul}$ -ing vt. to rob pás a. visible  $\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{ull}$  a. flowery **páşí-hinnám** *n*. open henna party  $\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{ull}$  n. flower  $\mathbf{p}^{\mathbf{h}}\mathbf{ur}\mathbf{r}$  a. full páş kann-ińg vt. to show; show up phursilá a. armed pát n. firewood; log pát kann-ing v. to collect firewood phú n. maggot pávál n. nomadic [B]  $\mathbf{pid}\mathbf{d}$  n. belly pázvár n. footwear [B] **piff** *n*. lung páńzda num. fifteen [F] **pilán** *n*. so and so [A] páńzdamíko a. fifteenth pilikk-ing vi. to cry pin n. name **pef** n. eye mucus **peh-ing** vt. to enter into pinđ-ińg vi. to beg **pen** a. other **piní** a. famous; notorious **pen** *pron*. other pinn-ing vi. to break; be broken; pentín adv. other place crumble pen-var a. different pinşin n. pension [E]

Glossary(p) 721

pin tamm-ing vi. to become famous **po** *a.* wise [B] pir n. plain; halting place pog n. charcoal pok a. useless piří n. market pirá-ińg vt. to dry up po kann-ing vt. to instruct piráis dry up.PST.3SG (pirá-ing) **pol** *n*. bridge piráx a. broad [A] po mann-ing vt. to understand pir das-ing vi. to rain poriyá n. wages; wage work; busipirģ-ińg *vt*. to break ness **piriff-ing** vt. to make swell; hurt **post** *n*. post; position [E] feeling poş n. cover pir-ing vi. to swell potav n. plain piris swell.PST.3SG (pir-ing) **pucc** n. clothes pirís n. millet puc sill-ing vt. to backbite **pir o barf** n. rain and snow **puden** a. cool pirr n. rain **puf** *n*. poot puģutt n. frog **pirrik** *n*. butterfly pul-ing vt. to snatch; rob **pisil** a. mischievous pissí n. cat **pul** *n*. plunder [Si.] **piştol** *n*. pistol [E] **pulús** *n*. police [E] pitt-ing vi. to lament; mourn punđú n. bottom piyála n. cup [F] pur n. tire pí n. stool **puŕí** *n*. drop **píhun** a. white puŕká n. wheel **píhun** *n*. silver pur-bahár a. full of spring [F] **píhuní** *n*. whiteness **pur-cas** a. full of interest [B] **pípal** *n*. name of a tree [H] **pur-mehr** *a.* full of love [F] purr a. full pír a. aged; old [F] **pur-rang** a. full of color pír n. temple [F] **purt** *n*. fart **píří** *n*. generation [H] **píra** *n*. grandfather **purvál** n. raw milk pur-zabád a. full of fragrance **píra-íá** a. grandfather-PROPR **píra-maŕd** *n*. old man [F] **putt** n. hair píringá a. honorable **put** *n*. cinder **pírí** *n*. old age putreńg-ing vi. to enter perí tin-ing vt. to shake putuńk n. bundle **pír-maŕd** *n*. old-man; sir [F] **puźźa** n. hair pír-zál n. old-lady [B] púháŕ n. cry písk-ińg vi. to weep púlpúl onom. of car horn púpá onom. of car horn **píxor** *n*. stool eater

Glossary(r)

púpú onom. of car horn rat o kutt n. argument púr onom. of car horn ratta n. soliloquy púrav a. complete; fulfilled ravádár a. tolerant [F] raván a. active; going [F] púrá a. whole [H] raxeb n. tack púr-ińg vt. to bury púrtuk n. fun raxsa n. rikshaw [E] púskun a. new raxt n. saddle **púskun** adv. recently razá n. will [A] pús n. snuffle razáí a. able to decide; up to púş-ińg vi. to gasp razán n. bowl; pot **púşkun** a. yellow ráda a. sending [B] ráda kann-ing vt. to send **pútkí** a. spotty ra n. side (rah) **rág** *n*. drama [H] rabaŕ-ińg vi. to mutter rág-válá n. drama-PROPR **rab***b n*. god [A] ráhí a. going; moving rabbaŕ n. rubber [E] ráhí kann-ing vt. to send rad n. mistake ráí a. going radí n. mistake **ráj** *n*. dominion [H] radíńk n. mistake **rán** *n*. thigh [F] rad kann-ing vi. to make a mistake rást a. right [F] raesá a. kind **rást** *n*. truth; righteousness [F] raģ n. nerve [F] rástíko a. right rah n. side rástokís n. truth raheńg-ing vi. to live; stay ráson n. leader [B] rahí n. side rází a. satisfied [A] raí n. side ref-ing vt. to deceive raís n. headman [A] reŕ n. roll rakát n. unit [A] reŕ tin-ing vt. to roll; tell a lie rak<sup>h</sup> n. control reșmí a. silken [U] ret list n. price list (nirx) [E] rakk n. protection; quarantine rand n. track; footstep rid *n*. way rang n. color; frustration [F] rid-at postp. about rańj n. cruelty [F] ridresa n. local network rasef-ing vt. to make someone rillí *n*. blanket [Si.] reach ritil*l n*. rag raseńg-ing vi. to arrive riváj n. manner [A] **rasm** *n*. upbringing [A] ríngir n. rag rasúl n. prophet [A] rír n. strip ríş n. beard [F] rat-ing vt. to regret; grumble

Glossary (s) 723

rísí a. bearded saekal n. bicycle [E] sael n. sight; cell battery [E] **rob** *n*. arrogance [A] **rob kann-ing** *vi.* to act arrogantly sael kann-ing vt. to take a look **rođ** *n*. road [E] sael o savádí n. tourism **rofa** *n*. weeding [F] sael-savád n. look over; tourism **rohav** *n*. tempest; storm sael-savát n. look over; tourism **romust** *n*. rumination saemár n. cobra [B] roro n. diarrhoea safar n. travel [A] roşan a. bright [F] safá a. clean; exactly safá adv. it's like roșnáí n. light [F] safáí n. sanitation [U] rota n. root **rotíńk** *n*. intestine sagg n. fortitude; patience roźnáí n. light [B] sagg-ing vt. to bear **rozí** *n*. sustenance [F] sah n. life rud-ińg vi. to grow sahí a. informed; all right; certainly ruģám-ińg vt. to guide sahkandan n. moribundity [B] ruģdárá n. muzzle loader saí a. all right [A] ruģuzzeńg-ing vi. become saí o samáí n. acquaintance drowsy sajjí n. barbecue **rum** *n*. hurry; run sajla *n*. gridling advice; decision; inquiry; rumág-ing vt. to guide salá *n*. rum kann-ińg vi. to hurry; run plan [A] ruppaí n. rupee [H] salá-balá *adv*. immediately; sudrusváí a. disgraceful [F] denly **rusxatt** n. permission [A] saláí a. planned **ruxsatt** n. farewell [A] salá kann-ing v. to consult ruźnáí n. light [B] salám n. greeting [A] **rú** *n*. soul; mood [A] salám alek *phr.* may peace be upon **rúí** a. favorite you [A] **rúmál** *n*. handkerchief salám alekum (phrase)may peace **rúpí** *n*. rupee [H] be upon you [A] **rúppí** *n*. rupee [H] salámatt n. majesty; peace [A] rút-ing vt. to reap salám-duá n. hello and hi [A] sabar n. calmness [A] salámí n. salutation [A] sabaxx n. lesson [A] salám válek *phr*. may peace be sabbar a. healthy; plump upon you too [A] sad num. hundred [F] salá xall-ing vt. to inquire sadrí n. vest salef-ing vt. to make someone stand sadxa n. sacrifice [A] salif-ing vt. to make someone stand

Glossary(s)

sal-ing vi. to stand; stop; wait; fail a sarkar n. government [F] sarkárí a. governmental [U] test salís stand.PST.3SG (sal-ing) sar mann-ing vi. to arrive samandar n. sea [H] sarpand a. understood [B] samá a. awake; aware sarpand mann-ing vt. to undersamá n. consciousness; care stand [B] samáí a. alert sarsob a. successful [B] samá kann-ing vt. to wake up sarsob mann-ing vi. to be successsambál n. watching [H] ful; pass an exam [B] sambál-ing vt. to guard; watch sarsohb a. successful [B] sambáref-ing vt. to prepare sar tin-ing vt. to make ready sar xall-ing vi. to ramble sambref-ing vt. to prepare samj-ing vt. to understand sarzorí n. ferocity [F] sanad n. certificate [A] satt n. destruction sangatt n. friend [H] satt-ing vt. to beat sańgattí n. friendship sattí a. with no ground sańi n. harness satt tin-ing vt. to gobble up sańj kann-ińg vt. sattalí n. bundle; pile to prepare a **savab** *n*. result; reason [A] horse; harness sańj o silá n. horse tack savabb-án postp. because of; as a saodá n. sale [U] result of saodágir *n*. merchant [F] saváb n. help; reward [A] saoká a. strong savál n. question [A] saozí n. vegetable [F] saxávatt n. generosity [A] saŕakk n. road [U] saxt a. tight; tough; extremely [F] saxtí n. difficulty; toughness [F] saŕ-ińg vi. to rot sar n. head; front; beginning [F] sá n. life; breath sara n. head [B] sáat n. moment; minute (sáhat) [A] sarand n. comb sábún n. soap [A] sáda a. simple sarapp-ing vi. to crouch sádaí a foolish sará-ińg vt. to load sádár n. animal sarbála n. ascent [B] sarcand n. tremor sáf a. clean [A] sáf n. dawn; daybreak [A] sardár n. chief [F] sardrá n. bare headed ság n. spinach [H] sar hall-ing vi. to start ságí a. similar; same [Si.] sáh n. life; breath sarhál n. topic [B] sar kann-ing vt. to make someone sáhatt a. second; moment [A] sáhdár n. animal arrive; deliver

Glossary (s) 725

sil n. skin **sáhib** *n*. officer; mister [A] sál n. year [F] silá n. weapon sálí a. year old sill-ing vt. to wash **sálum** *n*. son-in-law sindí n. Sindhi sipáí n. guard; soldier sámán n. luggage [F] sámb-ing vt. to pet; tame sir n. mood sámbor a. cherished sire n. mustard sánda adv. always; forever sirikk-ing vi. to fall off sáńg n. engagement sitt-ing vi. to jump; hop; pop out sáng-barám n. sixt n. faith engagementwedding siyág n. silhouette [B] sáng o barám n. engagement and siyál a. equal marriage sivál n. relative sár n. sense siyál o siyáldárí n. relatives siyánráí n. wiseness sárí a. present sár o sudd n. wisdom sizá n. punishment [F] sátí n. companion [H] sí n. butter sáz n. tune; melody [F] **sí** *num*. 30 [F] sání n. panting sídá adv. straight [H] síla n needle sebo n. relief sek n. power sím n. border **sektiríet** *n*. secretariat [E] sím sím n. hair raising sel n. winter sína n. chest [F] ser a. satisfied sínd n. hair bundle ser n. seer [E] síngár n. grooming [H] ser-aoliád a. full of children sí-pál n. butter and milk sere n. mustard sír n. intensity ser-iraģ a. full of meal sísípat n. tearing off a neck ser kann-ing vi. to be satisfied síx n. skewer ser-pidđ a. abundant; well-fed sízan n. season [E] ser-tuģ a. sound asleep **sob** *n*. morning set n. merchant; Hindu [H] sobaná e adv. since morning sexá n. shadow **soc** *n*. thought [H] siddá adv. straight [H] soc-ing vt. to think **sifatt** n. praise [A] **sodágir** *n*. merchant [F] **sifatt o saná** *n*. praise and profit [A] sogav a. firm **sigret** *n*. cigarette [E] **sohav** a. familiar sijla n. griddling sohel *n*. autumn sikk-ing vt. to long for; miss; wait soj n. inquiry [B]

726 Glossary(s)

soj kann-ińg vt. to ask [B] **şahíd** *n*. martyr [A] **şahzáda** *n.* prince [F] sor *n*. lamp **sorí** *n*. problem; difficulty **şakar** *n*. sweet [F] sońrá a. beautiful [Si.] şakarı n. sweetie **suál** *n*. question [A] **sakbar** a. suspicious [A] suár a. mounted **şakbíŕ** a. suspicious [A] şakki a. ashamed suár *n*. horseman [F] suára-suára adv. skillfully şal-ińg vi. to flow suárí a. riding [F] **samb** *n*. branch **subak** a. light; very young [F] sanakkí n. candy throwing **subán alláh** *phr.* glory to God [A] **şanza** *n*. heavy rain [B] subhán alláh phr. glory to God [A] **şaogír** *n*. all nighter [B] sudd a. aware **saok** *n*. desire; hobby [A] **sud***d n*. attention; senses **şaońk** *n*. desire; hobby [A] sujj-ing vi. to occur to mind şapád a. bare sulemání a. Sulaiman's sar a. good [B] sum n. bullet saranga onom. of jingling sumkárí n. shooting **şaŕt** *n*. bet; condition [A] sundúx n. box [A] **şaŕtí** a. gambling; related to bet [A] **şaŕtí** *n*. gambler [A] suńg n. tax **sun***n a*. desolate [H] **şara** n. Islamic law [A] sunt n. beak [H] **şaraf** n. honor [A] **suriff-ing** vt. to shake **şarajara** *n*. meeting [A] sur-ing vi. to move **sarhálí** *n*. satisfaction [B] surna n. flute [F] **şarm** *n*. shame [F] sur-sur *n*. movement **sarminda** a. ashamed [F] sursuruk n. parasite şaş num. six [B] **surxí** *n*. headline [F] **şaşmíko** a. sixth **sust** a. weak [F] şaşşa n. namegiving sú n. meat **şat** *n*. cane; horsewhip; stick **súdo** postp. with [Si.] **şatk** a. slim súratt n. beauty [A] sá put in.IMP (sáģ-ińg) sabbal n. ensemble sábá phr. I order; well done **şádkámí** *n.* pleasure [F] sábás phr. I order; well done [F] sábás phr. I order; well done [F] **şaer** n. poem; song [A] **şaetán** *prop.* Satan [A] **şádurí** *n*. beauty **saezádí** a. royal [F] ság-ing vt. to pour; put in sagán n. false accuser **şáhidí** *n*. witness [A] şah-ińg vi. to be dispirited **şáim** *n*. pair of scales

Glossary (t) 727

sáing-ing vi. to be put in **şúk** a. smooth **şám** *n*. evening [F] súkár n. whistle şámpastír n. kind of grass **şúm** a. unlucky [A] **şántul** *n*. a bird [B] **tabbar** *n*. relative [H] sár n. city; town [F] **taep** n. tape [E] **şár-válá** *n*. city resident [F] tagg n. robber [H] **sátkámí** *n*. fervor [F] tah-ing vi. to agree; settle sázáda n. prince [F] taká a. engaged; firing sef adv. below; down taká n. nonsense: lie sefí n. lowness taká tin-ing v. to tell a lie sefko a. lower takk n. thought **takkarí** *n*. tribesman **ser** n. lion [F] **ser-zál** *n*. brave-lady [FB] takkef-ing vt. to knock şikár n. game; hunting [A] tak-tak onom. of scissors tak xall-ing vi. to think şikára n. hunting şikárí n. hunter [F] tal-ing vi. to move away şikk a. pointed **tang-ing** vt. to hang şitárk n. patch tapp n. tap [E]șidár n. reaction **tappára** *n*. thump **şír** *n*. grinning **tappí** a. wounded **şíşa** *n*. glass [F] **tarak** adv. immediately **şohán** *n*. shepherd tarangara onom. of clashing **şohání** *n.* shepherdness tarrár onom, of frog sok n. fox tastastára iti. whew; that was **şol-ińg** vt. to shed close! **şolińg-ing** *vi.* to fall out tax tax onom. of gunshot **sontarí** *n.* prosperity ták adv. exactly; totally sosing n. camel bell **ták** *n*. laughter (*táko*) şuán n. shepherd ták onom. smash **șufi** *n*. decoration carpet táko n. laughter tál n. branch **şugul** *n*. fun **sukr** *n*. thanksgiving [A] táng n. leg [H] **şukur** n. thanksgiving [A] tekí n. gift teláp n. strut şulúnc-ińg vt. to scoop **şuŕdí** *n.* pastry; kind of bread **tem** n. time [E] **şurr-ińg** vt. to scratch **thap** *n*. laundry bat **şurú** *n*. start [A] **thap**p n. wound [B] şurú kann-ińg vt. to begin [A] thapp-ing vt. to beat şurú mann-ińg vi. to start [A] **thappí** a. injured; wounded [B]

728 Glossary(t)

**thappurí** a. embroided tahtí adv. inside thál n. bough tajallí n. light **thol** *n*. peak takasur tamm-ing vi. to be pantikk n. spot; point icked tik tik onom. of a clock [E] takk n. consideration tik tin-ing vi. to rise takkińg-ing vi. to be considered **ŧińŕ** *n*. good mood **taklif** *n*. obligation [A] tík phr. okay [H] talaf n. palm **tin** n. square tin [E] talá n. pond; land [F] taláp n. pond [F] tistara onom. of popping **tístef-ing** vt. to snap talár n. rocky peak tit-tit onom. of car horn talval n. hesitation tíví n. TV [E] talvasí n. panic **toho** *n*. lookout; on lookout; watchtamám a. whole [A] man tamba n. rafter [Pash.] tambú n. tent [H] **tolí** *n*. group [H] **top** *n*. cap [H] tamm-ing vi. to fall; stay outdoors; tukkar n. piece be pregnant tańk a. tight [F] tukkur n. piece tuńg kann-ing vi. to stick tanxá n. wages [F] **tuntí** n. blunt sword tanvá a. alone [F] turuk onom. of well taokal n. venture; no difficulty [A] **túh-ińg** vt. to wake up taoş n. flame; heat wave =ta pron. 3SG tappaí n. class politics; sectionaltab n. health; mood; personality ism [A] tar n. bath [Si.] [A]tara n. porch [H] tabáhí n. destruction [F] tađđá n. carpet; hut [Si.] taŕ-ińg vt. to butch; cut tadef-ing vt. to make someone pass tar kann-ing v. to take bath tars n. compassion [H] tadeńg-ing vi. to pass tadení n. happening; incidence tarsí kann-ing vi. to fear taf-ing vt. to tie tar a. closed; wet tafing-ing vi. to be tied tara n. confusion tarađđ-ińg vi. to jump tag ton-ing vt. to endure tah n. inside tarakkí n. promotion [A] tah tarín n. interior tarán n. speech [B] tahárí n. darkness taráx n. explosion tahárma n. darkness [B] tarđ-ińg vi. to jump taho n, wind tar-ing vt. to spin

Glossary (t) 729

teh n. inside tar kann-ing vt. to close tarx a. blasting te-k give-PRS.3SG (tin-ing) tarxas n. crack **tel** *n*. oil [H] tarx-ing vi. to burst; explode tel o carp n. oil and grease tassalla n. consolation; convincing ten- pron. oneself ten-á pron. self-GEN tassallí *n*. persuasion [A] tenáí n. relative tavár n. voice; sound; call tená mon adv. taxt n. throne; crown [F] without reason; tayár a. ready [A] whichever way ten-pa-ten adv. among themselves tayárí n. preparation [F] táb n. curling ter kann-ing vt. to pass tevaí a. whole tába conj. until táfú n. baking stone **tevaí** adv. totally; all over tágatt n. power; comfort [A] tez a. fast; fierce; loud [F] táj n. crown; crest [A] =ti pron. 3SG tiđđ n. locust [H] tá ki conj. so that; whilst tikka a. flat tálán a. spread tálání n. being spread **ting-ing** vt. to drink tálán kann-ing vt. to spread tin-ing vt. to give tálukdárí n. relationship [A] ti-ppak know-NEG.PRS.3SG (cátám n. delicacy; feast [A] ińg) tán ki conj. as long as; until tirep n. accusation tán kin conj. as long as; until tirf-ing vt. to make someone give táp n. handful; chapter; part **tiriđđo** n. tripping ( $ti\bar{d}\bar{d}o$ ) tár n. nerve tis give.PST.3SG (tin-ing) tár n. chance of attack; tracking; tix-ing vt. to put tixing-ing vi. to be placed watch tivárí a. ready [F] tár-ing vt. to watch; have an eye on tídár n. forehead tárík n. date [A] táríx n. date [A] **tílí** *n*. burning [H] tír *n*. beam of the roof; arrow [F] **tárma** a. dark tármaí n. darkness **tír-kamán** *n*. arrow and bow [F] tár-tár a. threadlike [F] tírma n. summer to adv. TOP; then táta n. aunt toál n. towel [E] táván n. reparation [F] táza a. fresh [F] **toba** *n*. earlobe; obedience [A] táńra n. station [H] **tok** *n*. inner part [B] táńzí n. hound [F] tomká a. both te give-SBJV.3SG (=ete, tin-ing) ton-ing vt. to hold

Glossary(v)

tor hold.IMP (ton-ing) **ufaŕesk** *itj.* alas tor-e hold-PST.3SG (ton-ing) **uff** *itj*. alas [A] toşa n. provision; gift [F] **umar** *n*. age; lifespan; forever [A] trap onom. of bursting **umr-kaez** *n*. life sentence [A] trappa n. footsteps **urá** *n*. home; house; wife **trappaŕ** *n*. bedding [Si.] uráí n. wife urullá n. bucket. tráporí n. escape ust n. heart; mind **trund** a. fierce; quick [B] tud adv. together; in company ust-baddí n. assurance; encouragetud tamm-ing vi. to trot; follow; ment run after **ustekímí** *n*. hesitation **tuf** *n*. spit [H] ust-pasand a. favorite tuģ n. dream; sleep ust-phoráí n. sense of security tuģí a. sleepy ust-tarx a. exhausted **tukk o pocíńk** *n*. leftover milk and ust-xuáí n. wish **úhú** n. howl cream tukma n. button **úndáí** *n*. darkness **tuman** *n*. tribe [U] va adv. possibly tuńgán a. asleep vabál n. problem [A] vađđí n. bribe tuŕ-ińg vi. to be frayed vadd a. larger; extra **turońguŕ** *n*. hail turund a. fierce [B] vadd o kam adv. more or less turundí n. force; anger [B] vadí n. appearance; birth tuseńg-ing vi. to be fainted vadí mann-ing vi. to be born vael n. trouble **tú** *n*. month **túbe** *n*. moon vaerá a. anxious [F] **túf** *n*. hook vaeráí n. anxiety [F] vaeńrá a. anxious [F] túfak n. gun vagr n. life **túfán** *n*. tornado [A] vaģdí a. early **túlif-ing** vt. to make someone sit túl-ing vi. to sit vahera n. flow **túl** sit.IMP (*túl-ińg*) vah-ińg vi. to flow túļ o baş n. social life vahí n. age **vahm** *n*. obsession; worry [A] tús sit.PST.3SG (túl-ing) vajúd n. feeling; existence [A] thara n. porch [H] thápal a. flat **vakíl** *n*. chancellor; advocate [A] thorav n. thank [Si.] vakk-ińg vi. to bark uđur-katolí n. flying sofa val n. twist ufallá itj. alas [A] valakk-ing vi. to shout

Glossary (x) 731

vaxt-vaxt adv. sometimes valang valang n. siren valáit adv. all over [A] vazífa n. scholarship [A] valdá adv. again; then vazír n. minister [A] valdáí adv. again vá adv. again; then; TOP valdí n. reply vá adv. never vá iti. wow vale conj. but valekum salám phr. and may peace vádání n. habitat; facility be upon you [A] vág n. rein váham adv. moreover vali conj. but valiff-ing vt. to eke out a living váj n. try val kun-ing vi. to curve vák n. mood vall n. vine vákaí *adv.* really [A] vallar n. flock -válá PROPR válek phr. and upon you [A] vallá adv. again; moreover vallágir adv. absolutely válek salám *phr*. may peace be var n. kind; type; way; situation upon you [A] vaŕ-as n. trick; what the hell válekum salám phr. and may peace vaŕ-ińg vt. to please be upon you [A] vaŕ-vaŕ-aná a. various **vám** *n*. loan [F] varandí n. reply [Si.] vámdár a. in debt [F] varná n. young person; youth vápár n. trade; merchant [H] varnáí n. youth vár n. time; turn; mood [H] varx n. leaf [A] vár-aton adv. immediately varx-ák harf-ing vi. to be worried váris n. protector [A] vas n. power várí n. round; time [H] vasam a. abundant; cultivated vár xall-ing v. to try something; vasammí n. abundance; cultivation take a chance várxatá a. hesitant [Pash.] vasáhit n. saying vas kann-ińg vt. to try vává itj. hurrah vatt n. stone slab inside a well váxub a. known [A] vatt-ing vt. to plait **veŕińg-ing** vt. to tangle; ensnare vatan n. home country [A] vilávattí a. foreign [A] vatáx n. living room; reception hall; **xabar** n. news [A] guesthouse [F] xabardár a. beware [A] vaxt n. time [A] **xad** *n*. breast vaxt-as adv. some time; when.REL **xadar** *n*. importance [A] vaxt-as n. some time xaer n. peace; safe; well; all right; vaxtí a. early complete vaxt o pás n. time and section [AF] xaerát n. sacrifice; memorial feast Glossary(x)

[A] xarás n. bull xaerátí a. lowly [A] xarc o xarábát n. expenses [A] xaerát mann-ing v. to show affecxaren a. bitter tion **xarís** n. fine ghee xaer-xuá n. relative; mediator; xarmá n. wolf peace maker [AF] xarmehrí n. hate  $\mathbf{xaf}$  n. ear xarr-ing vi. to go xaf-más n. back of ear xarrun a. blue; green xaf ton-ing vt. to listen xarruní n. greenness; green grass **xa-k** n. breast-PL (xad) xarrussí n. plant **xal** *n*. stone xass-ing vt. to fling **xalás** a. free; released; finished [A] xassí n. butter xalás-ing vt. to chew xaşańg a. blissful; fruitful xal n. pain xatt a. wide open xal strike.IMP (xall-ing) **xatam** n. finish [A] **xalk** *n*. family; village [A] xatá n. mistake [A] **xalk** strike.PST.3SG (*xall-ing*) **xat-barot** *n*. moustache xat kann-ing vt. to finish xalkatt n. public xatt n. wild olive **xalk o dar** *n*. family and house **xallif-ing** vt. to make someone kill xavá n. leather bag **xall-ing** vt. to strike; kill; travel; in**xazána** *n*. treasury [A] vest; begin xazm n. deer xalling-ing vi. to be struck; be **xácif-i**ng vt. to put someone to sleep killed xác-ińg vi. to sleep xan n. eye **xáhot** *n*. family xan dann-ing vi. to be dependent **xána** *n*. house [F] xan-ing vt. to see **xána ti xaráb** *phr.* goddamn xaning-ing vi. to be seen **xána xaráb** *phr.* goddamn xaní a. sighted xár n. anger xańjar n. dagger [F] xás adv. especially [A] xan nişán tin-ing v. to act cruelly xásá a. like (GEN) xan-tar a. with eyes closed **xásun** *n*. lassi xaŕ n. ram **xátir** *n*. cause [A] xarc n. expense [U] xátir-án postp. because of xarca n. expense [U] xáxar n. fire xáxarí n. kitchen xarı́nk n. tear **xaŕtír** *n*. saddle bags xáxo n. crow xáya n. egg (xuáya) xar a. angry xaráb a. bad; wrong [A] **xázgí** a. dirty

Glossary(y) 733

**xázg kann-ińg** *vi.* to become dirty **xuárí** *n*. hard work [F]  $\mathbf{xed}$  n. sweat **xuáríkaşş** a. hardworking xer n. back **xuást** *n.* request; interest [F] xer n. plain xuástdár n. flock owner xerí n. stole xuáya n. egg xer kann-ing vi. to be reconciled xudá n. god [F] xisikk-ing vi. to sob convulsively **xudá háfiz** *phr.* goodbye [FA] attention; idea; thought; **xul-ing** vt. to fear xiyál *n*. state of mind [A] **xulíf-ing** vt. to scare xiváldárí n. attention xulís n. fear **xizmatt** n. service [A] **xulís** fear-PST.3SG (*xul-ing*) xír-xír n. gasping **xulkun** a. soft xísun a. red xull-ing vi. to be joined xísun n. gold **xulúnz-ińg** *vi*. to moan xísuní n. redness **xumb** *n*. hug; arms xísun-xaní a. brave **xuŕda** *n*. lamb xít a. wet xurjín n. saddle bag **xolum** n. wheat xuŕk a. near; close **xon** *n*. murder [F] **xuŕk** *n*. vicinity **xorák** *n*. food [F] xur-xur onom. of blowing nose xork a. empty xurxuş-ińg vi. to snarl xoşá n. bunch [F] xuş a. happy [F] **xoş-á** rub-PST.3SG (xo\$k- $\acute{a}$ ) xus n. side of head **xoşk-ińg** vt. to rub **xuşşí** n. happiness [F] xuandí a. protected **xutt-ing** vt. to dig xúk n. suicide **xuaş** a. happy [F] **xún** *n*. murder [F] xuaşşí n. happiness [F] **xúŕda** n. lamb **xuáf-ing** vt. to graze a herd **xúŕt** a. closely; tiny **xuáif-ińg** *vt.* to summon; call; want xúŕtí-aŧ adv. closely **xuáindárí** *n*. necessity; wish xuá-ing vt. to want; call vaka a. alone xuája n. sir; lord; owner [F] vakdam adv. immediately [F] xuánif-ing vt. to make someone yakká adv. always read: teach yak-patt a. single-layered **xuáninda** *n*. student [F] yaksarí n. loneliness [F] **xuán-ińg** vt. to read; study yaktanyá adv. alone [F] **xuár** a. destitute [F] vak-xan a. one-eyed xuáref-ing vt. to scratch yakxuşí n. averting face xuárif-ing vt. to scratch yala a. free; released

Glossary(z)

valaí a. free **zara-as** n. a while; a little yalaí n. tramp zar-báraví a. financial yala mann-ińg vi. to be released zaror adv. certainly yand o band a. fatigued (źand o zarúr adv. certainly band) zarúratt n. necessity yarań *filler*. well zádár *adv.* very záífa n. wife yax a. cold [F] zál n. lady [F] yax n. coldness [F] vax o guar n. cold and cough **zálbúl** *n*. woman [B] yaxxí n. coldness zálim a. cruel [A] yańra *filler*: maybe; well **zálim** *n*. tyrant [A] yańran *filler*: maybe; well **zálimí** *n*. cruelty vá conj. or [F] zálkár n. women yá itj. oh zán n. knee [F] vár n. friend [F] zár a. extreme [F] yát n. memory [F] zár n. poison yátgár a. memorable [F] zárí a. poisonous; ruthless yát kann-ing vt. to learn zárí n. entreaty zárzár adv. deeply yát tin-ing vt. to teach zabád n. fragrance; smell zát n. being [A] zabr a. excellent; fine **zeb** a. beautiful [F] zaģm n. sword **zeb** *n*. beauty [F] zahír a. homesick; longing **zebal** a. beautiful zahírí n. homesickness; longing **zebá** a. beautiful [F] zahrí a. poisonous [F] **zebáí** *n*. beauty [F] **zebdár** *a.* beautiful **zamána** *n*. time; generation; society zehzád n. children **zehzádí** a. having children **zamána-sází** a. popular in the era [F] **zid***d n*. importunity [A] **zamín** *n*. earth [F] **zikr** *n*. zikr chant [A] **zamíndár** *n*. landlord [F] **zimavár** a. responsible [A] **zamzír** *n*. chain [F] **zind** *n*. life [F] **zan** n. wife [F] **zinda** a. alive [F] **zańg** *n*. rust [F] **zindagání** *n*. life [F] zańgi a. rusty [F] **zindagí** *n*. life [F] zanú n. chin **ziráb** *n*. flame; reflection **zaŕdoí** *n.* jaundice [F] **zirát** *n.* agriculture [A] ziyán hin-ińg vi. to be lost zar n. money zaraģ n. bough ziyání n. destruction [A]

Glossary  $(\acute{z})$  735

ziyán kann-ińg vt. to waste **ziyárat**t n. paying visit [A] ziyát a. more [A] zí adv. above zíl n. fingernail zíla n. slope **zímal** *n*. song [B] zít a. wide open **zoba** *n*. yearly wages **zobaí** a. of yearly wages; on yearly contract **zobda** *n*. utility bill zor n. felt coat **zor** *a.* powerful; fast [F] **zor** *n*. power [F] zorákí n. compulsion zorávar a. strong [F] **zubán** *n.* promise; language [F] zukám n. cold [A] **zulm** *n*. cruelty [A] zumbar-ińg vi. to crouch **zunđ-ińg** vi. to sit (Rakhshán, =túlińg) zurratt n. millet; maize **zú** adv. quickly zú-as adv. quickly **źand band** a. exhausted **źańg** *n*. ring of pigeon's feet

## アジア・アフリカ基礎語彙集66

## **Brahui Texts: Glossed and Translated Short Stories and Folktales**

著者 リアーカット・アリー, 小林正人

発行 東京外国語大学

アジア・アフリカ言語文化研究所 〒 183-8534 東京都府中市朝日町 3-11-1

印刷 日本ルート印刷出版株式会社

令和 6 (2024) 年 6 月 28 日発行

ISBN 978-4-86337-532-1

© 2024 Liaquat Ali, Masato Kobayashi



この作品はクリエイティブ・コモンズ表示 4.0 国際ライセンスの下に提供されています。

http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/